Farrar's Life of Christ

Illustrated

BEAUTIFUL STORIES ABOUT JESUS

MARY, HIS MOTHER AND THE OTHER WOMEN SEE JESUS BEARING THE CROSS.—Painted by A. Delug.

Jesus, I my cross have taken, All to leave and follow thee.

BEAUTIFUL STORIES ABOUT JESUS

The Complete Standard Life of Christ

A Pictorial Interpretation with Hundreds of Great Paintings by the World's Most Famous Artists . . . including the Celebrated Engravings of A. Bida.

By Canon Farrar, D. D., F. R. S.

THE WORLD SYNDICATE PUBLISHING CO.
CLEVELAND, OHIO NEW YORK, N. Y.

Copyright, MCMXIII, by
THE BIBLE HOUSE

Printed in the United States of America

JOSEPH AND JESUS.—Painted by Carl Muller.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways. Luke I, 76.

CANON FARRAR

The fame of Frederic William Farrar, D. D., F. R. S., Dean of Canterbury, author of "The Life of Christ," is secure. He is conceded to be one of the most learned theologians of which the church of England can boast, and one of the most eloquent pulpit orators in the world. While a thorough Englishman, he was not born in Great Britain, but in Bombay, India, in 1831. Canon Farrar was made Master of Marlborough College in 1871, Chaplain in Ordinary to Queen Victoria in 1873, Canon of Westminster in 1876, succeeding as Archdeacon and rural Dean in 1883. He was created Dean of Canterbury in 1895. The greatest mind of the theological world in the Twentieth Century.

THE REPOSE IN EGYPT.—Painted by Henry Le Rolle.

And they shall call his name Emmanuel which being interpreted is, God with us. Matthew I, 23.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE

In fulfilling a task so difficult and important as that of writing the Life of Chrīst, I feel it to be a duty to state the causes which led me to undertake it, and the principles which have guided me in carrying it to a conclusion.

It has long been the desire and aim of the publishers of this work to spread as widely as possible the blessings of knowledge; and, in special furtherance of this design, they wished to place in the hands of their readers such a sketch of the Life of Chrīst on earth as should enable them to realize it more clearly, and to enter more thoroughly into the details and sequence of the Gospel narratives.

Under these circumstances application was made to me, and I could not at first but shrink from a labor for which I felt that the amplest leisure of a lifetime would be insufficient, and powers incomparably

greater than my own would still be utterly inadequate. But the considerations that were urged upon me came no doubt with additional force from the deep interest with which, from the first, I contemplated the design. I consented to make the effort, knowing that I could at least promise to do my best, and believing that he who does the best he can, and also seeks the blessing of God upon his labors, cannot finally and wholly fail.

And I have reason to be thankful that I originally entered upon the task, and, in spite of all obstacles, have still persevered in it. If the following pages in any measure fulfill the objects with which such a Life ought to be written, they should fill the minds of those who read them with solemn and not ignoble thoughts; they should "add sunlight to daylight by making the happy happier"; they should encourage the toiler; they should console the sorrowful; they should point the weak to the one true source of moral strength. But whether this book be thus blessed to high ends, or whether it be received with harshness and indifference, nothing at least can rob me of the deep and constant happiness which I have felt during almost every hour that has been spent upon it. Though, owing to serious and absorbing duties, months have often passed

without my finding an opportunity to write a single line, yet, even in the midst of incessant labor at other things, nothing forbade that the subject on which I was engaged should be often in my thoughts, or that I should find in it a source of peace and happiness different, alike in kind and in degree, from any which other interests could either give or take away. After I had in some small measure prepared myself for the task, I seized the earliest possible opportunity to visit Palestine, and especially those parts of it which will be forever identified with the work of Chrīst on earth. Amid those scenes wherein He moved—in the

THE ARRIVAL AT BETHLEHEM.
—Painted by Oliver L. Merson.

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem. Luke II, 4.

——— "holy fields
Over whose acres walked those blessed feet
Which eighteen hundred years ago were nailed,
For our advantage, on the bitter cross"—

in the midst of those immemorial customs which recalled at every turn the manner of life He lived—at Jĕ-rû′-sa̍-lĕm, on the Mount of Ol′-ives, at Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, by Jâ′-cob's Well, in the Valley of Năz′-ă-rĕth,

MADONNA OF THE OLIVE.
—Painted by N. Barabino.

And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. Luke I, 14.

along the bright strand of the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lĕe, and in the coasts of Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn—many things came home to me, for the first time, with a reality and vividness unknown before. I returned more than ever confirmed in the wish to tell the full story of the Gospels in such a manner and with such illustrations as—with the aid of all that was within my reach of that knowledge which has been accumulating for centuries—might serve to enable at least the simple and unlearned to understand and enter into the human surroundings of the life of the Son of God.

But, while I say this, to save the book from being judged by a false standard, and with reference to ends which it was never intended to accomplish, it would be mere affectation to deny that I have hoped to furnish much which even learned readers may value. Though the following pages do not pretend to be exhaustive or specially erudite, they yet contain much that men of the highest learning have thought or ascertained. The books which I have consulted include the researches of divines who have had the privilege of devoting to this subject, and often to some small fragment of it, the best years of laborious and uninterrupted lives. No

one, I hope, could have reaped, however feebly, among such harvests, without garnering at least something, which must have its value for the professed theologian as well as for the unlearned. But, with this double aim in view, I have tried to avoid "moving as in a strange diagonal," and have never wholly lost sight of the fact that I had to work with no higher object than that thousands, who have even fewer opportunities than myself, might be the better enabled to read that one Book, beside which even the best and profoundest treatises are nothing better than poor and stammering fragments of imperfect commentary.

MADONNA OF THE GRAND DUKE.
—Painted by Raphael.

For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine or strong drink. Luke I, 15.

It is perhaps yet more important to add that this Life of Christ is avowedly and unconditionally the work of a believer. Those who expect to find in it new theories about the divine personality of Jē′-sŭs, or brilliant combinations of mythic cloud tinged by the sunset imagination of some decadent belief, will look in vain. It has not been written with any direct and special reference to the attacks of skeptical criticism. It is not even intended to deal otherwise than indirectly with the serious

doubts of those who, almost against their will, think themselves forced to lapse into a state of honest disbelief. I may indeed venture to hope that such readers, if they follow me with no unkindly spirit through these pages, may here and there find considerations of real weight and importance, which will solve imaginary difficulties and supply an answer to real objections. Although this book is not mainly controversial, and would, had it been intended as a contribution to polemical literature, have been written in a very different manner, I do not believe that it will prove wholly valueless to any honest doubter who reads it in a candid and uncontemptuous spirit. Hundreds of critics, for instance, have impugned the authority of the Gospels on the score of the real or supposed contradictions to be found in them. I am of course familiar with such objections, which may be found in all sorts of books, from Strauss's *Leben Jesu* and Renan's *Vie de Jésus*, down to Sir R. Hanson's *Jesus of History*, and the English *Life of Jesus* by Mr. Thomas Scott. But, while I have never consciously evaded a distinct and formidable difficulty, I have constantly endeavored to show, by the mere silent course of the narrative itself, that many of these objections are by no means insuperable, and that many more are unfairly captious or altogether fantastic.

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. Luke I, 16.

If there are questions wider and deeper than the minutiæ of criticism, into which I have not fully and directly entered, it is not either from having neglected to weigh the arguments respect-

ing them, or from any unwillingness to state the reasons why, in common with tens of thousands who are abler and wiser than myself, I can still say respecting every fundamental doctrine of the Christian faith, MANET IMMOTA FIDES. Writing as a believer to believers, as a Christian to Christians, surely, after nearly nineteen centuries of Christianity, anyone may be allowed to rest a fact of the Life of Jē′-sŭs on the testimony of Saint Jŏhn without stopping to write a volume on the authenticity of the Fourth Gospel; or may narrate one of the Gospel miracles without deeming it necessary to answer all the arguments which have been urged against the possibility of the supernatural. After the long labors, the powerful reasoning, and the perfect historical candor with which this subject has been treated by a host of apologists, it is surely as needless as it is impossible to lay again, on every possible occasion, the very lowest foundations of our faith.

MARY AND JOSEPH AND JESUS.
—Painted by F. Roeber.

And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Matthew II, 6.

Nor have I left the subject of the credibility of miracles and the general authenticity of the Gospel narratives entirely untouched, although there was the less need for my entering fully upon those questions

in the following pages, from my having already stated elsewhere, to the best of my ability, the grounds of my belief. The same remark applies to the yet more solemn truth of the Divinity of Chrīst. That—not, indeed, as surrounded with all the recondite enquiries about the *communicatio idiomatum,* the hypostatic union, the abstract impeccability, and such scholastic formulæ, but in its broad Scriptural simplicity—was the subject of the Hulsean Lectures before the University of Cambridge in the year 1870. In those lectures I endeavored to sketch what has ever seemed to my mind the most convincing external evidence of our faith, namely, "The Witness of History to Christ." Those who have rejected the creed of the Church in this particular, approach the subject from a totally opposite point to our own. They read the earliest chapters of Saint Lûke and Saint Măth'-ew, and openly marvel that any mind can believe what to them appears to be palpable mythology; or they hear the story of one of Chrīst's miracles of power—the walking on the Sea of

THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.—Painted by Diez.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night and departed into Egypt. Matthew II, 15.

Găl′-ĭ-lee, or turning the water into wine—and scarcely conceal their insinuated misgiving as to the honesty of those who can accept such narratives as true. Doubtless we should share their convictions in these respects if we approached the subject in the same spirit and by the same avenues. To show that we do not and why we do not so approach it, is—incidentally, at least—one of the objects of this book.

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER, RESTING IN EGYPT.
—Painted by Sir Anthony Van Dyck.

And was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, out of Egypt have I called my son. Matthew II, 15.

The skeptic—and let me here say at once that I hope to use no single word of anger or denunciation against a skepticism which I know to be in many cases perfectly honest and self-sacrificingly noble—approaches

the examination of the question from a point of view the very opposite to that of the believer. He looks at the majestic order and apparently unbroken uniformity of Law, until the Universe becomes to him but the result mechanically evolved from tendencies at once irreversible and self-originated. To us such a conception is wholly inconceivable. Law to us involves the necessity of postulating a Law-giver, and "Nature," which we only use as an unscientific and imaginative synonym for the sum total of observed phenomena, involves in our conceptions the Divine Power of whose energy it is but the visible translucence. We believe that the God and Creator of "Nature" has made Himself known to us, if not by a primitive intuition, at any rate by immediate revelation to our hearts and consciences. And therefore such narratives as those to which I have alluded are not nakedly and singly presented to us in all their unsupported and startling difficulty. To us they are but

JOSEPH, MARY, AND THE CHILD JESUS.
—Painted by Franz Ittenbach.

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love, and patience in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father. Thes. I, 3.

incidental items in a faith which lies at the very bases of our being—they are but fragments of that great whole which comprises all that is divine and mysterious and supernatural in the two great words, Christianity and Christendom. And hence though we no longer prominently urge the miracles of Christ as the proofs of our religion, yet, on the other hand, we cannot regard them as stumbling-blocks in the path of an historical belief. We study the sacred books of all the great religions of the world; we see

JESUS AND JOHN THE BAPTIST.—Painted by Guido Reni.

Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare the way before thee. Mark I, 2.

the effect exercised by those religions on the minds of their votaries; and in spite of all the truths which even the worst of them enshrined, we watch the failure of them all to produce the inestimable blessings which we have ourselves enjoyed from infancy, which we treasure as dearly as our life, and which we regard as solely due to the spread and establishment of the faith we hold. We read the systems and treatises of ancient philosophy, and in spite of all the great and noble elements in which they abound,

we see their total incapacity to console, or support, or deliver, or regenerate the world. Then we see the light of Christianity dawning like a tender day-spring amid the universal and intolerable darkness. From the first, that new religion allies itself with the world's utter feebleness, and those feeblenesses it shares; yet without wealth, without learning, without genius, without arms, without anything to dazzle and attract—the religion of outcasts and exiles, of fugitives and prisoners—numbering among its earliest converts not many wise, not many noble, not many mighty, but such as the jailer of Philippi, and the runaway slave of Colossæ—with no blessing apparently upon it save such as cometh from above—with no light whatever about it save the light that comes from heaven—it puts to flight kings and their armies; it breathes a new life, and a new hope, and a new and unknown holiness into a guilty and decrepit world. This we see; and we see the work grow, and increase, and become more and more irresistible, and spread, "with the gentleness

JESUS WHEN A CHILD.—Painted by P. Deschwanden.

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him. Luke II, 40.

of a sea that caresses the shore it covers." And seeing this, we recall the faithful principle of the wise and tolerant Rabbi, uttered more than 1,800 years ago—"If this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought; but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found to fight against God." (Acts v. 38, 39.)

And when we have thus been led to see and to believe that the only religion of the world which has established the ideal of a perfect holiness, and rendered common attainment of that ideal, has received in con-

JESUS ON THE WAY TO JERUSALEM.—Painted by O. Menzelberg.

And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. Luke II, 42.

spicuous measure the blessing of God, we examine its truths with a deeper reverence. The record of these truths—the record of that teaching which made them familiar to the world—we find in the Gospel narrative. And that narrative reveals to us much more. It not only furnishes us with an adequate reason for the existence and for the triumphs of the faith we hold, but it also brings home to us truths which affect our hearts and intellects no less powerfully than "the starry heavens above

and the moral law within." Taught to regard ourselves as children of God, and common brothers in His great family of man, we find in the Gospels a revelation of God in His Son, which enables us to know Him more, and to trust Him more absolutely, and to serve Him more faithfully, than all which we can find in all the other books of God, whether in Scripture, or history or the experience of life, or those unseen messages which God has written on every individual heart. And finding that this revelation has been recorded by honest men in narratives which, however fragmentary, appear to stand the test of history, and to bear on the face of them every mark of transparent simplicity and perfect truthfulness — prepared for the reception of these glad tidings of God's love in man's redemption by the facts of the world without, and the experiences of the heart within—we thus cease to find any overwhelming difficulty in the record that He whom we believe to have been the Son of God—He who alone has displayed on earth the transcendent miracle of a sinless life—should have walked on the Sea of Găl'-ĭ-lee or turned the water into wine.

JESUS TWELVE YEARS OLD.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. Luke II, 45.

And when we thus accept the truth of the miracles they become to us moral lessons of the profoundest value. In considering the miracles of Jē′-sŭs we stand in a wholly different position to the earlier disciples. To them the evidence of the miracles lent an overwhelming force to the teachings of the Lord; they were as the seal of God to the proclamation

JESUS AT THE HOME OF MARY AND MARTHA AT BETHANY.
—Painted by L. Thiersch.

Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. John II, 23.

of the new kingdom. But to us who for nineteen centuries have been children of that kingdom, such evidence is needless. To the Apostles they are the credentials of Chrīst's mission; to us they are but fresh revelations of His will. To us they are works rather than signs, revelations

rather than portents. Their historical importance lies for us in the fact that without them it would be impossible to account for the origin and spread of Christianity. We appeal to them not to prove the truth of Christianity, but to illustrate its dissemination But though to us Christianity rests on the basis of a Divine approval far more convincing than the display of supernatural power—though to us the providence which for these two millennium. has ruled the destinies of Christendom is a miracle far more stupendous in its evidential force than the raising of the dead or the enlightenment of the blind—yet a belief in these miracles enables us to solve problems which would otherwise be insolvable, as well as to embrace moral conceptions which would otherwise have found no illustration. To one who rejects them—to one who believes that the loftiest morals and the divinest piety which mankind has ever seen.

COME UNTO ME.—Painted by J. V. Koeler-Villiandi.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John VI, 35.

were evoked by a religion which rested on errors or on lies—the world's history must remain, it seems to me, a hopeless enigma or a revolting fraud.

Referring to another part of the subject, I ought to say I do not regard as possible any final harmony of the Gospels. Against any harmony which can be devised some plausible objection could be urged. On this subject no two writers have ever been exactly agreed, and this alone is sufficient to prove that the Gospel notices of chronology are too incomplete to render certainty attainable. I have, of course, touched directly as well as indirectly, on such questions as the length of the ministry; and wherever the narrative required some clear and strong reason for adopting one view rather than another on some highly disputed point, I have treated the question as fully as was consistent with brevity, and endeavored to put the reader in possession of the main facts and arguments on which the decision rests. But it would have been equally unprofitable and idle to encumber my pages with endless controversy on collateral topics which, besides being dreary and needless, are such as admit of no final settlement. In deciding upon a particular sequence of events, we can only say that such a sequence appears to us a probable one, not by any means that we regard it as certain. In every instance I have carefully examined the evidence for myself, often compressing into a few lines, or even into an incidental allusion, the results of a long enquiry. To some extent I agree with Stier and Lange in the order of events which they have adopted, and in this respect, as well as for my first insight into the character of several scenes, I am, perhaps, more indebted to the elaborate work of Lange than to any others who have written on the same subject. When an author is writing from the results of independent thought on the sum total of impressions formed during a course of study, it is not always possible to acknowledge specific obligations; but whenever I was consciously indebted to others, I have, throughout the book, referred especially to them.

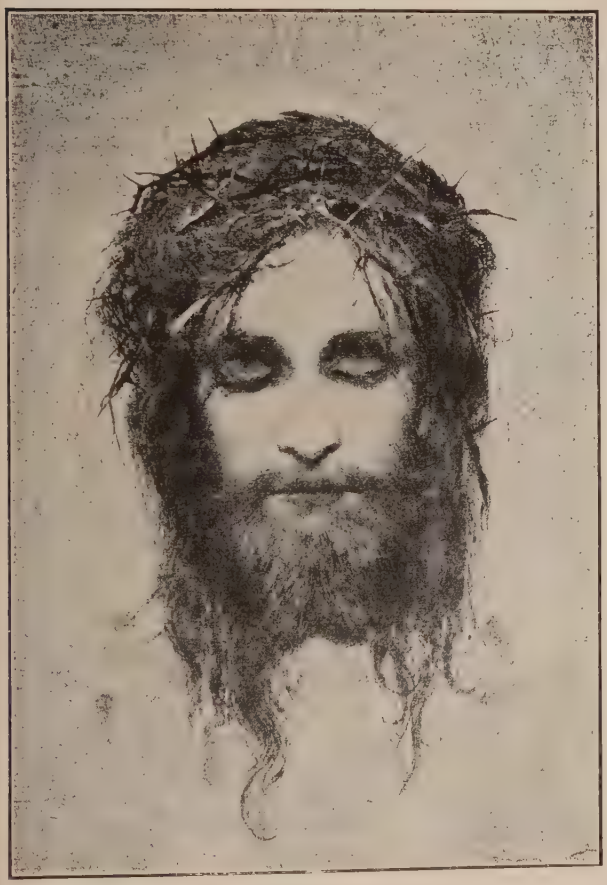
It is needless to add that this book is almost wholly founded on an independent study of the four Gospels side by side. In quoting from them I have constantly and intentionally diverged from the English version, because my main object has been to bring out and explain the scenes as they are described by the original witnesses. The minuter details of those scenes, and therewith the accuracy of our reproduction of them, depend in no small degree upon the discovery of the true reading, and the delicate observance of the true usage of words, particles and tenses.

It must not be supposed for a moment that I offer these translations—which are not unfrequently paraphrases—as preferable to those of the English version, but only that, consistently with the objects which I had in view, I have aimed at representing with more rigid accuracy the force and meaning of the true text in the original Greek. It will be noticed that in most of my quotations from the Gospels I do not slavishly follow the English version, but translate from the original Greek. It will be seen, too, that I have endeavored to glean in illustration all that is valuable or trustworthy in Jō′-sēph-ŭs, in the Apocryphal Gospels, and in traditional particulars derived from the writings of the Fathers.

Some readers will perhaps be surprised by the frequency of the allusions to Jewish literature. Without embarking on "the sea of the Talmud" (as the Rabbis themselves call it)—a task which would require a lifetime—a modern reader may find not only the amplest materials, but probably all the materials it can offer for the illustration of the Gospel history, in the writings not of Christians only, but also of learned and candid Rabbis. Not only in the well-known treatises of Lightfoot, Schöttgen, Surenhuys, Wagenseil, Buxtorf, Otho, Reland, Budæus, Gfrörer, Herzfeld, McCaul, Etheridge, but also in those of Jews by birth or religion, or both, like Geiger, Jost, Grätz, Derenbourg, Munk, Frankl, Deutsch, Raphall, Schwab, Cohen, anyone may find large quotations from the original authorities collected as well by adversaries as by reverent and admiring students. Further, he may read the entire Misna (if he have the time and patience to do so) in the Latin version of Surenhusius, and may now form his judgment respecting large and important treatises even of the Gemara, from such translations as the French one of the Berachoth by M. Moïse Schwab. I have myself consulted all the authorities here named, and have gained from them much information which seems to me eminently useful. Their researches have thrown a flood of light on some parts of the Gospels, and have led me to some conclusions which, so far as I am aware, are new. Nothing of the slightest importance can be gleaned from the Talmudists about our Lord Himself. The real value of the Rabbinic writings in illustrating the Gospels is indirect, not direct—archæological, not controversial. The light which they throw on the fidelity of the Evangelists is all the more valuable because it is derived from a source so unsuspected and so hostile.

If in any part of this book I have appeared to sin against the divine law of charity, I must here ask pardon for it. But at least I may say

that whatever trace of asperity may be found in any page of it, has never been directed against men, but against principles, or only against those men or classes of men in long-past ages whom we solely regard as the representatives of principles. It is possible that this book may fall into the hands of some Jewish readers, and to these particularly I would wish this remark to be addressed. I have reason to believe that the Jewish race have long since learnt to look with love and reverence on Him whom their fathers rejected; nay, more, that many of them, convinced by the irrefragable logic of history, have openly acknowledged that He was indeed their promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh, although they still reject the belief in His divinity. I see in the writings of many Jews a clear conviction that Jē′-sŭs, to whom they have quite ceased to apply the terms of hatred found in the Talmud, was at any rate the greatest religious Teacher, the highest and noblest Prophet whom their race produced. They, therefore, would be the last to defend that greatest crime in history—the Cruci-



JESUS THE CHRIST.—Painted by Gabriel Max.

This picture is unique in one respect. The eyes at times appear closed, and again, if one looks intently, they seem to open.

fixion of the Son of God. And while no Christian ever dreams of visiting upon them the horror due to the sin of their ancestors, so no Jew will charge the Christians of today with looking with any feeling but that of simple abhorrence on the long, cruel, infamous persecution to which the ignorance and brutality of past ages have subjected their great and noble race. We may humbly believe that the day is fast approaching when He whom the Jews crucified, and whose divine revelations the Christians have so often and so grievously disgraced, will break down the middle wall of partition between them, and make both races one in religion, in heart, and life—Semite and Aryan, Jew and Gentile, united to bless and to evangelize the world.

One task alone remains—the pleasant task of thanking those friends to whose ready aid and sympathy I owe so much, and who have surrounded with happy memories and obligations the completion of my work. First and foremost, my heartiest and sincerest thanks are due to my friends, Mr. C. J. Monro, late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Mr. R. Garnett, of the British Museum. They have given me an amount of time and attention which leaves me most largely indebted to their unselfish generosity; and I have made claims on their indulgence more extensive than I can adequately repay. To my old pupil, Mr. H. J. Boyd, late scholar of Brasenose College, Oxford, I am indebted for the Table of Contents. I have also to thank the Rev. Professor Plumptre and Mr. George Grove, not only for the warm interest which they have taken in my work, but also for some valuable suggestions. There are many others, not here named, who will believe, without any assurance from me, that I am not ungrateful for the help which they have rendered; and I must especially offer my best acknowledgments to the Rev. T. Teignmouth Shore—but for whose kind encouragement the book would not have been undertaken—and to those who with so much care and patience have conducted it through the press.

And now I send these pages forth not knowing what shall befall them, but with the earnest prayer that they may be blessed to aid the cause of truth and righteousness, and that He in whose name they are written may, of His mercy,

"Forgive them where they fail in truth,
And in His wisdom make me wise."

FREDERIC W. FARRAR.

JESUS AT HOME OF MARY AND MARTHA AT BETHANY.
—Painted by H. Siemiradzki.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. Luke X, 38, 39.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

BEAUTIFUL STORY ONE

STORY OF THE NATIVITY

The Fields of the Shepherds—An Eastern Khan—The Cave of Bethlehem—The Enrollment—Joseph and Mary—"No Room for Them in the Inn"—The Manger and the Palace—The Nativity—Adoration of the Shepherds—Fancy and Reality—Contrast of the Gospels and the Apocrypha..... 53

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWO

STORY OF THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE

Four Circumstances of the Infancy—Order of Events—The Circumcision—The Name Jesus—The Presentation in the Temple—Simeon—Anna..... 69

BEAUTIFUL STORY THREE

STORY OF THE VISIT OF THE MAGI

Importance of the Epiphany—Herod the Great—"Magi"—Traditions—Causes of their Journey—General Expectation of the World—The Star in the East—Astronomical Conjectures of Kepler, etc.—Evanescent Stars—Gifts of the Magi 77

JESUS DRIVING THE MONEY-CHANGERS FROM THE TEMPLE.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The Herodian architecture; with a confused and terrified group of sacrilegious traffickers, and the commanding figure of Jesus in the midst, full of energetic action.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FOUR

STORY OF THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT, AND MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS

Departure of the Magi—Legends of the Flight into Egypt—Massacre of the Innocents—Its Historical Credibility—Character of Herod the Great—Silence of Josephus—Death and Burial of Herod the Great—The Spell of the Herodian Dominion Broken—Accession of Archelaus—Settlement of Joseph and Mary in Galilee..... 89

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIVE

STORY OF THE BOYHOOD OF JESUS

Geography of Palestine—Galilee—Nazareth—Reticence of the Evangelists—Truthfulness of the Gospels Contrasted with Apocryphal Legends—Life of Galilæan Peasants—Imagination and Fact—"He Shall Be Called a Nazarene" 103

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIX

STORY OF JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

Jesus Twelve Years Old—Journey from Nazareth to Jerusalem—Scenes by the Way—Numbers of Passover Pilgrims—Jesus Missing from the Caravan—The Search—Rabbis in the Temple—"Hearing Them and Asking Them Questions"—"Why Did Ye Seek Me?"—"They Understood Not"—Submissiveness 117

JESUS DISCOURSING ON THE LAST JUDGMENT.—By Alexandre Bida.

An interesting and valuable view of the consecrated mountain and the sacred city.

JESUS WASHING THE FEET OF THE DISCIPLES.—By Alexandre Bida.

The disciples are wondering with love and humility, those in the background are discussing the significance of this act of Jesus.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SEVEN

STORY OF THE HOME AT NAZARETH

"The Carpenter"—Dignity of Poverty—Dignity of Toil—The Common Lot—Wisdom Better Than Knowledge—Originality—The Language Spoken by Jesus—The Books of God—Jesus in His Home—Work and Examples of Those Years—Peacefulness—"The Brethren of the Lord"—Solitude—The Hilltop at Nazareth—Plain Esdraelon—Centrality of Palestine.....129

BEAUTIFUL STORY EIGHT

STORY OF THE BAPTISM OF JOHN

Characteristics of the Age—Darkness Deepest before Dawn—Asceticism—John the Baptist—His Character—His Teaching—His Audience—Scene of his Teaching—His Message—Bearing of John in the Presence of Jesus—Why Jesus Was Baptized—Recognition as the Messiah.....147

BEAUTIFUL STORY NINE

STORY OF THE TEMPTATION

Quarantania—"With the Wild Beasts"—"Forty Days"—The Moment of Exhaustion—Reality of the Temptation—"Tempted Like As We Are"—Fasting—*Lapides Judaici*—The First Temptation—Subtlety of It—"Not by Bread Alone"—The Suggested Doubt—The Order of the Temptations—The Temple Pinnacle—The Tempter's Quotation—The Splendid Offer—The Roman Emperor—The Victory..... 159

SLEEP OF JESUS DURING THE STORM.—By Alexandre Bida.

A wild scene of peril and tempest: the disciples arousing the Master from his slumber.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TEN

STORY OF THE FIRST APOSTLES

St. John's Gospel—"The Lamb of God"—Andrew and John—Simon—Appearance and Personal Ascendency of Jesus—Philip—Nathaniel—"Come and See"—"Under the Fig-tree"—"Angels Ascending and Descending"..... 175

BEAUTIFUL STORY ELEVEN

STORY OF THE FIRST MIRACLE

"On the Third Day"—An Eastern Bridal—"They Have No Wine"—The Answer to the Virgin—The Miracle—Characteristics of This and Other Miracles 189

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWELVE

STORY OF THE SCENE OF THE MINISTRY

Contrast Between the Sea of Galilee and the Jordan Valley—Beauty of Gennesareth—Character of the Scenery—Its Present Desolation and Past Populousness—Prophecy of Isaiah—Centrality—Christ's Teaching There—Site of Capernaum 197

JESUS AND THE RICH YOUNG MAN.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Mark X. 23-25.

JESUS FORGIVING THE WOMAN.—Painted by Titian.

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. John VIII, 7.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTEEN

STORY OF JESUS AT THE PASSOVER

Visit to Jerusalem—Purification of the Temple—State of the Court of the Gentiles—Crowd of Traders—Indignation of Jesus—Why They Did Not Dare to Resist—Question of the Rulers—"Destroy This Temple"—Impression Made by the Words—Their Deep Significance—Extent to Which They Were Understood 205

BEAUTIFUL STORY FOURTEEN

STORY OF NICODEMUS

Talmudic Allusions to Nicodemus—His Character—Indirectness of His Questions—Discourse of Jesus—His Disciples Baptize—Continued Baptism of John—Ænon, near Salim—Complaint of John's Disciples—Noble and Sad Reply 215

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTEEN

STORY OF THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA

Retirement of Jesus to Galilee—Sychar—Noontide at the Well—The Scene—Conversation with the Woman—Jerusalem and Gerizim—Revelation of Messiahship—Return of Disciples—The Fields White unto Harvest—Believing Samaritans 221

JESUS TRANSFIGURED.—Painted by Raphael.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTEEN

STORY OF REJECTED BY THE NAZARENES

Sequence of Events—A Perfect "Harmony" Impossible—A Prophet in His Own Country—A Jewish Synagogue—Nature of the Service—Sermon of Jesus—Change of Feeling in the Audience—Their Fury—Escape of Jesus—Finally Leaves Nazareth 229

BEAUTIFUL STORY SEVENTEEN

STORY OF THE BEGINNING OF THE GALILAEAN MINISTRY

The Courtier's Entreaty—His Faith—Sequence of Events—St. John and the Synoptists—Jesus Stays at Capernaum—His First Sabbath There—Preaches in the Synagogue—The Demoniac—Peter's Mother-in-law—The Evening—Eagerness of the Multitude—His Privacy Invaded—Preaches from the Boat—Call of Peter, James, and John—"Depart from Me"—Publicans—The Publican Apostle 237

BEAUTIFUL STORY EIGHTEEN

STORY OF THE TWELVE, AND THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

A Night of Prayer—Selection of the Twelve—Conjectures Respecting Them—Jesus and John—Peter—Kurn Hattin—Contrast with Moses on Sinai—Beatitudes—Sketch of the Sermon on the Mount—"Not as the Scribes"—Authority—Christ and Other Masters—Perfection—Beauty and Simplicity 249

THE PRIESTS TAKING COUNSEL WITH THE HERODIANS.—By Alexandre Bida.

There is neither repetition nor weakness in all this company. Every countenance here is of a magnificent type, and each has a character of its own.

JESUS AND THE WOMEN.—Painted by Alex. Golz.

BEAUTIFUL STORY NINETEEN

STORY OF FURTHER MIRACLES

A Man Full of Leprosy—Violation of the Letter—Why Was Publicity Forbidden?—Deputation of *Batlanim*—Message of the Centurion—Pressure of the Ministry—The Interfering Kinsmen..... 265

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY

STORY OF JESUS AT NAIN

Nain—A Funeral—The Widow's Son Raised—Message from John the Baptist—Overclouding of His Faith—How Accounted for—Machærus—God's Trial of His Servants—Answer of Jesus—Splendid Eulogy of John—"The Least in the Kingdom of Heaven"..... 273

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-ONE

STORY OF THE SINNER AND THE PHARISEE

Simon the Pharisee—Jewish Customs at Meals—The Weeping Woman—Simon's Disgust—Answer of Jesus—Parable of the Debtors—Cold Courtesy of Simon—Pardoning of Sins—Was it Mary of Magdala?.....283

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-TWO

STORY OF JESUS AS HE LIVED IN GALILEE

A Scene in Galilee—Jesus and His Followers—His Aspect—A Life of Poverty —of Toil—of Health—of Sorrow—and yet of Holy Joy..... 291

JESUS ENTERING JERUSALEM.—Painted by E. Deger.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-THREE

STORY OF A GREAT DAY IN THE LIFE OF JESUS

Order of Events—Teaching from the Boat—Parables—Parable of the Sower —Other Parables—Effect Produced—Urgent Desire for Rest—The Eastern Shore—The Three Aspirants—The Storm—"What Manner of Man Is This?"—Miracles—Gergesa—The Naked Demoniac from the Tombs—"Thy Name"—Loss of the Swine—Alarm of the Gadarenes—Their Request—Request of the Demoniac..... 301

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-FOUR

STORY OF THE DAY OF MATTHEW'S FEAST

Return to Capernaum—The Paralytic Let Through the Roof—"Thy Sins Be Forgiven"—Feast in Matthew's House—Scorn of the Pharisees—Question about Fasting—The New Wine and the Old 317

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE DAY OF MATTHEW'S FEAST (*continued*).

Jairus—The Woman with the Issue—The Touch of Faith—Message to Jairus—The Hired Mourners—Rising of Jairus's Daughter—The Blind Men—They Disobey Christ's Injunction..... 323

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-SIX

STORY OF A VISIT TO JERUSALEM

Phases of the Ministry—Mission of the Twelve—Their Instructions—A Feast of the Jews—Arrangement of St. John—Days of Jewish Feasts—Nature of the Purim Feast—Reason for Christ's Presence..... 329

MARY ANOINTING THE FEET OF JESUS.—By Alexandre Bida.

"Go in peace: thy sins are all forgiven!" The accessories of this scene are particularly fine,—the couch, the elegant pillared hall, the hanging tapestries, and all the concomitants of Oriental luxury and festivity, give a vivid idea of the house of the wealthy Pharisee.

THE LAST SUPPER.—Painted by E. Zimmermann.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE MIRACLE AT BETHESDA

Pool of Bethesda—Healing of the Impotent Man—Jealous Questioning—Sabbath-breaking—The Man's Meanness—Anger of the Rulers—Answer of Jesus—Dangerous Results..... 335

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-EIGHT

STORY OF THE MURDER OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

Return to Galilee—Herod Antipas—Herodias—Consequences of the Adulterous Marriage—Credulity and Unbelief—The Banquet—Salome—Her Request—Murder of the Baptist—Herod's Remorse—He Inquires About Jesus—Ultimate Fate of Herod..... 345

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-NINE

STORY OF THE FEEDING OF THE FIVE THOUSAND, AND WALKING ON THE SEA

Bethsaida Julias—Hungry Multitude—Miracle of the Loaves—Excitement of the Multitude—Dismissal of the Disciples—Jesus Alone on the Mountain—The Disciples Alone in the Storm—"It is I"—Peter's Boldness and Failure—Nature of the Miracle..... 355

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY

STORY OF THE DISCOURSE AT CAPERNAUM

Astonished Query of the Multitude—Reproof of Jesus—They Ask for a Sign—His Answer—The Bread of Life—Their Dull Materialism—Their Displeasure—Abandonment of Jesus—Sad Question to the Disciples—Answer of Peter—Warning to Judas..... 363

JESUS IN PRAYER ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.—Painted by J. S. Cuthbert.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. Luke XXII, 39.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-ONE

STORY OF GATHERING OPPOSITION

Gathering Clouds—1. "Thy Sins Be Forgiven Thee"—2. "A Gluttonous Man and a Winebibber"—3. "Thy Disciples Fast Not"—4. "With Publicans and Sinners"—"Mercy, Not Sacrifice"—The Prodigal Son—Religionism and Religion—5. Charges of Violating the Sabbath—Jewish Traditions—*Abhoth* and *Toldoth*—1. In the Cornfields—Analogy of David's Conduct—

SERVANTS OF THE CHIEF PRIEST.—By Alexandre Bida.

A military officer, a sort of Jewish gendarme, attended by a helmeted soldier who stands behind him, is leaning upon a table at which are seated some members of the Sanhedrin. He has just returned from a futile expedition to arrest Jesus. He excuses his failure with "Never man spake like this man."

"No Sabbatism in the Temple"—Incident in the *Codex Bezae*—ii. The Stonemason with the Withered Hand—Good or Evil on the Sabbath?—The Objectors Foiled—Unwashen Hands—Jewish Ablutions—"Your Tradition"—The Oral Law—*Hagadoth* and *Halachoth*—"That Which Cometh from Within"—Evil Thoughts..... 371

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-TWO

STORY OF DEEPENING OPPOSITION

Agitations of the Life of Jesus—Prayer at Dawn—The Lord's Prayer—Parable of the Importunate Friend—Lights and Shadows of the Life of Jesus—The Blind and Dumb Demoniac—Exorcism—Slander of the Scribes—Beelzebub—Answer of Jesus—Warning Against Light Words—Who Are Truly Blessed?—"Master, We Would See a Sign"—Sign of the Prophet Jonah—Interference of His Kinsmen 387

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-THREE

STORY OF THE DAY OF THE CONFLICT

Alone with Pharisees at the Midday Meal—Unwashen Hands—Reproof of Jesus—The Lawyers Included in the Reproof—Spurious Civility—Open Rupture—Danger of Jesus—He Goes Out to the Multitude—Denunciation of Hypocrisy—Foolish Appeal—The Parable of the Rich Fool—Peter's Question—Jesus Troubled in Spirit..... 396

JESUS AT GETHSEMANE SEES THE SOLDIERS COMING TO ARREST HIM. —Painted by Ch. F. Jalabert.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-FOUR

STORY OF JESUS AMONG THE HEATHEN

The Regions of Tyre and Sidon—The Syro-Phœnician Woman—Her Petition Apparently Rejected—Her Exalted Faith—Her Faith Rewarded—Heathen Lands—Return to Decapolis—Deaf and Dumb Man—"Ephphatha!"—Reception by the Multitudes—Feeding of the Four Thousand..403

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE GREAT CONFESSION

Reception of Jesus on His Return to Galilee—An Ill-omened Conjunction—Demand of a Sign—Reproof and Refusal—Sadness of Jesus—He Sails Away—The Prophetic Woe—Leaven of the Pharisees and of Herod—

Literal Misinterpretation of the Apostles—Healing of a Blind Man at Bethsaida Julias—On the Road to Cæsarea Philippi—The Momentous Questions—"Thou Art the Christ, the Son of the Living God"—The Rock—Foundation of the Church—Misinterpretations—Warnings about His Death—Rash Presumption of Peter—"Get Thee Behind Me, Satan"—The Worth of the Human Soul—"The Son of Man Coming in His Kingdom"...409

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-SIX

STORY OF THE TRANSFIGURATION

The Mountain—Not Tabor, but Hermon—The Vision—Moses and Elias—Bewildered Words of Peter—The Voice from Heaven—Fading of the Vision—The New Elias.....423

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE DEMONIAC BOY

The Contrast—The Disciples and the Scribes—Arrival of Jesus—The Demoniac Boy—Emotion of Jesus—Anguish of the Father—"If Thou Canst"—The Deliverance—Power of Faith to Remove Mountains—Secluded Return of Jesus—Sad Warnings—Dispute Which Should Be the Greatest—The Little Child—John's Question—Offending Christ's Little Ones—The Unforgiving Debtor..... 429

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-EIGHT

STORY OF A BRIEF REST IN CAPERNAUM

The Temple Tax—The Collectors Come to Peter—His Rash Answer—Jesus Puts the Question in Its True Light—The Stater in the Fish's Mouth—Peculiar Characteristics of this Miracle 435

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-NINE

STORY OF JESUS AT THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Observances of the Feast of Tabernacles—Presumption of the Brethren of Jesus—"I Go Not Up Yet unto This Feast"—Eager Questions of the Multitude—Their Differing Opinions—Jesus Appears in the Temple—His Reproachful Question—"Thou Hast a Devil"—Appeal to His Works—Indignation of the Sanhedrin—Observances of the Last Day of the Feast—"The Joy of the Drawing of Water"—"Rivers of Living Water"—Divided Opinions—"Never Man Spake Like This Man"—Timid Interpellation of Nicodemus—Answering Taunt of the Pharisees..... 439

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY

STORY OF THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

Indirect References to the Narrative in the Following Discourse—Jesus at the Mount of Olives—Returns at Dawn to the Temple—Hilarity of the Feast of Tabernacles—Immorality of the Age—The Water of Jealousy—Base Cruelty of the Pharisees—The Woman Dragged into the Temple—"What Sayest *Thou?*"—Subtlety of the Assault—Writing on the Floor—"Him that Is Without Sin among You"—Conscience-stricken—Misery Left Alone with Mercy—"Go, and Sin No More"—Absolute Calmness of Jesus Under All Attacks—Eighth Day of the Feast—The Great Candelabra—The Light of the World—Agitating Discussions with the Jews—A Burst of Fury—Jesus Leaves the Temple 447

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-ONE

STORY OF THE MAN BORN BLIND

Jewish Notion of Nemesis—"Which Did Sin?"—"Go, Wash in the Pool of Siloam"—On the Sabbath Day—The Man Examined by the Sanhedrin—A Sturdy Nature—Perplexity of the Sanhedrists—"We Know That This Man Is a Sinner"—Blandishments and Threats—The Man Excommunicated—Jesus and the Outcast—True and False Shepherds 459

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-TWO

STORY OF FAREWELL TO GALILEE

The Interval Between the Feasts of Tabernacles and Dedication—Great Episode in St. Luke—Character of the Episode—Mission of the Seventy—News of the Galilæans Massacred by Pilate—Teachings Founded on the Event—Stern Warnings—The Barren Fig-tree—The Pharisees' Plot to Hasten His Departure—"Go and Tell This Fox"—Herod Antipas—Jesus Sets Forth—Farewell to the Scene of His Ministry—Fate That Fell on the Galilæans—Jesus Exults in Spirit—"Come Unto Me All Ye That Labor"—Noble Joy 464

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-THREE

STORY OF INCIDENTS OF THE JOURNEY

Possible Routes—The Village of En-gannim—Churlishness of the Samaritans—Passion of the Sons of Thunder—Gentle Rebuke of Jesus—Counting the Cost—Perræa—The Ten Lepers—Thanklessness—"Where Are the Nine?" .. 473

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-FOUR

STORY OF THE TEACHINGS OF THE JOURNEY

Sabbatical Disputes—Foolish Ruler of the Synagogue—Healing of the Bowed Woman—*Argumentum ad Hominem*—Ignorant Sabbatarianism—Religious Espionage—The Man with the Dropsy—Question of Jesus—Silence of Obstinacy—The Man Healed—Self-sufficiency of the Pharisees—Struggles for Precedence—A Vague Platitude—Parable of the King's Marriage-feast—The Unjust Steward—Avarice of the Pharisees—Their Sycophancy to Herod—The Rich Man and Lazarus—"Are There Few That Be Saved?"—"What Must I Do to Obtain Eternal Life?"—The Good Samaritan—Return of the Seventy—The Love of Publicans and Sinners—The Parable of the Prodigal Son—Solemn Warnings—"Where, Lord?"—The Eagles and the Carcass..... 478

BEHOLD THE MAN.—Painted by Antonio Ciseri.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE FEAST OF DEDICATION

The House at Bethany—Martha and Mary—"The One Thing Needful"—The Feast of the Dedication—Solomon's Porch—Reminiscence of the Feast—Jesus Suddenly Surrounded—"How Long Dost Thou Hold Us in Suspense?"—No Political Messiah—"I and My Father Are One"—They Seek to Stone Him—Appeal of Jesus to His Life and Works—He Retires to Bethany Beyond Jordan..... 494

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-SIX

STORY OF THE LAST STAY IN PERAEA

Question About Divorce—Importance of the Question—Hillel and Shammai—Dispute as to the Meaning of *Ervath Dabhar*—Lax Interpretations—Both Schools Wrong—Simple Solution of the Question—Permission of Divorce by Moses only Temporary—Corruption of the Age—Teachings of Jesus About Moral Purity—Celibacy and Marriage—Jesus Blesses Little Children—The Eager Young Ruler—"Good Master"—"What Must I Do?"—An Heroic Mandate—"The Great Refusal"—Discouragement of the Disciples—Hundredfold Rewards—The Laborers in the Vineyard..... 503

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE RAISING OF LAZARUS

Message to Jesus—Two Days' Delay—"Let Us Also Go That We May Die with Him"—He Approaches Bethany—Martha Meets Him—"The Resurrection and the Life"—Mary's Agony—Deep Emotion of Jesus—Scene at the Grave—"Lazarus, Come Forth"—Silence of the Synoptists—Meeting at the House of Caiaphas—His Wicked Policy—The Fiat of Death—Retirement to Ephraim..... 513

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-EIGHT

STORY OF JERICHO AND BETHANY

Pilgrim-caravans—Jesus on His Way—Revelation of the Crowning Horror—The Sons of Zebedee—The Cup and the Baptism—Humility Before Honor—Jericho—Bartimæus—Zacchæus—His Repentance—Parable of the Pounds—Events Which Suggested It—Arrival at Bethany—"Simon the Leper"—Intentional Reticence of the Synoptists—Mary's Offering—Inward Rage of Judas—Blessing of Mary by Jesus—"For My Burying"—Interview of the Traitor with the Priests..... 521

JESUS TAKEN CAPTIVE TURNS AND LOOKS AT JUDAS.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? Luke XXII, 52.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-NINE

STORY OF PALM SUNDAY

Excitement of Expectation—Three Roads to Bethany—Bethphage—The Ass's Colt—A Humble Triumph—Hosanna!—Turn of the Road—The Jerusalem of That Day—Jesus Weeps Over the City—Terrible Fulfillment of the Woe—The Two Processions—Indignation of the Pharisees—"Who Is This?"—Jesus Once More Cleanses the Temple—Hosannas of the Children—"Have Ye Never Read?"—The Greeks Who Desired an Interview—Abgarus V—Discourse of Jesus—Voice from Heaven—The Day Closes in Sadness—Bivouac on the Mount of Olives..... 531

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY

STORY OF MONDAY IN PASSION WEEK—A DAY OF PARABLES

Jesus Hungers—The Deceptive Fig—Hopelessly Barren—Criticisms on the Miracle—Right View of It—Deputation of the Priests—"Who Gave Thee

This Authority?"—Counter-question of Jesus—The Priests Reduced to Silence—Parable of the Two Sons—Parable of the Rebellious Husbandman—The Rejected Corner-stone—Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son—Machinations of the Pharisees..... 541

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-ONE

STORY OF THE DAY OF TEMPTATIONS—THE LAST AND GREATEST DAY OF THE MINISTRY OF JESUS

The Withered Fig-tree—Power of Faith—Plot of the Herodians—Its Dangerous Character—The Tribute Money—Divine and Ready Wisdom of the Reply of Jesus—Attempt of the Sadducees—A Poor Question of Casuistry—The Sevenfold Widow—"As the Angels of God"—"The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob"—Implicit Teaching of Immortality..... 550

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-TWO

STORY OF THE GREAT DENUNCIATION

"Master, Thou Hast Well Said"—"Which Is the Great Commandment?"—Answer of the Rabbis—Answer of Jesus—"Not Far from the Kingdom of Heaven"—Question of Jesus to the Scribes—David's Son and David's Lord—Their Failure to Answer—The Final Rupture—"Woe Unto You, Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites!"—The Voice which Broke in Tears—"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem!"—The Denunciation Deserved—The Denunciation Fulfilled 557

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-THREE

STORY OF FAREWELL TO THE TEMPLE

A Happier Incident—The Poor Widow—True Almsgiving—Splendor of the Temple—"Not One Stone Upon Another"—Jesus on the Mount of Olives—"When Shall These Things Be?"—The Great Eschatological Discourse—The Two Horizons—Difficulties of the Discourse, and Mode of Meeting Them—What Must Come Before the Final End—The Immediate Future—Warning Signs—Parable of the Fig-tree—of the ten Virgins—of the Talents—After Two days—Last Evening Walk to Bethany..... 565

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-FOUR

STORY OF THE BEGINNING OF THE END

Meeting of the Conspirators in the Palace of Caiaphas—Their Discussions—Judas Demands an Interview—Thirty Pieces of Silver—Motives of Judas—"Satan Entered into Judas"—The Wednesday Passed in Retirement—Last Sleep of Jesus on Earth..... 575

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE LAST SUPPER

"Green Thursday"—Preparations for the Meal—The Upper Room—Dispute about Precedence—Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet—Peter's Surprise and

THE CROSS BEARER.—Painted by L. Thiersch.

Submission—"Ye Are Clean, but Not All"—Teaching about Humility—Troubled in Spirit—"One of You Shall Betray Me"—"Lord, Is It I?"—Peter Makes a Sign to John—Giving of the Sop—"Rabbi, Is It I?"—"He Went Out, and It Was Night"—Revived Joy of the Feast—Institution of the Lord's Supper..... 582

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-SIX

STORY OF THE LAST DISCOURSE

Now Is the Son of Man Glorified"—"Little Children"—The New Commandment—"Lord, Whither Goest Thou?"—Warning to Peter—"Lord, Here Are Two Swords"—Consolations—"How Can We Know the Way?"—

"Lord, Show Us the Father"—Difficulty of Judas Lebbæus—Last Words Before Starting—The True Vine—Plain Teachings—Gratitude of the Disciples—Fresh Warnings to Them—The High-Priestly Prayer..... 595

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-SEVEN

STORY OF GETHSEMANE—THE AGONY AND THE ARREST

Walk Through the Moonlight to Gethsemane—Last Warning to Peter—Gethsemane—Scene of Agony—Desire for Solitude and Yet for Sympathy—The First Struggle with Agony of Soul—Its Intensity—The Bloody Sweat—Not Due to Dread of Death—"Simon, Sleepest Thou?"—The Second Agony—The Disciples Sleeping—The Third Agony and Final Victory—"Sleep on Now, and Take Your Rest"—Torches in the Moonlight—Steps Taken by Judas—"Comrade"—The Traitor's Kiss—Jesus Advances—"Whom Seek Ye?"—"I Am He"—Terror of the Band—Historical Parallels—Jesus Arrested—Peter's Blow—"Suffer Ye Thus Far"—The Young Man in the Linen Sheet—Jesus Bound and Led Away..... 603

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-EIGHT

STORY OF JESUS BEFORE THE PRIESTS AND THE SANDHEDRIN

Asserted Discrepancies—Sixfold Trial—"To Annas First"—Hanan, the High Priest *de jure*—His Character—His Responsibility for the Result—Degradation of the Then Sanhedrin—Pharisees and Sadducees—Greater Cruelty of the Latter—The Sadducees, the Priestly Party—Cause of Their Rage and Hatred—"The Viper Brood"—Jesus Repudiates the Examination of Hanan—"Answerest Thou the High Priest So?"—Noble Patience—The Second Phase of the Trial—In the Palace of Caiaphas—Committees of the Sanhedrin—"Sought False Witness"—Total Failure of the Witnesses—"Destroy this Temple"—Silence of Jesus—Despair of Caiaphas—His Violent Adjuration—Reply of Jesus—"Blasphemy"—"*Ish Mavcth*"..... 619

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-NINE

STORY OF THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE TRIALS

The First Derision—The Outer Court—John Procures Admission for Peter—The First Denial—The Second Denial—The Galilæan Accent—The Third Denial—The Look of Jesus—The Repentance of Peter—Brutal Insults of the Menials—The Dawn—The Meetings of the Sanhedrin—Their Divisions—Third Phase of the Trial—A Contrast of Two Scenes before the Sanhedrin—Jesus Breaks His Silence—The Condemnation—The Second Derision—The Fate of Jesus..... 629

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY

STORY OF JESUS BEFORE PILATE

"Suffered Under Pontius Pilate"—What Is Known of Pilate—First Outbreak of the Jews Against Him on His Arrival—The Aqueduct and the Corban—The Gilt Votive Shields—The Massacre of Galilæans—The Massacre of Samaritans—The Palace of Herod—Jesus in the Palace—Led Before

THE RETURN FROM CALVARY.—Painted by Herbert Schmalz.

Now there stood by the Cross of Jesus his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. John XIX, 25.

Pilate—Pilate Comes Out to the Jews—1. His Roman Contemptuousness—Determines to Try the Case—Vagueness of the Accusations—"Art *Thou* the King of the Jews?"—"What Is Truth?"—First Acquittal—2. Fierceness of the Jews—Jesus Sent to Herod Antipas—Cruel Frivolity of Herod—Second Acquittal—3. Last Phase of the Trial—Temporizing of Pilate—Dream of His Wife—Cowardly Concession—Jesus or Bar-Abbas?—"Crucify Him"—The Scourging—Third Derision—The Crown of Thorns—"Behold the Man!"—Last Efforts to Save Him—Last Warning

to Pilate—"The Son of God"—"Behold Your King"—Pilate Terrified at the Name of Cæsar—He Gives Way—He Washes His Hands—"His Blood Be On Us, and On Our Children!"—Fulfillment of the Imprecation..... 639

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY-ONE

STORY OF THE CRUCIFIXION

"*I, miles, expedi crucem*"—Two Malefactors—The Cross—Procession to Golgotha—Simon of Cyrene—The Daughters of Jerusalem—The Green and the Dry Tree—Site of Golgotha—The Medicated Draught—The Method of Crucifixion—"Father, Forgive Them"—Agony of Crucifixion—The Title On the Cross—Rage of the Jews—The Soldiers—Parting the Garments—Insults of the Bystanders—The Robber—Silence of the Sufferer—The Penitent Robber—"To-day Shalt Thou Be with Me in Paradise"—The Women of Galilee—"Woman, Behold Thy Son"—The Noonday Darkness—"Eli, Eli, Lama Sabachthani?"—"I Thirst"—Vinegar to Drink—"Into Thy Hands"—"It Is Finished"—The Centurion—The Multitude—What the Cross of Christ Has Done—The Crurifragium—Water and Blood..... 660

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY-TWO

STORY OF THE RESURRECTION

Utter Apparent Weakness of Christianity at the Death of Christ—Source of Its Subsequent Strength—Joseph of Arimathæa—Nicodemus—The Garden and the Sepulcher—The Women Mark the Spot—Request of the Sanhedrin That the Tomb Might Be Guarded—The Dawn of Easter Day—The Women at the Sepulcher—The Empty Tomb—Peter and John—1. First Appearance to Mary of Magdala—2. Appearance to the Women—Story Invented by the Jews—3. Appearance to Peter—4. The Disciples at Emmaus—5. The Assembled Apostles—6. The Apostles and Thomas—7. At the Sea of Galilee—Jesus and Peter—"Feed My Lambs"—"What Shall This Man Do?"—8. The Five Hundred on the Mountain—9. Appearance to James—10. The Ascension—"At the Right Hand of God, the Father Almighty" 687

Biographies of Painters and Index to Paintings 709

BEAUTIFUL STORIES ABOUT JESUS

JESUS AND JOHN THE BAPTIST AND THEIR MOTHERS.
—Painted by E. Winterstein.

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation. Luke II, 30.

ROAD FROM JERUSALEM TO BETHLEHEM.—A photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY ONE

STORY OF THE NATIVITY

THE FIELDS OF THE SHEPHERDS—AN EASTERN KHAN—THE CAVE OF BETHLEHEM—THE ENROLLMENT—JOSEPH AND MARY—"NO ROOM FOR THEM IN THE INN"—THE MANGER AND THE PALACE—THE NATIVITY—ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS—FANCY AND REALITY—CONTRAST OF THE GOSPELS AND THE APOCRYPHA.

ONE mile from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm is a little plain, in which, under a grove of olives, stands the bare and neglected chapel known by the name of "The Angel to the Shepherds." It is built over the traditional site of the fields where, in the beautiful language of Saint Lûke, more exquisite than any idyl to Christian ears—"There were shepherds keeping watch over their flock by night, when, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of

the Lord shone round about them," and to their happy ears were uttered the good tidings of great joy, that unto them was born that day in the city of Dā′-vĭd a Sā′-vioŭr, which was Chrīst the Lord.

The associations of our Lord's nativity were all of the humblest character, and the very scenery of His birthplace was connected with memories of poverty and toil. On that night, indeed, it seemed as though the heavens must burst to disclose their radiant minstrelsies; and the stars, and the feeding sheep, and the "light and sound in the darkness and stillness," and the rapture of faithful hearts, combine to furnish us

THE BIRTHPLACE OF JESUS.—Painted by Henry Le Rolle.

And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. Luke II, 7.

with a picture painted in the colors of heaven. But in the brief and thrilling verses of the Evangelist we are not told that those angel songs were heard by any except the wakeful shepherds of an obscure village;—and those shepherds, amid the chill dews of a winter night, were guarding their flocks from the wolf and the robber, in fields where Ruth, their Sā′-vioŭr's ancestress, had gleaned, sick at heart, amid the alien corn, and Dā′-vĭd, the despised and youngest son of a numerous family, had followed the ewes great with young.

ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. Luke II, 16.

"And suddenly," adds the sole Evangelist who has narrated the circumstances of that memorable night in which Jē′-sŭs was born, amid the indifference of a world unconscious of its Deliverer, "there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among men of good will."

It might have been expected that Christian piety would have marked the spot with splendid memorials, and enshrined the rude grotto of the shepherds in the marbles and mosaics of some stately church. But, instead of this, the Chapel of the Herald Angel is a mere rude crypt; and as the traveler descends down the broken steps which lead from the olive-grove into its dim recesses, he can hardly persuade himself that he is in a consecrated place. Yet a half-unconscious sense of fitness has.

APPARITION TO THE SHEPHERDS.—By Bernard Plockhorst.

Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day a Savior, which is Christ the Lord. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. Luke II, 10-11-14.

perhaps, contributed to its apparent neglect. The poverty of the chapel harmonizes well with the humble toil of those whose radiant vision it is intended to commemorate.

"Come, now! Let us go unto Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the Lord made known unto us," said the shepherds, when those angel songs had ceased to break the starry silence. Their way would lead them up the terraced hill, and through the moonlit gardens of Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, until they reached the summit of the gray ridge on which the little town is built. On that summit stood the village inn. The khan (or caravanserai) of a Syr′-ĭ-ăn village, at that day, was probably identical, in its appearance and accommodation, with those which still exist in modern Păl′-ĕs-tīne. A khan is a low structure, built of rough stones, and generally only a single story in height. It consists for the most part of a square enclosure, in which the cattle can be tied up in safety for the night, and an arched recess for the accommodation of travelers. The leewan, or paved floor of the recess, is raised a foot or two above the level of the court-yard. A large khan—such, for instance, as that of which the ruins may still be seen at Khan Minyeh, on the shore of the Sea of Găl-ĭ-lee—might contain a series of such recesses, which are, in fact, low small rooms with no front wall to them. They are, of course, perfectly public; everything that takes place in them is visible to every person in the khan. They are also totally devoid of even the most ordinary furniture. The traveler may bring his own carpet if he likes, may sit cross-legged upon it for his meals, and may lie upon it at

night. As a rule, too, he must bring his own food, attend to his own cattle, and draw his own water from the neighboring spring. He would neither expect nor require attendance, and would pay only the merest trifle for the advantage of shelter, safety and a floor on which to lie. But if he chanced to arrive late, and the leewans were all occupied by earlier guests, he would have no choice but to be content with such accommodation as he could find in the court-yard below, and secure for himself and his family such small amount of cleanliness and decency as are compatible with an unoccupied corner of the filthy area, which must be shared with horses, mules and camels. The litter, the closeness, the unpleasant smell of the crowded animals, the unwelcome intrusion of the pariah dogs, the necessary society of the very lowest hangers-on of the caravanserai, are adjuncts to such a position which can only be realized by any traveler in the East who happens to have been placed in similar circumstances.

In Păl′-ĕs-tïne it not unfrequently happens that the entire khan, or at any rate the portion of it in which the animals are housed, is one of those innumerable caves which abound in the limestone rocks of its central hills. Such seems to have been

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Carlo Dolce.

He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. Luke I, 32.

the case at the little town of Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm-Eph′-rå-tåh, in the land of Jū′-dah. Jŭs′tĭn Martyr, the Apologist, who, from his birth at Shē′-chĕm, was familiar with Păl′-ĕs-tĭne, and who lived less than a century after the time of our Lord, places the scene of the nativity in a cave. This is, indeed, the ancient and constant tradition both of the Eastern and Western Churches, and it is one of the few to which, though unrecorded in the Gospel history, we may attach a reasonable probability. Over this cave has risen the Church and Convent of the Nativity, and it

THE INFANT JESUS AT BETHLEHEM.—Painted by W. C. T. Dobson.

And when they were come into the house they saw the young child with Mary his mother. Matthew II, 11.

was in a cave close beside it that one of the most learned, eloquent, and holy of the Fathers of the Church—the great Saint Jĕr′-ōme to whom we owe the received Latin translation of the Bible—spent thirty of his declining years in study, and fast, and prayer.

From their northern home at Năz′-ă-rĕth, in the mountains of Zăb′-ū-lon, Jō′-sĕph, the village carpenter, had made his way along the wintry roads with Mâ′-ry, his espoused wife, being great with child. Fallen

as were their fortunes, they were both of the house and lineage of Dā′-vĭd, and they were traversing a journey of eighty miles to the village which had been the home of their great ancestor while he was still a ruddy shepherd lad, tending his flocks upon the lonely hills. The object of that toilsome journey, which could not but be disagreeable to the settled habits of Oriental life, was to enroll their names as members of the house of Dā′-vĭd in a census which had been ordered by the Emperor Aŭ-gŭs′-tŭs. In the political condition of the Roman Empire, of which Jû-dæ′-ă then formed a part, a single whisper of the Emperor was sufficiently powerful to secure the execution of his mandates in the remotest corners of the civilized world. Great as are the historic difficulties in which the census is involved, there seems to be good independent grounds for believing that it may have been originally ordered by Sĕn-ti′-ŭs Să-tŭr-nī′-ŭs, that it was begun by Pŭb′-lĭ-ŭs Sûl′-pī-ci-ŭs Quī′-rĭ-nŭs, when he was for the first time legate of Syr-ĭ-ă, and that it was completed during his second term of office. In deference to Jewish prejudices, any infringement of which was the certain signal for violent tumults and insurrection, it was not carried out in the ordinary Roman manner, at each person's place of

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Carl Muller.

And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. Matthew II. 11.

residence, but according to Jewish custom, at the town to which their family originally belonged. The Jews still clung to their genealogies and to the memory of long-extinct tribal relations; and though the journey was a weary and distasteful one, the mind of Jō′-sĕph may well have been consoled by the remembrance of that heroic descent which would now be authoritatively recognized, and by the glow of those Messianic hopes to which the marvelous circumstances of which he was almost the sole depositary would give a tenfold intensity.

MARY AND ELIZABETH.—Painted by Carl Muller.

My soul doth magnify the Lord. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. Luke I, 46-48.

Traveling in the East is a very slow and leisurely affair, and was likely to be still more so if, as is probable, the country was at that time agitated by political animosities. Beer′-ōth, which is fifteen miles distant from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, or possibly even Jĕ-rû′-sa-lĕm, which is only six miles off, may have been the resting-place of Mâr′-y and Jō′-sĕph before this last stage of their journey. But the heavy languor, or even the commencing pangs of travail, must necessarily have retarded the progress of the maiden-mother. Others who were traveling on the same errand would easily have passed them on the road, and when, after toiling up the steep hillside, by Dā′-vĭd's well, they arrived at the khan—probably the very one which had been known for centuries as the House of Chĭm′-hăm, and if so, covering perhaps the very

ground on which, one thousand years before, had stood the hereditary house of Bō′-ăz, of Jess′(e), and of Dā′-vĭd—every leewan was occupied. The enrollment had drawn so many strangers to the little town, that "there was no room for them in the inn." In the rude limestone grotto attached to it as a stable, among the hay and straw spread for the food and rest of the cattle, weary with their day's journey, far from home, in the midst of strangers, in the chilly winter night—in circumstances so devoid of all earthly comfort or splendor that it is impossible to imagine a humbler nativity—Chrīst was born.

THE ANGEL SPEAKING TO MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

For, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. Luke I, 48.

Distant but a few miles, on the plateau of the abrupt and singular hill now called "Little Paradise Mountain," towered the palace fortress of the great Hĕr′-ŏd. The magnificent houses of his friends and courtiers crowded around its base. The humble wayfarers, as they passed near it, might have heard the hired and voluptuous minstrelsy with which its feasts were celebrated, or the shouting of the rough mercenaries whose arms enforced obedience to its despotic lord. But the true King of the Jews—the rightful Lọrd of the Universe—was not to be found in palace or fortress. They who wear soft clothing are in king's houses. The cattle-stables of the lowly caravanserai were a more fitting birthplace for Him who came to reveal that the soul of the greatest monarch was no dearer or greater in God's sight than the soul of his meanest slaves; for Him who had not where to lay His head; for Him who, from His cross of shame, was to rule the world.

Guided by the lamp which usually swings from the center of a rope hung across the entrance of the khan, the shepherds made their way to the inn of Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, and found Mâr′-y, and Jō′-sĕph, and the Babe lying in the manger. The fancy of poet and painter has reveled in the imaginary glories of the scene. They have sung of the "bright harnessed angels" who hovered there, and of the stars lingering beyond their time to shed their sweet influences upon that smiling infancy. They have painted the radiation of light from His manger-cradle illuminating all the place, till the bystanders are forced to shade their eyes from that heavenly splendor. But all this is wide of the reality. Such glories as the simple shepherds saw were seen only by the eye of faith; and all which met their gaze was a peasant of Găl′-i-lee, already beyond the prime of life, and a young mother, of whom they could not know that she was wedded maid and virgin wife, with an infant Child, whom, since there was none to help her, her own hands had wrapped in swadling-clothes. The light that shined in the darkness was no physical, but a spiritual, beam; the Dayspring from on high, which had now visited mankind, dawned only in a few faithful and humble hearts.

MARY AND THE ANGELS.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord. Luke I, 46.

And the Gospels, always truthful and bearing on every page that

MARY VISITED BY AN ANGEL.
—By Heinrich Hofmann.

And blessed is she that believeth, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. Luke I, 45.

simplicity which is the stamp of honest narrative, indicate this fact without comment. There is in them nothing of the exuberance of marvel, and mystery, and miracle which appears alike in the Jewish imaginations about their coming Mĕs-sī′-ăh, and in the apocryphal narratives about the Infant Chrīst. There is no more decisive criterion of their absolute credibility as simple histories than the marked and violent contrast which they offer to all the spurious gospels of the early centuries, and all the imaginative legends which have clustered about them. Had our Gospels been unauthentic, they too must inevitably have partaken of the characteristics which mark, without exception, every early fiction about the Sā′-vioŭr's life. To the unilluminated fancy it would have seemed incredible that the most stupendous event in the world's history should have taken place without convulsions and catastrophes. In the Gospel of Saint Jāmes there is a really striking chapter, describing how, at the awful moment of the nativity, the pole of the heaven stood motionless, and

the birds were still, and there were workmen lying on the earth with their hands in a vessel, "and those who handled did not handle it, and those who took did not lift, and those who presented it to their mouth did not present it, but the faces of all were looking up; and I saw the sheep scattered and the sheep stood, and the shepherd lifted up his hand to strike, and his hand remained up; and I looked at the stream of the river, and the mouths of the kids were down and were not drinking; and everything which was being propelled forward was intercepted in its course." But of this sudden hush and pause of awe-struck Nature, of the parhelions and mysterious splendors which blazed in many places of the world, of the painless childbirth, of the perpetual virginity, of the ox and the ass kneeling to worship Him in the manger, of the voice with which immediately after His birth He told His mother that He was the Son of God, and of many another wonder which rooted itself in the earliest tra-

JESUS IN THE MANGER.—Painting by M. Feuerstein.

He demanded of them where Christ should be born, and they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa; for thus it is written by the prophets. Matthew II, 4 and 5.

ditions, there is no trace whatever in the New Testament. The inventions of man differ wholly from the dealings of God. In His designs there is no haste, no rest, no weariness, no discontinuity; all things are done by Him in the majesty of silence, and they are seen under a light that shineth quietly in the darkness, "showing all things in the slow history of their ripening." "The unfathomable depths of the Divine counsels," it has been said, "were moved; the fountains of the great deep were broken up; the healing of the nations was issuing forth; but nothing was seen on the surface of human society but this slight rippling of the water; the course of human things went on as usual, while each was taken up with little projects of his own."

MOTHER, HOME AND JESUS.—Painted by F. Goodall.

But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. Luke II, 19.

How long the Virgin Mother and her holy Child stayed in this cave, or cattle-enclosure, we cannot tell, but probably it was not for long. The word rendered "manger" in Lûke ii. 7 is of very uncertain meaning, nor can we discover more about it than that it means a place

where animals were fed. It is probable that the crowd in the khan would not be permanent, and common humanity would have dictated an early removal of the mother and her child to some more appropriate resting-place. The Mā′-gī, as we see from Saint Măth′-ew, visited Mâr′-y in "the house." But on all these minor incidents the Gospels do not dwell. The fullest of them is Saint Lûke, and the singular sweetness of his narrative, its almost idyllic grace, its sweet, calm tone of noble reticence, seem clearly to indicate that he derived it, though but in fragmentary notices, from the lips of Mâr′-y herself. It is, indeed, difficult to imagine from whom else it could have come, for mothers are the natural historians of infant years; but it is interesting to find, in the actual style, that "coloring of a woman's memory and a woman's view" which we should naturally have expected in confirmation of a conjecture so obvious and so interesting. To one who was giving the reins to his imagination, the minutest incidents would have claimed a description; to Mâr′-y they would have seemed trivial and irrelevant. Others might wonder, but in her all wonder was lost in the one overwhelming revelation—the one absorbing consciousness.

MAN OF SORROWS.—Painted by Guido Reni.

And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! Matt. XXVII, 29.

THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD.—(By Holman Hunt.)

Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Matt. V, 14.

MARY ASLEEP IN THE ARMS OF THE SPHINX.—Painted by Luc Oliver Merson.

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream. Matthew II, 13.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWO

STORY OF THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE

FOUR CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE INFANCY—ORDER OF EVENTS—THE CIRCUMCISION—THE NAME JESUS—THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE—SIMEON—ANNA.

FOUR events only of our Lord's infancy are narrated by the Gospels—namely, the Circumcision, the Presentation in the Temple, the Visit of the Mā′-gī, and the Flight into E′-gypt. Of these the first two occur only in Saint Lûke, the last two only in Saint Măth′-ew. Yet no single particular can be pointed out in which the two narratives are necessarily contradictory. If on other grounds we have ample reason to accept the evidence of the Evangelists, an evidence given by witnesses of unimpeachable honesty, we have every right to believe that, to whatever cause the confessed fragmentariness of their narratives may be due, those narratives may fairly be regarded as supplementing each other. It is as dishonest to assume the existence of irreconcilable discrepancies, as it is to suggest the adoption of impossible harmonies. The accurate and

detailed sequence of biographical narrative from the earliest years of life was a thing wholly unknown to the Jews, and alien alike from their style and temperament. Anecdotes of infancy, incidents of childhood, indications of future greatness in boyish years, are a very rare phenomenon in ancient literature. It is only since the dawn of Christianity that childhood has been surrounded by a halo of romance.

The exact order of the events which occurred before the return to Năz′-ă-rĕth can only be a matter of uncertain conjecture. The Circumcision was on the eighth day after the birth (Lûke i. 59; ii. 21); the Purification was thirty-three days after the circumcision (Lev. xii. 4); the visit of the Mā′-gī was when "Jē′-sŭs was born in Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm" (Matt. ii. 1); and the Flight into E′-gypt immediately after their departure. The supposition that the return from E′-gypt was previous to the Presentation in the Temple, though not absolutely impossible, seems most improbable. To say nothing of the fact that such a postponement would have been a violation (however necessary) of the Levitical law, it would either involve the supposition that the Purification was long postponed, which seems to be contradicted by the twice-repeated expression of Saint Lûke (ii. 22, 39); or it supposes that forty days allowed sufficient time for the journey of the Wise Men from "the East," and for the flight to, and return from, E′-gypt. It involves, moreover, the extreme improbability of a return of the Holy Family to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm

THE HOLY FAMILY.—Painted by Carl Muller.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. Luke I, 76-79.

—a town but six miles distant from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm—within a few days after an event so frightful as the Massacre of the Innocents. Although no supposition is entirely free from the objections which necessarily arise out of our ignorance of the circumstances, it seems almost certain that the Flight into E′-gypt, and the circumstances which led to it, did not occur till after the presentation. For forty days, therefore, the Holy Family were left in peace and obscurity, in a spot surrounded by so many scenes of interest, and hallowed by so many traditions of their family and race. Of the Circumcision no mention is made by the apocryphal gospels, except an amazingly repulsive one in the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy. It was not an incident which would be likely to interest those whose object it was to intrude their own dogmatic fancies into the sacred story. But to the Christian it has its own solemn meaning. It shows that Chrīst came not to destroy the Law, but to fulfill. Thus it became Him to fulfill all righteousness. Thus early did He suffer pain for our sakes, to teach us the spiritual circumcision—the circumcision of the heart—the circumcision of all our bodily senses.

MARY, JOSEPH AND JESUS IN EGYPT.
—Painted by Bernard Plockhorst.

And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. Matthew II, 12.

As the East catches the sunset colors of the West, so Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm is a prelude to Căl′-vă-ry, and even the Infant's cradle is tinged with a crimson reflection from the Rē-dēēm′-ĕr's cross. It was on this day, too, that Chrīst first publicly received that name of Jē′-sŭs, which the command of the angel Gā′-brī-ĕl had already announced. "Hō-sĕ′-ă" meant salvation; Jŏsh′-ū-ă, "whose salvation is Jĕ-hō′-văh"; Jē′-sŭs is but the English modification of the Greek form of the name. At this time it was a name extraordinarily common among the Jews. It was dear to them as having been borne by the great Leader who had conducted them into victorious possession of the promised Land, and by the great High Priest who had headed the band of exiles who returned from Băb′-y-lon; but henceforth—not for Jews only, but for all the world—it was destined to acquire a significance infinitely more sacred as the mortal designation of the Son of God. The Hebrew "Mĕs-sī′-ăh" and the Greek "Chrīst" were names which represented His office as the Anointed Prophet, Priest and King; but "Jē′-sŭs" was the personal name which He bore as one who "emptied Himself of His glory" to become a sinless man among sinful men.

JOSEPH.—Painted by E. Deger.

And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. Matthew I, 16.

On the fortieth day after the nativity—until which time she could not leave the house—the Vĭr′-gĭn presented herself with her Babe for their Purification in the Temple at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. "Thus, then," says Saint Bŏ-nă-vĕn-tū′-rä, "do they bring the Lord of the Temple to the Temple of the Lord." The proper offering on such occasions was a yearling lamb for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle-dove

THE MAGI DIRECTED BY THE STAR.—By Alexandre Bida.

The glow of the evening under the solitary power of the wondrous star is finely managed; there is a sublimity in the attitude and aspect of the Magi, as they press on with eager awe; and the very horses show by their agitation the consciousness of supernatural presence.

for a sin-offering; but with that beautiful tenderness, which is so marked a characteristic of the Mosaic legislation, those who were too poor for so comparatively costly an offering were allowed to bring instead two turtle-doves or two young pigeons. With this humble offering Mâr′-y presented herself to the priest. At the same time Jē′-sŭs, as being a first-born son, was presented to God, and, in accordance with the law, was redeemed from the necessity of Temple service by the ordinary

payment of five shekels of the sanctuary (Num. xviii. 15, 16), amounting in value to about fifteen shillings. Of the purification and presentation no further details are given to us, but this visit to the Temple was rendered memorable by a double incident—the recognition of the Infant Sā′-viour by Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn and An′-nă.

Of Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn we are simply told that he was a just and devout Israel-

THE RETURN FROM EGYPT.—By Alexandre Bida.

Joseph and Mary, with the Child Jesus, come quietly through the broad grain fields of Egypt toward their own country. The patient animal, the sturdy Joseph, the gentle Mother and her Babe, and the exquisite softness and delicacy of the grain field, give a contrast of strength and sweetness throughout.

ite endowed with the gift of prophecy, and that having received divine intimation that his death would not take place till he had seen the Mĕs-sī′-ăh, he entered under some inspired impulse into the Temple, and there, recognizing the Holy Child, took Him in his arms, and burst into that glorious song—the "Nunc Dimittis"—which for eighteen centuries has been so dear to Christian hearts. The Prophecy that the Babe should be "a light to lighten the Gentiles," no less than the strangeness

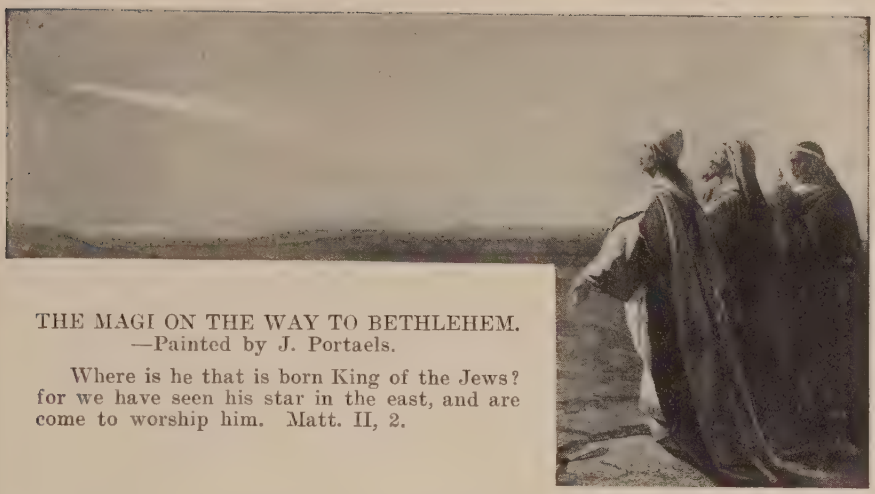
of the circumstances, may well have caused astonishment to His parents, from whom the aged prophet did not conceal their own future sorrows—warning the Vĭr′-gĭn Mother especially, both of the deadly opposition which that Divine Child was destined to encounter and of the national perils which should agitate the days to come.

Legend has been busy with the name of Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn. In the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy, he recognizes Jē′-sŭs because he sees Him shining like a pillar of light in His mother's arms. Nĭ-çĕ′-phō-rŭs tells us that, in reading the Scriptures, he had stumbled at the verse, "Behold, a vĭr′-gĭn shall conceive, and bear a son" (Isa. vii. 14), and had then received the intimation that he should not die till he had seen it fulfilled. All attempts to identify him with other Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏns have failed. Had he been a High Priest, or President of the Sanhedrin, Saint Lûke would not have introduced him so casually as "a man in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm whose name was Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn." The statement in the Gospel of the Nativity of Mâr′-y that he was 113 years old is wholly arbitrary, as is the conjecture that the silence of the Talmud about him is due to his Christian proclivities. He could not have been Răb′-băn Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn, the son of Hĭl′-lel, and father of Gă-mā′-lĭ-ĕl, who would not at this time have been so old. Still less could he have been the far earlier Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn the Jŭst, who was believed to have prophesied the destruction of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and who was the last survivor of the great Sanhedrin. It is curious that we should be told nothing respecting him, while of An′-nă the prophetess several interesting particulars are given, and among others that she was of the tribe of Ash′-ĕr—a valuable proof that tribal relations still lived affectionately in the memory of the people.

FIRST EASTER MORNING.—Painted by J. K. Thompson.

JESUS TEACHING THE PEOPLE ON THE MOUNT.—Painted by Gebhardt.

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat and the body more than raiment?



THE MAGI ON THE WAY TO BETHLEHEM.
—Painted by J. Portaels.

Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. Matt. II, 2.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THREE

STORY OF THE VISIT OF THE MAGI

IMPORTANCE OF THE EPIPHANY—HEROD THE GREAT—"MAGI"—TRADITIONS—CAUSES OF THEIR JOURNEY—GENERAL EXPECTATION OF THE WORLD—THE STAR IN THE EAST—ASTRONOMICAL CONJECTURES OF KEPLER, ETC.—EVANESCENT STARS—GIFTS OF THE MAGI.

THE brief narrative of the Visit of the Mā′-gī, recorded in the second chapter of Saint Măth′-ew, is of the deepest interest in the history of Christianity. It is, in the first place, the Epiphany, or Manifestation of Chrīst to the Gentiles. It brings the facts of the Gospel history into close connection with Jewish belief, with ancient prophecy, with secular history, and with modern science; and in doing so it furnishes us with new confirmations of our faith, derived incidentally, and therefore in the most unsuspicious manner, from indisputable and unexpected quarters.

Hĕr′-od the Great, who, after a life of splendid misery and criminal success, had now sunk into the jealous decrepitude of his savage old age, was residing in his new place on Zī′ŏn when, half maddened as he was already by the crimes of his past career, he was thrown into a fresh paroxysm of alarm and anxiety by the visit of some Eastern Mā′-gī, bearing the strange intelligence that they had seen in the East

the star of a new-born king of the Jews, and had come to worship him. Hĕr′-od, a mere Id-ū-mē′-ăn usurper, a more than suspected apostate, the detested tyrant over an unwilling people, the sacrilegious plunderer of the tomb of Dā′-vĭd—Hĕr′-od, a descendant of the despised Ish′-mā-ĕl and the hated E′sâu, heard the tidings with a terror and indignation which it was hard to dissimulate. The grandson of one who, as was believed, had been a mere servitor in a temple at As′-că-lŏn, and who in his youth had been carried off by E′-dom-īte brigands, he well knew how worthless were his pretensions to an historic throne which he held solely by successful adventure. But his craft equaled his cruelty, and finding that all Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm shared his suspense, he summoned to his palace the leading priests and theologians of the Jews—perhaps the relics of that Sanhedrin which he had long reduced to a despicable shadow—to inquire of them where the Mĕs-sī′-āh was to be born. He received the ready and confident answer

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER AT BETHLEHEM.
—By H. Hofmann.

And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Matt. II, 6.

hat Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm was the town indicated for that honor by the prophecy of Mī′-căh. Concealing, therefore, his desperate intention, he dispatched the Wise Men to Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, bidding them to let him know as soon as they found the child, that he too might come and do him reverence.

Before continuing the narrative, let us pause to inquire who these

THE YOUNG CHILD AT BETHLEHEM.—Painted by E. Deger.

Eastern wanderers were, and what can be discovered respecting their mysterious mission.

The name "Mā′-gī" by which they are called in the Greek of Saint Măth′-ew, is perfectly vague. It meant originally a sect of Mē′-dē-ăn and Persian scholars; it was subsequently applied (as in Acts xiii. 6) to pretended astrologers, or Oriental soothsayers. Such characters were well known to antiquity under the name of Chăl-dē′-ăns, and their visits were by no means unfamiliar even to the Western nations. Dī-ôg′-nēs Laer-tī-ŭs reports to us a story of Aristotle, that a Syr′-ĭ-ăn mā′-gī

had predicted to Sŏc′-rā-tēs that he would die a violent death; and Sĕn′-ē-ca informs us that a mā′-gī had visited the tomb of Plā′-tō, and had there offered incense to him as a divine being. There is nothing but a mass of confused and contradictory traditions to throw any light either on their rank, their country, their number or their names. The tradition which makes them kings was probably founded on the prophecy of I-sâi′-ăh (lx. 3): "And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." The fancy that they were A-rā′-bĭ-ănS may have arisen from the fact that myrrh and frankincense are A-rā′-bĭ-ăn products, joined to the passage in Ps. lxxii. 10, "The kings of Thăr′-shĭsh and of the isles shall give presents; the kings of A-rā′-bĭ-ă and Sä′-bä shall bring gifts."

THE CHILD JESUS.—Painted by E. Munier.

There was a double tradition as to their number. Aû-gŭs′-tĭne and Chrys′-ŏs-tŏm say that there were twelve, but the common belief, rising perhaps from the triple gifts, is that they were three in number. The Venerable Bede even gives us their names, their country, and their personal appearance. Mĕl′-chī-ōr was an old man with white hair and long beard; Căs′-pär, a ruddy and beardless youth; Băl-thă′-sär, swarthy and in the prime of life. We are further informed by tradition that Mĕl′-chī-ōr was a descendant

of Shĕm, Căs′-pär of Hăm, and Băl-thă′-sär of Jā′-phĕth. Thus they were made representatives of the three periods of life, and the three divisions of the globe, and valueless as such fictions may be for direct historical purposes, they have been rendered interesting by their influence on the most splendid productions of religious art. The skulls of these three kings, each circled with its crown of jeweled gold, are still exhibited among the relics in the cathedral at Cô-lō(g)ne′.

It is, however, more immediately to our purpose to ascertain the causes of their memorable journey.

We are informed by Tăc′-ī-tŭs, by Sue-tō′-nĭ-ŭs, and by Jō′-sĕph-ŭs, that there prevailed throughout the entire East at this time an intense conviction, derived from ancient prophecies, that ere long a powerful monarch would arise in Ju-dæ′-ă, and gain dominion over the world. It has, indeed, been conjectured that the Roman historians may simply be echoing an assertion, for which Jō′-sĕph-ŭs was in reality their sole authority; but even if we accept this uncertain supposition, there is still ample proof, both in Jewish and in Pagan writings, that a guilty and weary world was dimly expecting the advent of its Deliverer. "The dew of bless-

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.
—Painted by Bodenhauser.

ing falls not on us, and our fruits have no taste," exclaimed Răb′-bän Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn, the son of Gă-mā′-lī-ĕl; and the expression might sum up much of the literature of an age which was, as Niebuhr says, "effete with the drunkenness of crime." The splendid vaticination in the fourth Eclogue of Vīr′-gĭl proves the intensity of the feeling, and has long been reckoned among the "unconscious prophecies of heathendom."

WORSHIP OF THE MAGI.—By H. Hofmann.

There is, therefore, nothing extraordinary in the fact that these Eastern mā′-gī should have bent their steps to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, especially if there were any circumstances to awaken in the East a more immediate conviction that this widespread expectation was on the point of fulfillment. If they were disciples of Zoroaster, they would see in the infant King the future conqueror of Ahriman, the destined Lord of all the World. The story of their journey has indeed been set down with contemptuous confidence as a mere poetic myth; but though its actual historic verity must rest on the testimony of the Evangelist alone, there are many facts which enable us to see that in its main outlines it involves nothing either impossible or even improbable.

Now Saint Măth′-ew tells us that the cause of their expectant

attitude was that they had seen the star of the Měs-sī′-ăh in the East, and that to discover Him was the motive of their journey.

That any strange sidereal phenomenon should be interpreted as the signal of a coming king, was in strict accordance with the belief of their age. Such a notion may well have risen from the prophecy of Bā′-lāām, the Gentile sorcerer—a prophecy which, from the power of its rhythm and the splendor of its imagery, could hardly fail to be disseminated in eastern countries. Nearly a century afterwards, the false Měs-sī′-ăh, in the reign of Hā′-drĭ-ăn, received from the celebrated Rabbi A-kī′-bä, the surname of Bär-Cōch′-ĕ-bä, or "Son of a Star," and caused a star to be stamped upon the coinage which he issued. Six centuries afterwards, Mâhom′-ĕt is said to have pointed to a comet as a portent illustrative of his pretensions. Even the Greeks and Romans had always considered that the births and deaths of great men were symbolized by the appearance and disappearance of heavenly bodies, and the same belief has continued down to comparatively modern times. The evanescent star which appeared

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

in the time of Tȳ′-chō Brā′-hē, and was noticed by him on November 11, 1572, was believed to indicate the brief but dazzling career of some warrior from the north, and was subsequently regarded as having been prophetic of the fortunes of Gŭs-tā′-vŭs A-dōlph′-us. Now it so happens that, although the exact year in which Christ was born is not ascertainable with any certainty from Scripture, yet, within a few years of what must, on any calculation, have been the period of His birth, there undoubtedly did appear a phenomenon in the heavens so remarkable that it could not possibly have escaped the observation of an astrological people. The immediate applicability of this phenomenon to the Gospel narrative is now generally abandoned; but, whatever other theory may be held about it, it is unquestionably important and interesting as having furnished one of the data which first led to the discovery, that the birth of Chrīst took place three or four years before our received era. This appearance, and the circumstances which have been brought into connection with it, we will proceed to notice. They form a curious episode in the history of exegesis, and are otherwise remarkable; but, we must fully warn the reader that the evidence by which this astronomical fact has been brought into immediate connec-

WISE MEN FROM THE EAST.
—Painted by C. Schonberg.

tion with Saint Măttth′-ew's narrative is purely conjectural, and must be received, if received at all, with considerable caution.

On December 17, 1603, there occurred a conjunction of the two largest superior planets, Săt′-ûrn and Jû′-pĭ-tĕr, in the zodiacal sign of the Fishes, in the watery trigon. In the following spring they were joined in the fiery trigon by Märs, and in September, 1604, there appeared in the foot of O-phĭ-ū′-chŭs, and between Märs and Săt′-ûrn, a new star of the first magnitude, which, after shining for a whole year, gradually waned in March, 1606, and finally disappeared. Brunowski, the pupil of Kĕp′-lĕr, who first noticed it, describes it as sparkling with an interchange of colors like a diamond, and as not being in any way nebulous, or offering any analogy to a comet. These remarkable phenomena attracted the attention of the great Kĕp′-lĕr, who, from his acquaintance with astrology, knew the immense importance which such a conjunction would have had in the

MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS.—Painted by Murillo.

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. Luke I, 35.

eyes of the Mā′-gī, and wished to discover whether any such conjunction had taken place about the period of our Lord's birth. Now there is a conjunction of Jû′-pĭ-tĕr and Săt′-ûrn in the same trigon about every twenty years, but in every 200 years they pass into another trigon, and are not conjoined in the same trigon again (after passing through the entire Zodiac) till after the lapse of 794 years four months and twelve days. By calculating backwards, Kĕp′-lĕr discovered that the same conjunction of Jû′-pĭ-tĕr and Săt′-ûrn, in Pisces, had happened no less than three times in the year A. U. C. 747, and that the planet Märs had joined them in the spring of 784; and the general fact that there was such a combination at this period has been verified by a number of independent investigators, and does not seem to admit of denial. And however we may apply the fact, it is certainly an interesting one. For such a conjunction would at once have been interpreted by the Chăl-dē′-ăn observers as indicating the approach of some memorable event; and since it occurred in the constellation Pisces, which was supposed by astrologers to be immediately connected with the fortunes of Ju-dæ′-ă, it would naturally turn their thoughts in that direction. The

THE SISTINE MADONNA.—Painted by Raphael.

And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Acts XIII, 39.

form of their interpretation would be molded both by the astrological opinions of the Jews—which distinctly point to this very conjunction as an indication of the Mĕs-sī-ăh—and by the expectation of a Deliverer which was so widely spread at the period in which they lived.

The appearance and disappearance of new stars is a phenomenon by no means so rare as to admit of any possible doubt. The fact that Saint Măth′-ew speaks of such a star within two or three years, at the utmost, of a time when we know that there was this remarkable planetary conjunction, and the fact that there was such a star nearly 1,600 years afterwards, at the time of a similar conjunction, can only be regarded as a curious coincidence. We should, indeed, have a strong and strange confirmation of one main fact in Saint Măth′-ew's narrative if any reliance could be placed on the assertion that, in the astronomical tables of the Chinese, a record has been preserved that a new star did appear in the heavens at this very epoch. But it would be obviously idle to build on a datum which is so incapable of verification and so enveloped with uncertainty.

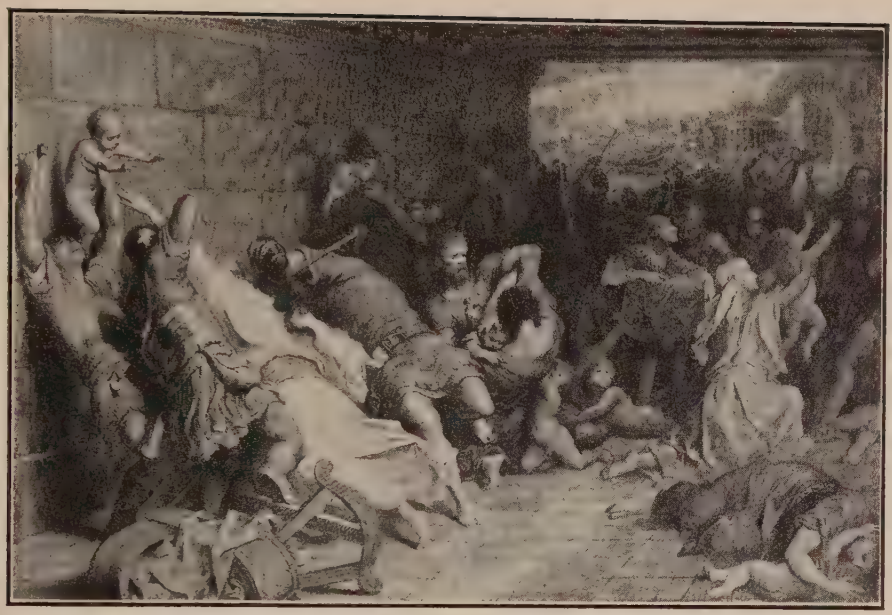
We are, in fact, driven to the conclusion that the astronomical researches which have proved the reality of this remarkable planetary conjunction are only valuable as showing the possibility that it may have prepared the Mā′-gī for the early occurrence of some great event. And this confident expectation may have led to their journey to Păl′-ĕs-tïne, on the subsequent appearance of an evanescent star, an appearance by no means unparalleled in the records of astronomy, but which in this instance seems to rest on the authority of the Evangelist alone.

No one, at any rate, need stumble over the supposition that an apparent sanction is thus extended to the combinations of astrology. Apart from astrology altogether, it is conceded by many wise and candid observers, even by the great Niebuhr, the last man in the world to be carried away by credulity or superstition, that great catastrophes and unusual phenomena in nature have, as a matter of fact—however we may choose to interpret such a fact—synchronized in a remarkable manner with great events in human history. It would not, therefore, imply any prodigious folly on the part of the Mā′-gī to regard the planetary conjunction as something providentially significant. And if astrology be ever so absurd, yet there is nothing absurd in the supposition that the Mā′-gī should be led to truth, even through the gateways of delusion, if the spirit of sincerity and truth was in them. The history

JESUS THE TENDER SHEPHERD.

of science will furnish repeated instances, not only of the enormous discoveries accorded to apparent accident, but even of the immense results achieved in the investigation of innocent and honest error. Saul, who in seeking asses found a kingdom, is but a type of many another seeker in many another age.

The Mā′-gī came to Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, and offered to the young child in his rude and humble resting-place a reverence which we do not hear that they paid to the usurping E′-dom-īte in his glittering palace. "And when they had opened their treasures they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." The imagination of early Christians has seen in each gift a special significance: myrrh for the human nature, gold to the king, frankincense to the divinity; or the gold for the race of Shĕm, the myrrh for the race of Hăm, the incense for the race of Jā′-phĕth;—innocent fancies, only worthy of mention because of their historic interest, and their bearing on the conceptions of Christian poetry and Christian art.



THE MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS.—Painted by Gustave Dore.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FOUR

STORY OF THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT, AND THE MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS

DEPARTURE OF THE MAGI—LEGENDS OF THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT—MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS—ITS HISTORICAL CREDIBILITY—CHARACTER OF HEROD THE GREAT—SILENCE OF JOSEPHUS—DEATH AND BURIAL OF HEROD THE GREAT—THE SPELL OF THE HERODIAN DOMINION BROKEN—ACCESSION OF ARCHELAUS—SETTLEMENT OF JOSEPH AND MARY IN GALILEE.

WHEN they had offered their gifts, the wise men would naturally have returned to Hĕr′-od, but being warned of God in a dream, they returned to their own land another way. Neither in Scripture, nor in authentic history, nor even in early apocryphal tradition, do we find any further traces of their existence; but their visit led to very memorable events.

The dream which warned them of danger may very probably have fallen in with their own doubts about the cruel and crafty tyrant who

had expressed a hypocritical desire to pay his homage to the Infant King; and if, as we may suppose, they imparted to Jō′-sĕph any hint as to their misgivings, he too would be prepared for the warning dream which bade him fly to E′-gypt to save the young child from Hĕr′-od's jealousy.

THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.
—Painted by W. A. Bouguereau.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt. Matthew II, 14.

E′-gypt has, in all ages, been the natural place of refuge for all who were driven from Păl′-ĕs-tīne by distress, persecution, or discontent. Rhĭn-ŏ-kŏ-lū′-rä, the river of E′-gypt, or as Mĭl′-tŏn, with his usual exquisite and learned accuracy, calls it,—

"The brook that parts Egypt from Syrian ground,"

might have been reached by the fugitives in three days; and once upon the further bank, they were beyond the reach of Hĕr′-od's jurisdiction.

Of the flight, and its duration, Scripture gives us no further particulars; telling us only that the Holy Family fled by night from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, and returned when Jō′-sĕph had again been assured by a dream that it would be safe to take back the Sā′-vioŭr

to the land of His nativity. It is left to apocryphal legends, immortalized by the genius of Italian art, to tell us how, on the way, the dragons came and bowed to Him, the lions and leopards adored Him, the roses of Jĕr′-

FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.—Painted by Plockhorst.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt. Matthew II, 14.

ĭ-chō blossomed wherever His footsteps trod, the palm-trees at His command bent down to give them dates, the robbers were overawed by His majesty, and the journey was miraculously shortened. They tell us further, how, at His entrance into the country, all the idols of the land of E′-gypt fell from their pedestals with a sudden crash, and lay shattered

and broken upon their faces, and how many wonderful cures of leprosy and demoniac possession were wrought by His word. All this wealth and prodigality of superfluous, aimless, and unmeaning miracle—arising in part from a mere craving for the supernatural, and in part from a fanciful application of Old Testament prophecies—furnishes a strong contrast to the truthful simplicity of the Gospel narrative. Saint Măt'h-ew neither tells us where the Holy Family abode in E'-gypt, nor how long their exile continued; but ancient legends say that they remained two years absent from Păl'-ĕs-tïne, and lived at Ma-tar'-eëh, a few miles northeast of Cai'-rō, where a fountain was long shown of which Jē'-sŭs had made the water fresh, and an ancient sycamore under which they had rested. The Evangelist alludes only to the causes of their flight and of their return, and finds in the latter a new and deeper significance for the words of the prophet Hō-sē'-ă, "Out of E'-gypt have I called my Son."

THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.—By H. Hofmann.

The flight into E'-gypt led to a very memorable event. Seeing that the Wise Men had not returned to him, the alarm and jealousy of Hĕr'-od assumed a still darker and more malignant aspect. He had no means of

identifying the royal infant of the seed of Dā′-vĭd, and least of all would he have been likely to seek for Him in the cavern stable of the village khan. But he knew that the child whom the visit of the Mā′-gī had taught him to regard as a future rival of himself or of his house was yet an infant at the breast; and as Eastern mothers usually suckle their children for two years, he issued his fell mandate to slay all the children

REPOSE IN EGYPT.—Painted by S. Benz.

And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Matthew II, 15.

of Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm and its neighborhood "from two years old and under." Of the method by which the decree was carried out we know nothing. The children may have been slain secretly, gradually, and by various forms of murder; or, as has been generally supposed, there may have been one single hour of dreadful butchery. The decrees of tyrants like Hĕr′-od are usually involved in a deadly obscurity; they reduce the world to a torpor in which it is hardly safe to speak above a whisper. But the wild

wail of anguish which rose from the mothers thus cruelly robbed of their infant children could not be hushed, and they who heard it might well imagine that Rā′-chĕl, the great ancestress of their race, whose tomb stands by the roadside about a mile from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, once more, as in the pathetic image of the prophet, mingled her voice with the mourning and lamentation of those who wept so inconsolably for their murdered little ones.

To us there seems something inconceivable in a crime so atrocious; but our thoughts have been softened by eighteen centuries of Christianity, and such deeds are by no means unparalleled in the history of heathen despots and of the ancient world. Infanticide of a deeper dye than this of Hĕr′-od's was a crime dreadfully rife in the days of the Empire; and the Massacre of the Innocents, as well as the motives which led to it, can be illustrated by several circumstances in the history of this very epoch. Sue-tō′-nĭ-ŭs, in his Life of Aû-gŭs′-tŭs, quotes from the life of the Emperor by his freedman Jū′-lĭ-ŭs Mă-rā′-thŭs, a story to the effect that shortly before his birth there was a prophecy in Rōme that a king over the Roman people would soon be born. To obviate this danger to the Republic, the Senate ordered that

THE HOLY FAMILY.—Painted by L. Knaus.

all the male children born in that year should be abandoned or exposed; but the Senators whose wives were pregnant took means to prevent the ratification of the statute, because each of them hoped that the prophecy might refer to his own child. Again, Eū-sē′-bĭ-ŭs quotes from Hĕg-ĕ-sĭp′-pŭs, a Jew by birth, a story that Dō-mĭ′-tian, alarmed by the growing power of the name of Chrīst, issued an order to destroy all the descendants of the house of Dā′-vĭd. Two grandchildren of Saint Jûde—"the Lord's brother"—were still living, and were known as the *Dĕ-spō′-sy-nī*. They were betrayed to the Emperor by a certain Jō-cā′-tŭs, and other Năz′-ă-ræ′-an heretics, and were brought into the imperial presence; but when Dō-mĭ′-tian observed that they only held the rank of peasants, and that their hands were hard with manual toil, he dismissed them in safety with a mixture of pity and contempt.

Although doubts have been thrown on the Massacre of the Innocents, it is profoundly in accordance with all that we know of Hĕr′-od's character. The master-passions of that able but wicked prince were a most unbounded ambition and a most excruciating jealousy. His whole career was red with the blood of murder. He had massacred priests and nobles; he had decimated the Sanhedrin; he had caused the High Priest, his brother-in-law, the young and noble A-rĭs-tō-bū′-lŭs, to be drowned in pretended sport before his eyes; he had ordered the strangulation of his favorite wife, the beautiful Asmonæan

ON THE WAY TO EGYPT.—Painted by Marshall.

princess Mā-rĭ-ăm′-nĕ, though she seems to have been the only human being whom he passionately loved. His sons Al-ĕx-ăn′-dĕr, A-rĭs-tō-bū′-lŭs, and An-tĭp′-ă-tĕr—his uncle Jō′-sĕph—A-tĭ-gō′-nŭs and Al-ĕx-ăn′-dĕr, the uncle and father of his wife—his mother-in-law Al-ĕx-ăn′-drā—his kinsman Cortobanus—his friends Dō-sĭth′-ē-ŭs and Gă′-dĭ-ăs, were but a few of the multitudes who fell victims to his sanguinary, suspicious and guilty terrors. His brother Phĕ-rō′-răs and his son Ar-chĕ-lā′-ŭs barely and narrowly escaped execution by his orders. Neither the blooming youth of the prince A-rĭs-tō-bū′-lŭs, nor the white hairs of the king Hyr-cā′-nŭs, had protected them from his fawning and treacherous fury. Deaths by strangulation, deaths by burning, deaths by being cleft asunder, deaths by secret assassination, confessions forced by unutterable torture, acts of insolent and inhuman lust, mark the annals of a reign which was so cruel that, in the energetic language of the Jewish ambassadors to the Emperor Aŭ-gŭs′-tŭs, "the survivors during his lifetime were even more miserable than the sufferers." And as in the case of Henry VIII., every dark and brutal instinct of his character seemed to acquire fresh intensity as his life drew towards its close. Haunted by the specters of his murdered wife and murdered sons, agitated by the conflicting furies of remorse and blood, the pitiless monster, as Jō′-sĕph-ŭs calls

MADONNA OF THE TORCHES.—Painted by Raphael.

And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel. Luke II, 34.

him, was seized in his last days by a black and bitter ferocity, which broke out against all with whom he came in contact. There is no conceivable difficulty in supposing that such a man—a savage barbarian with a thin veneer of corrupt and superficial civilization—would have acted in the exact manner which Saint Măth′-ew describes: and the belief in the fact receives independent confirmation from various sources. "On Aû-gŭs′-tŭs being informed," says Mă-crō′-bi-ŭs, "that *among the boys under two years of age whom Hĕr′-od ordered to be slain in Syr′-ĭ-ă*, his own son also had been slain, 'It is better,' said he, 'to be Hĕr′-od's pig than his son.'" Although Mă-crō′-bi-ŭs is a late writer, and made the mistake of supposing that Hĕr′-od's son An-tĭp′-ă-tĕr, who was put to death about the same time as the Massacre of the Innocents, had actually perished *in* that massacre, it is clear that the form in which he narrates the *bon mot* of Aû-gŭs′-tŭs, points to some dim reminiscence of this cruel slaughter.

MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS.
—Painted by Guido Reni.

Why, then, it has been asked, does Jō′-sĕph-ŭs make no mention of so infamous an atrocity? Perhaps because it was performed so secretly

that he did not even know of it. Perhaps because, in those terrible days, the murder of a score of children, in consequence of a transient suspicion, would have been regarded as an item utterly insignificant in the list of Hĕr′-od's murders. Perhaps because it was passed over in silence by Nikolaus of Dă-măs′-cŭs, who, writing in the true spirit of those Hellenizing courtiers, who wanted to make a political Mĕs-sī′-ăh out of a corrupt and blood-stained usurper, magnified all his patron's achievements, and concealed or palliated all his crimes. But the more probable reason is that Jō′-sĕph-ŭs, whom, in spite of all the immense literary debt which we owe to him, we can only regard as a renegade and a sycophant, did not choose to make any allusion to facts which were even remotely connected with the life of Chrīst. The single passage in which he alludes to Him is interpolated, if not wholly spurious, and no one can doubt that his silence on the subject of Christianity was as deliberate as it was dishonest.

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.
—Painted by Carl Vogel.

And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them, and blessed them. Mark X, 16.

But although Jō′-sĕph-ŭs does not distinctly mention the event, yet every single circumstance which he does tell us about this very period

of Hĕr′-od's life supports its probability. At this very time two eloquent Jewish teachers, Jû′-dăs and Măth′-ī-ăs, had incited their scholars to pull down the large golden eagle which Hĕr′-od had placed above the great gate of the Temple. Jō′-sĕph-ŭs connects this bold attempt with premature rumors of Hĕr′-od's death; but Lärd′-nĕr's conjecture that it may have been further encouraged by the Messianic hopes freshly kindled by the visit of the Wise Men is by no means impossible. The attempt, however, was defeated, and Jû′-dăs and Măth′-ī-ăs, with forty of their scholars, were burned alive. With such crimes as this before him on every page, Jō′-sĕph-ŭs might well have ignored the secret assassination of a few unweaned infants in a little village. Their blood was but a drop in that crimson river in which Hĕr′-od was steeped to the very lips.

THE SISTINE MADONNA.—Painted by Raphael. This painting, now in the Dresden Gallery, is considered by many the greatest art treasure in the world.

It must have been very shortly after the murder of the Innocents that Hĕr′-od died. Only five days before his death he had made a frantic attempt at suicide, and had ordered the execution of his eldest son Antĭp′-ă-tĕr. His deathbed, which once more reminds us of Henry VIII.,

was accompanied by circumstances of peculiar horror, and it has been noticed that the loathsome disease of which he died is hardly mentioned in history, except in the case of men who have been rendered infamous by an atrocity of persecuting zeal. On his bed of intolerable anguish, in that splendid and luxurious palace which he had built for himself under the palms of Jĕr′-ĭ-chō, swollen with disease and scorched by thirst—ulcerated externally and glowing inwardly with a "soft, slow fire"—surrounded by plotting sons and plundering slaves, detesting all and detested by all—longing for death as a release from his tortures, yet dreading it as the beginning of worse terrors — stung by remorse, yet still unslaked with murder—a horror to all around him, yet in his guilty conscience a worse terror to himself—devoured by the premature corruption of an anticipated grave—eaten of worms as though visibly smitten by the finger of God's wrath, after seventy years of successful villainy—the wretched old man, whom men had called the Great, lay in savage frenzy awaiting his last hour. As he knew that none would shed one tear for *him*, he determined that they should shed many for *themselves*, and issued an

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Carlo Dolce.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulders; and his name shall be called Wonderful. Isa. IX, 6.

order that, under pain of death, the principal families in the kingdom and the chiefs of the tribes should come to Jĕr′-ĭ-chō. They came, and then, shutting them in the hippodrome, he secretly commanded his sister Să-lō′-mē that at the moment of his death they should all be massacred. And so, choking as it were with blood, devising massacres in its very delirium, the soul of Hĕr′-od passed forth into the night.

In purple robes, with crown and scepter and precious stones, the corpse was placed upon its splendid bier, and accompanied with military pomp and burning incense to its grave in the Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ŭm, not far from the place where Chrīst was born. But the spell of the Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăn dominion was broken, and the people saw how illusory had been its glittering fascination. The day of Hĕr′-od's death was, as he had foreseen, observed as a festival. His will was disputed; his kingdom disintegrated; his last order was disobeyed; his sons died for the most part in infamy and exile; the curse of God was on his house, and though, by ten wives and many concubines, he seems to have had nine sons and five daughters, yet within a hundred years the family of the *hicrodoulos* of As′-că-lŏn had perished by disease or violence, and there was no living descendant to perpetuate his name.

If the intimation of Hĕr′-od's death was speedily given to Jō′-sĕph, the stay in E′-gypt must have been too short to influence in any way the human development of our Lord. This may perhaps be the reason why Saint Lûke passes it over in silence.

It seems to have been the first intention of Jō′-sĕph to fix his home in Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm. It was the city of his ancestors, and was hallowed by many beautiful and heroic associations. It would have been easy to find a living there by a trade which must almost anywhere have supplied the simple wants of a peasant family. It is true that an Oriental rarely leaves his home, but when he has been compelled by circumstances to do so, he finds it comparatively easy to settle elsewhere. Having once been summoned to Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, Jō′-sĕph might find a powerful attraction in the vicinity of the little town to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm; and the more so since it had recently been the scene of such memorable circumstances. But, on his way, he was met by the news that Ar-chĕ′-lā-ŭs ruled in the room of his father Hĕr′-od. The people would only too gladly have got rid of the whole Id-ŭ-mē′-ăn race; at the worst they would have preferred An′-tĭ-păs to Ar-chĕ-lā′-ŭs; who, though younger than An′-tĭ-păs, was the heir nominated by the last will of his father; and as though anxious to

show that he was the true son of that father, Ar-chĕ-lā′-ŭs, even before his inheritance had been confirmed by Roman authority, "had," as Jō-sē′-phŭs scornfully remarks, "given to his subjects a specimen of his future virtue, by ordering a slaughter of 3,000 of his own countrymen at the Temple." It was clear that under such a government there could be neither hope nor safety; and Jō′-sĕph, obedient once more to an intimation of God's will, seeking once more the original home of himself and Mâr′-y, "turned aside into the parts of Găl′-ĭ-lee," where, in remote obscurity, sheltered by poverty and insignificance, the Holy Family might live secure under the sway of another son of Hĕr′-od — the equally unscrupulous, but more indolent and indifferent An′-tĭ-păs.

MARY MAGDALEN.—Painted by Reni.

For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 2 Cor., XI, 4.

THE CHILD JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by M. Rieser.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIVE

STORY OF THE BOYHOOD OF JESUS

GEOGRAPHY OF PALESTINE—GALILEE—NAZARETH—RETICENCE OF THE EVANGELISTS—TRUTHFULNESS OF THE GOSPELS CONTRASTED WITH APOCRYPHAL LEGENDS—LIFE OF GALILEAN PEASANTS—IMAGINATION AND FACT—"HE SHALL BE CALLED A NAZARENE."

THE physical geography of Păl′-ĕs-tïne is, perhaps, more distinctly marked than that of any other country in the world. Along the shore of the Med-i-tĕr-rā′-nē-ăn runs the Shĕ′-phĕ-läh and the maritime plain, broken only by the bold spur of Mount Cär-mĕl; parallel to this is a long range of hills, for the most part rounded and featureless in their character; these, on their eastern side, plunge into the deep declivity of El Ghôr, the

Jôr′-dăn valley; and beyond the Jôr′-dăn valley runs the straight, unbroken purple line of the mountains of Mō′-ăb and Gĭl′-ē-ăd. Thus the character of the country from north to south may be represented by four parallel bands—the Seaboard, the Hill country, the Jôr′-dăn valley, and the Trans-Jôr-dăn′-ic range.

MADONNA AND CHILD.—Painted by E. Dite.

The Hill country, which thus occupies the space between the low maritime plain and the deep Jôr′-dăn valley, falls into two great masses, the continuity of the low mountain range being broken by the plain of Jĕz′-rē-ĕl. The southern mass of those limestone hills formed the land of Ju-dæ′-ă; the northern, the land of Găl′-ĭ-lee.

Gâlîl, in Hebrew, means "a circle," and the name was originally applied to the twenty cities in the circuit of Ke′-dĕsh-Năph′-tăl-ī, which Sŏl′-ŏ-mon gave to Hī′-răm in return for his services in transporting timber, and to which Hī′-răm, in extreme disgust, applied the name of *Cā-bûl*, or "disgust-

ing.'' Thus it seems to have been always the destiny of Găl′-ĭ-lee to be despised; and that contempt was likely to be fostered in the minds of the Jews from the fact that this district became, from very early days, the residence of a mixed population, and was distinguished as ''Găl′-ĭ-lee of the Gentiles.'' Not only were there many Phœnicians and Arabs in the cities of Găl′-ĭ-lee, but, in the time of our Lord, there were also many Greeks, and the Greek language was currently spoken and understood. The hills which form the northern limit of the plain of Jĕz-rē′-ĕl run almost due east and west from the Jôr′-dăn valley to the Me d′-i-tĕr-rā′-nē-ă n, and their southern slopes were in the district assigned to the tribe of Zebulun.

JESUS IN THE CARPENTER SHOP.
—Painted by K. Muller.

Almost in the center of this chain of hills there is a singular cleft in the limestone, forming the entrance to a little valley. As the traveler leaves the plain he will ride up a steep and narrow pathway, broidered with grass and flowers, through scenery which is neither colossal nor overwhelming, but infinitely beautiful and picturesque. Beneath him, on the right-hand side, the vale will gradually widen, until it becomes about a quarter of a mile in breadth. The basin of the valley is divided by hedges of cactus into little fields and gardens, which, about the fall of the spring rains, wear an aspect of indescribable calm, and glow with a tint of the richest green. Beside the narrow pathway, at no great distance apart from each other, are two wells, and the women who draw water there are more beautiful, and the ruddy, bright-eyed shepherd-boys

who sit or play by the wellside, in their gay-colored Oriental costume, are a happier, bolder, brighter-looking race than the traveler will have seen elsewhere. Gradually the valley opens into a little natural amphitheater of hills, supposed by some to be the crater of an extinct volcano; and there, clinging to the hollows of a hill, which rises to the height of some five hundred feet above it, lie, "like a handful of pearls in a goblet of emerald," the flat roofs and narrow streets of a little Eastern town.

MARY, JOSEPH AND JESUS AT NAZARETH.—Painted by W. C. T. Dobson.

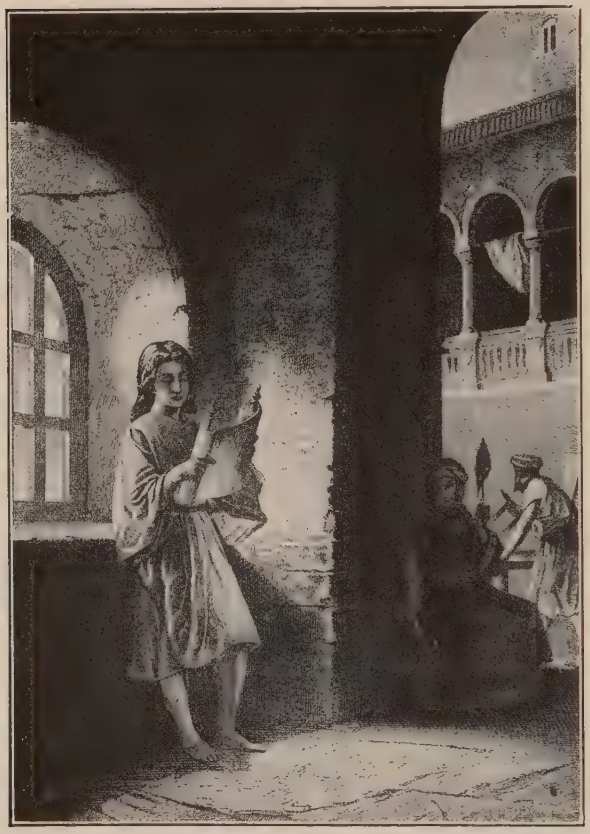
There is a small church; the massive buildings of a convent; the tall minaret of a mosque; a clear, abundant fountain; houses built of white stone, and gardens scattered among them, umbrageous with figs and olives, and rich with the white and scarlet blossoms of orange and pomegranate. In spring, at least, everything about the place looks indescribably bright and soft; doves murmur in the trees; the hoopoe flits about in ceaseless activity; the bright blue roller-bird, the commonest and loveliest bird of Păl′-ĕs-tĭne, flashes like a living sapphire over fields which are enameled with innumerable flowers. And that little town is *En Nâzirah,* Năz′-ă-rĕth, where the Son of God, the Sā′-vioŭr of mankind,

spent nearly thirty years of His mortal life. It was, in fact, His home, His native village for all but three or four years of His life on earth; the village which lent its then ignominious name to the scornful title written upon His cross; the village from which He did not disdain to draw His appellation when He spake in vision to the persecuting Saul. And along the narrow mountain path which I have described, His feet must have often trod, for it is the only approach by which, in returning northwards from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, He could have reached the home of His infancy, youth, and manhood. What was His manner of life during those thirty years? It is a question which the Christian cannot help asking in deep reverence, and with yearning love; but the words in which the Gospels answer it are very calm and very few.

THE BOYHOOD OF JESUS.—By H. Hofmann.

Of the four Evangelists, Saint Jŏhn, the beloved disciple, and Saint Märk, the friend and "son" of Saint Pē′-tĕr, pass over these thirty years in absolute, unbroken silence. Saint Măth′-ew devotes one chapter to the visit of the Mā′-gī and the Flight into E′-gypt, and then proceeds to the preaching of the Băp′-tĭst. Saint Lûke alone, after describing the incidents which marked the presentation

in the Temple, preserves for us one inestimable anecdote of the Sā′-vioŭr's boyhood, and one inestimable verse descriptive of His growth till He was twelve years old. And that verse contains nothing for the gratification of our curiosity; it furnishes us with no details of life, no incidents of adventure; it tells us only how, in a sweet and holy childhood, "the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon Him." To this period of His life, too, we may apply the subsequent verse, "And Jē′-sŭs increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man." His development was a strictly human development. He did not come into the world endowed with infinite knowledge, but, as Saint Lûke tells us, "He gradually advanced in wisdom." He was not clothed with infinite power, but experienced the weaknesses and imperfections of human infancy. He grew as other children grow, only in a childhood of stainless and sinless beauty—"as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, and as lilies by the waters."



THE CHILD JESUS.—By Alexandre Bida.

The open court in the center of the house; in the background, Joseph, working at his trade. In the front, the boy Jesus, a gracious and attractive figure.

There is, then, for the most part a deep silence in the Evangelists respecting this period; but what eloquence in their silence! May we not find in their very reticence a wisdom and an instruction more profound than if they had filled many volumes with minor details?

In the first place, we may see in this their silence a signal and striking confirmation of their faithfulness. We may learn from it that they desired to tell the simple truth, and not to construct an astonishing or plausible narrative. That Christ should have passed thirty years of His brief life in the deep obscurity of a provincial village; that He should have been brought up not only in a conquered land, but in its most despised province; not only in a despised province, but in its most disregarded valley; that during all those thirty years the ineffable brightness of His divine nature should have tabernacled among us, "in a tent like ours, and of the same material," unnoticed and unknown; that during those long years there should have been no flash of splendid circumstance, no outburst of amazing miracle, no "sevenfold chorus of hallelujahs and harping symphonies" to announce, and reveal, and glorify the coming King—this is not what we should have expected—not what *any one* would have been likely to imagine or to invent.

MADONNA OF THE CHAIR.—Painted by Raphael.

We should not have expected it, but it *was* so; and therefore the Evangelists leave it so; and the very fact of its contradicting all that we should have imagined is an additional proof that so it must have been.

MADONNA OF THE LILY.
—Painted by Leonardo Da Vinci.

An additional proof, because the Evangelists must inevitably have been — as, indeed, we know that they *were* — actuated by the same *à priori* anticipations as ourselves; and had there been any glorious circumstances attending the boyhood of our Lord, they, as honest witnesses, would certainly have told us of them; and had they *not* been honest witnesses they would—if none such occurred in reality — have most certainly invented them. But man's ways are not as God's ways; and because the truth which by their very silence the Evangelists record is a revelation to us of the ways of God, and not of man, therefore it contradicts what we should have invented; it disappoints what, without further enlightenment, we should have desired. But, on the other hand, it fulfills the ideal of ancient prophecy, "He shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground;" and it is in accordance with subsequent allusion, "He made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant."

We have only to turn to the Apocryphal Gospels, and we shall find how widely different is the false human ideal from the divine fact. There we shall see how, following their natural and unspiritual bent, the fabu-

lists of Christendom, whether heretical or orthodox, surround Chrīst's boyhood with a blaze of miracle, make it portentous, terror-striking, unnatural, repulsive. It is surely an astonishing proof that the Evangelists were guided by the Spirit of God in telling how *He* lived in whom God was revealed to man, when we gradually discover that no profane, no irreverent, even no imaginative hand can touch the sacred outlines of that divine and perfect picture without degrading and distorting it. Whether the Apocryphal writers meant their legends to be accepted as history or as fiction, it is at least certain that in most cases they meant to weave around the brows of Chrīst a garland of honor. Yet how do their stories dwarf, and dishonor, and misinterpret Him! How infinitely superior is the noble simplicity of that evangelic silence to all the theatrical displays of childish and meaningless omnipotence with which the Protevangelium, and the Pseudo-Măttth′-ew, and the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy are full! They meant to honor Chrīst; but no invention *can* honor Him; he who invents about Him degrades Him; he mixes the weak, imperfect, erring fancies of man with the unapproachable and awful purposes of God. The boy Chrīst of the Gospels is simple and

MADONNA OF THE CARDINAL.—Painted by Raphael.

But Mary kept all these things and pondered them in her heart. Luke II, 19.

sweet, obedient and humble; He is subject to His parents; He is occupied solely with the quiet duties of His home and of His age; He loves all men, and all men love the pure, and gracious, and noble child. Already He knows God as His Father, and the favor of God falls on Him softly as the morning sunlight or the dew of heaven, and plays like an invisible aureole around His infantile and saintly brow. Unseen, save in the beauty of heaven, but yet covered with silver wings, and with its feathers like gold, the Spirit of God descended like a dove, and rested from infancy upon the Holy Child.

JESUS, HIS MOTHER AND JOSEPH.
—Painted by F. Defreggar.

But how different is the boy Chrīst of the New Testament Apocrypha! He is mischievous, petulant, forward, revengeful. Some of the marvels told of Him are simply aimless and puerile—as when He carries the spilt water in His robe; or pulls the short board to the requisite length; or molds sparrows of clay, and then claps His hands to make them fly; or throws all the cloth into the dyer's vat, and then draws them out each stained of the requisite color. But some are, on the contrary, simply distasteful and inconsiderate, as when He vexes and shames and silences those who wish to teach Him; or rebukes Jō'-sĕph; or turns His playmates into kids; and others

are simply cruel and blasphemous, as when He strikes dead with a curse the boys who offend or run against Him, until at last there is a storm of popular indignation, and Mâr′-y is afraid to let Him leave the house. In a careful search through all these heavy, tasteless, and frequently pernicious fictions I can find but one anecdote in which there is a touch of feeling or possibility of truth; and this alone I will quote, because it is at any rate harmless, and it is quite conceivable that it may rest upon some slight basis of traditional fact. It is from the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy, and runs as follows:

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Van Dyck.

"Now in the month of A′-där, Jē′-sŭs assembled the boys as if He were their king; they strewed their garments on the ground, and He sat upon them. Then they put on His head a crown wreathed of flowers, and, like attendants waiting upon a king, they stood in order before Him on His right hand and on His left. And whoever passed that way the boys took him by force, crying, 'Come hither and adore the King, and then proceed upon thy way.'"

Yet I am not sure that the sacredness of the evangelic silence is not rudely impaired even by so simple a fancy as this: for it was in utter stillness, in prayerfulness, in the quiet round of daily duties—like Mō′-sēs in the wilderness, like David among the sheepfolds, like E-lī′-jăh

among the tents of the Bedawin, like Jĕr-ē-mī′-ăh in his quiet home at An′-ă-thōth, like A′-mŏs in the sycamore groves of Tĕ-kō′-ă—that the boy Jē′-sŭs prepared Himself, amid a hallowed obscurity, for His mighty work on earth. His outward life was the life of all those of His age, and station, and place of birth. He lived as lived the other children of peasant parents in that quiet town, and in great measure as they live now. He who has seen the children of Năz′-ă-rĕth in their red caftans, and bright tunics of silk or cloth, girded with a many-colored sash, and sometimes covered with a loose outer jacket of white or blue—he who has watched their noisy and merry games, and heard their ringing laughter as they wander about the hills of their little native vale, or play in bands on the hillside beside their sweet and abundant fountain, may perhaps form some conception of how Jē′-sŭs looked and played when He too was a child. And the traveler who has followed any of those children—as I have done—to their simple homes, and seen the scanty furniture, the plain but sweet and wholesome food, the uneventful, happy patriarchal life, may form a vivid conception of the manner in which Jē′-sŭs lived. Nothing can be plainer than those houses, with the doves sunning themselves on the white roofs, and the vines wreathing about them. The mats, or carpets, are laid loose along the walls; shoes and sandals are taken off at the threshold; from the center hangs a lamp which forms the only ornament of the room; in some recess in the wall is placed the wooden chest, painted with bright colors, which contains the books or other possessions of the family; on a ledge that runs round the wall, within easy reach, are neatly rolled up the gay-colored quilts, which serve as beds, and on the same ledge are ranged the earthen vessels for daily use; near the door stand the large common water-jars of red clay with a few twigs and green leaves—often of aromatic shrubs—thrust into their orifices to keep the water cool. At mealtime a painted wooden stool is placed in the center of the apartment, a large tray is put upon it, and in the middle of the tray stands the dish of rice and meat, or *libbân*, or stewed fruits, from which all help themselves in common. Both before and after the meal the servant, or the youngest member of the family, pours water over the hands from a brazen ewer into a brazen bowl. So quiet, so simple, so humble, so uneventful was the outward life of the family of Năz′-ă-rĕth.

The reverent devotion and brilliant fancy of the early mediæval painters have elaborated a very different picture. The gorgeous pencils of a Giotto and a Fra Angelico have painted the Virgin and her Child

seated on stately thrones, upon floors of splendid mosaic, under canopies of blue and gold; they have robed them in colors rich as the hues of summer or delicate as the flowers of spring, and fitted the edges of their robes with golden embroidery, and clasped them with priceless gems. Far different was the reality. When Jō′-sĕph returned to Năz′-ă-rĕth he knew well that they were going into seclusion as well as into safety; and that the life of the Virgin and the Holy Child would be spent, not in the full light of notoriety or wealth, but in secrecy, in poverty, and in manual toil.

Yet this poverty was not pauperism; there was nothing in it either miserable or abject; it was sweet, simple, contented, happy, even joyous. Mâr′-y, like others of her rank, would spin, and cook food, and go to buy fruit, and evening by evening visit the fountain, still called after her "the Vīr′-gĭn's fountain," with her pitcher of earthenware carried on her shoulder or her head. Jē′-sŭs would play, and learn, and help His parents in their daily tasks, and visit the synagogues on the Sabbath days. "It is written," says Lū′-thēr, "that there was once a pious godly bishop, who had often earnestly prayed that God would manifest to him what Jē′-sŭs had done in His youth. Once the bishop had a dream to this effect. He seemed in his sleep to see a carpenter working at his trade, and beside him a little boy who was gathering up chips. Then came in a maiden clothed in green, who called them both to come to the meal, and set porridge before them. All this the bishop seemed to see in his dream, himself standing behind the door that he might not be perceived. Then the little boy began and said, 'Why does that man stand there? Shall he not also eat with us?' And this so frightened the bishop that he awoke." "Let this be what it may," adds Lū′-thēr, "a true history or a fable, I none the less believe that Chrīst in His childhood and youth looked and acted like other children yet without sin, in fashion like a man."

Saint Măttth′-ew tells us that in the settlement of the Holy Family at Năz′-ă-rĕth was fulfilled that which was spoken by the prophets. "He shall be called a Năz′-ă-rēne." It is well known that no such passage occurs in any extant prophecy. If the name implied a contemptuous dislike—as may be inferred from the proverbial question of Nă-thăn′-ī-ĕl, "Can any good thing come out of Năz′-ă-rĕth?"—then Saint Măttth′-ew may be summing up in that expression the various prophecies so little understood by his nation, which pointed to the Mĕs-sī′-ăh as a man of sorrows. And certainly to this day "Năz′-ă-rēne" has continued to be a

term of contempt. The Talmudists always speak of Jē′-sŭs as "Hanozeri"; Julian is said to have expressly decreed that Christians should be called by the less honorable appellation of Găl-ĭ-le′-ăns; and to this day the Christians of Păl′-ĕs-tīne are known by no other title than Nusâra. But the explanation which refers Saint Măth′-ew's allusion to those passages of prophecy in which Chrīst is called "the Branch" (*nêtser*) seems far more probable. The village may have derived this name from no other circumstance than its abundant foliage; but the Old Testament is full of proofs that the Hebrews—who in philology accepted the views of the Analogists—attached immense and mystical importance to mere resemblances in the sound of words. To mention but one single instance, the first chapter of the prophet Mī′-căh turns almost entirely on such merely external similarities in what, for lack of a better term, I can only call the physiological quantity of sounds. Saint Măth′-ew, a Hebrew of the Hebrews, would without any hesitation have seen a prophetic fitness in Chrīst's residence at this town of Găl-ĭ-lee, because its name recalled the title by which He was addressed in the prophecy of I-sâi′-ăh.

"Shall the Chrīst come out of Găl-ĭ-lee?" asked the wondering people. "Search and look!" said the Rabbis to Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs, "for out of Găl′-ĭ-lee ariseth no prophet" (Jŏhn vii. 41, 52). It would not have needed very deep searching or looking to find that these words were ignorant or false; for not to speak of Bâr′-ăk the deliverer, and E′-lŏn the judge, and An′-nă the prophetess, three, if not four, of the prophets —and those prophets of the highest eminence, Jō′-năh, E-lī′-jăh, Hō-sē′-ă, and Nā′-hūm—had been born, or had exercised much of their ministry, in the precincts of Găl′-ĭ-lee. And in spite of the supercilious contempt with which it was regarded, the little town of Năz′-ă-rĕth, situated as it was in a healthy and secluded valley, yet close upon the confines of great nations, and in the center of a mixed population, was eminently fitted to be the home of our Sā′-vioŭr's childhood, the scene of that quiet growth "in wisdom, and stature, and favor with God and man."

JESUS CONFUSING THE DOCTORS.—Painted by Gebhardt.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIX

STORY OF JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

JESUS TWELVE YEARS OLD—JOURNEY FROM NAZARETH TO JERUSALEM—SCENES BY THE WAY—NUMBERS OF PASSOVER PILGRIMS—JESUS MISSING FROM THE CARAVAN—THE SEARCH—RABBIS IN THE TEMPLE—"HEARING THEM AND ASKING THEM QUESTIONS"—"WHY DID YE SEEK ME?"—"THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT"—SUBMISSIVENESS.

EVEN as there is one hemisphere of the lunar surface on which, in its entirety, no human eye has ever gazed, while at the same time the moon's librations enable us to conjecture of its general character and appearance, so there is one large portion of our Lord's life respecting which there is no full record; yet such glimpses are, as it were, accorded to us of its outer edge, that from these we are able to understand the nature of the whole.

Again, when the moon is in crescent, a few bright points are visible through the telescope upon its unilluminated part; those bright points are mountain peaks, so lofty that they catch the sunlight. One such point of splendor and majesty is revealed to us in the otherwise unknown region of Chrīst's youthful years, and it is sufficient to furnish us with

JESUS IN THE TEMPLE DISPUTING WITH THE DOCTORS.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

And it came to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. Luke II, 46, 47.

a real insight into that entire portion of His life. In modern language we should call it an anecdote of the Sā′-vioŭr's confirmation.

The age of twelve years was a critical age for a Jewish boy. It was the age at which, according to Jewish legend, Mō′-sĕs had left the house of Phâr′-āōh's daughter; and Săm′-ū-ĕl had heard the Voice which summoned him to the prophetic office; and Sŏl′-ŏ-mon had given the judg-

ment which first revealed his possession of wisdom; and Jō-sī'-ăh had first dreamed of his great reform. At this age a boy of whatever rank was obliged, by the injunction of the Rabbis and the custom of his nation, to learn a trade for his own support. At this age he was so far emancipated from parental authority that his parents could no longer sell him as a slave. At this age he became a *ben hattôrah*, or "son of the Law." Up to this age he was called *katôn*, or "little"; henceforth he was *gadôl*, or "grown up," and was treated more as a man; henceforth, too, he began to wear the *tephillîn*, or "phylacteries," and was presented by his father in the synagogue on a Sabbath, which was called from this circumstance the *shabbath tephillîn*. Nay, more, according to one Rabbinical treatise, the *Sepher Gilgulîm*, up to this age a boy only possessed the *nephesh*, or animal life; but henceforth he began to acquire the *ruach*, or spirit, which, if his life were virtuous, would develop, at the age of twenty, into the *nishema*, or reasonable soul.

JESUS IN THE TEMPLE.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

This period, too—the completion of the twelfth year—formed a

decisive epoch in a Jewish boy's education. According to Jū′-dä Bĕn Tē′-mä, at *five* he was to study the Scriptures (Mikra), at ten the Mishna, at thirteen the Talmud; at eighteen he was to marry, at twenty to acquire riches, at thirty strength, at forty prudence, and so on to the end. Nor must we forget, in considering this narrative, that the Hebrew race, and, indeed, Orientals generally, develop with a precocity unknown among ourselves, and that boys of this age (as we learn from Jō-sē′-phŭs) could

MARY AND JOSEPH FIND JESUS IN THE TEMPLE.—Painted by Holman Hunt.

and did fight in battle, and that, to the great detriment of the race, it is to this day regarded as a marriageable age among the Jews of Păl′-ĕs-tĭne and Asia Minor.

Now it was the custom of the parents of our Lord to visit Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm every year at the feast of the Passover. Women were, indeed, not mentioned in the law which required the annual presence of all males at the three great yearly feasts of Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles; but Mâr′-y, in pious observance of the rule recommended by Hĭl′-lĕl, accompanied her husband every year, and on this occasion they took with them the boy Jē′-sŭs, who was beginning to be of an age to assume the

responsibilities of the Law. We can easily imagine how powerful must have been the influence upon His human development of this break in the still secluded life; of this glimpse into the great outer world; of this journey through a land of which every hill and every village teemed with sacred memories; of this first visit to that Temple of His Father which was associated with so many mighty events in the story of the kings His ancestors and the prophets His forerunners. Năz′-ă-rĕth lies from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm at a distance of about eighty miles, and, in spite of the intense and jealous hostility of the Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns it is probable that the vast caravan of Găl-ĭ-læ-ăn pilgrims on their way to the feast would go by the most direct and least dangerous route, which lay through the old tribal territories of Mă-năs′-sēh and E′-phră-ĭm. Leaving the garland of hills which encircle the little town in a manner compared by Saint Jĕr′-ōme to the petals of an opening rose, they would descend the narrow flower bordered limestone path into the great plain of Jĕz-rē′-ĕl. As the Passover falls at the end of April and the beginning of May, the country would be wearing its brightest, greenest, loveliest aspect, and the edges of the vast cornfields

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Theo. Grosse.

on either side of the road through the vast plain would be woven, like the High Priest's robe, with the blue and purple and scarlet of innumerable flowers. Over the streams of that ancient river, the river Kī′-shon —past Shû′-nĕm, recalling memories of E-lī′-shă as it lay nestling on the southern slopes of Little Hĕr′-mon—past royal Jĕz-rē′-ĕl, with the sculptured sarcophagi that alone bore witness to its departed splendor —past the picturesque outline of bare and dewless Gĭl-bō′-ă—past sandy Tā-ă-năch, with its memories of Sĭs′-ĕ-ră and Bâr′-ăk—past Mĕ-gĭd′-dō, where He might first have seen the helmets and broadswords and eagles of the Roman legionary—the road would lie to En-găn′-nĭm, where, beside the fountains, and amid the shady and lovely gardens which still mark the spot, they would probably have halted for their first night's rest. Next day they would begin to ascend the mountains of Mă-năs′-sēh, and crossing the "Drowning Meadow," as it is now called, and winding through the rich fig-yards and olive-groves that fill the valleys round El Jîb, they would leave upon the right the hills which, in their glorious beauty, formed the "crown of pride" of which Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă boasted, but which, as the prophet foretold, should be as a "fading flower." Their second encampment would probably be near Jā′-cob's well in the beautiful and fertile valley between E′-băl and Gĕ-rī′-zĭm, and not far from the ancient Shē′-chĕm. A third day's journey would take them past Shī-lōh and Gĭb′-ĕ-ăh of Saul and Bĕth′-ĕl to Beer′-ōth; and from the pleasant springs by which they would there encamp a short and easy stage would bring them in sight of the towers of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. The profane plumage of the eagle-wings of Rōme was already overshadowing the Holy City; but towering above its walls still glittered the great Temple, with its gilded roofs and marble colonnades, and it was still the Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm of which royal Dā′-vĭd sang, and for which the exiles by the waters of Băb′-y-lon had yearned with such deep emotion, when they took their harps from the willows to wail the remorseful dirge that they would remember her until their right hands forgot their cunning. Who shall fathom the unspeakable emotion with which the boy Jē′-sŭs gazed on that memorable and never-to-be-forgotten scene?

The numbers who flocked to the Passover from every region of the East might be counted by tens of thousands. There were far more than the city could by any possibility accommodate; and then, as now at Easter-time, vast numbers of the pilgrims reared for themselves the

JESUS AS A CHILD.—Painted by Murillo.

And of his kingdom there shall be no end. Luke I, 33.

little *succôth*—booths of mat and wicker-work and interwoven leaves, which provided them with a sufficient shelter for all their wants. The feast lasted for a week—a week probably of deep happiness and strong religious emotion; and then, with their mules and horses and asses and camels, the vast caravan would clear away their temporary dwelling places, and start on the homeward journey. The road was enlivened by mirth and music. They often beguiled the tedium of travel with the sound of drums and timbrels, and paused to refresh themselves with dates, or melons, or cucumbers, and water drawn in skins and water-pots from every springing well and running stream. The veiled women and the stately old men are generally mounted, while their sons or brothers, with long sticks in their hands, lead along by a string their beasts of burden. The boys and children sometimes walk and play by the side of

their parents, and sometimes, when tired, get a lift on horse or mule. I can find no trace of the assertion or conjecture that the women, and boys, and men formed three separate portions of the caravan, and such is certainly not the custom in modern times. But, in any case, among such a sea of human beings, how easy would it be to lose one young boy!

The apocryphal legend says that on the journey from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm the boy Jē′-sŭs left the caravan and returned to the Holy City. With far greater truth and simplicity Saint Lûke informs us that—absorbed in all probability in the rush of new and elevating emotions—He "tarried behind in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm." A day elapsed before the parents discovered their loss; this they would not do until they arrived at the place of evening rendezvous, and all day long they would be free from all anxiety, supposing that the boy was with some other group of friends or relatives in that long caravan. But when evening came, and their diligent inquiries led to no trace of Him, they would learn the bitter fact that He was altogether missing from the band of returning pilgrims. The next day, in alarm and anguish—perhaps, too, with some sense of self-reproach that they had not been more faithful to their sacred charge—they retraced their steps to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. The country was in a wild and unsettled state. The ethnarch Ar-chĕ-lā′-ŭs, after ten years of a cruel and disgraceful reign, had recently been deposed by the Emperor, and banished to Vĭ-ĕn′-nȧ, in Gȧul. The Romans had annexed the province over which he had ruled, and the introduction of their system of taxation by Cō-pō′-nĭ-ŭs, the first procurator, had kindled the revolt which, under Jû′-dăs of Gă-mā′-lä and the Phăr′-ĭ-see Sā′-dŏc, wrapped the whole country in a storm of sword and flame. This disturbed state of the political horizon would not only render their journey more difficult when once they had left the shelter of the caravan, but would also intensify their dread lest, among all the wild elements of warring nationalities which at such a moment were assembled about the walls of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, their Son should have met with harm. Truly on that day of misery and dread must the sword have pierced through the virgin mother's heart!

Neither on that day, nor during the night, nor throughout a considerable part of the third day, did they discover Him, till at last they found Him in the place which, strangely enough, seems to have been the last where they searched for Him—in the Temple, "sitting in the midst of

the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions; and all that heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers."

The last expression, no less than the entire context, and all that we know of the character of Jē′-sŭs and the nature of the circumstances, shows that the Boy was there to inquire and learn—not, as the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy represents it, to cross-examine the doctors "each in turn"—not to expound the number of the spheres and celestial bodies, and their natures and operations—still less to "explain physics and metaphysics, hyperphysics and hypophysics" (!) All these are but the Apollinarian fictions of those who preferred their heretical and pseudo-reverential fancies of what was fitting, to the simple truthfulness with which the Evangelist lets us see that Jē′-sŭs, like other children, grew up in gradual knowledge, consistently with the natural course of human development. He was there, as Saint Lûke shows us, in all humility and reverence to His elders, as an eager-hearted and gifted learner, whose enthusiasm kindled their admiration, and

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by F. Defregger.

whose bearing won their esteem and love. All tinge of arrogance and forwardness was utterly alien to His character, which, from His sweet childhood upward, was meek and lowly of heart. Among those present may have been—white with the snows of well-nigh a hundred years—the great Hĭl′-lĭl, one of the founders of the Masorah, whom the Jews almost reverence as a second Mō′-sĕs; and his son, the Răb′-bän Sĭm′-ĕ-ŏn, who thought so highly of silence; and his grandson, the refined and liberal Gă-mā′-lĭ-ĕl; and Shăm′-mā-ī, his great rival, a teacher who numbered a still vaster host of disciples; and Hā′-năn, or An′-năs, son of Sĕth, His future judge; and Bō-ē′-thĭ-ŭs, the father-in-law of Hĕr′-od; and Bä′-bhä Bĕn Bū′-täh, whose eyes Hĕr′-od had put out; and Nĕ-chā′-näh Bĕn Hĭs-kā′-näh, so celebrated for his victorious prayers; and Johanan Bĕn-Zäc′-chaĭ, who predicted the destruction of the Temple; and the wealthy Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă; and the timid but earnest Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs; and the youthful Jŏn′-ă-thăn Bĕn-Uzz′-i-el, who subsequently wrote the celebrated Chaldee paraphrase, and was held by his contemporaries in boundless honor. But though none of these might conjecture Who was before them—and though hardly one of them lived to believe on Him, and some to oppose Him in years to come—which of them all would not have been charmed and astonished at a glorious and noble-hearted boy, in all the early beauty of his life, who, though He had never learned in the schools of the Rabbis, yet

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by E. Heuss.

showed so marvelous a wisdom, and so deep a knowledge in all things Divine?

Here, then—perhaps in the famous *Lishcath haggazzîth*, or "Hall of Squares"—perhaps in the *Chanujôth*, or "Halls of Purchase," or in one of the spacious chambers assigned to purposes of teaching which adjoined the Court of the Gentiles—seated, but doubtless at the feet of his teachers, on the many-colored mosaic which formed the floor Jō′-sĕph and Mâr′-y found the Divine Boy. Filled with that almost adoring spirit of reverence for the great priests and religious teachers of their day which characterized at this period the simple and pious Galilæans, they were awe-struck to find Him, calm and happy, in so august a presence. They might, indeed, have known that He was wiser than His teachers, and transcendentally more great; but hitherto they had only known Him as the silent, sweet, obedient child, and perhaps the incessant contact of daily life had blunted the sense of His awful origin. Yet it is Mâr′-y, not Jō′-sĕph, who alone ventures to address Him in the language of tender reproach. "My child, why dost Thou treat us thus? see, Thy father and I were seeking Thee with aching hearts." And then follows His answer, so touching in its innocent simplicity, so unfathomable in its depth of consciousness, so infinitely memorable as furnishing us with the *first recorded words* of the Lọrd Jē′-sŭs:

"Why is it that ye were seeking me? Did ye not know that I must be about my Father's business?"

This answer, so divinely natural, so sublimely noble, bears upon itself the certain stamp of authenticity. The conflict of thoughts which it implies; the half-vexed astonishment which it expresses that they should so little understand Him; the perfect dignity, and yet the perfect humility which it combines, lie wholly beyond the possibility of invention. It is in accordance, too, with all His ministry—in accordance with that utterance to the tempter, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," and with that quiet answer to the disciples by the well of Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă, "My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me, and to finish His work." Mâr′-y had said unto Him, "Thy father," but in His reply He recognizes, and henceforth He knows, *no* father except His Father in heaven. In the "Did ye not *know*," He delicately recalls to them the fading memory of all that they *did* know; and in that "*I* must," He lays down the sacred

THE MOTHER'S OFFERING.

law of self-sacrifice by which He was to walk, even unto the death upon the cross.

"And they understood not the saying which He spake unto them." They—even they—even the old man who had protected His infancy, and the mother who knew the awful secret of His birth—understood not, that is, not in their *deeper* sense, the significance of those quiet words. Strange and mournful commentary on the first recorded utterances of the youthful Sā′-vioŭr, spoken to those who were nearest and dearest to Him on earth! Strange, but mournfully prophetic of all His life:—"He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not."

And yet, though the consciousness of His Divine parentage was thus clearly present in His mind—though one ray from the glory of His hidden majesty had thus unmistakably flashed forth—in all dutiful simplicity and holy obedience "He went down with them, and came to Năz′-ă-rĕth, and was subject unto them."

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by E. Hebert.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SEVEN

STORY OF THE HOME AT NAZARETH

"THE CARPENTER"—DIGNITY OF POVERTY—DIGNITY OF TOIL—THE COMMON LOT—WISDOM BETTER THAN KNOWLEDGE—ORIGINALITY—THE LANGUAGE SPOKEN BY JESUS—THE BOOKS OF GOD—JESUS IN HIS HOME—WORK AND EXAMPLE OF THOSE YEARS—PEACEFULNESS—"THE BRETHREN OF THE LORD"—SOLITUDE—THE HILLTOP OF NAZARETH—PLAIN OF ESDRAELON—CENTRALITY OF PALESTINE.

SUCH, then, is the "solitary floweret out of the wonderful enclosed garden of the thirty years, plucked precisely there where the swollen bud, at a *distinctive crisis,* bursts into flower."

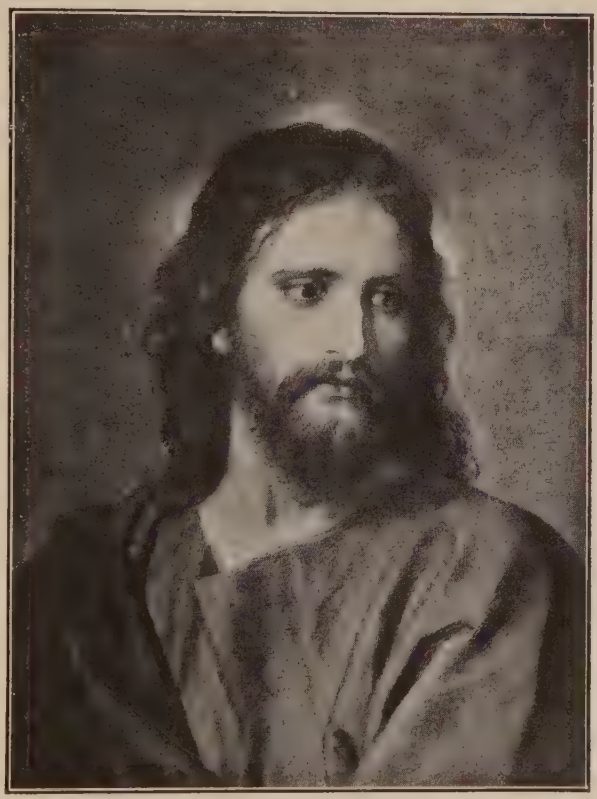
But if of the first twelve years of His human life we have only this single anecdote, of the next eighteen years of His life we possess no record whatever save such as is implied in a single word.

That word occurs in Märk vi. 3: "Is not this *the carpenter?*"

We may be indeed thankful that the word remains, for it is full of meaning, and has exercised a very noble and blessed influence over the fortunes of mankind. It has tended to console and sanctify the estate of poverty; to ennoble the duty of labor; to elevate the entire conception of manhood, as of a condition which in itself alone, and apart from every adventitious circumstance, has its own grandeur and dignity in the sight of God.

THE SHADOW OF THE CROSS.—By Holman Hunt.

1. It shows, for instance, that not only during the three years of His ministry, but throughout the whole of His life, our Lord was poor. In the *cities* the carpenters would be Greeks, and skilled workmen; the carpenter of a provincial village — and, if tradition be true, Jō′-sĕph was "not very skillful"— can only have held a very humble position and secured a very moderate competence. In all ages there has been an exaggerated desire for wealth; an exaggerated admiration for those who possess it; an exaggerated belief of its influence in producing or increasing the happiness of life; and from these errors a flood of cares and jealousies and meannesses have devastated the life of man. And therefore



JESUS THE CHRIST.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

Jē′sŭs chose voluntarily "the low estate of the poor"—not, indeed, an absorbing, degrading, grinding poverty, which is always rare, and almost always remediable, but that commonest lot of honesty poverty which, though it necessitates self-denial, can provide with ease for all the necessaries of a simple life. The Indumæan dynasty that had usurped the throne of Dā′-vĭd might indulge in the gilded vices of a corrupt Hellenism, and display the gorgeous gluttonies of a decaying civilization; but He who came to be the Friend and the Sā′-vioŭr, no less than the King of All, sanctioned the purer, the better, simpler traditions and customs of His nation, and chose the condition in which the vast majority of mankind have ever, and must ever live.

2. Again, there has ever been, in the unenlightened mind, a love of idleness; a tendency to regard it as a stamp of aristocracy; a desire to delegate labor to the lower and weaker, and to brand it with the stigma of inferiority and contempt. But our Lord wished to show that labor is a pure and a noble thing; it is the salt of life; it is the girdle of manliness; it saves the body from effeminate languor, and the soul from polluting thoughts. And therefore Chrīst labored, working with His own

hands, and fashioned plows and yokes for those who needed them. The very scoff of Cĕl′-sŭs against the possibility that *He* should have been a carpenter who came to save the world, shows how vastly the world has gained from this very circumstance—how gracious and how fitting was the example of such humility in One whose work it was to regenerate society, and to make all things new.

MARY, MOTHER OF JESUS.—Painted by Carl Dolce.

3. Once more, from this long silence, from this deep obscurity, from this monotonous routine of an unrecorded and uneventful life, we were meant to learn that our *real* existence in the sight of God consists in the inner and not in the outer life. The world hardly attaches any significance to any life except those of its heroes and benefactors, its mighty intellects, or its splendid conquerors. But these are, and must ever be, the few. One raindrop of myriads falling on moor or desert or mountain—one snowflake out of myriads melting into the immeasurable sea—is, and must be, for most men the symbol of their ordinary lives. They die, and barely have they died, when they are forgotten; a few years pass, and the creeping lichens eat away the letters of their names upon the churchyard stone; but even if those crumbling letters were still decipherable, they would recall no memory to those who stand upon their graves. Even common and ordinary men are very apt

to think themselves of much importance; but, on the contrary, not even the greatest man is in any degree necessary, and after a very short space of time—

"His place, in all the pomp that fills
The circuit of the summer hills,
Is that his grave is green."

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Carlo Dolci.

And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom and the grace of God was upon him. Luke XI, 45.

4. A relative insignificance, then, is, and must be, the destined lot of the immense majority, and many a man might hence be led to think, that since he fills so small a space—since, for the vast masses of mankind, he is of as little importance as the ephemerid which buzzes out its little hour in the summer noon—there is nothing better than to eat, and drink, and die. But Christ came to convince us that a *relative* insignificance may be an *absolute* importance. He came to teach that continual excitement, prominent action, distinguished services, brilliant success, are no essential elements of true and noble life, and that myriads of the beloved of God are to be found among the insignificant and the obscure. "*Si vis divinus esse, late ut Deus*," is the encouraging, consoling, ennobling lesson of those voiceless years. The calmest and most unknown lot is often the

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by H. Ballheim.

happiest, and we may safely infer that these years in the home and trade of the carpenter of Năz′-ă-rĕth were happy years in our Sā′-vioŭr's life. Often, even in His later days, it is clear that His words are the words of one who rejoiced in spirit; they are words which seem to flow from the full river of an abounding happiness. But what must that happiness have been in those earlier days, before the storms of righteous anger had agitated His unruffled soul, or His heart burned hot with terrible indignation against the sins and hypocrisies of men? "*Heaven,*" as even a Confucius could tell us, "*means principle*"; and if at all times innocence be the only happiness, how great must have been the happiness of a sinless childhood! "Youth," says the poet-preacher, "danceth like a bubble, nimble and gay, and shineth like a dove's neck, or the image of a rainbow which hath no substance, and whose very image and colors are fantastical." And if this description be true of even a careless youth, with what transcendently deeper force must it apply to the innocent, the sinless, the perfect youth of Chrīst? In the case of many myriads, and assuredly not least in the case of the saints of God, a sorrowful and stormy manhood has often been preceded by a calm and rosy dawn.

5. And while they were occupied manually, we have positive evi-

dence that these years were not neglected intellectually. No importance can be attached to the clumsy stories of the Apocryphal Gospels, but it is possible that some religious and simple instruction may have been given to the little Năz′-ă-rēnes by the *sopherîm,* or other attendants of the synagogue; and here our Lord, who was made like unto us in all things, may have learned, as other children learned, the elements of human learning. But it is, perhaps, more probable that Jē′-sŭs received His early teaching at home, and in accordance with the injunctions of the Law (Deut. xi. 19), from His father. He would, at any rate, have often heard in the daily prayers of the synagogue all which the elders of the place could teach respecting the Law and the Prophets. That He had not been to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, for purposes of instruction, and had not frequented any of the schools of the Rabbis, is certain from the indignant questions of jealous enemies, "From whence hath this man these things?" "How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" There breathes throughout

JESUS THE GOOD SHEPHERD.
—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. John X, 11.

these questions the Rabbinic spirit of insolent contempt for the illiterate countryman. The stereotyped intelligence of the nation, accustomed, if I may use the expression, to that mummified form of a dead religion, which had been embalmed by the Oral Law, was incapable of appreciating the divine originality of a wisdom learned from God alone. They could not get beyond the sententious error of the son of Sirach, that "the wisdom of the learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure." Had Jē′-sŭs received the slightest tincture of their technical training He would have been *less,* not *more,* effectually armed for putting to shame the supercilious exclusiveness of their narrow erudition.

And this testimony of His enemies furnishes us with a convincing and fortunate proof that his teaching was not, as some would insinuate, a mere eclectic system borrowed from the various sects and teachers of His times. It is certain that He was never enrolled among the scholars of those Scribes who made it their main business to teach the traditions of the fathers. Although schools in great towns had been founded eighty years before, by Sī′-mŏn Bĕn Shā′-tăch, yet there could have been no Bĕth Mĭd′-răsh or Bĕth Răb′-băn, no "vineyard" or "array" at despised and simple Năz′-ă-rĕth. And from whom could Jē′-sŭs have borrowed?—From Oriental Gymnosophists or Greek Philosophers? No one, in these days, ventures to advance so wild a proposition.—From the *Phăr′-ĭ-sees?* The very foundations of their system, the very idea of their religion, was irreconcilably alien from all that He revealed.—From the *Săd′dū-cees?* Their epicurean insouciance, their "expediency" politics, their shallow rationalism, their polished cloth, were even more repugnant to true Christianity than they were to sincere Judaism.—From the *Essenes?* They were an exclusive, ascetic, and isolated community, with whose discouragement of marriage, and withdrawal from action, the Gospels have no sympathy, and to whom our Lord never alluded, unless it be in those passages where He reprobates those who abstain from anointing themselves when they fast, and who hide their candle under a bushel.—From *Philo,* and the Al-ĕx-ăn′-drĭ-ăn Jews? Philo was indeed a good man, and a great thinker, and a contemporary of Chrīst; but (even if his name had ever been heard—which is exceedingly doubtful —in so remote a region as Găl′-ĭ-lee) it would be impossible, among the world's philosophies, to choose any system less like the doctrines which Jē′-sŭs taught, than the mystic theosophy and allegorizing extravagance of that "sea of abstractions" which lies congealed in his writings.—

From *Hĭl′-lĕl* and *Shăm′-mā-ī?* We know but little of them; but although, in one or two passages of the Gospels, there may be a conceivable allusion to the disputes which agitated their schools, or to one or two of the best and truest maxims which originated in them, such allusions, on the one hand, involve no more than belongs to the common stock of truth taught by the Spirit of God to men in every age; and, on the other hand, the system which Shăm′-mā-ī and Hĭl′lĕl taught was that oral tradition, that dull dead Levitical ritualism, at once arrogant and impotent, at once frivolous and unoriginal, which Jē′-sŭs both denounced and overthrew. The schools in which Jē′-sŭs learned were not the schools of the Scribes, but the school of holy obedience, of sweet contentment, of unalloyed simplicity, of stainless purity, of cheerful toil. The lore in which He studied was not the lore of Rabbinism, in which to find one just or noble thought we must wade through masses of puerile fancy and cabalistic folly, but the Books of God without Him, in Scripture, in Nature, and in Life; and the Book of God within Him, written on the fleshly tables of the heart.

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.
—Painted by H. J. Sinkel.

The education of a Jewish boy of the humbler classes was almost solely scriptural and moral, and his parents were, as a rule, his sole teachers. We can hardly doubt that the child Jē′sŭs was taught by Jō′-sĕph and Mâr′-y to read the Shē′-mă (Deut. vi. 4), and the Häl′-lĕl (Ps. cxiv.—cxviii.), and the simpler parts of those holy books on whose pages His divine wisdom was hereafter to pour such floods of light.

But He had evidently received further culture than this. The art of writing is by no means commonly known, even in these days, in the East; but more than one allusion to the form of the Hebrew letters, no less than the stooping to write with His finger on the ground, show that our Lord could write. That His knowledge of the sacred writings was deep and extensive—that, in fact, He must almost have known them by heart—is clear, not only from His direct quotations, but also from the numerous allusions which He made to the Law and to the Hagiographa, as well as to I-sâi′-ăh, Jĕr-ē-mī′-ăh, Dăn′-iĕl, Jō′-el, Hō-sē′-ă, Mī′căh, Zĕch-ă-rī′-ăh, Măl′-ă-chī, and, above all, to the Book of Psalms. It is probable, though not certain, that He was acquainted with the uncanonical Jewish books. This profound and ready knowledge of the Scriptures gave more point to the half-indignant question, so often repeated, *"Have ye not read?"* The language which our Lord commonly spoke was Aramaic; and at that period Hebrew was completely a dead language, known only to the more educated, and only to be acquired by labor: yet it is clear that Jē′-sŭs was acquainted with it, for some of His scriptural quotations directly refer to the Hebrew original. Greek too He must have known, for it was currently spoken in towns so near His home as Sĕp-phō′-rĭs, Cāe-să-rē′-ă, and Tiberias. Meleager, the poet of the Greek anthology, in his epitaph on himself, assumes that his Greek will be intelligible to Syr′-ĭ-ănsand Phœ′-nĭ-ciăns: he also speaks of his native Gă′-dă-rä, which was at no great distance from Năz′-ă-rĕth, as though it were a sort of Syr′-ĭ-ăn Ath′-ĕns. Ever since the day of Al-ĕx-ăn′-dĕr the Great, alike in the contact of the Jews with Ptolemies and with Seleucids, Hellenic influences had been at work in Păl′-ĕs-tĭne. Greek was, indeed, the common medium of intercourse, and without it Jē′-sŭs could have had no conversation with strangers—with the centurion, for instance, whose servant He healed, or with Pī′-lāte, or with the Greeks who desired an interview with Him in the last week of His life. Some, too, of His scriptural quotations, if we can venture to assume a reproduction of the *ipsissima verba,*

are taken directly from the Greek version of the Septuagint, even where it differs from the Hebrew original. Whether He was acquainted with Latin is much more doubtful, though not impossible. The Romans in Ju-dæ′-ă must by this time have been very numerous, and Latin was inscribed upon the coins in ordinary use. But to whatever extent He may have known these languages, it is clear that they exercised little or no influence on His human development, nor is there in all His teach-

MAKE YOUR CHOICE OF JESUS OR WORLDLY IDOLS.
—Painted by Edwin Long.

ing a single indisputable allusion to the literature, philosophy, or history of Grēē′c(e) or Rōme. And that Jē′-sŭs habitually *thought* in that Syriac which was His native tongue may be conjectured, without improbability, from some curious plays on words which are lost in the Greek of the Gospels, but which would have given greater point and beauty to some of His utterances, as spoken in their original tongue.

But whatever the boy Jē′-sŭs may have learned as child or boy in the house of His mother, or in the school of the synagogue, we know that His best teaching was derived from immediate insight into His Father's will. In the depths of His inmost consciousness did that voice

of God, which spake to the father of our race as he walked in the cool evening under the palms of Paradise, commune—more plainly, by far—with Him. He heard it in every sound of nature, in every occupation of life, in every interspace of solitary thought. His human life was "an ephod on which was inscribed the one word God." Written on His inmost spirit, written on His most trivial experiences, written in sunbeams, written in the light of stars, He read everywhere His Father's name. The calm, untroubled seclusion of the happy valley, with its green fields and glorious scenery, was eminently conducive to a life of spiritual communion; and we know how from its every incident—the games of its innocent children, the buying and selling in its little market-place, the springing of its perennial fountain, the glory of its mountain lilies in their transitory loveliness, the hoarse cry in their wind-rocked nest of the raven's callow brood—He drew food for moral illustration and spiritual thought.

Nor must we lose sight of the fact that it was in these silent, unrecorded years that a great part of His work was done. He was not only "girding His sword upon His thigh," but also wielding it in that warfare which has no discharge. That noiseless battle, in which no clash of weapons sounds, but in which the combatants against us are none the less terrible because they are not seen, went on through all the years of His redeeming obedience. In these years He "began to do" long before He "began to teach." They were the years of a sinless childhood, a sinless boyhood, a sinless youth, a sinless manhood, spent in that humility, toil, obscurity, submission, contentment, prayer, to make them an eternal example to all our race. We cannot imitate Him in the occupations of His ministry, nor can we even remotely reproduce in our own experience the external circumstances of His life during those three crowning years. But the vast majority of us are placed, by God's own appointment, amid those quiet duties of a commonplace and uneventful routine which are most closely analogous to the thirty years of His retirement; it was during these years that His life is for us the main example of how we ought to live. "Take notice here," says the saintly Bonaventura, "that His doing nothing wonderful was in itself a kind of wonder. For His whole life is a mystery; and as there was power in His actions, so was there power in His silence, in His inactivity, and in His retirement. This sovereign Master, who was to teach all virtues, and to point out the way of life, began, from His youth up, by sancti-

fying in His own person the practice of the virtuous life He came to teach, but in a wondrous, unfathomable, and, till then, unheard-of manner."

His mere presence in that home of His childhood must have made it a happy one. The hour of strife, the hour of the sword, the hour when many in Is'-rā-ĕl should rise or fall because of Him, the hour when the thoughts of many hearts should be revealed, the hour when the kingdom of heaven should suffer violence, and the violent take it by force, was not yet come. In *any* family circle the gentle influence of one loving soul is sufficient to breathe around it an unspeakable calm; it has a soothing power like the shining of the sunlight, or the voice of doves heard at evening;—

"It droppeth like the gentle dew from heaven,
Upon the place beneath."

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by Raphael.

Nothing vulgar, nothing tyrannous, nothing restless can permanently resist its beneficent sorcery; no jangling discord can long break in upon its harmonizing spell. But the home of Jē'-sŭs was no ordinary home. With Jō'-sĕph to guide and support, with Mâr'-y to hallow and sweeten it, with the youthful Jē'-sŭs to illuminate it with the very light of heaven, we may well believe that

it was a home of trustful piety, of angelic purity, of almost perfect peace; a home for the sake of which all the earth would be dearer and more awful to the watchers and holy ones, and where, if the fancy be permitted us, they would love to stay their waving wings. The legends of early Christianity tell us that night and day, where Jē′-sŭs moved and Jē′-sŭs slept, the cloud of light shone round about Him. And so it was; but that light was no visible Shechînah; it was the beauty of holiness; it was the peace of God.

In the eleventh chapter of the Apochryphal History of Jō′-sĕph the Carpenter, it is stated that Jō′-sĕph had four elder sons and several daughters by a previous marriage, and that the elder sons, Jŭs-tŭs and Sī′-mon, and the daughters Es′-thĕr and Thā′-mär, in due time married and went to their houses. "But Jû′-dăs and Jāmes the less, and the Vir′-gĭn, my mother," continues the speaker, who is supposed to be Jē′-sŭs Himself, "remained in the house of Jō′-sĕph. I also continued along with them, not otherwise than if I had been one of his sons. I passed all my time without fault. I called Mâr′-y my mother, and Jō′-sĕph father, and in all they said I was obedient to them, nor did I ever resist them, but submitted to them . . . nor did I provoke their anger any day, nor return any harsh word or answer to them; on the contrary, I cherished them with immense love, as the apple of my eye." This passage, which I quote for the sake of the picture which it offers of the unity which prevailed in the home at Năz′-ă-rĕth, reminds us of the perplexed question, Had our Lord any actual uterine brothers and sisters? and if not, who were those who in the Gospels are so often called "the brethren of the Lord?" Whole volumes have been written on this controversy, and I shall not largely enter on it here. The evidence is so evenly balanced, the difficulties of each opinion are so clear, that to insist very dogmatically on any positive solution of the problem would be uncandid and contentious. Some, in accordance certainly with the *primâ facie* evidence of the Gospels, have accepted the natural supposition that, after the miraculous conception of our Lord, Jō′-sĕph and Mâr′-y lived together in the married state, and that Jāmes, and Jō′-sĕs, and Jû′-dăs, and Sī′-mon, with daughters, whose names are not recorded, were subsequently born to them. According to this view, Jō′-sĕs, and Jû′-dăs, and Sī′-mon, with daughters, whose names are not may follow tradition, took place when He was nineteen, would assume the natural headship and support of the orphaned family. But, ac-

cording to another view, of which Saint Jĕr′-ōme may be called the inventor, these brethren of our Lord were in reality His cousins. Mâr′-y, it is believed, had a sister or half-sister of the same name, who was married to Al-phæ′-ŭs or Clō′-pās, and these were their children. Each person can form upon that evidence a decided conviction of his own, but it is too scanty to admit of any positive conclusion in which we may expect a general acquiescence. In any case, it is clear that our Lord, from His earliest infancy, must have been thrown into close connection with several kinsmen, or brothers, a little older or a little younger than Himself, who were men of marked individuality, of burning zeal, of a simplicity almost bordering on Essenic asceticism, of overpowering hostility to every form of corruption, disorder, or impurity, of strong devotion to the Messianic hopes, and even to the ritual observances of their country. We know that, though afterwards they became pillars of the infant Church, at first they did not believe in our Lord's Divinity, or at any rate held views which ran strongly counter to the divine plan of His self-manifestation. Not among these, in any case, did Jē′-sŭs during His lifetime find His most faithful followers, or His most beloved companions. There seemed to be in them a certain strong opinionativeness, a Judaic obstinacy, a lack of sympathy, a deficiency in the elements of tenderness and reverence. Pē′-tĕr, affectionate even in his worst weakness, generous even in his least controlled impulse; Jāmes the son of Zĕb′-ĕ-dee, calm and watchful, reticent and true; above all, Jōhn, whose impetuosity lay involved in a soul of the most heavenly tenderness, as the lightning slumbers in the dewdrop—these were more to Him and dearer than His brethren or kinsmen according to the flesh. A hard aggressive morality is less beautiful than an absorbing and adoring love.

Whether these little clouds of partial miscomprehension tended in any way to overshadow the clear heaven of Chrīst's youth in the little Galilæan town, we cannot tell. It may be that these brethren toiled with Him at the same humble trade, lived with Him under the same humble roof. But, however this may be, we are sure that He would often be alone. Solitude would be to Him, more emphatically than to any child of man, "the audience-chamber of God"; He would beyond all doubt seek for it on the gray hillsides, under the figs and olive-trees, amid the quiet fields; during the heat of noonday, and under the stars of night. No soul can preserve the bloom and delicacy of its existence

without lonely musing and silent prayer: and the greatness of this necessity is in proportion to the greatness of the soul. There were many times during our Lord's ministry when, even from the loneliness of desert places, He dismissed His most faithful and most beloved, that He might be yet more alone.

It has been implied that there are but two spots in Păl'-ĕs-tïne where we may feel an absolute moral certainty that the feet of Chrīst have trod, namely—the wellside at Shē'-chĕm, and the turning of that road from Bĕth'-ă-ny over the Mount of Ol'-ives from which Jĕ-rû'-să-lĕm first bursts upon the view. But to these I would add at least another —the summit of the hill on which Năz'-ă-rĕth is built. That summit is now unhappily marked, not by any Christian monument, but by the wretched, ruinous, crumbling *wely* of some obscure Mohammedan saint. Certainly there is no child of ten years old in Năz'-ă-rĕth now, however dull and unimpressionable he may be, who has not often wandered up to it; and certainly there could have been no boy at Năz'-ă-rĕth in olden days who had not followed the common instinct of humanity by climbing up those thymy hillslopes to the lovely and easily accessible spot which gives a view of the world beyond. The hill rises six hundred feet above the level of the sea. Four or five hundred feet below lies the happy valley. The view from this spot would in any country be regarded as extraordinarily rich and lovely; but it receives a yet more indescribable charm from our belief that here, with His feet among the mountain flowers, and the soft breeze lifting the hair from His temples, Jē'-sŭs must often have watched the eagles poised in the cloudless blue, and having gazed upwards as He heard overhead the rushing plumes of the long line of pelicans, as they winged their way from the streams of Kī'-shon to the Lake of Găl'-ī-lee. And what a vision would be outspread before Him as He sat at springtime on the green and thyme-besprinkled turf! To Him every field and fig-tree, every palm and garden, every house and synagogue, would have been a familiar object; and most fondly of all amongst the square flat-roofed houses would His eye single out the little dwelling place of the village carpenter. To the north, just beneath them, lay the narrow and fertile plain of A-sō'-chĭs, from which rise the wood-crowned hills of Năph'-tă-lī, and conspicuous on one of them was Safed, "the city set upon a hill"; beyond these, on the far horizon, Hĕr'-mon upheaved into the blue the huge splendid mass of his colossal shoulder, white with eternal snows. East-

ward, at a few miles' distance, rose the green and rounded summit of Tā′-bōr, clothed with terebinth and oak. To the west He would gaze through that diaphanous air on the purple ridge of Cär′-mĕl, among whose forests E-lī′-jăh had found a home; and on Cä-ĭ′fä and Ac′-chō, and the dazzling line of white sand which fringes the waves of the Med′-i-tēr-rā′-nē-ăn, dotted here and there with the white sails of the "ships of Chittim." Southwards, broken only by the graceful outlines of Little Hĕr′-mon and Gĭl-bō′-ă, lay the entire plain of Es-dræ′-lŏn, so memorable in the history of Păl′-ĕs-tïne and of the world; across which lay the southward path to that city which had ever been the murderess of the prophets, and where it may be that even now, in the dim foreshadowing of prophetic vision, He foresaw the agony in the garden, the mockings and scourgings, the cross and the crown of thorns.

The scene which lay there outspread before the eyes of the youthful Jē′-sŭs was indeed a central spot in the world which He came to save. It was in the heart of the Land of Is′-rā-ĕl, and yĕt—separated from it only by a narrow boundary of hills and streams—Phœ′-nĭ-cĭă, Syr′-ĭ-ă, A-rā-bĭ′-ă, Băb′-y-lō-nĭ-ă, and E′-gypt lay close at hand. The Isles of the Gentiles, and all the glorious regions of Europe, were almost visible over the shining waters of that Western sea. The standards of Rōme were planted on the plain before Him; the language of Grēē′c(e) was spoken in the towns below. And however peaceful it then might look, green as a pavement of emeralds, rich with its gleams of vivid sunlight, and the purpling shadows which floated over it from the clouds of the latter rain, it had been for centuries a battlefield of nations. Phâr′-āōhs and Ptolemies, Emirs and Arsacids, Judges and Consuls, had all contended for the mastery of that smiling tract. It had glittered with the lances of the Amalekites; it had trembled under the chariot-wheels of Sesostris; it had echoed the twanging bow-strings of Sennacherib; it had been trodden by the phalanxes of Macedonia; it had clashed with the broadswords of Rōme; it was destined hereafter to ring with the battle-cry of the Crusaders, and thunder with the artillery of England and of France. In that Plain of Jezreel, Europe and Asia, Judaism and Heathenism, Barbarism and Civilization, the Old and the New Covenant, the history of the past and the hopes of the present, seemed all to meet. No scene of deeper significance for the destinies of humanity could possibly have arrested the youthful Sā′-vioŭr's gaze.

THE WIDOWED MOTHER GIVING, NOTICED BY JESUS.—Painted by Hugg Mieth.

Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over. Luke VI, 38.

THE RIVER JORDAN, WHERE IT IS SAID JESUS WAS BAPTIZED. —Photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY EIGHT

STORY OF THE BAPTISM OF JOHN

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE AGE—DARKNESS DEEPEST BEFORE DAWN—ASCETICISM—JOHN THE BAPTIST—HIS CHARACTER—HIS TEACHING—HIS AUDIENCE—SCENE OF HIS TEACHING—HIS MESSAGE—BEARING OF JOHN IN THE PRESENCE OF JESUS—WHY JESUS WAS BAPTIZED—RECOGNITION AS THE MESSIAH.

THUS then His boyhood, and youth, and early manhood had passed away in humble submission and holy silence, and Jĕ′-sŭs was now thirty years old. That deep lesson for all classes of men in every age, which was involved in the long toil and obscurity of those thirty years, had been taught more powerfully than mere words could teach it, and the hour for His ministry and for the great work of His redemption had now arrived.

He was to be the Sā′-viour not only by example, but also by revelation, and by death.

And already there had begun to ring that Voice in the Wilderness which was stirring the inmost heart of the nation with its cry, "Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

It was an age of transition, of uncertainty, of doubt. In the growth of general corruption, in the wreck of sacred institutions, in those dense clouds which were gathering more and more darkly on the political horizon, it must have seemed to many a pious Jew as if the fountains of the great deep were again being broken up. Already the scepter had departed from his race; already its high-priesthood was contemptuously tampered with by Indumæan tetrarchs or Roman procurators; already the chief influence over his degraded Sanhedrin was in the hands of supple Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăns or wily Săd′-dū-cees. It seemed as if nothing were left for his consolation but an increased fidelity to Mosaic institutions, and a deepening intensity of Messianic hopes. At an epoch so troubled, and so restless—when old things were rapidly passing away, and the new continued unrevealed—it might almost seem excusable for a Phăr′-ĭ-see to watch for every opportunity of revolution; and still more excusable for an Essene to embrace a life of celibacy, and retire from the society of man. There was a general expectation of that "wrath to come," which was to be the birth-throe of the coming kingdom—the darkness deepest before the dawn. The world had grown old, and the dotage of its paganism was marked by hideous excesses. Atheism in belief was followed, as among nations it has always been, by degradation of morals. Iniquity seemed to have run its course to the very farthest goal. Philosophy had abrogated its boasted functions except for the favored few. Crime was universal, and there was no known remedy for the horror and ruin which it was causing in a thousand hearts. Remorse itself seemed to be exhausted, so that men were "past feeling." There was a callosity of heart, a petrifying of the moral sense, which even those who suffered from it felt to be abnormal and portentous. Even the heathen world felt that "the fullness of the time" had come.

At such periods the impulse to an ascetic seclusion becomes very strong. Solitary communion with God amid the wildest scenes of nature seems preferable to the harassing speculations of a dispirited society. Self-dependence and subsistence upon the very scantiest resources

which can supply the merest necessities of life are more attractive than the fretting anxieties and corroding misery of a crushed and struggling poverty. The wildness and silence of indifferent Nature appear at such times to offer a delightful refuge from the noise, the meanness, and the malignity of men. Banus, the Phăr′-ĭ-see, who retired into the wilderness, and lived much as the hermits of the Thē′-bā-ĭd lived in after years, was only one of many who were actuated by these convictions. Jō-sē′-phŭs, who for three years had lived with him in his mountain caves, describes his stern self-mortifications and hardy life, his clothing of woven leaves, his food of the chance roots which he could gather from the soil, and his daily and nightly plunge in the cold water, that his body might be clean and his heart pure.

THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS.
—Painted by Charles Verlat.

But asceticism may spring from very different motives. It may result from the arrogance of the cynic who wishes to stand apart from all men; or from the disgusted satiety of the epicurean who would fain find a refuge even from himself; or from the selfish terror of the fanatic, intent only on his own salvation. Far different and far nobler was the hard simplicity and noble self-denial of the Baptist. It is by no idle fancy that the mediæval painters represent him as emaciated by a proleptic asceticism.

The tendency to the life of a recluse had shown itself in the youthful Nazarite from his earliest years; but in him it resulted from the consciousness of a glorious mission—it was from the desire to fulfill a destiny inspired by burning hopes. Saint Jŏhn was a dweller in the wilderness, only that he might thereby become the prophet of the Highest. The light which was with him should be kindled, if need be, into a self-consuming flame, not for his own glory, but that it might illuminate the pathway of the coming King.

The nature of Saint Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst was full of impetuosity and fire. The long struggle which had given him so powerful a mastery over himself—which had made him content with self-obliteration before the presence of his Lọrd—which had inspired him with fearlessness in the face of danger, and humility in the midst of applause—had left its traces in the stern character, and aspect, and teaching of the man. If he had won peace in the long prayer and penitence of his life in the wilderness, it was not the spontaneous peace of a placid and holy soul. The victory he had won was still encumbered with traces of the battle; the calm he had attained still echoed with the distant mutter of the storm. His very teaching reflected the imagery of the wilderness—the rock, the serpent, the barren tree. "In his manifestation and agency," it has been said, "he was like a burning torch; his public life was quite an earthquake—the whole man was a sermon; he might call himself a voice—the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lọrd."

While he was musing the fire burned, and at the last he spake with his tongue. Almost from boyhood he had been a voluntary eremite. In solitude he had learnt things unspeakable; there the unseen world had become to him a reality; there his spirit had caught "a touch of phantasy and flame." Communing with his own great lonely heart—communing with the high thoughts of that long line of prophets, his predecessors, to a rebellious people—communing with the utterances that came to him from the voices of the mountain and the sea—he had learnt a deeper lore than he could have ever learnt at Hĭl′-lĭl's or Shăm′-mā-ī's feet. In the tropic noonday of that deep Jôr′-dăn valley, where the air seems to be full of a subtle and quivering flame—in listening to the howl of the wild beasts in the long night, under the luster of stars "that seemed to hang like balls of fire in a purple sky"—in wandering by the sluggish, cobalt-colored waters of that dead and accursed lake,

until before his eyes, dazzled by the saline efflorescence of the shore strewn with its wrecks of death, the ghosts of the guilty seemed to start out of the sulphurous ashes under which they were submerged — he had learnt a language, he had received a revelation, not vouchsafed to ordinary men—attained, not in the schools of the Rabbis, but in the school of solitude, in the school of God.

JESUS INVITES ALL TO COME.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

Such teachers are suited for such times. There was enough and to spare of those respectable, conventional teachers, who spake smooth things and prophesied deceits. The ordinary Scribe or Phăr′-ĭ-see, sleek with good living and supercilious with general respect, might get up in the synagogue, with his broad phylacteries and luxurious robes, and might, perhaps, minister to some sleepy edification with his *midrash* of hair-splitting puerilities and threadbare precedents; but the very aspect of Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst would have shown that there was another style of teacher

here. Even before the first vibrating tone of a voice that rang with scorn and indignation, the bronzed countenance, the unshorn locks, the close-pressed lips, the leathern girdle, the mantle of camel's hair, would at once betoken that here at last was a man who was a man indeed in all his natural grandeur and dauntless force, and who, like the rough Bedawy prophet who was his antitype, would stand unquailing before purple A'-hăbs and adulterous Jezebels. And then his life was known. It was known that his drink was water of the river, and that he lived on locusts and wild honey. Men felt in him that power of mastery which is always granted to perfect self-denial. He who is superior to the common ambitions of man is superior also to their common timidities. If he have little to hope from the favor of his fellows he has little to fear from their dislike; with nothing to gain from the administration of servile flattery, he has nothing to lose by the expression of just rebuke. He sits as it were above his brethren, on a sunlit eminence of peace and purity, unblinded by the petty mists that dim their vision, untroubled by the petty influences that disturb their life.

JOHN THE BAPTIST.—Painted by Del Sarto.

But the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John IV, 14.

No wonder that such a man at once made himself felt as a power in the midst of his people. It became widely rumored that, in the wilderness of Ju-dæ′-ă lived one whose burning words it was worth while to hear; one who recalled I-sâi′-ăh by his expressions, E-lī′-jăh by his life. A Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs was polluting by his infamies the throne of the Empire; a Pŏn′-tiŭs Pī′-lāte, with his insolences, cruelties, extortions, massacres,

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.—Painted by Charles Eastlake.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. Luke XVIII, 17.

was maddening a fanatic people; Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs was exhibiting to facile learners the example of calculated apostacy and reckless lust; Câi-ă-phăs and An′-năs were dividing the functions of a priesthood which they disgraced. Yet the talk of the new Prophet was not of political circumstances such as these: the lessons he had to teach were deeper and more universal in their moral and social significance. Whatever might be the class who flocked to his stern solitude, his teaching was intensely practical, painfully heart-searching, fearlessly downright. And so Phăr′-ĭ-see and Săd′-dū-cee, scribe and soldier, priest and publican, all thronged to listen

to his words. The place where he preached was that wild range of uncultivated and untenanted wilderness which stretches southward from Jĕr′-ī-chō and the fords of Jôr′-dăn to the shores of the Dead Sea. The cliffs that overhung the narrow defile which led from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to Jĕr′-ī-chō were the haunt of dangerous robbers; the wild beasts and the crocodiles were not yet extinct in the reed-beds that marked the swellings of Jôr′-dăn; yet from every quarter of the country—from priestly Hē′-brŏn, from Holy Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, from smiling Găl′-ĭ-lee—they came streaming forth, to catch the accents of this strange voice. And the words of that voice were like a hammer to dash in pieces the flintiest heart, like a flame to pierce into the most hidden thoughts. Without a shadow of euphemism, without an accent of subservience, without a tremor of hesitation, he rebuked the tax-gatherers for their extortionateness; the soldiers for their violence, unfairness, and discontent; the wealthy Săd′-dū-cees, and stately Phăr′-ĭ-sees, for a formalism and falsity which made them vipers of a viperous brood. The whole people he warned that their cherished privileges were worse than valueless if, without repentance, they regarded them as a protection against the wrath to come. They prided themselves upon their high descent; but God, as He had created Adam out of the earth, so even out of those flints upon the strand of Jôr′-dăn was able to raise up children unto A′-bră-ham. They listened with accusing consciences and stricken hearts; and since he had chosen baptism as his symbol of their penitence and purification, "they were baptized of him in Jôr′-dăn, confessing their sins." Even those who did not submit to his baptism were yet "willing for a season to rejoice in his light."

But he had another and stranger message—a message sterner, yet more hopeful—to deliver; for himself he would claim no authority, save as the forerunner of another; for his own baptism no value, save as an initiation into the kingdom that was at hand. When the deputation from the Sanhedrin asked him who he was—when all the people were musing in their hearts whether he was the Chrīst or no—he never for a moment hesitated to say that he was not the Chrīst, nor E-lī′-ăs, neither that prophet. He was "a voice in the wilderness," and nothing more; but after him—and this was the announcement that stirred most powerfully the hearts of men—after him was coming One who was preferred before him, for He was before him—One whose shoe's latchet he was unworthy to unloose—One who should baptize, not with water, but with

the Holy Ghost, and with fire—One whose fan was in His hand, and who should thoroughly purge His floor—who should gather His wheat into the garner, but burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. The hour for the sudden coming of their long-promised, long-expected Mĕs-sī′-ăh was at hand. His awful presence was near them, was among them, but they knew Him not.

LEONARDO'S CHRIST.
—Painted by Leonardo da Vinci.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. Isaiah LIII, 3.

Thus repentance and the kingdom of heaven were the two cardinal points of his preaching, and while he did not claim the credentials of a single miracle, yet while he threatened detection to the hypocrite and destruction to the hardened, he promised also pardon to the penitent and admission into the kingdom of heaven to the pure and clean. "The two great utterances," it has been said, "which he brings from the desert, contain the two capital revelations to which all the preparation of the Gospel has been tending. Law and prophecy; denunciation of sin and promise of pardon; the flame which consumes and the light which consoles—is not this the whole of the covenant?"

To this preaching, to this baptism, in the thirtieth year of His age, came Jē′-sŭs from Găl′-ĭ-lee. John was his kinsman by birth, but the

circumstances of their life had entirely separated them. Jŏhn, as a child in the house of the blameless priest his father, had lived at Jŭt′-tăh, in the far south of the tribe of Judah, and not far from Hē′-brŏn; Jē′-sŭs had lived in the deep seclusion of the carpenter's shop in the valley of Găl′-ĭ-lee. When He first came to the banks of the Jôr′-dăn, the great forerunner, according to his own emphatic and twice repeated testimony, "knew Him not." And yet, though Jē′-sŭs was not yet re-

JESUS IN PRAYER.—By Alexandre Bida.

The elements that enter into this picture are simple, but it is full of intense feeling.

vealed as the Mĕs-sī′-ăh to His great herald prophet, there was something in His look, something in the sinless beauty of His ways, something in the solemn majesty of His aspect, which at once overawed and captivated the soul of Jŏhn; to others he was the uncompromising prophet; kings he could confront with rebuke; Phăr′-ĭ-sees he could unmask with indignation; but before this Presence all his lofty bearing falls. As when some unknown dread checks the fight of the eagle, and makes him settle with hushed scream and drooping plumage on the ground, so before "the

royalty of inward happiness," before the purity of sinless life, the wild prophet of the desert becomes like a submissive and timid child. The battle-brunt which legionaries could not daunt—the lofty manhood before which hierarchs trembled and princes grew pale—resigns itself, submits, adores before a moral force which is weak in every external attribute and armed only in an invisible mail. Jŏhn bowed to the simple stainless manhood before he had been inspired to recognize the Divine commission. He earnestly tried to forbid the purpose of Jē′-sŭs. He who had received the confessions of all others, now reverently and humbly makes his own. "I have need to be baptized of Thee, and comest Thou to me?"

The answer contains the second recorded utterance of Jē′-sŭs, and the first word of His public ministry—"Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."

"I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean"—such seems to have been the burden of Jŏhn's message to the sinners who had become sincerely penitent.

But, if so, why did our Lord receive Baptism at His servant's hands? His own words tell us; it was to fulfill every requirement to which God's will might seem to point (Ps. xl. 7, 8). He did not accept it as subsequent to a confession, for He was sinless; and in this respect, even before he recognized Him as the Chrīst, the Baptist clearly implied that the rite would be in His case exceptional. But He received it as ratifying the mission of His great forerunner—the last and greatest child of the Old Dispensation, the earliest herald of the New; and He also received it as the beautiful symbol of moral purification, and the humble inauguration of a ministry which came not to destroy the Law, but to fulfill. His own words obviate all possibility of misconception. He does not say, "I must," but, "Thus it becometh us." He does not say, "I *have* need to be baptized;" nor does He say, "*Thou* hast *no* need to be baptized of me," but He says, "Suffer it to be so now." This is, indeed, but the baptism of repentance; yet it may serve to prefigure the "laver of regeneration."

So Jē′-sŭs descended into the waters of Jŏr′-dăn, and there the awful sign was given that this was indeed "He that should come." From the cloven heaven streamed the Spirit of God in a dovelike radiance that seemed to hover over His head in lambent flame, and the *Bath Kôl*, which to the dull unpurged ear was but an inarticulate thunder, spake in the voice of God to the ears of Jŏhn—"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

CHRIST REJECTED.—Painted by Benjamin West.

Jesus the Christ, Pilate the Judge, Caiaphas the Priest, are in the center. Mary Magdalene is on her knees near Mary the Mother of Jesus, who is being supported by John the Brother of Jesus. Barabbas is at the extreme right. Pilate's Wife is in center of balcony. A soldier is putting a reed into the hands of Jesus in derision.

JESUS AND THE BOY.—By Alexandre Bida.

The engaging simplicity conspicuous in the attitude and expression of the lad aptly point the Saviour's moral of Christian humility while the various bearing of the disciples indicates the different degrees of docility with which they receive the new and unwelcome doctrine, "become as a little child."

BEAUTIFUL STORY NINE

STORY OF THE TEMPTATION

QUARANTANIA—"WITH THE WILD BEASTS"—"FORTY DAYS"—THE MOMENT OF EXHAUSTION—REALITY OF THE TEMPTATION—"TEMPTED LIKE AS WE ARE"—FASTING—LAPIDES JUDAICI—THE FIRST TEMPTATION—SUBTLETY OF IT—"NOT BY BREAD ALONE"—THE SUGGESTED DOUBT—THE ORDER OF THE TEMPTATIONS—THE TEMPLE PINNACLE—THE TEMPTER'S QUOTATION—THE SPLENDID OFFER—THE ROMAN EMPEROR—THE VICTORY.

HIS human spirit filled with overpowering emotions, Jē′-sŭs sought for retirement, to be alone with God, and once more to think over His mighty work. From the waters of the Jŏr′-dăn He was led—according to the more intense and picturesque expression of Saint Märk, He was "driven"—by the Spirit into the wilderness.

A tradition, said to be no older than the time of the Crusades, fixes

the scene of the temptation at a mountain to the south of Jĕr′-ĭ-chō, which from this circumstance has received the name of Quär-ăn-tä-nī′-ä. Naked and arid like a mountain of malediction, rising precipitously from a scorched and desert plain, and looking over the sluggish, bituminous waters of the Sŏd′-ŏm-ĭ-tĭc sea—thus offering a sharp contrast to the smiling softness of the Mountain of Beatitudes and the limpid crystals of the Lake of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth—imagination has seen in it a fit place to be the haunt of evil influences—a place where, in the language of the prophets, the owls dwell and the satyrs dance.

And here Jē′-sŭs, according to that graphic and pathetic touch of the second Evangelist, "was with the wild beasts." They did not harm Him. "Thou shalt tread upon the lion and the adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet." So had the voice of olden promise spoken; and in Chrīst, as in so many of His children, the promise was fulfilled. Those whose timid faith shrinks from all semblance of the miraculous, need find nothing to alarm them here. It is not a natural thing that the wild creatures should attack with ferocity, or fly in terror from, their master man. A poet has sung of a tropical isle that—

> "Nor save for pity was it hard to take
> The helpless life, so wild that it was tame."

The terror or the fury of animals, though continued by hereditary instinct, was begun by cruel and wanton aggression; and historical instances are not wanting in which both have been overcome by the sweetness, the majesty, the gentleness, of man. There seems to be no adequate reason for rejecting the unanimous belief of the early centuries that the wild beasts of the Thē′-bā-ĭd moved freely and harmlessly among the saintly eremites, and that even the wildest living creatures were tame and gentle to Saint Frăn′-cĭs of As-sī′-sī. Who has not known people whose presence does not scare the birds, and who can approach, without danger, the most savage dog? We may well believe that the mere human spell of a living and sinless personality would go far to keep the Sā′-vioŭr from danger. In the catacombs and on other ancient monuments of early Christians, He is sometimes represented as Orpheus charming the animals with His song. All that was true and beautiful in the old legends found its fulfillment in Him, and was but a symbol of His life and work.

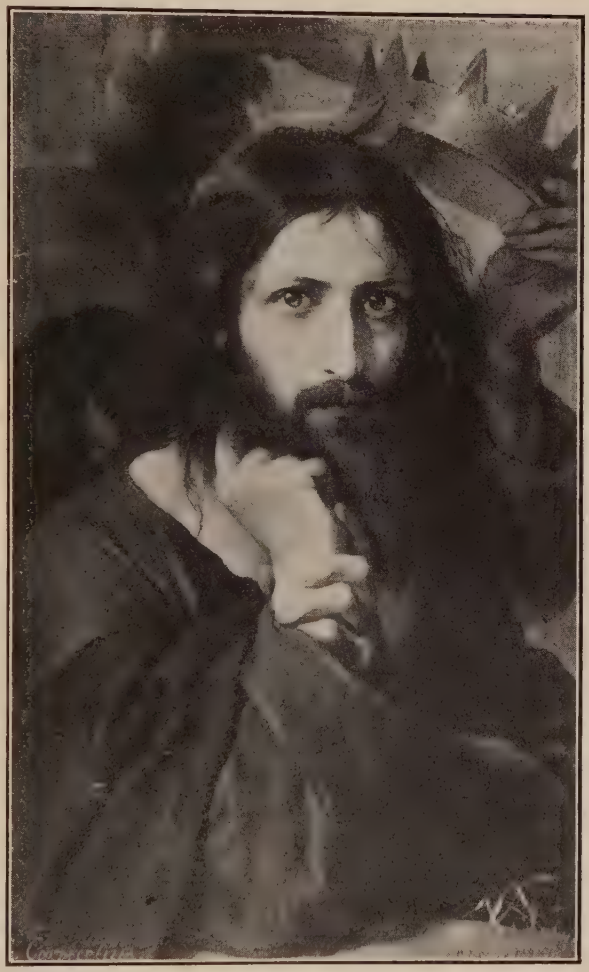
And he was in the wilderness forty days. The number occurs again and again in Scripture, and always in connection with the facts of temptation or retribution. It is clearly a sacred and representative number, and independently of other associations, it was for forty days that Mō′-sĕs had stayed on Sī′-nai, and E-lī′-jăh in the wilderness. In moments of intense excitement and overwhelming thought the ordinary needs of the body seem to be modified, or even for a time superseded; and unless we are to understand Saint Lûke's words, "He did eat nothing," as being absolutely literal, we might suppose that Jē′-sŭs found all that was necessary for His bare sustenance in such scant fruits as the desert might afford; but however that may be—and it is a question of little importance—at the end of the time He hungered. And this was the tempter's moment. The whole period had been one of moral and spiritual tension. During such high hours of excitement men will sustain, without succumbing,

TEMPTATION OF JESUS.—Painted by Ary Scheffer.

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the devil. Luke IV, 1, 2.

an almost incredible amount of labor, and soldiers will fight through a long day's battle unconscious or oblivious of their wounds. But when the enthusiasm is spent, when the exaltation dies away, when the fire burns low, when Nature, weary and overstrained, reasserts her rights—in a word, when a mighty reaction has begun, which leaves the man suffering, spiritless, exhausted—then is the hour of extreme danger, and that has been, in many a fatal instance, the moment in which a man has fallen a victim to insidious allurement or bold assault. It was at such a moment that the great battle of our Lord against the powers of evil was fought and won.

The struggle was, as is evident, no mere allegory. Into the exact external nature of the temptation it seems at once superfluous and irreverent to enter—superfluous, because it is a question in which any absolute decision is for us impossible; irreverent, because the Evangelists could only have heard it from the lips of Jē′-sŭs, or of those to whom He communicated it, and our Lord could only have narrated it in the form which conveys at once the truest impression and the most instructive lessons. Almost every different expositor has had a different view as to the agency employed, and the objective or subjective reality of the entire event. From Origen down to Schleiermacher some have regarded it as a vision or allegory—the symbolic description of a purely inward struggle; and even so literal and orthodox a commentator as Calvin has embraced this view. On this point, which is a matter of mere exegesis, each must hold the view which seems to him most in accordance with the truth; but the one essential point is that the struggle was powerful, personal, intensely real—Chrīst, for our sakes, met and conquered the tempter's utmost strength. The question as to whether Chrīst was or was not *capable* of sin—to express it in the language of that scholastic and theological region in which it originated, the question as to the peccability or impeccability of His human nature—is one which would never occur to a simple and reverent mind. We believe and know that our blessed Lord was sinless—the Lamb of God, without blemish and without spot. What can be the possible edification or advantage in the discussion as to whether this sinlessness sprang from a *posse non peccare* or a *non posse peccare?* Some, in a zeal at once intemperate and ignorant, have claimed for Him not only an actual sinlessness, but a nature to which sin was divinely and miraculously impossible. What then? If His great conflict were a mere deceptive phantasmagoria, how can the narrative



JESUS TEMPTED.—Painted by G. Cornicelius.

And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. Luke IV, 4.

of it profit us? If *we* have to fight the battle clad in that armor of human free-will which has been hacked and riven about the bosom of our fathers by so many a cruel blow, what comfort is it to us if our great Captain fought not only victoriously, but without real danger; not only uninjured, but without even a possibility of wound? Where is the warrior's courage, if he knows that for him there is but the *semblance* of a battle against the *simulacrum* of a foe? Are we not thus, under an appearance of devotion, robbed of One who, "though He were a son, yet *learned obedience* by the things which He suffered?" Are we not thus, under the guise of orthodoxy, mocked in our belief that we have a High Priest who can be touched with a feeling of our infirmities, "being *tempted in all points like as we are*, yet without sin?" They who would *thus* honor Him rob us of our living Christ,

who was very man no less than very God, and substitute for Him a perilous Apollinarian phantom enshrined "in the cold empyrean of theology," and alike incapable of kindling devotion or of inspiring love.

Whether, then, it comes under the form of a pseudo-orthodoxy, false and pharisaical, and eager only to detect or condemn the supposed heresy of others; or whether it comes from the excess of a dishonoring reverence which has degenerated into the spirit of fear and bondage—let us beware of contradicting the express teaching of the Scriptures, and, as regards this narrative, the express teaching of Chrīst Himself, by a supposition that He was not liable to real temptation. Nay, He was liable to temptation all the sorer, because it came like agony to a nature infinitely strong yet infinitely pure. In proportion as anyone has striven all his life to be, like his great Ensample, holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, in that proportion will he realize the intensity of the struggle, the anguish of the antipathy which pervades a nobler nature when, either by suggestions from within or from without, it has been dragged into even apparent proximity to the possibilities of evil. There are few passages in the *Pilgrim's Progress* more powerful, or more suggestive of profound acquaintance with the mysteries of the human heart, than that in which Christian in the Valley of the Shadow of Death finds his mind filled with revolting images and blaspheming words, which have indeed been but whispered into his ear, beyond his own powers of rejection, by an evil spirit, but which, in his dire bewilderment, he cannot distinguish or disentangle from thoughts which are his own, and to which his will consents. In Chrīst, indeed, we suppose that such special complications would be wholly impossible, not because of any transcendental endowments connected with "immanent divinity" or the "communication of idioms," but because He had lived without yielding to wickedness, whereas in men these illusions arise in general from their own past sins. They are, in fact, nothing else but the flitting specters of iniquities forgotten or unforgotten—the mists that reek upward from the stagnant places in the deepest caverns of hearts not yet wholly cleansed. No, in Chrīst there could not be this terrible inability to discern that which comes from within us and that which is forced upon us from without—between that which the weak will has entertained, or to which, in that ever-shifting border-land which separates thought from action, it has half assented, and that with which it does indeed find itself in immediate contact, but which, nevertheless, it repudiates with every muscle and

fiber of its moral being. It must be a weak or a perverted intellect which imagines that "man becomes acquainted with temptation only in proportion as he is defiled by it," or that he is unable to discriminate between the severity of a powerful temptation and the stain of a guilty thought. It may sound like a truism, but it is a truism much needed alike for our warning and our comfort, when the poet who, better than any other, has traversed every winding in the labyrinth of the human heart, has told us with such solemnity,

"'Tis one thing to be tempted, Escalus,
Another thing to fall."

TEMPTATION OF JESUS.—Painted by Hofmann.

And Jē′-sŭs was tempted. The "Captain of our salvation" was "made perfect through sufferings." "In that He Himself *hath suffered being tempted,* He is able to succor them that are tempted." The wilderness of Jĕr′-ĭ-chŏ and the Garden of Gĕth-sĕmă-nē—these witnessed His two most grievous struggles, and in these He triumphed wholly over the worst and most awful assaults of the enemy of souls; but during *no* part of the days of His flesh was He free from temptation, since otherwise His life had been no true human life at all, nor would He in the same measure have left us an ensample that

we should follow His steps. "Many others were the occasions," says Saint Bŏ-nă-vĕn-tū'-rä, "on which He endured temptations." "They," says Saint Bĕr'-närd, "who reckon only three temptations of our Lord, show their ignorance of Scripture." He refers to Jŏhn vii. 1, and Heb. iv. 15; he might have referred still more appositely to the express statement of Saint Lûke, that when the temptation in the wilderness was over, the foiled tempter left Him indeed, but left Him only "*for a season,*" or, as the words may perhaps be rendered, "till a new opportunity occurred." Yet we may well believe that when He rose victorious out of the dark wiles in the wilderness, all subsequent temptations, until the last, floated as lightly over His sinless soul as the cloud-wreath of a summer day floats over the blue heaven which it cannot stain.

1. The exhaustion of a long fast would have acted more powerfully on the frame of Jē'-sŭs from the circumstance that with Him it was not usual. It was with a gracious purpose that He lived, not as a secluded ascetic in hard and self-inflicted pangs, but as a man with men. Nor does He ever enjoin fasting as a positive obligation, although in two passages He more than sanctions it as a valuable aid (Matt. vi. 16-18; ix. 15). But, in general, we know from His own words that He came "eating and drinking;" practicing, not *abstinence*, but *temperance* in all things, joining in the harmless feasts and innocent assemblages of friends, so that His enemies dared to say of Him, "Behold a gluttonous man and a winebibber," as of Jŏhn they said, "He hath a devil." After His fast, therefore, of forty days, however supported by solemn contemplation and supernatural aid, His hunger would be the more severe. And then it was that the tempter came; in what form—whether as a spirit of darkness or as an angel of light, whether under the disguise of a human aspect or an immaterial suggestion, we do not know and cannot pretend to say—content to follow simply the Gospel narrative, and to adopt its expressions, not with dry dogmatic assertion as to the impossibility of such expressions being in a greater or less degree allegorical, but with a view only to learn those deep moral lessons which alone concern us, and which alone are capable of an indisputable interpretation.

"If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made loaves." So spake the Tempter first. Jē-sŭs was hungry, and "these stones" were perhaps those siliceous accretions, sometimes known under the name of *lapides judaici*, which assume the exact shape of little loaves

of bread, and which were represented in legend as the petrified fruits of the Cities of the Plain. The pangs of hunger work all the more powerfully when they are stimulated by the added tortures of a quick imagination; and if the conjecture be correct, then the very shape and aspect and traditional origin of these stones would give to the temptation an added force.

There can be no stronger proof of the authenticity and divine origin of this narrative than the profound subtlety and typical universality of each temptation. Not only are they wholly unlike the far cruder and simpler stories of the temptation, in all ages, of those who have been eminent saints, but there is in them a delicacy of insight, an originality of conception, that far transcend the range of the most powerful invention.

It was a temptation to the senses—an appeal to the appetites—an impulse given to that lower nature which man shares with all the animal creation. But

THE GOOD SHEPHERD.—Painted by J. Kehren.

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. John X, 15.

so far from coming in any coarse or undisguisedly sensuous form, it came shrouded in a thousand subtle veils. Is′-rā-ĕl, too, had been humbled, and suffered to hunger in the wilderness, and there, in his extreme need, God had fed him with manna, which was an angels' food and bread from heaven. Why did not the Son of God thus provide Himself with a table in the wilderness? He *could* do so if He liked, and why should He hesitate? If an angel had revealed to the fainting Hā′-gär the fountain of Beer-lā′-haï-roi—if an angel had touched the famishing E-lī′-jăh, and shown him food—why should *He* await even the ministry of angels to whom such ministry was needless, but whom, if He willed it, angels would have been so glad to serve?

How deep is the wisdom of the reply! Referring to the very lesson to which the giving of the manna had been designed to teach, and quoting one of the noblest utterances of Old Testament inspiration, our Lord answered, "It standeth written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." And what a lesson lies herein for us—a lesson enforced by how great an example—that we are not to be guided by the wants of our lower nature; that we may not misuse that lower nature for the purposes of our own sustenance and enjoyment, that we are not our own and may not do what we will with that which we imagine to be our own; that even those things which may seem lawful, are yet not all expedient; that man has higher principles of life than material sustenance, as he is a higher existence than his material frame. He who thinks that we live by bread alone, will make the securing of bread the chief object of his life—will determine to have it at whatever cost—will be at once miserable and rebellious if even for a time he be stinted or deprived of it, and, because he seeks no diviner food, will inevitably starve with hunger in the midst of it. But he who knows that man doth *not* live by bread alone, will not thus, for the sake of living, lose all that makes life dear—will, when he has done his duty, trust God to preserve with all things needful the body He has made—will seek with more earnest endeavor the bread from heaven, and that living water whereof he who drinketh shall thirst no more.

And thus His first temptation was analagous in form to the last taunt addressed to Him on the cross—"If Thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross"—"*If*"—since faith and trust are the mainstay of all human holiness, the tempter is ever strongest in the suggestion

of such doubts; strong, too, in his appeal to the free-will and the self-will of man. "You *may*, you *can*—why not do it?" On the cross our Sā′-vioŭr answers not; here He answers only to express a great eternal principle. He does not say, "I *am* the Son of God;" in the profundity of His humiliation, in the extreme of His self-sacrifice, He made not His equality with God a thing to be grasped at, "but made Himself of no reputation." He foils the tempter, not as very God, but as very man.

JESUS TEMPTED BY SATAN.—By Alexandre Bida.

Christ in this picture is admirable in action; Satan is represented with horn and cloven foot, as symbols of the tendency of man's fallen nature toward the bestial.

The order of the temptations is given differently by Saint Măth′-ew and Saint Lûke, Saint Măth′-ew placing second the scene on the pinnacle of the Temple, and Saint Lûke the vision of the kingdoms of the world. Both orders cannot be right, and possibly Saint Lûke may have been influenced in his arrangement by the thought that a temptation to spiritual pride and the arbitrary exercise of miraculous power was a subtler and less transparent, and therefore more powerful one, than the temptation to fall down and recognize the

power of evil. But the words, "Get thee behind me, Sā′-tăn," recorded by both Evangelists (Lûke iv. 8; Matt. iv. 10)—the fact that Saint Măth′-ew alone gives a definite sequence ("then," "again")—perhaps, too, the consideration that Saint Măth′-ew, as one of the Apostles, is more likely to have heard the narrative immediately from the lips of Chrīst—give greater weight to the order which he adopts.

AND STILL HE KNOCKS.—By H. Hofmann.
Jesus asks each of us to be His disciple.

Jē′-sŭs had conquered and rejected the first temptation by the expression of an absolute trust in God. Adapting itself, therefore, with infinite subtlety to the discovered mood of the Sā′-vioŭr's soul, the next temptation, challenging as it were directly, and appealing immediately to, this absolute trust, claims the illustration and expression of it, not to relieve an immediate necessity, but to avert an overwhelming peril. "Then he brought Him to the Holy City, and setteth Him on the pinnacle of the Temple." Some well-known pinnacle of that well-known mass must be intended;

perhaps the roof of the *Stoa Basilikè*, or Royal Porch, on the southern side of the Temple, which looked down sheer into the valley of the Kī′-drŏn below it, from a height so dizzy that, according to the description of Jō-sē′-phŭs, if anyone ventured to look down, his head would swim at the immeasurable depth; perhaps Sŏl′-ŏ-mon's Porch, the *Stoa Anatolikè*, which Jō-sē′-phŭs also has described, and from which, according to tradition, Saint Jāmes, the Lord's brother, was afterwards precipitated into the court below.

"If"—again that doubt, as though to awake a spirit of pride, in the exercise of that miraculous display to which He is tempted—"if thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down." "Thou art in danger not self-sought; save Thyself from it, as Thou canst and mayest, and thereby prove Thy Divine power and nature. Is it not written that the angels shall bear Thee up? Will not this be a splendid proof of Thy trust in God?" Thus deep and subtle was this temptation; and thus, since Jē′-sŭs had appealed to Scripture, did the devil also "quote Scripture for his purpose." For there was nothing vulgar, nothing selfish, nothing sensuous in this temptation. It was an appeal, not to natural appetites, but to perverted spiritual instincts. Does not the history of sects, and parties, and churches, and men of high religious claims, show us that thousands who could not sink into the slough of sensuality, have yet thrust themselves arrogantly into needless perils, and been dashed into headlong ruin from the pinnacle of spiritual pride? And how calm, yet full of warning, was that simple answer, "It is written again, 'Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.'" The word in the original (Matt. iv. 7; Deut. vi. 16) is stronger and more expressive. It is, "Thou shalt not *tempt to the extreme* the Lord thy God;" thou shalt not, as it were, presume on all that He can do for thee; thou shalt not claim His miraculous intervention to save thee from thine own presumption and folly; thou shalt not challenge His power to the proof. When thou art in the path of duty trust in Him to the utmost with a perfect confidence; but listen not to that haughty, seductive whisper, "Ye shall be as gods," and let there be no self-willed and capricious irreverence in thy demand for aid. Then—to add the words so cunningly omitted by the tempter—"shalt thou be safe in all thy ways." And Jē′-sus does not even allude to His apparent danger. Danger not self-sought is safety. The tempter's own words had been a confession of his own impotence—"Cast *Thyself* down." Even from that giddy height he had no power to hurl Him whom God

kept safe. The Scripture which he had quoted was true, though he had perverted it. No amount of temptation could ever *necessitate* a sin. With every temptation God provides also "*the* way to escape:

"Also it is written,
'Tempt not the Lord thy God,' He said, and stood:
But Satan, smitten by amazement, fell."

Foiled in his appeal to natural hunger, or to the possibility of spiritual pride, the tempter appealed to "the last infirmity of noble minds," and staked all on one splendid cast. He makes up for the want of subtlety in the form by the apparent magnificence of the issue. From a high mountain he showed Jē′-sŭs all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them, and as the "prince of this world," he offered them all to Him who had lived as the village carpenter, in return for one expression of homage, one act of acknowledgment.

"The kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them!" "There are some that will say," says Bishop Andrews, "that we are never tempted with kingdoms. It may be well, for it needs not be, when less will serve. It was Chrīst only that was thus tempted; in Him lay an heroical mind that could not be tempted with small matters. But with us it is nothing so, for we esteem more basely of ourselves. We set our wares at a very easy price; he may buy us even dagger-cheap. He need never carry us so high as the mount. The pinnacle is high enough; yea, the lowest steeple in all the town would serve the turn. Or let him but carry us to the leads and gutters of our own houses; nay, let us but stand in our windows or our doors, if he will give us so much as we can there see, he will tempt us thoroughly; we will accept it, and thank him too. . . . A matter of half-a-crown, or ten groats, a pair of shoes, or some such trifle, will bring us on our knees to the devil."

But Chrīst taught, "What shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?"

There was one living who, scarcely in a figure, might be said to have the whole world. The Roman Emperor Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs was at that moment infinitely the most powerful of living men, the absolute, undisputed, deified ruler of all that was fairest and richest in the kingdoms of the earth. There was no control to his power, no limit to his wealth, no restraint upon his pleasures. And to yield himself still more unreservedly to the boundless self-gratification of a voluptuous luxury, not long after this time he chose for himself a home on one of the loveliest spots on the earth's surface, under the shadow of a slumbering volcano,

upon an enchanting islet in one of the most softly delicious climates of the world. What came of it all? He was, as Pliny calls him, "*tristissimus ut constat hominum,*" confessedly the most gloomy of mankind. And there, from this home of his hidden infamies, from this island where on a scale so splendid he had tried the experiment of what happiness can be achieved by pressing the world's most absolute authority, and the world's guiltiest indulgences, into the service of an exclusively selfish life, he wrote to his servile and corrupted Senate, "What to write to you, Conscript Fathers, or how to write, or what *not* to write, *may all the gods and goddesses destroy me, worse than I feel that they are daily destroying me,* if I know." Rarely has there been vouchsafed to the world a more overwhelming proof that its richest gifts are but "fairy gold that turns to dust and dross," and its most colossal edifices of personal splendor and greatness no more durable barrier against the encroachment of bitter misery than are the babe's sandheaps to stay the mighty march of the Atlantic tide.

In such perplexity, in such anguish, does the sinful possession of all riches and all rule end. Such is the invariable Nemesis of unbridled lusts. It does not need the snaky tresses or the shaken torch of the fabled Erinnyes. The guilty conscience is its own adequate avenger: and "if the world were one entire and perfect chrysolite," and that gem ours, it would not console us for one hour of that inward torment, or compensate in any way for those lacerated pangs.

But he who is an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven is lord over vaster and more real worlds, infinitely happy because infinitely pure. And over that kingdom Sā′-tăn has no power. It is the kingdom of God; and since from Sā′-tăn not even the smallest semblance of any of his ruinous gifts can be gained except by suffering the soul to do allegiance to him, the answer to all his temptations is the answer of Chrīst, "Get thee behind me, Sā′-tăn: for it is written, 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.'"

Thus was Chrīst victorious, through that self-renunciation through which only can victory be won. And the moments of such honest struggle crowned with victory are the very sweetest and happiest that the life of man can give. They are full of an elevation and a delight which can only be described in language borrowed from the imagery of heaven.

"Then the devil leaveth Him"—Saint Lûke adds, "till a fitting opportunity"—"and, behold, angels came and ministered unto Him."

THE CRUCIFIXION.—Painted by Munkacsy.

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke XXIII, 34.

JESUS AND THE FISHERMEN.—Painted by Zimmermann.

And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. Matthew IV, 19, 20.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TEN

STORY OF THE FIRST APOSTLES

SAINT JOHN'S GOSPEL—"THE LAMB OF GOD"—ANDREW AND JOHN—SIMON—APPEARANCE AND PERSONAL ASCENDENCY OF JESUS—PHILIP—NATHANIEL—"COME AND SEE"—"UNDER THE FIG-TREE"—"ANGELS ASCENDING AND DESCENDING."

VICTORIOUS over that concentrated temptation, safe from the fiery ordeal, the Sā′-vioŭr left the wilderness and returned to the fords of Jôr′-dăn.

The Synoptical Gospels, which dwell mainly on the ministry in Găl′-ĭ-lee, and date its active commencement from the imprisonment of Jŏhn, omit all record of the intermediate events, and only mention our Lord's retirement to Năz′-ă-rĕth. It is to the fourth Evangelist that we owe the beautiful narrative of the days which immediately ensued upon the temptation. The Ju′-dæ-ăn ministry

is brought by him into the first prominence. He seems to have made a point of relating nothing of which he had not been a personal witness, and there are some few indications that he was bound to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm by peculiar relations. By station Saint Jŏhn was a fisherman, and it is not impossible that, as the fish of the Lake of Găl′-ĭ-lee were sent in large quantities to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm, he may have lived there at certain seasons in connection with the employment of his father and his brother, who, as the owners of their own boat and the masters of hired servants, evidently occupied a position of some importance. Be that as it may, it is Saint Jŏhn alone who narrates to us the first call of the earliest Apostles, and he relates it with all the minute particulars and graphic touches of one on whose heart and memory each incident had been indelibly impressed.

The deputation of the Sanhedrin (to which we have already alluded) seems to have taken place the day previous to our Lord's return from the wilderness; and when, on the following morning, the Baptist saw Jē′-sŭs approaching, he delivered a public and emphatic testimony that this was indeed the Mĕs-sī′-ăh who had been marked out to him by the appointed sign, and that He was "the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." Whether the prominent conception in the Baptist's mind was the Paschal Lamb, or the Lamb of the morning and evening sacrifice; whether "the world" was the actual expression he used, or is merely a Greek rendering of the word "people," whether he understood the profound and awful import of his own utterance, or was carried by prophetic inspiration beyond himself—we cannot tell. But this much is clear, that since his whole imagery, and indeed the very description of his own function and position, is, as we have already seen, borrowed from the Evangelical prophet, he must have used the expression with distinct reference to the picture of Divine patience and mediatorial suffering in Isa. liii. 7 (cf. Jer. xi. 19). His words could hardly have involved less meaning than this—that the gentle and sinless man to whom he pointed should be a man of sorrows, and that these sorrows should be for the salvation of His race. Whatever else the words may have denoted to the minds of his hearers, yet they could hardly have thought them over without connecting Jē′-sŭs with the conceptions of sinlessness, of suffering, and of a redeeming work. Memorable as this testimony was, it seems on the first day to have produced no immediate result. But on the second day, when the Baptist was standing accompanied by two of his disciples, Jē′-sŭs again walked by, and Jŏhn, fixing upon Him his

intense and earnest gaze, exclaimed again, as though with involuntary awe and admiration, "Behold the Lamb of God!"

The words were too remarkable to be again neglected, and the two Galilæan youths who heard them followed the retreating figure of Jē′-sŭs. He caught the sound of their timid footsteps, and turning round to look at them as they came near, He gently asked, "What seek ye?"

JESUS TEACHING.—Painted by F. v. Uhde.

It was the very beginning of His ministry: as yet they could not know Him for all that He was; as yet they had not heard the gracious words that proceeded out of His lips; in coming to seek Him thus they might be actuated by inadequate motives, or even by mere passing curiosity; it was fit that they should come to Him by spontaneous impulse, and declare their object of their own free will.

But how deep and full of meaning is that question, and how sternly it behoves all who come to their Lord to answer it! One of the holiest of the church's saints, Saint Bĕr′-närd, was in the habit of constantly warning himself by the solemn query, "*Bernarde, ad quid venisti?*"—"Bĕr′-närd, for what purpose art thou here?" Self-examination could assume no more searching form; but all the meaning which it involved was concentrated in that quiet and simple question, "What seek ye?"

It was more than the two young Galilæans could answer Him at once; it meant more perhaps than they knew or understood, yet the answer showed that they were in earnest. "Rabbi," they said (and the title of profound honor and reverence showed how deeply His presence had impressed them), "where art thou staying?"

Where it was we do not know. Perhaps in one of the temporary *succôth,* or booths, covered at the top with the striped *abba,* which is in the East an article of ordinary wear, and with their wattled sides interwoven with green branches of terebinth or palm, which must have given the only shelter possible to the hundreds who had flocked to Jŏhn's baptism. "He saith to them, Come and see." Again, the words were very simple, though they occur in passages of much significance. Never, however, did they produce a result more remarkable than now. They came and saw where Jē′-sŭs dwelt, and as it was then four in the afternoon, stayed there that day, and probably slept there that night; and before they lay down to sleep they knew and felt in their inmost hearts that the kingdom of heaven had come, that the hopes of long centuries were now fulfilled, that they had been in the presence of Him who was the desire of all nations, the Priest greater than Aâ′-ron, the Prophet greater than Mō′-sĕs, the King greater than David, the true Star of Jā′-cob and Scepter of Is′-rā-ĕl. One of those two youths who thus came earliest to Chrīst was An′-drew. The other suppressed his own name because he was the narrator, the beloved disciple, the Evangelist Saint Jŏhn. No wonder that the smallest details, down even to the very hour of the day, were treasured in his memory, never to be forgotten, even in extreme old age.

It was the first care of An′-drew to find his brother Sī′-mon, and tell him of this great Eureka. He brought him to Jē′-sŭs, and Jē′-sŭs looking earnestly on him with that royal gaze which read intuitively the inmost thoughts—seeing at a glance in that simple fisherman all the weakness but also all the splendid greatness of the man—said, giving him a new name, which was long afterwards yet more solemnly confirmed, "Thou art Sī′-mon, the son of Jō′-nă; thou shalt be called Kē′-phăs"; that is, "Thou art Sī′-mon, the son of the *dove;* hereafter thou shalt be as the rock in which the dove hides." It was, indeed, a play upon the word, but one which was memorably symbolic and profound. None but the shallow and the ignorant will see, in such a play upon the name, anything derogatory to the Sā′-vioŭr's dignity. The essential meaning and augury of names had been in all ages a belief among the Jews, whose

very language was regarded by themselves as being no less sacred than the oracular gems on Aâ′-ron's breast. Their belief in the mystic potency of sounds, of the tongue guided by unalterable destiny in the realms of seeming chance, may seem idle and superstitious to an artificial cultivation, but has been shared by many of the deepest thinkers in every age.

How was it that these youths of Găl′-ĭ-lee, how was it that a Jŏhn so fervid yet contemplative, a Pē′-tĕr so impetuous in his affections, yet so timid in his resolves, were thus brought at once—brought, as it were, by a single look, by a single word—to the Sā′-vioŭr's feet? How came they thus, by one flash of insight or of inspiration, to recognize, in the carpenter of Năz′-ă-rĕth, the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of prophecy, the Son of God, the Sā′-vioŭr of the world?

JESUS.—Painted by Guido Reni.

He is despised and rejected of men: a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. Isaiah LIII, 2.

Doubtless in part by what He said, and by what Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst had testified concerning Him, but doubtless also in part by His very look. On this subject, indeed, tradition has varied in a most remarkable manner; but on a point of so much interest we may briefly pause.

Any one who has studied the representations of Chrīst in mediæval art will have observed that some of them, particularly in missals, are

degradingly and repulsively hideous, while others are conceived in the softest and loveliest ideal of human beauty. Whence came this singular divergence?

It came from the prophetic passages which were supposed to indicate the appearance of the Mĕs-sī′-ăh, as well as His life.

The early Church, accustomed to the exquisite perfection of form in which the genius of heathen sculpture had clothed its conceptions of the younger gods of Olympus—aware, too, of the fatal corruptions of a sensual imagination—seemed to find a pleasure in breaking loose from this adoration of personal endowments, and in taking as their ideal of the bodily aspect of our Lord, I-sâi′-ăh's picture of a patient and afflicted sufferer, or David's pathetic description of a smitten and wasted outcast. His beauty, says Clemens of Al-ĕx-ăn′-drĭ-ă, was in His soul and in His actions, but in appearance He was base. Justin Martyr describes Him as being without beauty, without glory, without honor. His body, says Origen, was small, and ill-shapen, and ignoble. "His body," says Tertullian, "had no human handsomeness, much less any celestial splendor." The heathen Cĕl′-sŭs, as we learn from Origen, even argued from His traditional meanness and ugliness of aspect as a ground for rejecting His divine origin. Nay, this kind of distorted inference went to even greater extremities. The Vulgate rendering of Isa. liii. 4 is, "*Nos putavimus eum quasi leprosum, percussum a Deo et humiliatum*"; and this gave rise to a wide-spread fancy of which there are many traces, that He who healed so many leprosies was Himself a leper!

Shocked, on the other hand, by these revolting fancies, there were many who held that Jē′-sŭs, in His earthly features, reflected the charm and beauty of David, His great ancestor; and Saint Jĕr′-ōme and Saint Augustine preferred to apply to Him the words of Ps. xlv. 2, 3, "Thou art fairer than the children of men." It was natural that, in the absence of positive indications, this view should command a deeper sympathy, and it gave rise both to the current descriptions of Chrīst, and also to those ideals, so full of mingled majesty and tenderness in—

> "That face
> How beautiful, if sorrow had not made
> Sorrow more beautiful than beauty's self,"

which we see in the great pictures of Fra Angelico, of Michael Angelo, of Leonardo da Vinci, of Raphael, and of Titian.

Independently of all tradition, we may believe with reverent conviction that there could have been nothing mean or repugnant—that there must, as Saint Jĕr′-ōme says, have been "something starry"—in the form which enshrined an Eternal Divinity and an Infinite Holiness. All true beauty is but "the sacrament of goodness," and a conscience so stainless, a spirit so full of harmony, a life so purely noble, could not

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.—By Alexandre Bida.

One of the most touching scenes of our Saviour's life, as a study of grouping and faces; the unconscious children, the eager mothers, the kindly face of the bystander, and above all, the earnest, attractive face of Jesus, as he draws the children to himself.

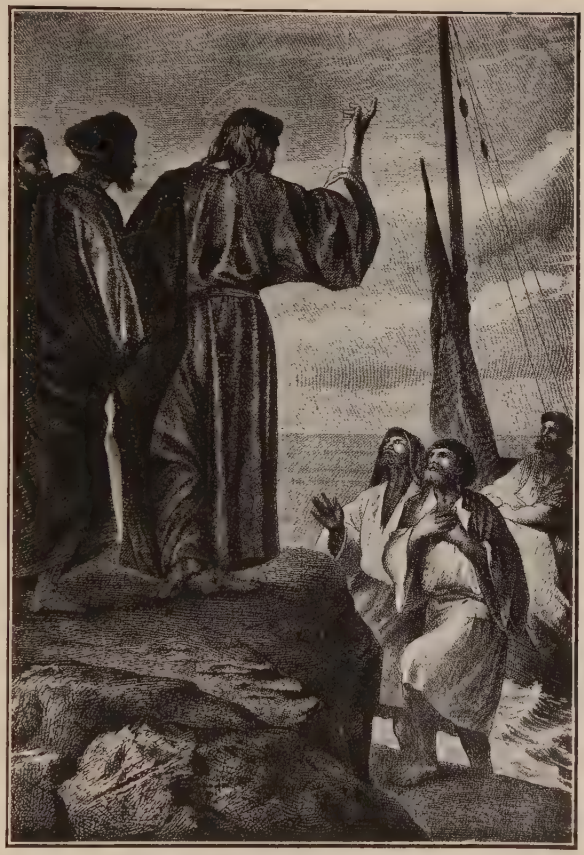
but express itself in the bearing, could not but be reflected in the face, of the Son of Man. We do not indeed find any allusion to this charm of aspect, as we do in the description of the young High-priest A-rĭs-tō-bū′-lŭs whom Hĕr′-od murdered; but neither, on the other hand, do we find in the language of His enemies a single word or allusion which might have been founded on an unworthy appearance. He of whom Jōhn bore

witness as the Chrīst—He whom the multitude would gladly have seized that He might be their king—He whom the city saluted with triumphant shouts as the Son of David—He to whom women ministered with such deep devotion, and whose aspect, even in the troubled images of a dream, had inspired a Roman lady with interest and awe—He whose mere word caused Phĭl′-ĭp and Măth′-ew and many others to leave all and follow Him—He whose one glance broke into an agony of repentance the heart of Pē′-tĕr—He before whose presence those possessed with devils were alternately agitated into frenzy and calmed into repose, and at whose question, in the very crisis of His weakness and betrayal, His most savage enemies shrank and fell prostrate in the moment of their most infuriated wrath—such an One as this could not have been without the personal majesty of a Prophet and a Priest. All the facts of His life speak convincingly of that strength, and endurance, and dignity, and electric influence which none could have exercised without a large share of human, no less than of spiritual, gifts. "Certainly," says Saint Jĕr′-ōme, "a flame of fire and starry brightness flashed from His eye, and the majesty of the Godhead shone in His face."

The third day after the return from the wilderness seems to have been spent by Jē′-sŭs in intercourse with His new disciples. On the fourth day He wished to start for His return to Găl′-ĭ-lee, and on the journey fell in with another young fisherman, Phĭl′-ĭp of Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä. Alone of the Apostles Phĭl′-ĭp had a Greek name, derived, perhaps, from the tetrarch Phĭl′-ĭp, since the custom of naming children after reigning princes has always been a common one. If so, he must at this time have been under thirty. Possibly his Greek name indicates his familiarity with some of the Greek-speaking population who lived mingled with the Galilæans on the shores of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth; and this may account for the fact that he, rather than any of the other Apostles, was appealed to by the Greeks who, in the last week of His life, wished to see our Lord. One word—the one pregnant invitation, *"Follow me!"*—was sufficient to attach to Jē′-sŭs forever the gentle and simple-minded Apostle, whom in all probability he had previously known.

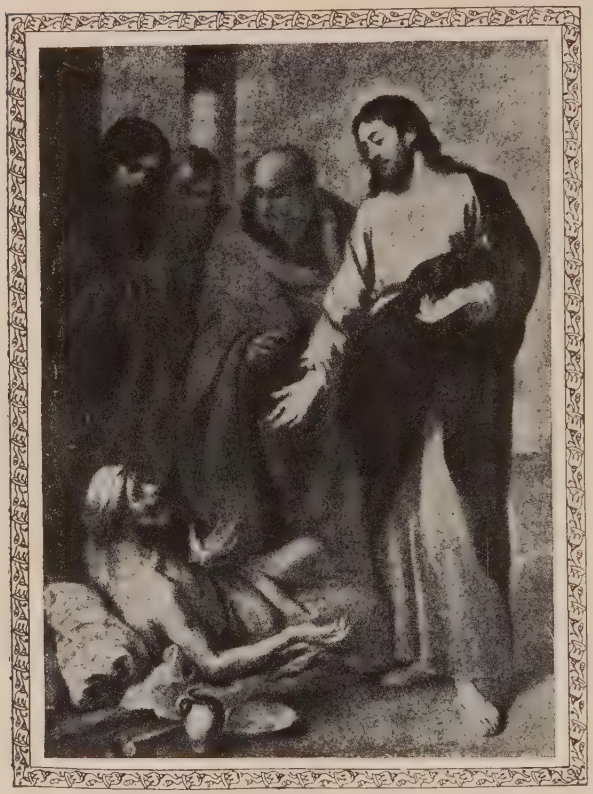
The next day a fifth neophyte was added to that sacred and happy band. Eager to communicate the rich discovery which he had made, Phĭl-ĭp sought out his friend Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl, exercising thereby the divinest prerogative of friendship, which consists in the communication to others

of all that we have ourselves experienced to be most divine. Năth'ă-ĕl, in the list of Apostles, is generally, and almost indubitably, identified with Bärthŏl'-ŏ-mew; for Bärthŏl'-ŏ-mew is less a name than a designation—"*Bar-Tolmai*, the son of Tolmai;" and while Năth'ă-ĕl is only in one other place mentioned under this name (Jŏhn xxi. 2), Bärthŏl'-ŏ-mew (of whom, on any other supposition, we should know nothing whatever) is, in the list of Apostles, almost invariably associated with Phĭl'-ĭp. As his home was at Cā'-nă of Găl'-ĭ-lee, the son of Tolmai might easily have become acquainted with the young fishermen of Gĕn-nĕs'-ă-rĕth. And yet so deep was the retirement in which up to this time Jē'-sŭs had lived His life, that though Năth'ă-ĕl knew Phĭl'-ĭp, he knew nothing of Chrīst. The simple mind of Phĭl'ĭp seemed to find a pleasure in contrasting the grandeur of His



JESUS CALLING THE FISHERMAN.
—By Alexandre Bida.

That mysterious, unexplained attraction at which we have so often wondered in reading the Gospel story—that resistless power of Jesus, impressed by which the Apostles, at his simple "Follow me," it is said "forsook all and followed him"—is beautifully illustrated here in the beckoning attitude of the Master.



A MURILLO FOR ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL: "CHRIST HEALING HUMANITY."

A provisional committee formed for the purpose of acquiring, by subscription, the famous picture by Murillo, "Christ Healing Humanity," for presentation to St. Paul's Cathedral. Many appreciations have been written by artists and clergymen on the great picture, especially emphasising the extreme beauty of the face of our Lord. Sir Luke Fildes writes: "I am glad to know that the Murillo is likely to abide permanently in England, for it is a beautiful work of art." Archdeacon Sinclair says: "The figure of Christ is most touching and convincing, full of conscious dignity and power, and of the tenderest compassion and sympathy." The price asked for the picture is £3500.

office with the meanness of His birth: "We have found Him of whom Mō′-sĕs in the Law, and the Prophets, did write;" whom think you?—a young Herodian Prince?—a young Asmonæan priest?—some burning light from the schools of Shăm′-mā-ī or Hĭl′-lĭl?—some passionate young Emîr from the followers of Jû′-dăs of Gă-mā′-lä?—No, but *"Jē′-sŭs of Nâz′-ă-rĕth, the son of Jō′-sĕph."*

Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl seems to have felt the contrast. He caught at the local designation. It may be, as legend says, that he was a man of higher position than the rest of the Apostles. It has been usually considered that his answer was proverbial; but perhaps it was a passing allusion to the word *nazora,* "despicable;" or it may merely have implied

"Năz'-ă-rĕth, that obscure and ill-reputed town in its little untrodden valley—can anything good come from *thence?"* The answer is in the same words which our Lord had addressed to John and An'-drew. Phĭl'ĭp was an apt scholar, and he too said, *"Come and see."*

To-day, too, that question—*"Can any good thing come out of Năz'-ă-rĕth?"*—is often repeated, and the one sufficient answer—almost the only possible answer—is now, as it then was, *"Come and see."* Then it meant, come and see One who speaks as never man spake; come and see One who, though He be but the Carpenter of Năz'-ă-rĕth, yet overawes the souls of all who approach Him—seeming by His mere presence to reveal the secrets of all hearts, yet drawing to Him even the most sinful with a sense of yearning love; come and see One from whom there seems to breathe forth the irresistible charm of a sinless purity, the unapproachable beauty of a Divine life. "Come and see," said Phĭl'-ĭp, convinced in his simple faithful heart that to see Jē'-sŭs was to know Him, and to know was to love, and to love was to adore. In this sense, indeed, we can say "come and see" no longer; for since the blue heavens closed on the visions which were vouchsafed to Saint Stē'-phĕn and Saint Paul, His earthly form has been visible no more. But there is another sense, no less powerful for conviction, in which it still suffices to say, in answer to all doubts, "Come and see." Come and see a dying world revivified, a decrepit world regenerated, an aged world rejuvenescent; come and see the darkness illuminated, the despair dispelled; come and see tenderness brought into the cell of the imprisoned felon, and liberty to the fettered slave; come and see the poor, and the ignorant, and the many, emancipated for ever from the intolerable thraldom of the rich, the learned, and the few; come and see hospitals and orphanages rising in their permanent mercy beside the crumbling ruins of colossal amphitheaters which once reeked with human blood; come and see the obscene symbols of an universal degradation obliterated indignantly from the purified abodes; come and see the dens of lust and tyranny transformed into sweet and happy homes, defiant atheists into believing Christians, rebels into children, and pagans into saints. Ay, come and see the majestic acts of one great drama continued through nineteen Christian centuries; and as you see them all tending to one great development, long predetermined in the Council of the Divine Will—as you learn in reverent humility that even apparent Chance is in reality *the daughter of Forethought,* as well as, for those who thus recognize her nature, *the*

sister of Order and Persuasion—as you hear the voice of your Sā′-vioŭr searching, with the loving accents of a compassion which will neither strive nor cry, your very reins and heart—it may be that you too will unlearn the misery of doubt, and exclaim in calm and happy confidence, with the pure and candid Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl, *"Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Is′-rā-ĕl!"*

The fastidious reluctance of Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl was very soon dispelled. Jē′-sŭs, as He saw him coming, recognized that the seal of God was upon his forehead, and said of him, "Behold a true Israelite, in whom guile is not." "Whence dost thou recognize me?" asked Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl; and then came that heart-searching answer, "Before that Phĭl′-ĭp called thee, whilst thou wert under the fig-tree, I saw thee."

It was the custom of pious Jews—a custom approved by the Talmud—to study their *crishma,* or office of daily prayer, under a fig-tree; and some have imagined that there is something significant in the fact of the Apostle having been summoned from the shade of a tree which symbolized Jewish ordinances and Jewish traditions, but which was beginning already to cumber the ground. But though something interesting and instructive may often be derived from the poetic insight of a chastened imagination, which can thus observe allegories which lie involved in the simplest facts, yet no such flash of sudden perception could alone have accounted for the agitated intensity of Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl's reply. Everyone must have been struck, at first sight, with the apparent disproportionateness between the cause and the effect. How apparently inadequate was that quiet allusion to the lonely session of silent thought under the fig-tree to produce the instantaneous adhesion, the henceforth inalienable loyalty, of this "fusile Apostle" to the Son of God, the King of Is′-rā-ĕl! But for the true explanation of this instantaneity of conviction, we must look deeper; and then, if I mistake not, we shall see in this incident another of those indescribable touches of reality which have been to so many powerful minds the most irresistible internal evidence to establish the historic truthfulness of the Fourth Gospel.

There are moments when the grace of God stirs sensibly in the human heart; when the soul seems to rise upon the eagle-wings of hope and prayer into the heaven of heavens, when caught up, as it were, into God's very presence, we see and hear things unspeakable. At such moments we live a lifetime; for emotions such as these annihilate all the time; they—

"Crowd Eternity into an hour,
Or stretch an hour into Eternity."

At such moments we are nearer to God; we seem to know Him and be known of Him; and if it were possible for any man at such a moment to see into our souls, he would know all that is greatest and most immortal in our beings. But to see us then is impossible to man; it is possible only to Him whose hand should lead, whose right hand should guide us, even if we could take the wings of the morning and fly into the uttermost parts of the sea. And such a crisis of emotion must the guileless Israelite have known as he sat and prayed and mused in silence under his fig-tree. To the consciousness of such a crisis—a crisis which could only be known to One to whom it was given to read the very secrets of the heart—our Lord appealed. Let him who has had a similar experience say how he would regard a living man who could reveal to him that he had at such a moment looked into and fathomed the emotions of his heart. That such solitary musings—such penetrating, even in this life, "behind the veil"—such raptures into the third heaven during which the soul strives to transcend the limitations on space and time while it communes, face to face, with the Eternal and the Unseen—such sudden kindlings of celestial lightning which seem to have fused all that is meanest and basest within us in an instant and forever—that these supreme crises *are* among the recorded experiences of the Christian life, rests upon indisputable evidence of testimony and of fact. And if any one of my readers has ever known this spasm of divine change which annihilates the old and in the same moment creates or re-creates a new-born soul, such a one, at least, will understand the thrill of electric sympathy, the arrow-point of intense conviction, that shot that very instant through the heart of Năthăn-ă-ĕl, and brought him, as it were, at once upon his knees with the exclamation, *"Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Is'-rā-ĕl!"*

We scarcely hear of Năthăn'-ă-ĕl again. His seems to have been one of those calm, retiring, contemplative souls, whose whole sphere of existence lies not here, but—

"Where, beyond these voices, there is peace."

It was a life of which the world sees nothing, because it was "*hid* with Chrīst in God."

THE WEDDING AT CANA AND JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.—Painted by Marshall.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. John II, 1 and 2.

WEDDING AT CANA OF GALILEE.—Painted by Paul Veronese.

BEAUTIFUL STORY ELEVEN

STORY OF THE FIRST MIRACLE

"ON THE THIRD DAY"—AN EASTERN BRIDAL—"THEY HAVE NO WINE"—THE ANSWER TO THE VIRGIN—THE MIRACLE—CHARACTERISTICS OF THIS AND OTHER MIRACLES.

ON the third day," says Saint Jŏhn, "there was a marriage in Cā′-nă of Găl′-ĭ-lêe." Writing with a full knowledge and vivid recollection of every fact that took place during those divinely memorable days, he gives his indications of time as though all were equally familiar with them. The third day has been understood in different manners: it is simplest to understand it as the third after the departure of Jē′-sŭs for Găl′-ĭ-lee. If He were traveling expeditiously He might stop on the first night (supposing Him to follow the ordinary route) at Shī-lōh or at Shē′-chĕm; on the second at En-găn′-nĭm; on the third, crossing the plain of Jezreel, He could easily reach Năz′-ă-rĕth, and finding that His mother and brethren were not there, might, in an hour and a half longer, reach Cā′-nă in time for the ceremonies of an Oriental wedding.

It is well known that those ceremonies began at twilight. It was the custom in Păl′-ĕs-tĭne, no less than in Grēē′-c(e),

"To bear away
The bride from home at blushing shut of day,"

or even later, far on into the night, covered from head to foot in her loose and flowing veil, garlanded with flowers, and dressed in her fairest robes. She was heralded by torchlight, with songs and dances, and the music of the drum and flute, to the bridegroom's home. She was attended by the maidens of her village, and the bridegroom came to meet her with his youthful friends. Legend says that Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl was on this occasion the paranymph, whose duty it was to escort the bride; but the presence of Mâr′-y, who must have left Năz′-ă-rĕth on purpose to be present at the wedding, seems to show that one of the bridal pair was some member of the Holy Family. Jē′-sŭs too was invited, and His disciples, and the use of the singular implies that they were invited for His sake, not He for theirs. It is not likely, therefore, that Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl, who had only heard the name of Jē′-sŭs two days before, had anything to do with the marriage. All positive conjecture is idle; but the fact that the Vĭr′-gĭn evidently took a leading position in the house, and commands the servants in a tone of authority, renders it not improbable that this may have been the wedding of one of her nephews, the sons of Al-phæ′-ŭs or even of one of her daughters, "the sisters of Jē′-sŭs," to whom tradition gives the names Es′-thĕr and Thā′-mär. That Jō′-sĕph himself was dead is evident from the complete silence of the Evangelists, who, after Chrīst's first visit to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm as a boy, make no further mention of his name.

Whether the marriage festival lasted for seven days, as was usual among those who could afford it, or only for one or two, as was the case among the poorer classes, we cannot tell; but at some period of the entertainment the wine suddenly ran short. None but those who know how sacred in the East is the duty of lavish hospitality, and how passionately the obligation to exercise it to the utmost is felt, can realize the gloom which this incident would have thrown over the occasion, or the misery and mortification which it would have caused to the wedded pair. They would have felt it to be, as in the East it would still be felt to be, a bitter and indelible disgrace.

Now the presence of Jē′-sŭs and his five disciples may well have been the cause of this unexpected deficiency. The invitation, as we have seen, was originally intended for Jē′-sŭs alone, nor could the youthful bridegroom in Cā-nă of Găl′-ĭ-lêe have been in the least aware that during the last four days Jē′sŭs had won the allegiance of five disciples. It is probable that no provision had been made for this increase of

numbers, and that it was their unexpected presence which caused the deficiency in this simple household. Moreover, it is hardly probable that, coming from a hasty journey of ninety miles, the little band could, even had their means permitted it, have conformed to the common Jewish custom of bringing with them wine and other provisions to contribute to the mirthfulness of the wedding feast.

JESUS AND THE UNFORTUNATE.—Painted by F. Schubert.

Under these circumstances, therefore, there was a special reason why the mother of Jē′-sŭs should say to Him, "They have no wine." The remark was evidently a pointed one, and its import could not be misunderstood. None knew, as Mâr′-y knew, who her Son was; yet for thirty long years of patient waiting for this manifestation, she had but seen Him grow as other children grow, and live, in sweetness indeed and humility and grace of sinless wisdom, like a tender plant before God, but in all other respects as other youths have lived; pre-emi-

nent only in utter stainlessness. But now He was thirty years old; the voice of the great Prophet, with whose fame the nation rang, had proclaimed Him to be the promised Chrīst; He was being publicly attended by disciples who acknowledged Him as Rabbi and Lord. Here was a difficulty to be met; an act of true kindness to be performed; a disgrace to be averted from friends whom He loved—and that too a disgrace to which His own presence and that of His disciples had unwittingly contributed. Was not His hour yet come? Who could tell what He might do, if He were only made aware of the trouble which threatened to interrupt the feast? Might not some band of hymning angels, like the radiant visions who had heralded His birth, receive His bidding to change that humble marriage-feast into a scene of heaven? Might it not be that even now He would lead them into His banquet-house, and His banner over them be love?

Her faith was strong, her motives pure, except perhaps what has been called "the slightest possible touch of the purest womanly, motherly anxiety (we know no other word) prompting in her the desire to see *her Son* honored in her presence." And her Son's hour *had* nearly come: but it was necessary now, at once, forever, for that Son to show to her that henceforth He was not Jē′-sŭs the son of Mâr′-y, but the Chrīst the Son of God; that as regarded His great work and mission, as regarded His Eternal Being, the significance of the beautiful relationship had passed away; that His thoughts were not as her thoughts, neither His ways her ways. It could not have been done in a manner more decisive, yet at the same time more entirely tender.

"Woman, what have I to do with thee?" The words at first sound harsh, and almost repellent in their roughness and brevity; but that is the fault partly of our version, partly of our associations. He does not call her "mother," because, in circumstances such as these, she was His mother no longer; but the address "Woman" was so respectful that it might be, and was, addressed to the queenliest, and so gentle that it might be, and was, addressed at the tenderest moments to the most fondly loved. And "What have I to do with thee?" is a literal version of a common Aramaic phrase *(mah lî velâk),* which, while it sets aside a suggestion and waives all further discussion of it, is yet consistent with the most delicate courtesy and the most feeling consideration.

Nor can we doubt that even the slight check involved in these quiet

words was still more softened by the look and accent with which they were spoken, and which are often sufficient to prevent far harsher utterances from inflicting any pain. For with undiminished faith, and with no trace of pained feeling, Mâr′-y said to the servants—over whom it is clear she was exercising some authority—"Whatever He says to you, do it at once."

JESUS INVITED INTO THE HOME.
—Painted by H. Furst.

And it came to pass that while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. Luke XXIV, 15.

The first necessity after a journey in the East is to wash the feet, and before a meal to wash the hands; and to supply these wants there were standing (as still is usual), near the entrance of the house, six large stone water-jars, with their orifices filled with bunches of fresh green leaves to keep the water cool. Each of these jars contained two or three *baths* of water, and Jē′-sŭs bade the servants at once fill them to the brim. They did so, and He then ordered them to draw out the contents in smaller vessels, and carry it to the guest who, according to the festive custom of the time, had been elected "governor of the feast." Knowing nothing of what had taken place, he mirthfully observed that in offering the good wine last, the bridegroom had violated the common practice of banquets. This was Chrīst's first miracle, and *thus,* with a definite and symbolic purpose, did He manifest His glory, and His disciples believed on Him.

It was His first miracle, yet how unlike all that we should have expected; how simply unobtrusive, how divinely calm! The method, indeed, of the miracle—which is far more wonderful in character than the ordinary miracles of healing—transcends our powers of conception; yet it was not done with any pomp of circumstance, or blaze of adventitious glorification. Men in these days have presumptuously talked as though it were God's duty—the duty of Him to whom the sea and the mountains are a very little thing, and before whose eyes the starry heaven is but as one white gleam in the "intense inane"—to perform His miracles before a circle of competent *savants!* Conceivably it might be so had it been intended that miracles should be the sole, or even the main, credentials of Chrīst's authority; but to the belief of Christendom the Son of God would still be the Son of God even if, like Jŏhn, He had done no miracle. The miracles of Chrīst were miracles addressed, not to a cold and skeptic curiosity, but to a loving and humble faith. They needed not the acuteness of the impostor, or the self-assertion of the thaumaturge. They were indeed the signs—almost, we had said, the accidental signs—of His divine mission; but their primary object was the alleviation of human suffering, or the illustration of sacred truths, or, as in this instance, the increase of innocent joy. An obscure village, an ordinary wedding, a humble home, a few faithful peasant guests—such a scene, and no splendid amphitheater or stately audience, beheld one of Chrīst's greatest miracles of power. And in these respects the circumstances of the First Miracle are exactly analogous to the supernatural events recorded of Chrīst's birth. In the total unlikeness of this to all that we should have imagined—in its absolute contrast with anything which legend would have invented—in all, in short, which most offends the unbeliever, we see but fresh confirmation that we are reading the words of soberness and truth.

A miracle is a miracle, and we see no possible advantage in trying to understand the *means* by which it was wrought. In accepting the evidence for it—and it is for each man to be fully persuaded in his own mind, and to accept or to reject it at his pleasure, perhaps even it may prove to be at his peril—we are avowedly accepting the evidence for something which transcends, though it by no means necessarily supersedes, the ordinary laws by which Nature works. What is gained—in what single respect does the miracle become, so to speak, easier or more comprehensible—by supposing, with Olshausen, that we have here only

an accelerated process of nature; or with Neander (apparently), that the water was magnetized; or with Lange (apparently), that the guests were in a state of supernatural exaltation? Let those who find it intellectually possible, or spiritually advantageous, freely avail themselves of such hypotheses if they see their way to do so: to us they seem, not "irreverent," not "rationalistic," not "dangerous," but simply embarrassing and needless. To denounce them as unfaithful concessions to the spirit of skepticism may suit the exigencies of a violent and Pharisaic theology, but is unworthy of that calm charity which should be the fairest fruit of Christian faith. In matters of faith it ought to be to every one of us "a very small thing to be judged of you or of man's judgment;" we ought to believe, or disbelieve, or modify belief, with sole reference to that which, in our hearts and consciences, we feel to be the will of God; and it is by His judgment, and by His alone, that we should care to stand or to fall. We as little claim a right to scathe the rejector of miracles by abuse and anathema, as we admit *his* right to sneer at us for imbecility or hypocrisy. Jē′-sŭs has taught to all men, whether they accept or reject Him, the lessons of charity and sweetness; and what the believer and the unbeliever alike can do, is calmly, temperately, justly, and with perfect and solemn sincerity—knowing how deep are the feelings involved, and how vast the issues at stake between

JESUS HEALING THE SICK.—Painted by C. Schonherr.

us—to state the reason for the belief that is in him. And this being so, I would say that if we once understand that the word Nature has little or no meaning unless it be made to include the idea of its Author; if we once realize the fact, which all science teaches us, that the very simplest and most elementary operation of the laws of Nature is infinitely beyond the comprehension of our most exalted intelligence; if we once believe that the Divine Providence of God is no far-off abstraction, but a living and loving care over the lives of man; lastly, if we once believe that Chrīst was the only begotten Son of God, the Word of God, who came to reveal and declare His Father to mankind, then there is nothing in any Gospel miracle to shock our faith: we shall regard the miracles of Chrīst as resulting from the fact of His Being and His mission, no less naturally and inevitably than the rays of light stream outwards from the sun. They were, to use the favorite expression of Saint Jŏhn, not merely "portents," or powers, or signs, but they were works, the ordinary and inevitable works (whenever He chose to exercise them) of One whose very existence was the highest miracle of all. For our faith is that He was sinless; and to borrow the words of a German poet, "one might have thought that the miracle of miracles was to have created the world such as it is; yet it is a far greater miracle to have lived a perfectly pure life therein." The greatest of modern philosophers said that there were two things which overwhelmed his soul with awe and astonishment, "the starry heaven above, and the moral law within;" but to these has been added a third reality no less majestic—the fulfillment of the moral law *without* us in the Person of Jē′-sŭs Chrīst. That fulfillment makes us believe that He was indeed Divine; and if He were Divine, we have no further astonishment left when we are taught that He did on earth that which can be done by the Power of God alone.

But there are two characteristics of this first miracle which we ought to notice.

One is its divine unselfishness. His ministry is to be a ministry of joy and peace; His sanction is to be given not to a crushing asceticism, but to a genial innocence; His approval, not to a compulsory celibacy, but to a sacred union. He who, to appease His own sore hunger, would not turn the stones of the wilderness into bread, gladly exercises, for the sake of others, His transforming power; and but six or seven days afterwards, relieves the perplexity and sorrow of a humble wedding feast by turning water into wine.

THE TOWN OF TIBERIAS ON THE SEA OF GALILEE.—Photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWELVE

STORY OF THE SCENE OF THE MINISTRY

CONTRAST BETWEEN THE SEA OF GALILEE AND THE JORDAN VALLEY—BEAUTY OF GENNESARETH—CHARACTER OF THE SCENERY—ITS PRESENT DESOLATION AND PAST POPULOUSNESS—PROPHECY OF ISAIAH—CENTRALITY—CHRIST'S TEACHING THERE—SITE OF CAPERNAUM.

CHRIST'S first miracle of Cā′-nă was a sign that He came, not to call His disciples *out* of the world and its ordinary duties, but to make men happier, nobler, better *in* the world. He willed that they should be husbands and fathers and citizens, not eremites or monks. He would show that He approved the brightness of pure society, and the mirth of innocent gatherings, no less than the ecstasies of the ascetic in the wilderness, or the visions of the mystic in his solitary cell.

And, as pointing the same moral, there was something significant in the place which He chose as the scene of His earliest ministry. Saint Jŏhn had preached in the lonely wastes by the Dead Sea Waters; his voice had been echoed back by the flinty precipices that frown over the sultry Ghôr. The city nearest to the scene of his teaching had been built in defiance of a curse, and the road to it led through "the bloody way." All around him breathed the dreadful associations of a guilty and desolated past; the very waves were bituminous; the very fruits

crumbled into foul ashes under the touch; the very dust beneath his feet lay, hot and white, over the relics of an abominable race. There, beside those leaden waters, under that copper heaven, amid those burning wildernesses and scarred ravines, had he preached the baptism of repentance. But Chrīst, amid the joyous band of His mother, and His brethren, and His disciples, chose as the earliest center of His ministry a bright and busy city, whose marble buildings were mirrored in a limpid sea.

That little city was Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm. It rose under the gentle declivities of hills that encircled an earthly Paradise. There were no such trees, and no such gardens, anywhere in Păl′-ĕs-tīne as in the land of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth. The very name means "garden of abundance," and the numberless flowers blossom over a little plain which is "in sight like unto an emerald." It was doubtless a part of Chrīst's divine plan that His ministry should begin amid scenes so beautiful, and that the good tidings, which revealed to mankind their loftiest hopes and purest pleasures, should be first proclaimed in a region of unusual loveliness. The features of the scene are neither gorgeous nor colossal; there is nothing here of the mountain gloom or the mountain glory; nothing of that "dread magnificence" which overawes us as we gaze on the icy precipices of tropical volcanoes, or the icy precipices of northern hills. Had our life on earth been full of wild and terrible catastrophes, then it might have been fitly symbolized by scenes which told only of deluge and conflagration; but these green pastures and still waters, these bright birds and flowering oleanders, the dimpling surface of that inland sea, so doubly delicious and refreshful in a sultry land, all correspond with the characteristics of a life composed of innocent and simple elements, and brightened with the ordinary pleasures which, like the rain and the sunshine, are granted to all alike.

What the traveler will see, as he emerges from the Valley of Doves, and catches his first eager glimpse of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth, will be a small inland sea, like a harp in shape, thirteen miles long and six broad. On the farther or eastern side runs a green strip about a quarter of a mile in breadth, beyond which rises, to the height of some 900 feet above the level of the lake, an escarpment of desolate hills, scored with gray ravines, without tree, or village, or vestige of cultivation—the frequent scene of our Lord's retirement when, after His weary labors, He sought the deep refreshment of solitude with God. The lake—with its glitter-

ing crystal and fringe of flowering oleanders, through whose green leaves shine the bright blue wings of the roller-bird and the kingfishers may be seen in multitudes dashing down at the fish that glance beneath them—lies at the bottom of a great dent or basin in the earth's surface, more than 500 feet below the level of the Med′-i-tĕr-rā′-nē-ăn. Hence the burning and enervating heat of the valley; but hence, too, the variety of its foliage, the fertility of its soil, the luxuriance of its flora,

JESUS DISPELS ALL SORROW.—Painted by Marshall.

the abundant harvests that ripen a month earlier than they do elsewhere, and the number of rivulets that tumble down the hillsides into the lake. The shores are now deserted. With the exception of the small and decaying town of Tiberias—crumbling into the last stage of decrepitude—and the "frightful village" of Měj′-dĕl (the ancient Măg′-dă-lă), where the degradation of the inhabitants is best shown by the fact that the children play stark naked in the street—there is not a single inhabited

spot on its once crowded shores. One miserable, crazy boat—and that not always procurable—has replaced its gay and numerous fleet. As the fish are still abundant, no fact could show more clearly the dejected inanity and apathetic enervation of the present dwellers upon its shores. But the natural features still remain. The lake still lies unchanged in the bosom of the hills, reflecting every varying gleam of the atmosphere like an opal set in emeralds; the waters are still as beautiful in their clearness as when the boat of Pē′-tĕr lay rocking on their ripples, and Jē′-sŭs gazed into their crystal depths; the cup-like basin still seems to overflow with its flood of sunlight; the air is still balmy with natural perfumes; the turtle-dove still murmurs in the valleys, and the pelican fishes in the waves; and there are palms, and green fields, and streams, and gray heaps of ruin. And what it has lost in population and activity, it has gained in solemnity and interest. If every vestige of human habitation should disappear from beside it, and the jackal and the hyena should howl about the shattered fragments of the synagogues where once Chrīst taught, yet the fact that He chose it as the scene of His opening ministry will give a sense of sacredness and pathos to its lonely waters till time shall be no more.

Yet widely different must have been its general aspect in the time of Chrīst, and far more strikingly beautiful, because far more richly cultivated. Jō-sē′-phŭs, in a passage of glowing admiration, after describing the sweetness of its waters and the delicate temperature of its air, its palms, and vines, and oranges, and figs, and almonds, and pomegranates, and warm springs, says that the seasons seemed to compete for the honor of its possession, and Nature to have created it as a kind of emulative challenge, wherein she had gathered all the elements of first strength. The Talmudists see in the fact that this plain—"the ambition of Nature"—belonged to the tribe of Năph′-tă-lī, a fulfillment of the Mosaic blessing, that that tribe should be "satisfied with favor, and full with the blessing of the Lord"; and they had the proverb, true in a deeper sense than they suppose, that "God had created seven seas in the land of Cā′-nă-ăn, but one only—the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee—had He chosen for Himself."

Not, however, for its beauty only, but because of its centrality, and its populous activity, it was admirably adapted for that ministry which fulfilled the old prophecy of I-sâi′-ăh, that "the land of Ză-bū′-lon and the land of Năph′-tă-lī, beyond Jôr′-dăn, Găl-ĭ-lee of the Gentiles,"

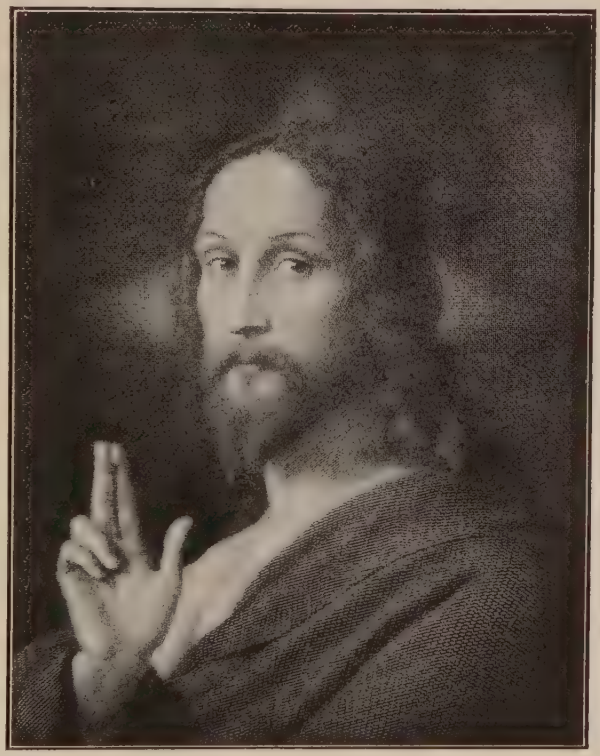
should "see a great light"; and that to them "who sat in the region of the shadow of death" should "light spring up." For Chrīst was to be, even in His own lifetime, "a light to lighten the Gentiles," as well as "the glory of His people Is′-rā-ĕl." And people of many nationalities dwelt in and encompassed this neighborhood, because it was "the way of the sea." "The cities," says Jō-sē′-phŭs, "lie here very thick; and the very numerous villages are so full of people, because of the fertility of the land . . . that the very smallest of them contain above 15,000 inhabitants." He adds that the people were active, industrious, and inured to war from infancy, cultivating every acre of their rich and beautiful soil. No less than four roads communicated with the shores of the lake. One led down the Jôr′-dăn valley on the western side; another, crossing a bridge at the south of the lake, passed through Pĕ-raē′-ä to the fords of Jôr′-dăn near Jĕr′-ĭ-chō; a third led, through Sĕp-phō′-rĭs, the gay and rising capital of Găl′-ĭ-lee, to the famous port of Ac-chō on the Med′-i-tĕr-rā′-nē-ăn Sea; a fourth ran over the mountains of Zăb-bū′-lon to Năz′-ă-rĕth, and so through the plain of Es-dræ′-lŏn to Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă and Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.

JESUS IN THE HOME AT BETHANY.
—Painted by Carl Schonherr.

Through this district passed the great caravans on their way from E′-gypt to Dă-măs′-cŭs; and the heathens who congregated at Bĕth-să′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭ-äs and Cāe-să-rē′-ă Philippi must have been constantly seen in the streets of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm. In the time of Chrīst it was for population and activity "the manufacturing district" of Păl′-ĕs-tĭne, and the waters of its lake were ploughed by 4,000 vessels of every description, from the war-vessel of the Romans to the rough fisher-boats of Bĕth-să′-ĭ-dä and the gilded pinnaces from Hĕr′-od's palace. I-tū-rœ′-ă, Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă, Syr′-ĭ-ă, Phœ′-nĭ-cĭă were immediately accessible by crossing the lake, the river, or the hills. The town of Tiberias, which Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs had built to be the capital of Găl′-ĭ-lee, and named in honor of the reigning emperor, had risen with marvelous rapidity; by the time that Saint Jŏhn wrote his Gospel it had already given its name to the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee; and even if Chrīst never entered its heathenish amphitheater or grave-polluted streets, He must often have seen in the distance its turreted walls, its strong castle, and the Golden House of An′-tĭ-păs, flinging far into the lake the reflection of its marble lions and sculptured architraves. Europe, Asia, and Africa had contributed to its population, and men of all nations met in its market-place. All along the western shores of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth Jews and Gentiles were strangely mingled, and the wild Arabs of the desert might there be seen side by side with enterprising Phœnicians, effeminate Syr′-ĭ-ănş, contemptuous Romans, and supple, wily, corrupted Greeks.

The days of delightful seclusion in the happy valley of Năz′-ă-rĕth were past; a life of incessant toil, of deep anxiety, of trouble, and wandering, and opposition, of preaching, healing, and doing good, was now to begin. At this earliest dawn of His public entrance upon His ministry, our Lord's first stay in Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm was not for many days; yet these days would be a type of all the remaining life. He would preach in a Jewish synagogue built by a Roman centurion, and His works of love would become known to men of many nationalities. It would be clear to all that the new Prophet who had arisen was wholly unlike his great forerunner. The hairy mantle, the ascetic seclusion, the unshorn locks, would have been impossible and out of place among the inhabitants of those crowded and busy shores. Chrīst came not to revolutionize, but to ennoble and to sanctify. He came to reveal that the Eternal was not the *Future,* but only the *Unseen;* that Eternity was no ocean whither men were being swept by the river of Time, but was

around them now, and that their lives were only real in so far as they felt its reality and its presence. He came to teach that God was no dim abstraction, infinitely separated from them in the far-off blue, but that He was the father in whom they lived, and moved, and had their being; and that the service which He loved was not ritual and sacrifice, not pompous scrupulosity and censorious orthodoxy, but mercy and justice, humility and love. He came, not to hush the natural music of men's lives, nor to fill it with storm and agitation, but to re-tune every silver chord in that "harp of a thousand strings," and to make it echo with the harmonies of heaven.



THE SAVIOUR OF MANKIND.
—Painted by Earnst Deger.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John, VIII, 12.

And such being the significance of Christ's life in this lovely region, it is strange that the exact site of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm—of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, "His own city" (Matt. ix. 1), which witnessed so many of His mightiest miracles, which heard so many of His greatest revelations—should remain to this day a matter of uncertainty. That it was indeed *either* at Khan Minyeh *or* at Tell Hûm is reasonably certain; but at which? Both towns are in the immediate vicininty of Bĕth-să′-ĭ-dä and of Chō-rä-zĭn;

both are beside the waves of Găl′-ĭ-lee; both lie on the "way of the sea"; the claims of both are supported by powerful arguments; the decision in favor of either involves difficulties as yet unsolved. After visiting the scenes, and carefully studying on the spot the arguments of travelers in many volumes, the preponderance of evidence seems to me in favor of Tell Hûm. There, on bold rising ground, encumbered with fragments of white marble, rise the ruined walls of what was perhaps a synagogue, built in the florid and composite style which marks the Herodian age; and amid the rank grass and gigantic thistles lie scattered the remnants of pillars and architraves which prove that on this spot once stood a beautiful and prosperous town. At Khan Minyeh there is nothing but a common ruined caravanserai and gray mounded heaps, which may or may not be the ruins of ruins. But whichever of the two was the site on which stood the home of Pē′-tĕr—which was also the home of Chrīst (Matt. viii. 14)—either is desolate; even the wandering Bedawy seems to shun these ancient ruins, where the fox and the jackal prowl at night. The sad and solemn woe that was uttered upon the then bright and flourishing city has been fulfilled: "And thou, Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee had been done in Sŏd-om, it had remained unto this day."

JESUS THE GOOD SHEPHERD.
—Painted by Frantz Molitor.

I am the good shepherd and know my sheep, and am known of mine. John X, 14.

He shall gather the lambs in his arms and carry them in his bosom. Isa. XL, 11.

CASTING THE MONEY-CHANGERS OUT OF THE TEMPLE.
—Painted by F. Kirchbuck.

Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. Mark XI, 17.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTEEN

STORY OF JESUS AT THE PASSOVER

VISIT TO JERUSALEM—PURIFICATION OF THE TEMPLE—STATE OF THE COURT OF THE GENTILES—CROWD OF TRADERS—INDIGNATION OF JESUS—WHY THEY DID NOT DARE TO RESIST—QUESTION OF THE RULERS—"DESTROY THIS TEMPLE"—IMPRESSION MADE BY THE WORDS—THEIR DEEP SIGNIFICANCE—EXTENT TO WHICH THEY WERE UNDERSTOOD.

THE stay of Jē′-sŭs at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm on this occasion was very short, and it is not improbable that He simply awaited there the starting of the great caravan of the pilgrims, who, at this time, were about to wend their way to the great feast at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.

The Synoptists are silent respecting any visit of Chrīst to the Passover between His twelfth year till His death; and it is Saint Jŏhn alone

who, true to the purpose and characteristics of his Gospel, mentions this earliest Passover of Chrīst's ministry, or gives us any particulars that took place during its progress.

The main event which distinguished it was the purification of the Temple—an act so ineffectual to conquer the besetting vice of the Jews, that He was obliged to repeat it, with expressions still more stern, at the close of His ministry, and only four days before His death.

We have already seen that vast crowds flocked to the Holy City at the great annual feast. Then, as now, that immense multitude, composed of pilgrims from every land, and proselytes of every nation, brought with them many needs. The traveler who now visits Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm at Easter time will make his way to the gates of the Church of the Sepulchre through a crowd of vendors of relics, souvenirs, and all kinds of objects, who, squatting on the ground, fill all the vacant space before the church and overflow into the adjoining street. Far more numerous and far more noisome must have been the buyers and sellers who choked the avenues leading to the Temple, in the Passover to which Jē′-sŭs now went among the other pilgrims, for what they had to sell were not only trinkets and knick-knacks, such as now are sold to Eastern pilgrims, but oxen, sheep, and doves. On both sides of the eastern gate—the gate Shusan—as far as Sŏl′-ŏ-mon's porch, there had long been established the shops of merchants and the banks of money-changers. The latter were almost a necessity; for twenty days before the Passover, the priests began to collect the old sacred tribute of half a shekel paid yearly by every Israelite, whether rich or poor, as atonement money for his soul, and applied to the expenses of the Tabernacle service. Now it would not be lawful to pay this in the coinage brought from all kinds of governments, sometimes represented by wretched counters of brass and copper, and always defiled with heathen symbols and heathen inscriptions. It was lawful to send this money to the priests from a distance, but every Jew who presented himself in the Temple preferred to pay it in person. He was therefore obliged to procure the little silver coin in return for his own currency, and the money-changers charged him five per cent. as the usual *kolbon* or agio.

Had this trafficking been confined to the streets immediately adjacent to the holy building, it would have been excusable, though not altogether seemly. Such scenes are described by heathen writers as occurring round the Temple of Venus at Mount E′-ryx, and of the

Syr′-ĭ-ăn goddess at Hī-ĕ-răp′-ō-lĭs—nay, even, to come nearer home, such scenes once occurred in our own Saint Paul's. But the mischief had not stopped here. The vicinity of the Court of the Gentiles, with its broad spaces and long arcades, had been too tempting to Jewish greed. We learn from the Talmud that a certain Bă′-bhä Bĕn Bū′-täh had been the first to introduce "3,000 sheep of the flocks of Kedar into the Mountain of the House"—*i. e.*, into the Court of the Gentiles, and therefore within the consecrated precincts. The profane example was eagerly followed. The *chanujôth* of the shopkeepers, the exchange booths of the usurers, gradually crept into the sacred enclosure. There, in the actual Court of the Gentiles, steaming with heat in the burning April day, and filling the Temple with stench and filth, were penned whole flocks of sheep and oxen, while the drovers and pilgrims stood bartering and bargaining around them. There were the men with their great wicker cages filled with doves, and under the shadow of the arcades, formed by quadruple rows of Corinthian columns, sat the money-changers with their tables covered with piles

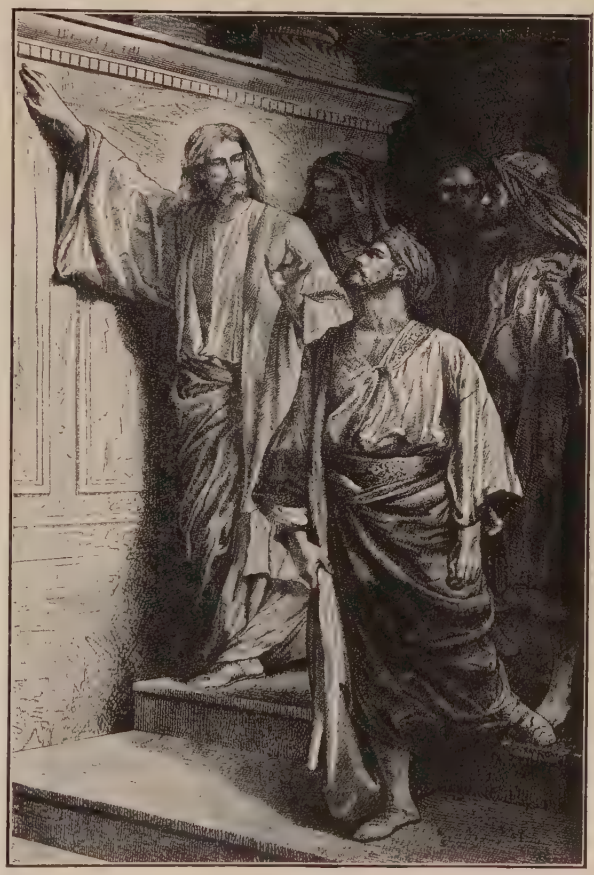
PURIFICATION OF THE TEMPLE.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

of various small coins, while, as they reckoned and wrangled in the most dishonest of trades, their greedy eyes twinkled with the lust of gain. And this was the entrance-court to the Temple of the Most High! The court which was a witness that that house should be a House of Prayer for all nations had been degraded into a place which, for foulness, was more like shambles, and for bustling commerce more like a densely-crowded bazaar; while the lowing of oxen, the bleating of sheep, the Babel of many languages, the huckstering and wrangling, and the clinking of money and of balances (perhaps not always just), might be heard in the adjoining courts, disturbing the chant of the Levites and the prayers of priests!

Filled with a righteous scorn at all this mean irreverence, burning with irresistible and noble indignation, Jē′-sŭs, on entering the Temple, made a scourge of the rushes that lay on the floor; and in order to cleanse the sacred court of its worst pollutions, first drove out, indiscriminately, the sheep and oxen and the low crowd who tended them. Then going to the tables of the money-changers He overthrew them where they stood, upsetting the carefully-arranged heaps of heterogeneous coinage, and leaving the owners to grope and hunt for their scattered money on the polluted floor. Even to those who sold doves He issued the mandate to depart, less sternly indeed, because the dove was the offering of the poor, and there was less desecration and foulness in the presence there of those lovely emblems of innocence and purity; nor could He overturn the tables of the dove-sellers lest the birds should be hurt in their cages; but still, even to those who sold doves, He authoritatively exclaimed, "Take these things hence," justifying His action to the whole terrified, injured, muttering, ignoble crowd in no other words than the high rebuke, *"Make not my Father's house a house of merchandise."* And His disciples, seeing this transport of inspiring and glorious anger, recalled to mind what David had once written "to the chief musician upon Soshannim," for the service of that very Temple, "The zeal of thine house shall even devour me."

Why did not this multitude of ignorant pilgrims resist? Why did these greedy chafferers content themselves with dark scowls and muttered maledictions, while they suffered their oxen and sheep to be chased into the streets and themselves ejected, and their money flung rolling on the floor, by one who was then young and unknown, and in the garb of despised Găl′-ĭ-lee? Why, in the same way we might ask, did Saul

suffer Săm′-ū-ĕl to beard him in the very presence of His army? Why did David abjectly obey the orders of Joab? Why did A′-hăb not dare to arrest E-lī′-jăh at the door of Nā-bŏth's vineyard? *Because sin is weakness;* because there is in the world nothing so abject as a guilty conscience, nothing so invincible as the sweeping tide of a Godlike indignation against all that is base and wrong. How could these paltry sacrilegious buyers and sellers, conscious of wrong-doing, oppose that scathing rebuke, or face the lightnings of those eyes that were enkindled by an outraged holiness? When Phinehas the priest was zealous for the Lord of Hosts, and drove through the bodies of the prince of Simeon and the Midianitish woman with one glorious thrust of his indignant spear, why did not guilty Is′-rā-ĕl avenge that splendid murder? Why did not every man of the tribe of Simeon become a *Goel* to the dauntless assassin? Because Vice cannot stand for



JESUS FORETELLS THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE.—Painted by Alexandre Bida.

Observe the haughty indignation with which the scribe in the foreground receives the presumptuous liberty taken by this modern prophet with the mighty stones of the Temple.

one moment before Virtue's uplifted arm. Base and groveling as they were, these money-mongering Jews felt, in all that remnant of their souls which was not yet eaten away by infidelity and avarice, that the Son of Man was right.

Nay, even the Priests and Pharisees, and Scribes and Levites, devoured as they were by pride and formalism, could not condemn an act which might have been performed by a Nehemiah or a Jû′-dăs Măc-că-bæ′-ŭs, and which agreed with all that was purest and best in their traditions. But when they had heard of this deed, or witnessed it, and had time to recover from the breathless mixture of admiration, disgust, and astonishment which it inspired, they came to Jē′-sŭs, and though they did not dare to condemn what He had done, yet half indignantly asked Him for some sign that He had a right to act thus.

Our Lord's answer in its full meaning was far beyond their comprehension, and in what *appeared* to be its meaning filled them with a perfect stupor of angry amazement. "Destroy," He said, "this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

Destroy this Temple!—the Temple on which a king pre-eminent for his wealth and magnificence had lavished his most splendid resources, and thereby almost reconciled the Jews to an intolerable tyranny; the Temple for the construction of which one thousand wagons had been required, and ten thousand workmen enrolled, and a thousand priests in sacerdotal vestments employed to lay the stones which the workmen had already hewn; the Temple which was a marvel to the world for its colossal substructions of marble, its costly mosaics, its fragrant woods, its glittering roofs, the golden vine with its hanging clusters sculptured over the entrance door, the embroidered veils, enwoven with flowers of purple, the profuse magnificence of its silver, gold, and precious stones. It had been already forty-six years in building, and was yet far from finished; and this unknown Galilæan youth bade them destroy it, and *He* would raise it in three days! Such was the literal and evidently false construction which they chose to put upon his words, though the recorded practice of their own great prophets might have shown them that a mystery lay hidden in this sign which He gave.

How ineffaceable was the impression produced by the words is best proved by the fact that more than three years afterwards it was this, more than all His other discourses, which His accusers and false witnesses tried to pervert into a constructive evidence of guilt; nay,

it was even this, more than anything else, with which the miscrable robber taunted Him upon the very cross. They were obliged, indeed, entirely to distort His words into "*I am able to destroy* the Temple of God," or "*I will destroy* this Temple made with hands, and in three days will build another." He had never used these expressions, and here also their false witness was so self-contradictory as to break down.

JESUS DRIVING THE MONEY-CHANGERS OUT OF THE TEMPLE.
—Painted by Guereino.

But they were well aware that this attempt of theirs to infuse a political and seditious meaning into what He said, was best calculated to madden the tribunal before which He was arraigned: indeed, so well adapted was it to this purpose that the mere distant echo, as it were, of the same words was again the main cause of martyrdom to His pro-martyr Stephen.

"But He spake," says Saint Jŏhn, "of the temple of His body," and he adds that it was not until His resurrection that His disciples fully understood His words. Nor is this astonishing, for they were words of very deep significance. Hitherto there had been but one Temple of the true God, the Temple in which He then stood—the Temple which symbolized, and had once at least, as the Jews believed, enshrined that Shechînah, or cloud of glory, which was the living witness to God's presence in the world. But now the Spirit of God abode in a Temple not made with hands, even in the sacred Body of the Son of God made flesh. He tabernacled among us; "He had a tent like ours, and of the same material." Even this was to be done away. At that great Pentecost three years later, and thenceforward forever, the Holy Spirit of God was to prefer

"Before all temples the upright heart and pure."

Every Christian man was to be, in his mortal body, a temple of the Holy Ghost. This was to be the central truth, the sublimest privilege of the New Dispensation; this was to be the object of Chrīst's departure, and to make it "better for us that He should go away."

Nothing could have been more amazing to the carnal mind, that walked by sight and not by faith—nothing more offensive to the Pharisaic mind that clung to the material—than this high truth, that his sacred Temple at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm was henceforth to be no longer, with any special privilege, the place where men were to worship the Father; that, in fact, it *was* the Truest Temple no longer. Yet they might, if they had willed it, have had some faint conception of what Chrīst meant. They must have known that by the voice of Jŏhn He had been proclaimed the Mĕs-sī′-ăh; they might have realized what He afterwards said to them, that "in this place was one greater than the Temple"; they might have entered into the remarkable utterance of a Rabbi of their own class—an utterance involved in the prophetic language of Dăn′-iĕl ix. 24, and which they ought therefore to have known—that the true Holy of Holies was the Mĕs-sī′-ăh Himself.

And in point of fact there is an incidental but profoundly significant indication that they *had* a deeper insight into Chrīst's real meaning than they chose to reveal. For, still brooding on these same words —the first official words which Chrīst had addressed to them—when Jē′-sŭs lay dead and buried in the rocky tomb, they came to Pī′-lāte with

the remarkable story, "Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while He was yet alive, After three days I will rise again." Now there is no trace that Jē′-sŭs had *ever* used any such words distinctly to them; and unless they had heard the saying from Jû′-dăs, or unless it had been repeated by common rumor derived from the Apostles—*i. e.*, unless the "we remember" was a distinct falsehood—they could have been referring to no other occasion than this. And that they should have heard it from any of the disciples was most unlikely; for over the slow hearts of the Apostles these words of our Lord seem to have passed like the idle wind. In spite of all that He had told them, there seems to have been nothing which they expected *less* than His death, unless it were His subsequent resurrection. How then came these Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Priests to understand better than His own disciples what our Lord had meant? Because they were not like the Apostles, loving, guileless, simple-hearted men; because, in spite of all their knowledge and insight, their hearts were even already full of the hatred and rejection which ended in Chrĭst's murder, and which drew the guilt of his blood on the heads of them and of their children.

But there was yet another meaning which the words involved, not, indeed, less distasteful to their prejudices, but none the less full of warning, and more clearly within the range of their understandings. The Temple was the very heart of the whole Mosaic system, the headquarters, so to speak, of the entire Levitical ceremonial. In profaning that Temple, and suffering it to be profaned—in suffering One whom they chose to regard as only a poor Galilæan teacher to achieve that purification of it which, whether from supineness or from self-interest, or from timidity, neither Câi-ă-phăs, nor An′-năs, nor Hĭl′-lĭl, nor Shăm′-mā-ī, nor Gă-mā′-lĭ-ĕl, nor Hĕr′-od had ventured to attempt—were they not, as it were, destroying that Temple, abrogating that system, bearing witness by their very actions that for them its real significance had passed away? "Finish, then," He might have implied, at once by way of prophecy and of permission, "finish without delay this your work of dissolution: in three days will I, as a risen Rē-dēēm′-ĕr, restore something better and greater; not a material Temple, but a living Church." Such is the meaning which Saint Stē′-phĕn seems to have seen in these words. Such is the meaning which is expanded in so many passages by the matchless reasoning and passion of Saint Paul. But to this and every meaning they were deaf, and dull, and blind. They seem to have gone away

silent indeed, but sullen and dissatisfied; suspicious of, yet indifferent to, the true solution; ignorant, yet too haughty and too angry to inquire.

JESUS DRIVING THE MONEY-CHANGERS FROM THE TEMPLE.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The Herodian architecture: with a confused and terrified group of sacrilegious traffickers, and the commanding figure of Jesus in the midst, full of energetic action.

What great works Jē′-sŭs did on this occasion we cannot tell. Whatever they were, they caused some to believe on Him; but it was not as yet a belief in which He could trust. Their mere intellectual witness to His claims He needed not; and their hearts, untouched as yet, were, as He knew by divine insight, cold and barren, treacherous and false.

JESUS SOLVES THE PERPLEXITIES OF LIFE.—Painted by Marshall.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FOURTEEN

STORY OF NICODEMUS

TALMUDIC ALLUSIONS TO NICODEMUS—HIS CHARACTER—INDIRECTNESS OF HIS QUESTIONS—DISCOURSE OF JESUS—HIS DISCIPLES BAPTIZE—CONTINUED BAPTISM OF JOHN—ÆNON, NEAR SALIM—COMPLAINT OF JOHN'S DISCIPLES—NOBLE AND SAD REPLY.

A CASTE or a sect may consist for the most part of haughty fanatics and obstinate bigots, but it will be strange indeed if there are to be found among them no exceptions to the general characteristics; strange if honesty, candor, sensibility, are utterly dead among them all. Even among rulers, scribes, Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and wealthy members of the Sanhedrin, Chrīst found believers and followers. The earliest and most remarkable of

these was Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs, a rich man, a ruler, a Phăr′-ĭ-see, and a member of the Sanhedrin.

A constitutional timidity is, however, observable in all which the Gospels tell us about Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs; a timidity which could not be wholly overcome even by his honest desire to befriend and acknowledge One whom he knew to be a Prophet, even if he did not at once recognize in Him the promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh. Thus the few words which he interposed to check the rash injustice of his colleagues are cautiously rested on a general principle, and betray no indication of his personal faith in the Galilæan whom his sect despised. And even when the power of Chrīst's love, manifested on the cross, had made the most timid disciples bold, Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs does not come forward with his splendid gifts of affection until the example had been set by one of his own wealth, and rank, and station in society.

Such was the Rabbi who, with that mingled candor and fear of man which characterize all that we know of him, came indeed to Jē′-sŭs, but came cautiously by night. He was anxious to know more of this young Galilæan prophet whom he was too honest not to recognize as a teacher come from God; but he thought himself too eminent a person among his sect to compromise his dignity, and possibly even his safety, by visiting Him in public.

Although he is alluded to in only a few touches, because of that high teaching which Jē′-sŭs vouchsafed to him, yet the impression left upon us by his individuality is inimitably distinct, and wholly beyond the range of invention. His very first remark shows the indirect character of his mind—his way of suggesting rather than stating what he wished—the half-patronizing desire to ask, yet the half-shrinking reluctance to frame his question—the admission that Jē-sŭs had come "from God," yet the hesitating implication that it was only as "a teacher," and the suppressed inquiry, "What must I do?"

Our Lord saw deep into his heart, and avoiding all formalities or discussion of preliminaries, startles him at once with the solemn uncompromising address, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again (or 'from above'), he cannot see the kingdom of God." My disciple must be mine in heart and soul, or he is no disciple at all; the question is not of doing or not doing, but of *being*.

That answer startled Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs into deep earnestness; but like the Jews in the last chapter (ii. 20), he either could not, or would not,

grasp its full significance. He prefers to play, with a kind of querulous surprise, about the mere literal meaning of the words which he chooses to interpret in the most physical and unintelligible sense. Mere logomachy like this Jē′-sŭs did not pause to notice; He only sheds a fresh ray of light on the reiteration of His former warning. He spoke, not of the fleshly birth, but of that spiritual regeneration of which no man could predict the course or method, any more than they could tell the course of the night breeze that rose and fell and whispered fitfully outside the little tabernacle where they sat, but which must be a birth by water and by the Spirit—a purification, that is, and a renewal — an outward symbol and an inward grace — a death unto sin and a new birth unto righteousness.

Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs could only answer by an expression of incredulous amazement. A Gentile might need, as it were, a new birth when admitted into the Jewish communion; but he—a son of A′-bră-hăm, a Rabbi, a zealous keeper of the Law—could *he* need that new birth? How could such things be?

"Art thou *the* teacher of Is′-rā-ĕl," asked our Lord, "and knowest not these things?" Art thou the hired member of

JESUS WITH THE CHILDREN.
—Painted by F. Kirchbach.

the Sanhedrin, and yet knowest not the earliest, simplest lesson of the initiation into the kingdom of heaven? If thy knowledge be thus carnal, thus limited—if thus thou stumblest on the threshold, how canst thou understand those deeper truths which He only who came down from heaven can make known? The question was half sorrowful, half reproachful; but He proceeded to reveal to this Master in Is′-rā-ĕl things greater and stranger than these; even the salvation of man rendered possible by the sufferings and exaltation of the Son of Man; the love of God manifested in sending His only-begotten Son, not to judge, but to save; the deliverance for all through faith in Him; the condemnation which must fall on those who willfully reject the truths He came to teach.

These were indeed the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven—truths once undreamed of, but now fully revealed. And although they violated every prejudice, and overthrew every immediate hope of this aged inquirer—though to learn them he must unlearn the entire intellectual habits of his life and training—yet we know from the sequel that they must have sunk into his inmost soul. Doubtless in the further discussion of them the night deepened around them; and in the memorable words about the light and the darkness with which the interview was closed, Jē′-sŭs gently rebuked the fear of man which led this great Rabbi to seek the shelter of midnight for a deed which was not a deed of darkness needing to be concealed, but which was indeed a coming to the true and only Light.

Whatever lessons were uttered, or signs were done during the remainder of this First Passover, no further details are given us about them. Finding a stolid and insensate opposition, our Lord left Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and went with His disciples "into Ju-dæ′-ă," apparently to the banks of the Jôr′-dăn, for there Saint Jŏhn tells us that His disciples began to baptize. This baptism, a distant foreshadowing of the future sacrament, Chrīst seems rather to have permitted than to have directly organized. As yet it was the time of Preparation; as yet the inauguration of His ministry had been, if we may be allowed the expression, of an isolated and tentative description. Theologians have sought for all kinds of subtle and profound explanations of this baptism by the disciples. Nothing, however, that has been suggested throws any further light upon the subject, and we can only believe that Jē′-sŭs permitted for a time this simple and beautiful rite as a sign of discipleship, and

as the national symbol of a desire for that lustration of the heart which was essential to all who would enter into the kingdom of heaven.

MARY MAGDALEN.—Painted by Marshall.

Jŏhn-t h e-Băp′-tĭst was still continuing his baptism of repentance. Here, too, theologians have discovered a deep and mysterious difficulty, and h a v e entered into elaborate d i s q u i s itions on the relations between the baptism of Jē′-sŭs and of Jŏhn. Nothing, however, has been elicited from the discussion. Inasmuch as the full activity of Chrīst's ministry had not yet been begun, the baptism of Saint Jŏhn no less than that of the disciples must still be regarded as a symbol of repentance and purity. Nor will any one who is convinced that Repentance is "the younger brother of Innocence," and that for all who have sinned repentance is the very work of life, be surprised that the earliest preaching of Jē′-sŭs as of Jŏhn was—"Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." The time of preparation, of preliminary testing, was not over yet; it was indeed drawing to a conclusion, and this baptism by the disciples was but a transitory phase of the opening ministry. And the fact that Jŏhn no longer preached in the wilderness, or baptized at Bĕth′-ăny, but had found it desirable to leave the scene of his brief triumph and glory, marked that there was a waning in the brightness of that star of the Gospel dawn. The humble spirit of Jŏhn

—in all of whose words a deep undertone of sadness is traceable—accepted, in entire submissiveness to the will of God, the destiny of a brief and interrupted mission.

He had removed to Æ′-nŏn, near Sā-lĭm, a locality so wholly uncertain that it is impossible to arrive at any decision respecting it. Some still came to his baptism, though probably in diminished numbers, for a larger multitude now began to flock to the baptism of Chrīst's disciples. But the ignoble jealousy which could not darken the illuminated soul of the Forerunner, found a ready place in the hearts of his followers. How long it may have smoldered we do not know, but it was called into active display during the controversy excited by the fact that two great Teachers, of whom one had testified to the other as the promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh, were baptizing large multitudes of people, although the Sanhedrin and all the appointed authorities of the nation had declared against their claims. Some Jew had annoyed the disciples of Jŏhn with a dispute about purification, and they vented their perplexed and mortified feelings in a complaint to their great master: "Rabbi, He who was with thee beyond Jôr′-dăn, to whom thou hast borne witness, lo *He* is baptizing, and all men are coming to Him." The significant suppression of the name, the tone of irritation at what appeared to them an encroachment, the scarcely subdued resentment that any one should be a successful rival to him whose words had for a season so deeply stirred the hearts of men, are all apparent in this querulous address. And in the noble answer to it, all Jŏhn's inherent greatness shone forth. He could not enter into rivalries, which would be a treachery against his deepest convictions, a falsification of his most solemn words. God was the sole source of human gifts, and in His sight there can be no such thing as human greatness. He reminded them of his asseveration that he was *not* the Chrīst, but only His messenger; he was not the bridegroom, but the bridegroom's friend, and his heart was even now being gladdened by the bridegroom's voice. Henceforth he was content to decrease; content that his little light should be swallowed up in the boundless dawn. He was but an earthly messenger; but he had put the seal of his most intense conviction to the belief that God was true, and had given all things to His Son, and that through Him alone could eternal life be won.

SAMARIA AS IT IS TO-DAY.—Photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTEEN

STORY OF THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA

RETIREMENT OF JESUS TO GALILEE—SYCHAR—NOONTIDE AT THE WELL—THE SCENE—CONVERSATION WITH THE WOMAN—JERUSALEM AND GERIZIM—REVELATION OF MESSIAHSHIP—RETURN OF DISCIPLES—THE FIELDS WHITE UNTO HARVEST—BELIEVING SAMARITANS.

THE Jew whose discussions had thus deeply moved the followers of Jŏhn may well have been one of the prominent Phăr′-ĭ-sees; and our Lord soon became aware that they were watching His proceedings with an unfriendly eye. Their hostility to Jŏhn was a still deeper hostility against Him, for the very reason that His teaching was already more successful. Perhaps in consequence of this determined rejection of the earliest steps of His teaching—perhaps also out of regard for the wounded feelings of Jŏhn's followers—but most of all because at this very time the news reached Him that Jŏhn had been seized by Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs and thrown into prison—Jē′-sŭs left Ju-dæ′-a and again departed into Găl′-ĭ-lee. Being already in the north of Ju-dæ′-a, He chose the route which led

through Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă. The fanaticism of Jewish hatred, the fastidiousness of Jewish Pharisaism, which led His countrymen when traveling alone to avoid that route, could have no existence for Him, and were things rather to be discouraged than approved.

Starting early in the morning, to enjoy as many as possible of the cool hours for traveling, he stopped at length for rest and refreshment in the neighborhood of Sȳ′-chär, a city not far from the well in the fertile district which the partiality of the patriot Jā′-cob had bequeathed to his favorite son. The well, like all frequented wells in the East, was doubtless sheltered by a little alcove, in which were seats of stone.

It was the hour of noon, and weary as He was with the long journey, possibly also with the extreme heat, our Lord sat "thus" on the well. The expression in the original is most pathetically picturesque. It implies that the Wayfarer was quite tired out, and in His exhaustion flung His limbs wearily on the seat, anxious if possible for complete repose. His disciples—probably the two pairs of brothers whom He had called among the earliest, and with them the friends Phĭl′-ĭp and Bär-thŏl′-ŏ-mew—had left Him, to buy in the neighboring city what was necessary for their wants; and hungry and thirsty, He who bore all our infirmities sat wearily awaiting them, when His solitude was broken by the approach of a woman. In a May noon in Păl′-ĕs-tĭne the heat may be indeed intense, but it is not too intense to admit of moving about; and this woman, either from accident, or, possibly, because she was in no good repute, and therefore would avoid the hour when the well would be thronged by all the women of the city, was coming to draw water. Her national enthusiasm and reverence for the great ancestor of her race, or perhaps the superior coolness and freshness of the water, may have been sufficient motive to induce her to seek this well, rather than any nearer fountain. Water in the East is not only a necessity, but a delicious luxury, and the natives of Păl′-ĕs-tĭne are connoisseurs as to its quality.

Jē′-sŭs would have hailed her approach. The scene, indeed, in that rich green valley, with the great cornfields spreading far and wide, and the grateful shadow of trees, and the rounded masses of E′-băl and Gĕ-rī′-zĭm rising on either hand, might well have invited to lonely musing; and all the associations of that sacred spot—the story of Jā′-cob, the neighboring tomb of the princely Jō′-sĕph, the memories of Jŏsh′-ū-ă, and of Gideon, and the long line of Israelitish kings—would supply many a theme for such meditations. But the Lord was thirsty and fatigued,

and having no means of reaching the cool water which glimmered deep below the well's mouth, He said to the woman, "Give me to drink."

Every one who has traveled in the East knows how glad and ready is the response to this request. The miserable Fellah, even the rough Bedawy, seems to feel a positive pleasure in having it in his power to obey the command of his great prophet, and share with a thirsty traveler the priceless element.

But so deadly was the hatred and rivalry between the Jews and Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns, so entire the absence of all familiar intercourse between them, that the request only elicited from the woman of Să-măr′-ĭ-ă an expression of surprise that it should have been made.

Gently, and without a word of rebuke, our Lord tells her that had she known Him, and asked of Him, He would have given her living water. She pointed to the well, a hundred feet deep. He had nothing to draw with: whence could He obtain this living water? And then, perhaps with a smile of incredulity and national pride, she asked if He were

JESUS TALKS WITH THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The stone covering of the well, with its overhanging foliage, finely relieves the form of Jesus. The countenances of both Jesus and the woman are very pleasing.

greater than their father Jā′-cob, who had digged and drunk of that very well. And yet there must have been something which struck and overawed her in His words, for now she addresses Him by the title of respect which had been wanting in her first address.

Our Lord is not deterred by the hard literalism of her reply; He treats it as He had treated similar unimaginative dullness in the learned Nĭc-ō-dē′-mŭs, by still drawing her thoughts upward, if possible, to a higher region. She was thinking of common water, of which he who drinketh would thirst again; but the water He spake of was a fountain within the heart, which quenched all thirst forever, and sprang up unto eternal life.

She becomes the suppliant now. He had asked her a little favor, which she had delayed, or half declined; He now offers her an eternal gift. She sees that she is in some great Presence, and begs for this living water, but again with the same unspiritual narrowness—she only begs for it that she might thirst no more, nor come there to draw.

But enough was done for the present to awake and to instruct this poor stranger, and abruptly breaking off this part of the conversation, Jē′-sŭs bids her call her husband and return. All that was in His mind when He uttered this command we cannot tell; it may have been because the immemorial decorum of the East regarded it as unbecoming, if not as positively wrong, for any man, and above all for a Rabbi, to hold conversation with a strange woman; it may have been also to break a stony heart, to awake a sleeping conscience. For she was forced to answer that she had no husband, and our Lord, in grave confirmation of her sad confession, unbared to her the secret of a loose and wanton life. She had had five husbands, and he whom she now had was not her husband.

She saw that a Prophet was before her, but from the facts of her own history—on which she is naturally anxious to linger as little as possible—her eager mind flies to the one great question which was daily agitated with such fierce passion between her race and that of Him to whom she spake, and which lay at the root of the savage animosity with which they treated each other. Chance had thrown her into the society of a great Teacher: was it not a good opportunity to settle forever the immense discussion between Jews and Să-măr′-ĭ-tănns as to whether Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm or Gĕ-rī′-zĭm was the holy place of Păl′-ĕs-tïne—Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, where Sŏl′-ō-mon had built his temple; or Gĕ-rī′-zĭm, the imme-

morial sanctuary, where Jŏsh′-ū-ă had uttered the blessings, and where A′-brăhăm had been ready to offer up his son. Pointing to the summit of the mountain towering eight hundred feet above them, and crowned by the ruins of the ancient temple of Mă-năs′-sēh, which Hyr-cā′-nŭs had destroyed, she put her dubious question, "Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and ye say that Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm is the place where men ought to worship?"

JESUS AND THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.
—By H. Hofmann.

Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John IV, 14.

Briefly, and merely by way of parenthesis, He resolved her immediate problem. As against the Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns, the Jews were unquestionably right. Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm was the place which God had chosen; compared to the hybrid and defective worship of Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă, Judaism was pure and true; but before and after touching on the earthly and temporal controversy, He uttered to her the mighty and memorable prophecy, that the hour was coming, yea, now was, when "neither in this mountain nor yet in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm" should true worshipers worship the Father, but in every place should worship Him in spirit and in truth.

She was deeply moved and touched; but how could she, at the mere chance word of an unknown stranger, give up the strong faith in which she and her fathers had been born and bred? With a sigh she referred the final settlement of this and of every question to the advent of the Měs-sī′-ăh; and then He spake the simple, awful words —"I that speak unto thee am He."

His birth had been first revealed by night to a few unknown and ignorant shepherds; the first full, clear announcement by Himself of His own Messiahship was made by a well-side in the weary noon to a single obscure Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn woman. And to this poor, sinful, ignorant stranger had been uttered words of immortal significance, to which all future ages would listen, as it were, with hushed breath and on their knees.

Who would have *invented,* who would have merely *imagined,* things so unlike the thoughts of man as these?

And here the conversation was interrupted, for the disciples—and among them he who writes the record—returned to their Master. Jā′-cob's well is dug on elevated ground, on a spur of Gĕ-rĭ′-zĭm, and in a part of the plain unobstructed and unshaded by trees or buildings. From a distance in that clear air they had seen and had heard their Master in long and earnest conversation with a solitary figure. He a Jew, He a Rabbi, talking to "a woman," and that woman a Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn, and that Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn a sinner! Yet they dared not suggest anything to Him; they dared not question Him. The sense of His majesty, the love and the faith His very presence breathed, overshadowed all minor doubts or wondering curiosities.

Meanwhile the woman, forgetting even her water-pot in her impetuous amazement, had hurried to the city with her wondrous story. Here was One who had revealed to her the very secrets of her life. Was not this the Měs-sī′-ăh? The Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns—in all the Gospel notices of whom we detect something simpler and more open to conviction than in the Jews—instantly flocked out of the city at her words, and while they were seen approaching, the disciples urged our Lord to eat, for the hour of noon was now past, and He had had a weary walk. But all hunger had been satisfied in the exaltation of His ministry. "*I* have food to eat," He said, "which ye know not." Might they not have understood that, from childhood upwards, He had not lived by bread alone? But again we find the same dull, hard, stolid literalism. Their

Scriptures, the very idiom in which they spoke, were full of vivid metaphors, yet they could hit on no deeper explanation of His meaning than that perhaps some one had brought Him something to eat. How hard must it have been for Him thus, at every turn, to find even in His chosen ones such a strange incapacity to see that material images were but the vehicles for deep spiritual thoughts. But there was no impatience in Him who was meek and lowly of heart. "My meat," He said, "is to do the will of Him that sent Me, and to finish His work." And then pointing to the inhabitants of Sī′-chĕm, as they streamed to Him over the plain, he continued, "You talk of there yet being four months to harvest. Look at these fields, white already for the spiritual harvest. Ye shall be the joyful reapers of the harvest which I thus have sown in toil and pain; but I, the Sower, rejoice in the thought of that joy to come."

JESUS AND THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.
—Painted by F. Ittenbach.

Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He. John IV, 26.

The personal intercourse with Chrīst convinced many of these Să-măr′-ĭ-tănş far more deeply than the narrative of the woman to whom He had first revealed Himself; and graciously acceding to their

request that He would stay with them, He and His disciples abode there two days. Doubtless it was the teaching of those two days that had a vast share in the rich conversions of a few subsequent years.

THE SINNER BEFORE CHRIST.—Painted by Van Dyck.

JESUS AT HOME OF MARY AND MARTHA AT BETHANY.
—Painted by H. Siemiradzki.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. Luke X, 38, 39.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTEEN

STORY OF REJECTION BY THE NAZARENES

SEQUENCE OF EVENTS—A PERFECT "HARMONY" IMPOSSIBLE—A PROPHET IN HIS OWN COUNTRY—A JEWISH SYNAGOGUE—NATURE OF THE SERVICE—SERMON OF JESUS—CHANGE OF FEELING IN THE AUDIENCE—THEIR FURY—ESCAPE OF JESUS—FINALLY LEAVES NAZARETH.

UP to this point of the sacred narrative we have followed the chronological guidance of Saint John, and here, for the first time, we are seriously met by the difficult question as to the true order of events in our Lord's ministry.

Is it or is it not possible to construct a harmony of the Gospels which shall remove all the difficulties created by the differing order in which the Evangelists narrate the same events, and by

the confessedly fragmentary character of their records, and by the general vagueness of the notes of time which they give, even when such notes are not wholly absent?

It is, perhaps, a sufficient answer to this question that scarcely any two authorities agree in the schemes which have been elaborated for the purpose. A host of writers, in all Christian nations, have devoted years—some of them have devoted well-nigh their whole lives—to the consideration of this and of similar questions, and have yet failed to come to any agreement or to command any general consent.

To enter into all the arguments, on both sides, about the numerous disputed points which must be settled before the problem can be solved, would be to undertake a task which would fill many volumes, would produce no final settlement of the difficulty, and would be wholly beyond the purpose before us. What I have done is carefully to consider the chief *data,* and without entering into controversy or pretending to remove all possible objections, to narrate the events in that order which, after repeated study, seems to be the most intrinsically probable, with due reference to all *definite* indications of time which the Gospels contain. An indisputable or convincing harmony of the Gospels appears to me to be impossible, and as a necessary consequence it can be of no absolute importance. Had it been essential to our comprehension of the Sā′-vioŭr's life that we should know more exactly the times and places where the years of His public ministry were spent, the Christian at least will believe that such knowledge would not have been withheld from us.

The inspiration which guided the Evangelists in narrating the life of Chrīst was one which enabled them to tell all that was necessary for the peace and well-being of our souls, but very far from all which we might have yearned to know for the gratification of our curiosity, or even the satisfaction of our historic interest. Nor is it difficult to see herein a fresh indication that our thoughts must be fixed on the spiritual more than on the material—on Chrīst who liveth forevermore, and is with us always, even to the end of the world, far more than on the external incidents of that human life which, in the council of God's will, was the appointed means of man's redemption. We shall never know all that we could wish to know about

"The sinless years
That breathed beneath the Syrian blue,"

but we will still be the children of God and the disciples of His Christ if we keep His sayings and do the things which He commanded.

Saint John tells us that after two days' abode among the open-minded Sa-mar'-i-tans of Sy'-char, Je'-sus went into Gal'-i-lee, "*for* He himself testified that a prophet hath no honor in his own country," and yet he continues, that, "When he was come into Gal'-i-lee, the Galilæans received Him, having seen all the things that He did at Je-ru'-sa-lem at the feast;" and he adds, immediately afterwards, that Je'-sus came again into Ca'-na of Gal'-i-lee, and there healed the nobleman's son. The perplexing "for" seems to point to one of those suppressed trains of thought which are so frequent in Saint John. I understand it to mean that at Naz'-a-reth, in His own home, rejection awaited Him in spite of the first gleam of transient acceptance; and that for this rejection he was not unprepared, *for* it was one of His distinct statements that "in his own country a prophet is dishonored."

JESUS AT THE DOOR.—Painted by Carl Schonherr.

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Rev. III, 20.

It was not the object of Saint Jŏhn to dwell on the ministry in Găl′-ĭ-lee, which had been already narrated by the Synoptists; accordingly it is from Saint Lûke that we receive the fullest account of our Lord's first public act in His native town.

It appears that Jē′-sŭs did not go direct from Sȳ′-chär to Năz′-ă-rĕth. On His way (unless we take Lûke iv. 15 for a general unchronological reference) He taught continuously, and with general admiration and acceptance, in the synagogues of Găl′-ĭ-lee. In this way He arrived at Năz′-ă-rĕth, and according to His usual custom, for He had doubtless been a silent worshiper in that humble place Sabbath after Sabbath from boyhood upwards, He entered into the synagogue on the Sabbath day.

There was but one synagogue in the little town, and probably it resembled in all respects, except in its humbler aspect and materials, the synagogues of which we see the ruins at Tell Hûm and Irbid. It was simply a rectangular hall, with a pillared portico of Grecian architecture, of which the further extremity (where the "sanctuary" was placed) usually pointed towards Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, which, since the time of Sŏl′-ŏ-mon, had always been the *kibleh—i. e.,* the consecrated *direction*—of a Jew's worship, as Měc′-cä is of a Mohammedan's. In wealthier places it was built of white marble, and sculptured on the outside in alto-relievo, with ornaments of vine-leaves and grapes, or the budding rod and the pot of manna. On entering there were seats on one side for the men; on the other, behind a lattice, were seated the women, shrouded in their long veils. At one end was the *tebhah* or ark of painted wood, which contained the sacred scriptures; and at one side was the *bîma,* or elevated seat for the reader or preacher. Clergy, properly speaking, there were none, but in the chief seats were the ten or more *batlanîm,* "men of leisure," or leading elders; and pre-eminent among these the chief of the synagogue, or *rôsh hak-kenéseth.* Inferior in rank to these were the *chazzân,* or clerk, whose duty it was to keep the sacred books; the *shelîach,* corresponding to our sacristan or verger; and the *parnasîm,* or shepherds, who in some respects acted as deacons.

The service of the synagogue was not unlike our own. After the prayers two lessons were always read, one from the Law called *parashah,* and one from the Prophets called *haphtarah;* and as there were no ordained ministers to conduct the services—for the office of priests and Levites at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm was wholly different—these lessons might not

only be read by any competent person who received permission from the *rôsh hak-kenéseth,* but he was even at liberty to add his own *midrash,* or comment.

The reading of the *parashah,* or lesson from the Pentateuch, was apparently over when Jē′-sŭs ascended the steps of the *bîma.* Recognizing His claim to perform the honorable function of a *maphtîr* or reader, the *chazzân* drew aside the silk curtain of the painted ark which contained the sacred manuscripts, and handed Him the *megillah* or roll of the Prophet I-sâi′-ăh, which contained the *haphtarah* of the day. Our Lord unrolled the volume, and found the well-known passage in I-sâi′-ăh lxi. The whole congregation stood up to listen to Him. The length of the *haphtarah* might be from three to twenty-one verses but Jē′-sŭs only read the first and part of the second, stopping short, in a spirit of tenderness, before the stern expression, "The day of vengeance of our God," so that the gracious words, "The acceptable year of the Lord," might rest last upon their ears and form the text of His discourse. He then rolled up the *megillah,* handed it back to the *chazzân,* and, as was customary among the Jews, sat down to deliver His sermon.

JESUS, THE ONE ALTOGETHER LOVELY.
—Painted by L. Glotzle.

The passage which He had read, whether part of the ordinary lesson for the day or chosen by Himself, was a very remarkable one, and it must have derived additional grandeur and solemnity from the lips of Him in whom it was fulfilled. Every eye in the synagogue was fixed upon Him with a gaze of intense earnestness, and we may imagine the thrill of awful expectation and excitement which passed through the hearts of the listeners, as, in a discourse of which the subject only is preserved for us by the Evangelists, He developed the theme that He was Himself the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of whom the great Prophet had sung 700 years before. His words were full of grace, and authority, a power which was at first irresistible, and which commanded the involuntary astonishment of all. But as He proceeded He became conscious of a change. The spell of His wisdom and sweetness was broken, as these rude and violent Năz′-ă-rēnes began to realize the full meaning of His divine claims. It was customary with the Jews in the worship of their synagogue to give full vent to their feelings, and it was not long before Jē′-sŭs became sensible of indignant and rebellious murmurs. He saw that those eager glittering eyes, which had been fixed upon Him in the first excitement of attention, were beginning to glow with the malignant light of jealousy and hatred. "Is not this *the carpenter?* Is He not the brother of workmen like Himself—Jāmes and Jō′-sĕs and Sī′-mon and Jû′-dăs—and of sisters who live among us? Do not even His own family disbelieve in Him?" Such were the whispers which began to be buzzed about among the audience. This was no young and learned Rabbi from the schools of Gă-mā′-lĭ-ĕl or Shăm′-mā-ī, and yet he spoke with an authority which not even the great scribes assumed! Even a Hĭl′-lĭl, when his doctrines failed to persuade, could only secure conviction by appealing to the previous authority of a Shĕm′-aî-ă or an Abtalion. But *this* Teacher appealed to no one—this Teacher who had but been their village carpenter! What business had *He* to teach? Whence could He know letters, having never learned?

Jē′-sŭs did not leave unobserved the change which was passing over the feelings of His audience. He at once told them that He *was* the Jē′-sŭs whom they described, and yet with no abatement of His Messianic grandeur. Their hardness and unbelief had already depressed His spirit before He had even entered the synagogue. The implied slur on the humility of His previous life He passes by; it was too essentially provincial and innately vulgar to need correction, since

any Năz′-ā-rēne of sufficient honesty might have reminded himself of the yet humbler origin of the great herdsman A′-mŏs. Nor would He notice the base hatred which weak and bad men always contract for those who shame them by the silent superiority of noble lives. But He was aware of another feeling in their minds; a demand upon Him for some stupendous vindication of His claims; a jealously that He should have performed miracles at Cā′-nă, and given an impression of His power at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, to say nothing of what He had done and taught at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm — and yet that He should have vouchsafed no special mark of His favor among them. He knew that the taunting and skeptical proverb, "Physician, heal thyself," was in their hearts, and all but on their lips. But to show them most clearly that He was something more than they—that He was no mere Năz′-ă-rēne, like any other who might have lived among them for thirty years, and that He belonged not to them but to the world—He reminds them that miracles are not to be limited by geographical relationships—that

JESUS TEACHING IN THE SYNAGOGUE.
—By Alexandre Bida.

Particularly interesting as giving a faithful representation of the interior of a synagogue.

E-lī′-jăh had only saved the Phœnician widow of Sā-rĕp′-tă, and E-lī′-shă only healed the hostile leper of Syr′-ĭ-ă.

What then? Were they in *His* estimation (and He but the "carpenter"!) no better than Gentiles and lepers? This was the climax of all that was intolerable to them, as coming from a fellow-townsman whom they wished to rank among themselves; and at these words their long-suppressed fury burst into a flame. The speaker was no longer interrupted by a murmur of disapprobation, but by a roar of wrath. With one of those bursts of sanguinary excitement which characterized that strange, violent, impassioned people—a people whose minds are swept by storms as sudden as those which in one moment lash into fury the mirror surface of their lake—they rose in a body, tore Him out of the city, and then dragged Him to the brow of the hill above. The little town of Năz′-ă-rĕth nestles in the southern hollows of that hill; many a mass of precipitous rock lies imbedded on its slopes, and it is probable that the hillside may have been far more steep and precipitous two thousand years ago. To one of these rock escarpments they dragged Him, in order to fling Him headlong down.

But His hour was not yet come, and they were saved from the consummation of a crime which would have branded them with everlasting infamy. "He passed through the midst of them, and went on His way." There is no need to suppose an actual miracle; still less to imagine a secret and sudden escape into the narrow and tortuous lanes of the town. Perhaps His silence, perhaps the calm nobleness of His bearing, perhaps the dauntless innocence of His gaze overawed them. Apart from anything supernatural, there seems to have been in the presence of Jē′-sŭs a spell of mystery and of majesty which even His most ruthless and hardened enemies acknowledged, and before which they involuntarily bowed. It was to this that He owed His escape when the maddened Jews in the Temple took up stones to stone Him; it was this that made the bold and bigoted officers of the Sanhedrin unable to arrest Him as He taught in public during the Feast of Tabernacles at Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm; it was this that made the armed band of His enemies, at His mere look, fall before Him to the ground in the Garden of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē. Suddenly, quietly He asserted His freedom, waived aside His captors, and overawing them by His simple glance, passed through their midst unharmed. Similar events have occurred in history, and continue still to occur. Dignity calms the fury of a mob.

MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES.—Painted by Raphael.

For he was astonished, and all that were with him at the draught of fishes which they had taken. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him. Luke V, 9, 11.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SEVENTEEN

STORY OF THE BEGINNING OF THE GALILÆAN MINISTRY

THE COURTIER'S ENTREATY—HIS FAITH—SEQUENCE OF EVENTS—SAINT JOHN AND THE SYNOPTISTS—JESUS STAYS AT CAPERNAUM—HIS FIRST SABBATH THERE—PREACHES IN THE SYNAGOGUE—THE DEMONIAC—PETER'S MOTHER-IN-LAW—THE EVENING—EAGERNESS OF THE MULTITUDE—HIS PRIVACY INVADED—PREACHES FROM THE BOAT—CALL OF PETER, JAMES, AND JOHN—"DEPART FROM ME"—PUBLICANS—THE PUBLICAN APOSTLE.

REJECTED at Năz′-ă-rĕth, our Lord naturally turned to the neighboring Cā′-nă, where His first miracle had been wrought to gladden friends. He had not long arrived when an officer from the neighboring court of Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs, hearing of His arrival, came and urgently entreated that He would descend to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm and heal his dying son. Although our Lord never set foot in Tĭ′-bē-rĭ-ăs, yet the voice of John

had more than once been listened to with alarm and reverence in the court of the voluptuous king. We know that Măn′-ā-ĕn, the foster-brother of Hĕr′-od, was in after days a Christian, and we know that among the women who ministered to Chrīst of their substance was Jō-ăn′-nă, the wife of Chû′-zā, Hĕr′-od's steward. As this courtier believed in Chrīst with his whole house, in consequence of the miracle now wrought, it has been conjectured with some probability that it was none other than Chû′-zā himself.

The imperious urgency of his request, a request which appears at first to have had but little root in spiritual conviction, needed a momentary check. It was necessary for Jē′-sŭs to show that He was no mere *hakeem,* no mere benevolent physician, ready at any time to work local cures, and to place His supernatural powers at the beck and call of any sufferer who might come to Him as a desperate resource. He at once rebuked the spirit which demanded mere signs and prodigies as the sole possible ground of faith. But yielding to the father's passionate earnestness, He dismissed him with the assurance that his son lived. The interview had taken place at the seventh hour—*i. e.,* at one o'clock in the day. Even in the short November day it would have been still possible for the father to get to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm; for if Cā′-nă be, as we believe, Kĕf′-r Kĕn′-nä, it is not more than five hours' distance from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm. But the father's soul had been calmed by faith in Chrīst's promise, and he slept that night at some intermediate spot upon the road. The next day his slaves met him, and told him that, at the very hour when Jē′-sŭs had spoken, the fever had left his son. This was the second time that Chrīst had signalized His arrival in Găl′-ĭ-lee by the performance of a conspicuous miracle. The position of the courtier caused it to be widely known, and it contributed, no doubt, to that joyous and enthusiastic welcome which our Lord received during that bright early period of His ministry, which has been beautifully called the "Galilæan spring."

At this point we are again met by difficulties in the chronology, which are not only serious, but to the certain solution of which there appears to be no clue. If we follow exclusively the order given by one Evangelist, we appear to run counter to the scattered indications which may be found in another. That it should be so will cause no difficulty to the candid mind. The Evangelists do not profess to be scrupulously guided by chronological sequence. The pictures which they give of

he main events in the life of Chrīst are simple and harmonious, and hat they should be presented in an informal, and what, with reference o mere literary considerations, would be called inartistic manner, is ot only in accordance with the position of the writers, but is an addi-ional confirmation of our conviction that we are reading the records of life which, in its majesty and beauty, infinitely transcended the capaci-ies of invention or imagination in the simple and faithful annalists by vhom it was recorded.

It was not, as we have already observed, the object of Saint Jŏhn o narrate the Galilæan ministry, the existence of which he distinctly mplies (vii. 3, 4), but which had already been fully recorded. Cir-umstances had given to the Evangelists a minute and profound knowl-edge of the ministry n Ju-dæ′-ă, which is by the others pre-supposed, though not narrated. At this point accordingly (iv. 54) he breaks off, nd only continues he thread of his nar-ative at the return f Jē′-sŭs to "a" or "the" feast of the ews (v. 1). If the east here alluded to vere the feast of urim, as we shall see s probably the case, hen Saint Jŏhn here asses over the his-ory of several nonths. We fall ack, therefore, on he Synoptic Gospels or the events of the ntervening ministry n the shores of Gĕn-

JESUS INVITES ALL TO COME.—Painted by C. Block.

Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. XI, 28.

nĕs′-ă-rĕth. And since we have often to choose between the order of events as narrated by the three Evangelists, we must here follow that given by Saint Lûke, both because it appears to us intrinsically probable, and because Saint Lûke, unlike the two previous Evangelists, seems to have been guided, so far as his information allowed, by chronological considerations.

It seems then, that after leaving Cā′-nă, our Lord went at once to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, accompanied apparently by His mother and His brethren, and made that town His home. His sisters were probably married, and did not leave their native Năz′-ă-rĕth; but the dreadful insult which Jē′-sŭs had received would have been alone sufficient to influence His family to leave the place, even if they did not directly share in the odium and persecution which His words had caused. Perhaps the growing alienation between Himself and them may have been due, in part, to this circumstance. They must have felt, and we know that they did feel, a deeply-seated annoyance, if, refusing to admit the full awfulness of His mission, and entirely disapproving the form of its manifestation, they yet felt themselves involved in hatred and ruin as a direct consequence of His actions. Certain it is that, although apparently they were living at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, *their* home was not *His* home. Home, in the strict sense, He had none; but the house of which He made ordinary use appears to have been that which belonged to His chief apostle. It is true that Sī′-mon and An′-drew are said to have belonged to Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä, but they may easily have engaged the use of a house at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, belonging to Pē′-tĕr's mother-in-law; or, since Bĕth-sā-ĭ-dä is little more than a suburb or part of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, they may have actually moved for the convenience of their Master from the one place to the other.

The first three Evangelists have given us a detailed account of the Lord's first Sabbath at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, and it has for us an intrinsic interest, because it gives us one remarkable specimen of the manner in which He spent the days of His active ministry. It is the best commentary on that epitome of His life which presents it to us in its most splendid originality—that "He went about doing good." It is the point which the rarest and noblest of His followers have found it most difficult to imitate; it is the point in which His life transcended most absolutely the ideal of the attainments of His very greatest forerunners. The seclusion of the hermit, the self-maceration of the ascetic, the rap-

ture of the mystic—all these are easier and more common than the unwearied toil of a self-renouncing love.

The day began in the synagogue, perhaps in the very building which the Jews owned to the munificence of the centurion proselyte. If Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm were indeed Tell Hûm, then the white marble ruins which still stand in a little eminence above the sparkling lake, and still encumber the now waste and desolate site of the town with their fragments of elaborate sculpture, may possibly be the ruins of this very building. The synagogue, which is not very large, must have been densely crowded; and to each an earnest and expectant crowd—to each as He taught, not in dull, dead, conventional formulæ, but with thoughts that breathed and words that burned—to teach as they do who are swayed by the emotion of the hour, while heart speaks to heart—must have required no slight energy of life, must have involved no little exhaustion of the physical powers. But this was not all. While He was

JESUS PREACHING FROM A SHIP.
—By Alexandre Bida.

Effective grouping in the crowd on the shore; fine studies of Oriental Costumes.

speaking, while the audience of simple-hearted yet faithful, intelligent, warlike people were listening to Him in mute astonishment, hanging on His lips with deep and reverential admiration—suddenly the deep silence was broken by the wild cries and obscene ravings of one of those unhappy wretches who were universally believed to be under the influence of impure spirits, and who—in the absence of any retreat for such sufferers—had, perhaps, slipped in unobserved among the throng. Even the poor demoniac, in the depths of his perturbed and degraded nature, had felt the haunting spell of that pure presence, of that holy voice, of that divine and illuminating message. But, distorted as his whole moral being was, he raved against it, as though by the voices of the evil demons who possessed him, and while he saluted "Jē′-sŭs the Năz′-ă-rēne" as the Holy One of God, yet, with agonies of terror and hatred, demanded to be let alone, and not to be destroyed. Then followed a scene of thrilling excitement. Turning to the furious and raving sufferer, recognizing the duality of his consciousness, addressing the devil which seemed to be forcing from him these terrified ejaculations, Jē′-sŭs said, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." He never accepted or tolerated this ghastly testimony to His origin and office. The calm, the sweetness, the power of the divine utterance were irresistible. The demoniac fell to the ground in a fearful paroxysm, screaming and convulsed. But it was soon over. The man arose cured; his whole look and bearing showed that he was dispossessed of the over-mastering influence, and was now in his right mind. A miracle so gracious and so commanding had never before been so strikingly manifested, and the worshipers separated with emotions of indescribable wonder.

Rising from the seat of the *maphtîr* in the synagogue, Chrīst retired into the house of Sī′-mon. Here again he was met by the strong appeal of sickness and suffering. Sī′-mon, whom He had already bound to Himself on the banks of the Jôr′-dăn, by the first vague call to his future Apostolate, was a married man, and his wife's mother lay stricken down by a violent access of fever. One request from the afflicted family was sufficient: there was no need, as in the case of the more worldly nobleman, for importunate entreaty. He stood over her; He took her by the hand; He raised her up; He rebuked the fever; His voice, stirring her whole being, dominated over the sources of disease, and, restored instantaneously to health, she rose and busied herself about the household duties.

Possibly the strictness of observance which marked the Jewish Sabbath secured for our Lord a brief interval for refreshment; but no sooner did the sun begin to set, than the eager multitude, barely waiting for the full close of the Sabbath hours, began to seek His aid. The whole city came densely thronging round the doors of the humble home, bringing with them their demoniacs and their diseased. What a strange scene! There lay the limpid lake, reflecting in pale rose-color the last flush of sunset that gilded the western hills; and here, amid the peace of Nature, was exposed, in hideous variety, the sickness and misery of man, while the stillness of the Sabbath twilight was broken by the shrieks of demoniacs who testified to the Presence of the Son of God.

TEACH THE LITTLE CHILDREN THE STORY OF JESUS AND HIS LOVE.
—Painted by Luca Piardona.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John III, 16.

"A lazar-house it seemed, wherein were laid
Numbers of all diseased; all maladies
Of ghastly spasm, and racking tortures, qualms
Of heart-sick agony, all feverous kinds,
Demoniac phrenzy, moping melancholy
And moonstruck madness;"

and amidst them all, not

> "Despair
> Tended the sick, busiest from couch to couch,
> And over them triumphant Death his dart
> Shook, . . . "

but far into the deepening dusk, the only person there who was unexcited and unalarmed—hushing by His voice the delirium of madness and the screams of epilepsy, touching disease into health again by laying on each unhappy and tortured sufferer His pure and gentle hands—moved, in His love and tenderness, the young Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth, the Chrīst, the Sā′-vioŭr of the world. Unalarmed indeed, and unexcited, but not free from sorrow and suffering. For sympathy is nothing else than a fellow-feeling with others: a sensible participation in their joy or woe. And Jē′-sŭs was touched with a feeling of their infirmities. Those cries pierced to His inmost heart; the groans and sighs of all that collective misery filled His whole soul with pity. He bled for them; He suffered with them; their agonies were His; so that the Evangelist Saint Măth′-ew recalls and echoes in this place, with a slight difference of language, the words of I-sâi′-ăh, "Surely He bore our griefs and carried our sorrows."

The fame of that marvelous day rang through all Găl′-ĭ-lee and Pĕ-raē′-ä, and even to the farthest part of Syr′-ĭ-ä; and we might well have imagined that the wearied Sā′-vioŭr would have needed a long repose. But to Him the dearest and best repose was solitude and silence, where He might be alone and undisturbed with His heavenly Father. The little plain of Gĕn-nēs′-ă-rĕth was still covered with the deep darkness which precedes the dawn, when, unobserved by all, Jē′-sŭs rose and went away to a desert place, and there refreshed His spirit with quiet prayer. Although the work which He was sent to do obliged Him often to spend His days amid thronging and excited multitudes, He did not love the tumult, and avoided even the admiration and gratitude of those who felt in His presence a spring of life. But He was not suffered thus to remain, even for a brief period, in rest and seclusion. The multitude sought Him persistently; Sī′-mon and his friends almost hunted for Him in their eager desire to see and to hear. They even wished to detain Him among them by gentle force. But He quietly resisted their importunity. It was not His object to become the center of an admiring populace, or to spend His whole time in working miracles, which,

though they were deeds of mercy, were mainly intended to open their hearts to His diviner teaching. His blessings were not to be confined to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm. Dăl-mä-nū′-thä, Măg′-dă-lă, Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä, Chō-rā-zĭn, were all near at hand. "Let us go," He said, "to the adjoining country towns, to preach the kingdom of God there also; for therefore am I sent."

It is doubtful, however, whether Jē′-sŭs put His intention into instant effect. It seems as if He so far yielded to the anxiety of the multitude as to give them one more address before He set forth to preach in that populous neighborhood. He bent his steps towards the shore, and probably to the spot where the little boats of His earliest disciples were anchored, near the beach of hard white sand which lines the waterside at Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä. At a little distance behind Him followed an ever-gathering concourse of people from all the neighborhood; and while He stopped to speak to them, the two pairs of fisher-brethren, Sī′-mon and An′-drew, and Jāmes and Jŏhn, pursued the toils by which they earned their daily bread. While Jē′-sŭs had retired to rest for a few short hours of the night, Sī′-mon and his companions, impelled by the necessities of a lot which they seem to have borne with noble-minded cheerfulness, had been engaged in fishing; and, having been wholly unsuccessful, two of them, seated on the shore—probably, in that clear atmosphere, within hearing of His voice—were occupying their time in washing, and two, seated in their boat with their hired servants, and Zĕb′-ĕ-dee, their father, were mending their nets. As Jē′-sŭs spoke, the multitude—some in their desire to catch every syllable that fell from the lips of Him who spake as never man spake, and some in their longing to touch Him, and so be healed of whatever plagues they had—thronged upon Him closer and closer, impeding His movements with dangerous and unseemly pressure. He therefore beckoned to Sī′-mon to get into his boat and push it ashore, so that He might step on board of it, and teach the people from thence. Seated in this pleasant pulpit, safe from the inconvenient contact with the multitude, He taught them from the little boat as it rocked on the blue ripples, sparkling in the morning sun. And when His sermon was over, He thought not of Himself and of His own fatigue, but of His poor and disappointed disciples. He knew that they had toiled in vain; He had observed that even while He spoke they had been preparing for some future and more prosperous expedition; and with a sympathy which never omitted an act of kindness, He ordered Pē′-tĕr to push out his boat into the deep, and all of them to cast out their

nets once more. Pē′-tĕr was in a despondent mood; but the mere word of One whom he so deeply reverenced, and whose power he had already witnessed, was sufficient. And his faith was rewarded. Instantly a vast haul of fishes crowded into the nets.

A busy scene followed. The instinct of work first prevailed. Sī′-mon and An′-drew beckoned to Zĕb′-ĕ-dee and his sons and servants to come in their boat and help to save the miraculous draught and straining nets; both boats were filled to the gunwale with the load; and at the first moment that the work was finished, and Pē′-tĕr recognized the whole force of the miracle, he falls, with his usual eager impetuosity, at his Master's feet—to thank Him? To offer Him henceforth an absolute devotion? No; but (and here we have a touch of indescribable truthfulness, utterly beyond the power of the most consummate intellect to have invented) to exclaim, "DEPART FROM ME, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!" A flash of supernatural illumination had revealed to him both his own sinful unworthiness and who HE was who was with him in the boat. It was the cry of self-loathing which had already realized something nobler. It was the first impulse of fear and amazement, before they had had time to grow into adoration and love. Saint Pē′-tĕr did not *mean* the "Depart from me": he only meant—and this was known to the Searcher of hearts—"I am utterly unworthy to be near Thee, yet let me stay." How unlike was this cry of his passionate and trembling humility to the bestial ravings of the unclean spirits, who bade the Lord to let them alone, or to the hardened degradation of the filthy Găd′-ă-rēnes, who preferred to the presence of their Sā′-viour the tending of their swine!

And how gently the answer came: "Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men." Our Lord, as in all His teaching, seized and applied with exquisite significance the circumstances of the moment. Round them in the little boat lay in heaps the glittering spoil of the lake—glittering, but with a glitter that began to fade in death. Henceforth that sinful man, washed and cleansed, and redeemed and sanctified, was to chase, with nobler labor, a spoil which, by being entangled in the Gospel net, would not die, but be saved alive. And his brother, and his partners, they, too, were to become "fishers of men." This final call was enough. They had already been called by Jē′-sŭs on the banks of Jôr′-dăn; they had already heard the Băp′-tĭst's testimony; but they had not yet been bidden to forsake all and follow Him; they had not yet

grown familiar with the miracles of power which confirmed their faith; they had not yet learned fully to recognize that they who followed Him were not only safe in His holy keeping, but should receive a thousandfold more in all that constitutes true and noble happiness even in this life—in the world to come, life everlasting.

We have already seen that, at the very beginning of His ministry, our Lord had prepared six of His Apostles for a call to His future service; four of whom were on this occasion bidden not only to regard Him as their Master, but henceforth to leave all and follow Him. There was but one other of the Apostles who received a separate call—the Evangelist, Saint Măth′-ew. His call, though narrated in different sequences by each of the Synoptists, probably took place about this time. At or near Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm there was a receipt of custom. Lying as the town did at the nucleus of roads which diverged to Tȳ′re, to Dă-măs′-cŭs, to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and to Sĕp-phō′-rĭs, it was a busy center of merchandise, and therefore a natural place for the collection of tribute and taxes. These imports were to the Jews pre-eminently distasteful. The mere fact of having to pay them wounded their tenderest sensibilities. They were not only a badge of servitude; they were not only a daily and terrible witness that God seemed to have forsaken His land, and that all the splendid Messianic hopes and promises of their earlier history were merged in the disastrous twilight of subjugation to a foreign rule which was cruelly and contemptuously enforced; but, more than this, the mere payment of such imposts wore almost the appearance of apostasy to the sensitive and scrupulous mind of a genuine Jew. It seemed to be a violation of the first principles of the Theocracy, such as could only be excused as the result of absolute compulsion. We cannot, therefore, wonder that the officers who gathered these taxes were regarded with profound dislike. It must be remembered that those with whom the provincials came in contact were not the Roman knights—the real *publicani*, who farmed the taxes—but were the merest subordinates, often chosen from the dregs of the people, and so notorious as a class for their malpractices that they were regarded almost with horror, and were always included in the same category with harlots and sinners. When an occupation is thus despised and detested, it is clear that its members are apt to sink to the level at which they are placed by the popular odium. And if a Jew could scarcely persuade himself that it was right to *pay* taxes, how much more heinous a crime must it have

been in his eyes to become the questionably-honest instrument for *collecting* them? If a publican was hated, how still more intense must have been the disgust entertained against a publican who was also a Jew?

JESUS CALLING MATTHEW.—By Alexander Bida.

A very accurate view of Oriental street architecture. Matthew steps down from the office of the tax-gatherer, his whole attitude expressive of unquestioning deference to a Higher Power.

But He who came to seek and save the lost—He who could evoke Christian holiness out of the midst of heathen corruption — could make, even out of a Jewish publican, the Apostle and the first Evangelist of a new and living Faith. His choice of apostles was dictated by a spirit far different from that of calculating policy or conventional prudence. He rejected the dignified scribe (Matt. viii. 19); He chose the despised and hated tax-gatherer. It was the glorious unworldliness of a Divine insight and a perfect charity, and Saint Măth′-ew more than justified it by turning his knowledge of writing to a sacred use, and becoming the earliest biographer of his Sā′-vioŭr and his Lord.

CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD.—Painted by H. Lejeune.

BEAUTIFUL STORY EIGHTEEN

STORY OF THE TWELVE, AND THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

A NIGHT OF PRAYER—SELECTION OF THE TWELVE—CONJECTURES RESPECTING THEM—JAMES AND JOHN—PETER—KURN HATTIN—CONTRAST WITH MOSES ON SINAI—BEATITUDES—SKETCH OF THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT—"NOT AS THE SCRIBES"—AUTHORITY—CHRIST AND OTHER MASTERS—PERFECTION—BEAUTY AND SIMPLICITY.

AFTER one of His days of loving and ceaseless toil, Jē′-sŭs, as was His wont, found rest and peace in prayer. "He went out into a mountain"—or, as it should rather be rendered, into *the* mountain—"to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God." There is something affecting beyond measure in the thought of these lonely hours; the absolute silence and stillness, broken by no sounds of human life, but only by the hooting of the night-jar or the howl of the jackal; the stars of an Eastern heaven raining their large luster out of the unfathomable depth; the figure of

the Man of Sorrows kneeling upon the dewy grass, and gaining strength for His labors from the purer air, the more open heaven, of that intense and silent communing with His Father and His God.

The scene of this lonely vigil, and of the Sermon on the Mount, was in all probability the singular elevation known at this day as the Kûrn Hattîn, or "Horns of Hattîn." It is a hill with a summit which closely resembles an Oriental saddle with its two high peaks. On the west it rises very little above the level of a broad and undulating plain; on the east it sinks precipitately towards a plateau, on which lies, immediately beneath the cliffs, the village of Hattîn; and from this plateau the traveler descends through a wild and tropic gorge to the shining levels of the Lake of Găl'-ĭ-lee. It is the only conspicuous hill on the western side of the lake, and it is singularly adapted by its conformation, both to form a place for short retirement and a rendezvous for gathering multitudes. Hitherward, in all probability, our Lord wandered in the evening between the rugged and brigand-haunted crags which form the sides of the Vale of Doves, stopping, perhaps, at times to drink the clear water of the little stream, to gather the pleasant apples of the *nubk*, and to watch the eagles swooping down on some near point of rock. And hither, in the morning, less

JESUS IN PRAYER.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

heedful than their Divine Master of the manifold beauties of the scene, the crowd followed Him—loth even for a time to lose His inspiring presence, eager to listen to the gracious words that proceeded out of His mouth.

It was at dawn of day, and before the crowd had assembled, that our Lord summoned into His presence the disciples who had gradually gathered around Him. Hitherto the relation which bound them to His person seems to have been loose and partial; and it is doubtful whether they at all realized its full significance. But now the hour was come, and out of the wider band of general followers He made the final and special choice of His twelve Apostles. Their number was insignificant compared to the pompous retinue of hundreds who called themselves followers of a Hĭl′-lĭl or a Gămā′-lĭ-ĕl, and their position in life was humble and obscure. Sī′-mon and An′-drew the sons of Jō′-năs, Jāmes and Jŏhn the sons of Zabdĭa, and Phĭl′-ĭp, were of the little village of Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä. If Măth′-ew be the same as Levi, he was a son of Al-phæ′-ŭs, and therefore a brother of Jāmes the

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

Less and of Jûde, the brother of Jāmes, who is generally regarded as identical with Lĕb-bæ′-ŭs and Thăd-dæ′-ŭs. They belonged in all probability to Cā′-nă or Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, and if there were any ground for believing the tradition which says that Mâr′-y, the wife of Al-phæ′-ŭs or Clō′-păs, was the younger sister of the Vĭr′-gĭn, then we should have to consider these two brothers as first-cousins of our Lord. Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl or Bär-thŏl′-ŏ-mew was of Cā′-nă in Găl′-ĭ-lee. Thŏm′-ăs and Sī′-mon Zelotes were also Galilæans. Jû′-dăs Is-căr′-i-ot was the son of a Sī′-mon Is-căr′-i-ot, but whether this Sī′-mon is identical with the Zealot cannot be determined.

Of these, "the glorious company of the Apostles," three, Jāmes the Less, Jûde [the brother] of Jāmes, and Sī′-mon Zelotes, are almost totally unknown. The very personality of Jāmes and Jûde is involved in numerous and difficult problems, caused by the extreme frequency of those names among the Jews. Whether they are the authors of the two Catholic Epistles is a question which, perhaps, will never be determined. Nor is anything of individual interest recorded about them in the Gospels, if we except the single question of "Jû′-dās, not Is-căr′-i-ot," which is mentioned by Saint Jŏhn. Sī′-mon is only known by his surnames of Zelotes, "the Zealot," or "the Canaanite"—names which are identical in meaning, and which mark him out as having once belonged to the wild and furious followers of Jû′-dăs of Gĭs′-că-lä. The Greek names of Phĭl′-ĭp and An′-drew, together with the fact that it was to Phĭl′-ĭp that the Greeks applied who wished for an interview with our Lord, and his reference of the request to An′-drew, may possibly point to some connection on their part with the Hellenists; but, besides their first call, almost nothing is recorded about them; and the same remark applies to Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl and to Măth′-ew. Of Thŏm′-ăs, called also Didymus, or "the Twin," which is only a Greek version of his Hebrew name, we catch several interesting glimpses, which show a well-marked character, naïve and simple, but at the same time ardent and generous; ready to die, yet slow to believe. Of Jû′-dăs, the man of Kĕr′-ĭ-ōth, perhaps the only Jew in the Apostolic band, we shall have sad occasion to speak hereafter; and throughout the Gospels he is often branded by the fatal epitaph, so terrible in its very simplicity, "Jû′-dăs Is-căr′-i-ot, who also betrayed Him."

Jāmes, Jŏhn and Pē′-tĕr belonged to the innermost circle of our Lord's associates and friends. They alone were admitted into His

presence when He raised the daughter of Jā-ī′-rŭs, and at His transfiguration, and during His agony in the garden. Of Jāmes we know nothing further except that to him was granted the high honor of being the first martyr in the Apostolic band. He and his brother Jŏhn seem, although they were fishermen, to have been in easier circumstances than their associates. Zĕb′-ĕ-dee, their father, not only had his own boat, but also his own hired servants; and Jŏhn mentions incidentally in his Gospel that he "was known to the high priest." We have already noticed the not improbable conjecture that he resided much at Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm, and there managed the importing of the fish which were sent thither from the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee. We should thus be able to account for his more intimate knowledge of those many incidents of our Lord's ministry in Ju-dæ′-ă which have been entirely omitted by the other Evangelists.

JESUS HEALING THE SICK.—By H. Hofmann.

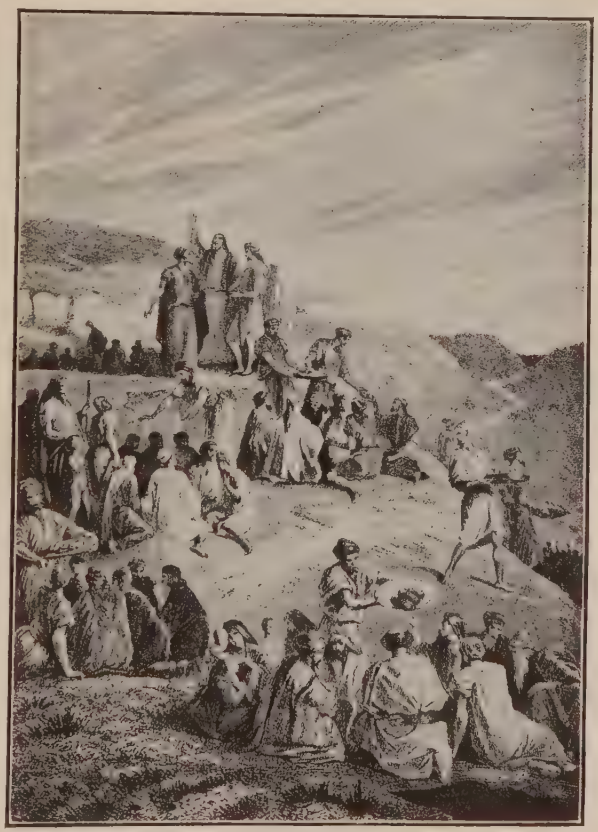
Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. Luke IV, 40.

Saint Jŏhn and Saint Pē′-tĕr—the one the symbol of the contemplative, the other of the practical life—are undoubtedly the grandest and

the most attractive figures in that Apostolic band. The character of Saint Jŏhn has been often mistaken. Filled as he was with the most divine tenderness—realizing as he did to a greater extent than any of the Apostles the full depth and significance of our Lord's new commandment—rich as his Epistles and his Gospel are with a meditative and absorbing reverence—dear as he has ever been in consequence to the heart of the mystic and the saint—yet he was something indefinitely far removed from that effeminate pietist which has furnished the usual type under which he has been represented. The name Bō′-ăn-ĕr-gēs, or "Sons of Thunder," which he shared with his brother Jāmes, their joint petition for precedence in the kingdom of God, their passionate request to call down fire from heaven on the offending village of the Să-măr′-ĭ-tănş, the burning energy of the *patois* in which the Apocalypse is written, the impetuous horror with which, according to tradition, Saint Jŏhn recoiled from the presence of the heretic Cĕ-rĭn′-thŭs, all show that in him was the spirit of the eagle, which, rather than the dove, has been his immemorial symbol. And since zeal and enthusiasm, dead as they are, and scorned in these days by an effete and comfortable religionism, yet have ever been indispensable instruments in spreading the Kingdom of Heaven, doubtless it was the existence of these elements in his character, side by side with tenderness and devotion, which endeared him so greatly to his Master, and made him the "disciple whom Jē′-sŭs loved." The wonderful depth and power of his imagination, the rare combination of contemplativeness and passion, of strength and sweetness, in the same soul—the perfect faith which inspired his devotion, and the perfect love which precluded fear—these were the gifts and graces which rendered him worthy of leaning his young head on the bosom of his Lord.

Nor is his friend Saint Pē′-tĕr a less interesting study. We shall have many opportunities of observing the generous, impetuous, wavering, noble, timid, impulses of his thoroughly human, but most lovable disposition. Let the brief but vivid summary of another now suffice. "It would be hard to tell," says Dr. Hamilton, "whether most of his fervor flowed through the outlet of adoration or activity. His full heart put force and promptitude into every movement. Is his Master encompassed by fierce ruffians?—Pē′-tĕr's ardor flashes in his ready sword, and converts the Galilæan boatman into the soldier instantaneously. Is there a rumor of a resurrection from Jō′-sĕph's tomb?—Jŏhn's nimbler foot distances his older friend; but Pē′-tĕr's eagerness outruns the serene

love of Jŏhn, and past the gazing disciple he rushes breathless into the vacant sepulcher. Is the risen Sā′-vioŭr on the strand?—his comrades secure the net, and turn the vessel's head for shore; but Pē′-tĕr plunges over the vessel's side, and struggling through the waves, in his dripping coat falls down at his Master's feet. Does Jē′-sŭs say, 'Bring of the fish ye have caught?'—ere any one could anticipate the word, Pē′-tĕr's brawny arm is lugging the weltering net with its glittering spoil ashore, and every eager movement unwittingly is answering beforehand the question of his Lord, 'Sī′-mon, lovest thou Me?' And that fervor is the best, which, like Pē′-tĕr's, and as occasion requires, can ascend in ecstatic ascriptions of adoration and praise, or follow Chrīst to prison and to death; which can concentrate itself on feats of heroic devotion, or distribute itself in the affectionate assiduities of a miscellaneous industry."



THE MIRACLE OF THE LOAVES.—By Alexandre Bida.

Gives an idea of the manner in which the hungry multitude sat down, "by fifties" on the hillside, and had their wants supplied by the wonder-working Preacher.

Such were the chief of the Apostles whom the Lord united into one

band as He sat on the green summit of Kûrn Hattîn. We may suppose that on one of those two peaks He had passed the night in prayer, and had there been joined by His disciples at the early dawn. By what external symbol, if by any, our Lord ratified this first great ordination to the Apostolate we do not know; but undoubtedly the present choice was regarded as formal and as final. Henceforth there was to be no return to the fisher's boat or to the publican's booth as a source of sustenance; but the disciples were to share the wandering missions, and evangelic labors, the scant meal and uncertain home, which marked even the happiest period of the ministry of their Lord. They were to be weary with Him under the burning noonday, and to sleep, as He did, under the starry sky.

And while the choice was being made, a vast promiscuous multitude had begun to gather. Not only from the densely-populated shores of the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee, but even from Ju-dæ′-ă and Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm—nay, even from the distant sea-coasts of Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn—they had crowded to touch His person and hear His words. From the peak He descended to the flat summit of the hill, and first of all occupied Himself with the physical wants of those anxious hearers, healing their diseases, and dispossessing the unclean spirits of the souls which they had seized. And then, when the multitude were seated in calm and serious attention on the grassy sides of that lovely natural amphitheater, He raised His eyes, which had, perhaps, been bent downwards for a few moments of inward prayer, and opening His mouth, delivered primarily to His disciples, but intending through them to address the multitude, that memorable discourse which will be known forever as "the Sermon on the Mount."

The most careless reader has probably been struck with the contrast between the delivery of this sermon and the delivery of the Law of Sī′-nai. We think of that as a "fiery law," whose promulgation is surrounded by the imagery of thunders, and lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet sounding long and waxing louder and louder. We think of this as flowing forth in divinest music amid all the calm and loveliness of the clear and quiet dawn. That came dreadfully to the startled conscience from an Unseen Presence shrouded by wreathing clouds, and destroying fire, and eddying smoke; this was uttered by a sweet human voice that moved the heart most gently in words of peace. That was delivered on the desolate and storm-rent hill which seems with its red granite

crags to threaten the scorching wilderness; this on the flowery grass of the green hillside which slopes down to the silver lake. That shook the heart with terror and agitation; this soothed it with peace and love. And yet the New Commandments of the Mount of Beatitudes were not meant to abrogate, but rather to complete, the Law which was spoken from Sī′-nai to them of old. That Law was founded on the eternal distinctions of right and wrong—distinctions strong and irremovable as the granite bases of the world. Easier it would be to sweep away the heaven and the earth, than to destroy the least letter, one *yod*—or the least point of a letter, one projecting horn—of that code which contains the very principles of all moral life. Jē′-sŭs warned them that He came, not to abolish that Law, but to obey and to fulfill; while at the same time He taught that this obedience had nothing to do with the Levitical scrupulosity of a superstitious adherence to the letter, but was rather a surrender of the heart and will to the innermost meaning and spirit which the commands involved. He fulfilled that olden Law by perfectly keeping it, and by imparting a power to

JESUS HEALING A CHILD.—Painted by Gabriel Max.

keep it to all who believe in Him, even though He made its cogency so far more universal and profound.

The sermon began with the word "blessed," and with an octave of beatitudes. But it was a *new* revelation of beatitude. The people were expecting a Měs-sī′-ăh who should break the yoke off their necks—a king clothed in earthly splendor, and manifested in the pomp of victory and vengeance. Their minds were haunted with legendary prophecies, as to how He should stand on the shore at Joppa, and bid the sea pour out its pearls and treasure at His feet; how He should clothe them with jewels and scarlet, and feed them with even a sweeter manna than the wilderness had known. But Chrīst reveals to them another King, another happiness—the riches of poverty, the royalty of meekness, the high beatitude of sorrow and persecution. And this new Law, which should not only command but also aid, was to be set forth in beneficent manifestation—at once as salt to preserve the world from corruption, and as a light to guide it in the darkness. And then follows a comparison of the new Law of mercy with the old Law of threatening; the old was transitory, this permanent; the old was a type and shadow, the new a fulfillment and completion; the old demanded obedience in outward action, the new was to permeate the thoughts; the old contained the rule of conduct, the new the secret of obedience. The command, "Thou shalt not murder," was henceforth extended to angry words and feelings of hatred. The germ of adultery was shown to be involved in a lascivious look. The prohibition of perjury was extended to every vain and unnecessary oath. The law of equivalent revenge was superseded by a law of absolute self-abnegation. The love due to our neighbor was extended also to our enemy. Henceforth the children of the kingdom were to aim at nothing less than this—namely, to be *perfect,* as their Father in heaven is perfect.

And the new life which was to issue from this new Law was to be contrasted in all respects with that routine of exaggerated scruples and Pharisaic formalism which had hitherto been regarded as the highest type of religious conversation. Alms were to be given, not with noisy ostentation, but in modest secrecy. Prayers were to be uttered, not with hypocritic publicity, but in holy solitude. Fasting was to be exercised, not as a belauded virtue, but as a private self-denial. And all these acts of devotion were to be offered with sole reference to the love of God, in a simplicity which sought no earthly reward, but which

stored up for itself a heavenly and incorruptible treasure. And the service to be sincere must be entire and undistracted. The cares and the anxieties of life were not to divert its earnestness or to trouble its repose. The God to whom it was directed was a Father also, and He whoever feeds the fowls of the air, which neither sow nor reap, and clothes in their more than regal loveliness the flowers of the field, would not fail to clothe and feed, and that without any need for their own toilsome anxiety, the children who seek His righteousness as their first desire.

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.
—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. XIX. 14.

And what should be the basis of such service? The self-examination which issues in a gentleness which will not condemn, in a charity that cannot believe, in an ignorance that will not know, the sins of others; the reserve which will not waste or degrade things holy; the faith which seeks for strength from above, and knows that, seeking rightly, it shall obtain: the self-denial which, in the desire to increase God's glory

and man's happiness, sees the sole guide of its actions towards all the world.

The gate was strait, the path narrow, but it led to life; by the lives and actions of those who professed to live by it, and point it out, they were to judge whether their doctrine was true or false; without this neither words of orthodoxy would avail, nor works of power.

Lastly, He warned them that he who heard these sayings and did them was like a wise man who built a house with foundations dug deeply into the living rock, whose house, because it was founded upon a rock, stood unshaken amid the vehement beating of storm and surge: but he who heard and did them not was likened "unto a foolish man that built his house upon the sand; and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it."

Such in barest and most colorless outline are the topics of that mighty sermon; nor is it marvelous that they who heard it "were astonished at the doctrine." Their main astonishment was that He taught "as one having authority, and not as the Scribes." The teaching of their Scribes was narrow, dogmatical, material; it was cold in manner, frivolous in matter, second-hand, and iterative in its very essence; with no freshness in it, no force, no fire; servile to all authority, opposed to all independence; at once erudite and foolish, at once contemptuous and mean; never passing a hair's breadth beyond the carefully-watched boundary line of commentary and precedent; full of balanced inference, and orthodox hesitancy, and impossible literalism; intricate with legal pettiness and labyrinthine system; elevating mere memory above genius, and repetition above originality; concerned only about Priests and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, in temple and synagogue, or school, or Sanhedrin, and mostly occupied with things infinitely little. It was not indeed wholly devoid of moral significance, nor is it impossible to find here and there, among the *débris* of it, a noble thought; but it was occupied a thousand-fold more with Levitical minutiæ about mint, and anise, and cummin, and the length of fringes, and the breadth of phylacteries, and the washing of cups and platters, and the particular quarter of a second when new moons and Sabbath days began. But this teaching of Jē′-sŭs was wholly different in its character, and as much grander as the temple of the morning sky under which it was uttered was grander than stifling synagogue or crowded school. It was preached, as each occasion rose,

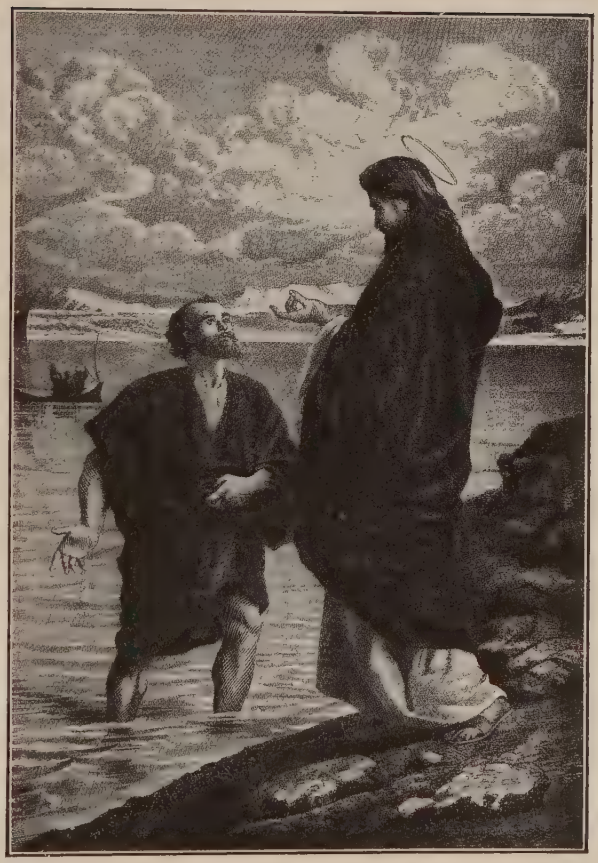
on the hillside, or by the lake, or on the roads, or in the house of the Phăr′-ĭ-see, or at the banquet of the publican; nor was it any sweeter or loftier when it was addressed in the Royal Portico to the Masters of Is′-rā-ĕl than when its only hearers were the ignorant people whom the haughty Phăr′-ĭ-sees held to be accursed. And there was no reserve in its administration. It flowed forth as sweetly and as lavishly to single listeners as to enraptured crowds; and some of its very richest revelations were vouchsafed, neither to rulers nor to multitudes, but to the persecuted outcast of the Jewish synagogue, to the timid inquirer in the lonely midnight, and the frail woman by the noonday well. And it dealt, not with scrupulous tithes and ceremonial cleansings, but with the human soul, and human destiny, and human life—with Hope and Charity, and Faith. There were no definitions in it, or explanations, or "scholastic systems," or philosophic theorizing, or implicated mazes of difficult and dubious discussion, but a swift intuitive insight into the very depths of the human heart—even a supreme and daring paradox that, without being fenced round with exceptions or limitations, appealed to the conscience with its irresistible simplicity, and with an absolute mastery stirred and dominated over the heart. Springing from the depths of holy emotions, it thrilled the being of every listener as with electric flame. In a word, its authority was the authority of the Divine Incarnate; it was a Voice of God, speaking in the utterance of man; its austere purity was yet pervaded with tenderest sympathy, and its awful severity with an unutterable love. It is, to borrow the image of the wisest of the Latin Fathers, a great sea whose smiling surface breaks into refreshing ripples at the feet of our little ones, but into whose unfathomable depths the wisest may gaze with the shudder of amazement and the thrill of love.

And we, who can compare Chrīst's teaching—the teaching of One whom some would represent to have been no more than the Carpenter of Năz′-ă-rĕth—with all that the world has of best and greatest in Philosophy and Eloquence and Song, must not we too add, with yet deeper emphasis, that, teaching as one having authority, He spake as never man spake? Other teachers have by God's grace uttered words of wisdom, but to which of them has it been granted to regenerate mankind? What would the world be now if it had nothing better than the dry aphorisms and cautious hesitations of Confucius, or the dubious principles and dangerous concessions of Plā′-tō? Would humanity have made the vast

moral advance which it *has* made, if no great Prophet from on High had furnished it with anything better than Săk-yă-mōū′-nĭ's dreary hope of a *nirvâna,* to be won by unnatural asceticism, or than Ma-hom′-ĕt's cynical sanction of polygamy and despotism? Christianity may have degenerated in many respects from its old and great ideal; it may have lost something of its virgin purity—the struggling and divided Church of to-day may have waned, during these long centuries, from the splendor of the New Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm descending out of heaven from God; but is Christendom no better than what Greece became, and what Turkey and Arabia and China are? Does Christianity wither the nations which have accepted it with the atrophy of Buddhism, or the blight of Islam? Even as a moral system—though it is infinitely more than a moral system—we do not concede that Christianity is unoriginal; and we besides maintain that no faith has ever been able like it to sway the affections and hearts of men. Other religions are demonstrably defective and erroneous; ours has never been proved to be otherwise than perfect and entire; other systems were esoteric and exclusive, ours simple and universal; others temporary and for the few, ours eternal and for the race. K'ŭng Fōō′-tzē, Săk-yă-mōū′-nĭ, Ma-hom′-ĕt, could not even conceive the ideal of a society without falling into miserable error; Chrīst established the reality of an eternal and glorious kingdom—whose theory for all, whose history in the world, prove it to be indeed what it was from the first proclaimed to be—the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of God.

And yet how exquisitely and freshly simple is the actual language of Chrīst compared with all other teaching that has ever gained the ear of the world! There is no science in it, no art, no pomp of demonstration, no carefulness of toil, no trick of rhetoricians, no wisdom of the schools. Straight as an arrow to the mark His precepts pierce to the very depths of the soul and spirit. All is short, clear, precise, full of holiness, full of the common images of daily life. There is scarcely a scene or object familiar to the Găl′-ĭ-lee of that day, which Jē′-sŭs did not use as a moral illustration of some glorious promise or moral law. He spoke of green fields, and springing flowers, and the budding of the vernal trees; of the red or lowering sky; of sunrise and sunset; of wind and rain; of night and storm; of clouds and lightning; of stream and river; of stars and lamps; of honey and salt; of quivering bulrushes and burning weeds; of rent garments and bursting wine skins; of eggs and serpents; of pearls

and pieces of money; of nets and fish. Wine and wheat, corn and oil, stewards and gardeners, laborers and employers, kings and shepherds, travelers and fathers of families, courtiers in soft clothing and brides in nuptial robes — all these are found in His discourses. He knew all life, and had gazed on it with a kindly as well as a kingly glance. He could sympathize with its joys no less than He could heal its sorrows, and the eyes that were so often suffused with tears as they saw the sufferings of earth's mourners beside the bed of death, had shone also with a kindlier glow as they watched the games of earth's happy little ones in the green fields and busy streets.



PETER LEAPS FROM THE BOAT TO MEET JESUS. —By Alexandre Bida.

In the gray of the morning a voice from the shore directs them where successfully to cast the net; and Peter plunges into the sea to go to Jesus.

THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS.—Painted by Rubens.

Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. John XIX. 38.

JESUS DISCOURSING ON THE LAST JUDGMENT.—By Alexandre Bida.

An interesting and valuable view of the consecrated mountain and the sacred city.

BEAUTIFUL STORY NINETEEN

STORY OF FURTHER MIRACLES

A MAN FULL OF LEPROSY—VIOLATION OF THE LETTER—WHY WAS PUBLICITY FORBIDDEN?—DEPUTATION OF BATLANIM—MESSAGE OF THE CENTURION—PRESSURE OF THE MINISTRY—THE INTERFERING KINSMEN.

THE Inauguration of the Great Doctrine was immediately followed and ratified by mighty signs. Jē′-sŭs went, says one of the Fathers, from teaching to miracle. Having taught as one who had authority, He proceeded to confirm that authority by accordant deeds.

It might have been thought that after a night of ceaseless prayer under the open sky, followed at early dawn by the choice of Twelve

Apostles, and by a long address to them and to a vast promiscuous multitude, our Lord would have retired to the repose which such incessant activity required. Such, however, was very far from being the case, and the next few days, if we rightly grasp the sequence of events, were days of continuous and unwearying toil.

When the Sermon was over, the immense throng dispersed in various directions, and those whose homes lay in the plain of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth would doubtless follow Jē′-sŭs through the village of Hăt-tĭn, and across the narrow plateau, and then, after descending the ravine, would leave Măg′-dă-lă on the right, and pass through Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm.

As He descended the mountain, and was just entering one of the little towns, probably a short distance in advance of the multitude, who from natural respect would be likely to leave Him undisturbed after His labors, a pitiable spectacle met His eyes. Suddenly, with agonies of entreaty, falling first on his knees, then, in the anguish of his heart and the intensity of his supplication, prostrating himself upon his face, there appeared before Him, with bare head, and rent garments, and covered lip, a leper—"full of leprosy"—smitten with the worst and foulest form of that loathsome and terrible disease. It must, indeed, have required on the part of the poor wretch a stupendous faith to believe that the young Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth was One who could heal a disease of which the worst misery was the belief that, when once thoroughly seated in the blood, it was ineradicable and progressive. And yet the concentrated hope of a life broke out in the man's impassioned prayer, "Lord, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean." Prompt as an echo came the answer to his faith, "I will: be thou clean." All Chrīst's miracles are revelations also. Sometimes, when the circumstances of the case required it, He delayed His answer to a sufferer's prayer. But we are never told that there was a moment's pause when a *leper* cried to him. Leprosy was an acknowledged type of sin, and Chrīst would teach us that the heartfelt prayer of the sinner to be purged and cleansed is always met by instantaneous acceptance. When David, the type of all true penitents, cried with intense contrition, "I have sinned against the Lord," Nathan could instantly convey to him God's gracious message, "The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die."

Instantly stretching forth His hand, our Lord touched the leper, and he was cleansed.

It was a glorious violation of the *letter* of the Law, which attached ceremonial pollution to a leper's touch; but it was at the same time a glorious illustration of the *spirit* of the Law, which was that mercy is better than sacrifice. The hand of Jē'-sŭs was not polluted by touching the leper's body, but the leper's whole body was cleansed by the touch of that holy hand. It was even thus that He touched our sinful human nature, and yet remained without spot of sin.

JESUS HEALING THE LEPER.—By Alexandre Bida.

The face of Jesus is expressive of manly benignity as he lays his hand gently on the leper's brow and speaks the life giving word.

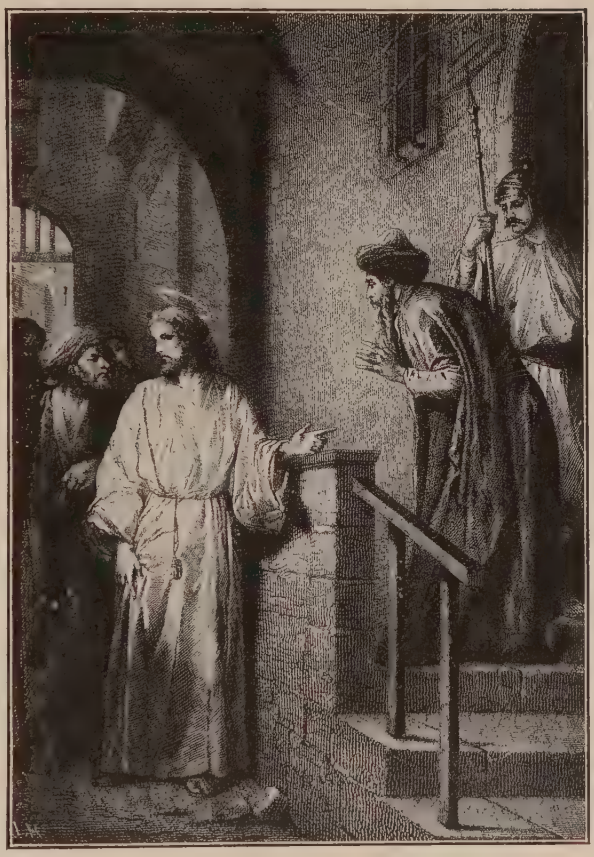
It was in the depth and spontaneity of His human emotion that our Lord had touched the leper into health. But it was His present desire to fulfill the Mosaic Law by perfect obedience; and both in proof of the miracle, and out of consideration to the sufferer, and in conformity with the Levitical ordinance, He bade the leper go and show himself to the priest, make the customary offerings, and obtain the legal certificate that he was clean. He accompanied the direction with a strict and even stern injunction to say not one word of it to anyone. It

appears from this that the suddenness with which the miracle had been accomplished had kept it secret from all, except perhaps a few of our Lord's immediate followers, although it had been wrought in open day, and in the immediate neighborhood of a city, and at no great distance from the following multitudes. But why did our Lord on this, and many other occasions, enjoin on the recipient of the miracles a secrecy which they so rarely observed? The full reason perhaps we shall never know, but that it had reference to circumstances of time and place, and the mental condition of those in whose favor the deeds were wrought, is clear from the fact that on one occasion at least, where the conditions were different, He even enjoined a publication of the mercy vouchsafed. Was it, as Saint Chrys-ŏs′-tŏm conjectures, to repress a spirit of boastfulness, and teach men not to talk away the deep inward sense of God's great gifts? or was it to avoid an over-excitement and tumult in the already astonished multitudes of Găl′-ĭ-lee? or was it that He might be regarded by them in His true light—not as a mighty Wonder-worker, not as a universal Hakîm, but as a Sā′-vioŭr by Revelation and by Hope?

Whatever may have been the general reasons, it appears that in this case there must have been some reason of special importance. Saint Märk, reflecting for us the intense and vivid impressions of Saint Pē′-tĕr, shows us, in his terse but most graphic narrative, that the man's dismissal was accompanied on our Sā′-vioŭr's part with some overpowering emotion. Not only is the word, "He straitly charged him," (Märk i. 43), a word implying an extreme earnestness and even vehemence of look and gesture, but the word for "forthwith sent him away," is literally He "pushed" or "drove him forth." What was the cause for this severely inculcated order, for this instantaneous dismissal? Perhaps it was the fact that by touching the leper—though the touch was healing—He would, in the eyes of an unreasoning and unspiritual orthodoxy, be regarded as ceremonially unclean. And that this actually did occur may be assumed from the expressly mentioned fact that, in consequence of the manner in which this incident was blazoned abroad by the cleansed sufferer, "He could not openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places." Saint Lûke mentions a similar circumstance, though without giving any special reason for it, and adds that Jē′-sŭs spent the time in prayer. If, however, the dissemination of the leper's story involved the necessity for a short period of seclusion, it is

clear that the multitude paid but little regard to this Levitical uncleanness, for even in the lonely spot to which Jē′-sŭs had retired they thronged to Him from every quarter.

Whether the healing of the centurion's servant took place before or after this retirement is uncertain; but from the fact that both Saint Măth′-ew and Saint Lûke place it in close connection with the Sermon on the Mount, we may suppose that the thronging of the multitudes to seek Him, even in desert places, may have shown Him that it would not be possible for Him to satisfy the scruples of the Legalists by this temporary retirement from human intercourse.



HEALING THE CENTURION'S SERVANT.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The action of Jesus, the expressive humility of the centurion, and the nonchalant military pose of the Roman sentinel are finely contrasted.

Our Lord had barely reached the town of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, where He had fixed His temporary home, when He was met by a deputation of Jewish elders—probably the *batlanîm* of the chief synagogue—to intercede with Him on behalf of a centurion, whose faithful and beloved slave lay in the agony and peril of a paralytic seizure. It might have seemed strange that Jewish elders should take this amount of interest

in one who, whether a Roman or not, was certainly a heathen, and may not even have been a "proselyte of the gate." They explained, however, that not only did he love their nation—a thing most rare in a Gentile, for, generally speaking, the Jews were regarded with singular detestation—but had even, at his own expense, built them a synagogue, which, although there must have been several in Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, was sufficiently beautiful and conspicuous to be called "*the* synagogue." The mere fact of their appealing to Jē′-sŭs shows that this event belongs to an early period of His ministry, when myriads looked to Him with astonishment and hope, and before the deadly exasperation of after days had begun. Chrīst immediately granted their request. "I will go," He said, "and heal him." But on the way they met other messengers from the humble and devout centurion, entreating Him not to enter the unworthy roof of a Gentile, but to heal the suffering slave (as He had healed the son of a courtier) by a mere word of power. As the centurion, though in a subordinate office, yet had ministers ever ready to do his bidding, so could not Chrīst bid viewless messengers to perform His will, without undergoing this personal labor? The Lord was struck by so remarkable a faith, greater than any which He had met with even in Is′-rā-ĕl. He had found in the oleaster what He had not found in the olive; and He drew from this circumstance the lesson, which fell with such a chilling and unwelcome sound on Jewish ears, that when many of the natural children of the kingdom should be cast into outer darkness, many should come from the East and the West, and sit down with A′-bră-hăm and Isaac and Jā′-cob in the kingdom of heaven. But the centurion's messengers found on their return that the healing word had been effectual, and that the cherished slave had been restored to health.

It is not strange that, after days as marvelous as these, it was impossible for Jē′-sŭs to find due repose. From early dawn on the mountain top to late evening in whatever house He had selected for His nightly rest, the multitudes came crowding about Him, not respecting His privacy, not allowing for His weariness, eager to see Him, eager to share His miracles, eager to listen to His words. There was no time even to eat bread. Such a life is not only to the last degree trying and fatiguing, but to a refined and high-strung nature, rejoicing in noble solitude, finding its purest and most perfect happiness in lonely prayer, this incessant publicity, this apparently illimitable toil becomes simply

maddening, unless the spirit be sustained by boundless sympathy and love. But the heart of the Sā′-vioŭr *was* so sustained. It is probably to this period that the remarkable anecdote belongs which is preserved for us by Saint Märk alone. The kinsmen and immediate family of Chrīst, hearing of all that He was doing, came from their home—perhaps at Cā′-nă, perhaps at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm—to get possession of His person, to put Him under constraint. Their informants had mistaken the exaltation visible in all His words and actions—the intense glow of compassion—the burning flame of love; they looked upon it as over-excitement, exaggerated sensibility, the very delirium of beneficence and zeal. To the world there has ever been a tendency to confuse the fervor of enthusiasm with the eccentricity of a disordered genius. "Paul, thou art mad," was the only comment which the Apostle's passion of exalted eloquence produced on the cynical and *blasé* intellect of the Roman Procurator. "He hath a devil," was the inference suggested to many dull and worldly hearers after some of the tenderest and divinest sayings of our Lord. "Brother Martin has a fine genius," was the sneering allusion of Pope Leo X. to Lū′-thēr. "What crack-brained fanatics," observed the fine gentlemen of the eighteenth century when they spoke of Wesley and Whitefield. Similar, though not so coarse, was the thought which filled the mind of Chrīst's wondering relatives, when they heard of this sudden and amazing activity, after the calm seclusion of thirty unknown and unnoticed years. As yet they were out of sympathy with Him; they knew Him not, did not fully believe in Him; they said, "He is beside Himself." It was needful that they should be henceforth taught by several decisive proofs that He was not of them; that this was no longer the Carpenter, the brother of Jāmes and Jō′-sĕs and Jû′-dăs and Sī′-mon, but the Son of God, the Sā′-vioŭr of the world.

JESUS ENTERING JERUSALEM.—Painted by Gustave Dore.

And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way, and cried Hozanna! Mark XI, 8-9.

JESUS AT THE HOUSE OF SIMON.—Painted by Paul Veronese.

And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house and sat down to meat. Luke VII, 36.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY

STORY OF JESUS AT NAIN

NAIN—A FUNERAL—THE WIDOW'S SON RAISED—MESSAGE FROM JOHN THE BAPTIST—OVERCLOUDING OF HIS FAITH—HOW ACCOUNTED FOR—MACHÆRUS—GOD'S TRAIL OF HIS SERVANTS—ANSWER OF JESUS—SPLENDID EULOGY OF JOHN—"THE LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN."

IF the common reading in the text of Saint Lûke (vii. 11) be right, it was on the very day after these events that our Lord took His way from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm to Nā′-ĭn. Possibly—for, in the dim uncertainties of the chronological sequence, much scope must be left to pure conjecture—the incident of His having touched the leper may have tended to hasten His temporary departure from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm by the comments which the act involved.

Nā′-ĭn—now a squalid and miserable village—is about twenty-five miles from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, and lies on the northwest slope of Jē′-bĕl-ĕl-

Du′-hy, or Little Hĕr′-mon. The name (which it still retains) means "fair," and its situation near En′-dôr—nestling picturesquely on the hillslopes of the graceful mountain, and full in view of Tā′-bōr and the heights of Ză-bū′-lon—justifies the flattering title. Starting, as Orientals always do, early in the cool morning hours, Jē′-sŭs, in all probability, sailed to the southern end of the lake, and then passed down the Jôr′-dăn valley, to the spot where the wadies of the Es-dræ′-lŏn slope down to it; from which point, leaving Mount Tā′-bōr on the right hand, and En′-dôr on the left, He might easily have arrived at the little village soon after noon.

At this bright and welcome period of His ministry, He was usually accompanied, not only by His disciples, but also by rejoicing and adoring crowds. And as this glad procession, so full of their high hopes and too-often-erring beliefs about the coming King was climbing the narrow and rocky ascent which leads to the gate of Nā′-ĭn, they were met by another and a sad procession issuing through it to bury a dead youth outside the walls. There was a pathos deeper than ordinary in the spectacle, and therefore probably, in that emotional race, a wail wilder and sincerer than the ordinary lamentation. For this boy was —in language which is all the more deeply moving from its absolute simplicity, and which to Jewish ears would have involved a sense of anguish yet deeper than to ours—"the only son of his mother, and she a widow." The sight of this terrible sorrow appealed irresistibly to the Sā′-vioŭr's loving and gentle heart. Pausing only to say to the mother, "Weep not," He approached, and—heedless once more of purely ceremonial observances—touched the bier, or rather the open coffin in which the dead youth lay. It must have been a moment of intense and breathless expectation. Unbidden, but filled with undefinable awe, the bearers of the bier stood still. And then through the hearts of the stricken mourners, and through the hearts of the silent multitude, there thrilled the calm utterance, "Young man, arise!" Would that dread monosyllable thrill also through the unknown mysterious solitudes of death? Would it thrill through the impenetrable darkness of the more-than-midnight which has ever concealed from human vision the world beyond the grave? It did. The dead got up, and began to speak; and He delivered him to his mother.

No wonder that a great fear fell upon all. They might have thought of E-lī′-jăh and the widow of Să-rĕp′-tă; of E-lī′-shă and the lady of the

not far distant Shû′-nĕm. They too, the greatest of the Prophets, had restored to lonely women their dead only sons. But *they* had done it with agonies and energies of supplication, wrestling in prayer, and lying outstretched upon the dead; whereas Jē′-sŭs had wrought that miracle calmly, incidentally, instantaneously, in His own name, by His own authority, with a single word. Could they judge otherwise than that "God had visited His people?"

RAISING THE SON OF THE WIDOW OF NAIN.
—By H. Hofmann.

And he came and touched the bier; and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. Luke VII, 14.

It was about this time, possibly even on this same day, that our Lord received a short but agitated message from His own great Fore-runner, Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst. Its very brevity added to the sense of doubt and sadness which it breathed. "Art thou," he asked, "the coming Mĕs-sī′-ăh, or are we to expect another?"

Was this a message from him who had first recognized and pointed out the Lamb of God? from him who, in the rapture of vision, had seen heaven opened and the Spirit descending on the head of Jĕ′-sŭs like a dove?

It may be so. Some have indeed imagined that the message was merely intended to satisfy the doubts of the Baptist's jealous and disheartened followers; some, that his question only meant, "Art Thou indeed the Jĕ′-sŭs to whom I bore my testimony?" some, that the message implied *no* latent hesitation, but was intended as a timid suggestion that the time was now come for Jĕ′-sŭs to manifest Himself as the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of His nation's theocratic hopes—perhaps even as a gentle rebuke to Him for allowing His friend and Forerunner to languish in a dungeon, and not exerting on his behalf the miraculous power of which these rumors told. But these suggestions—all intended, as it were, to save the credit of the Baptist—are at the best wholly unauthorized, and are partly refuted by the actual expressions of the narrative. Saint Jŏhn Băp′-tĭst in his heroic greatness needs not the poor aid of our charitable suppositions: we conclude from the express words of Him, who at this very crisis pronounced upon him the most splendid eulogy ever breathed over mortal man, that the great and noble prophet had indeed, for the moment, found a stumbling-block to his faith in what he heard about the Chrīst.

And is this unnatural? Is it an indecision which anyone who knows anything of the human heart will venture for a moment to condemn? The course of the greatest of the Prophets had been brief and tragical—a sad calendar of disaster and eclipse. Though all men flocked in multitudes to listen to the fiery preacher of the wilderness, the real effect on the mind of the nation had been neither permanent nor deep. We may say with the Scotch poet—

> "Who listened to his voice? obeyed his cry?
> Only the echoes which he made relent
> Rang from their flinty caves, 'Repent! repent!'"

Even before Jĕ′-sŭs had come forth in the fullness of His ministry, the power and influence of Jŏhn had paled like a star before the sunrise. He must have felt very soon—and that is a very bitter thing for any human heart to feel—that his mission for this life was over; that nothing appreciable remained for him to do. Similar moments of intense and heart-breaking despondency had already occurred in the lives of his very greatest predecessors—in the lives of even a Mō′-sĕs and an E-lī′-jăh. But the case was far worse with Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst than with

them. For though his Friend and his Sā′-vioŭr was living, was at no great distance from him, was in the full tide of His influence, and was daily working the miracles of love which attested His mission, yet Jŏhn saw that Friend and Sā′-vioŭr on earth no more. There were no visits to console, no intercourse to sustain him; he was surrounded only by the coldness of listeners whose curiosity had waned, and the jealousy of disciples whom his main testimony had disheartened. And then came the miserable climax. Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs—the pettiest, meanest, weakest, most contemptible of titular princelings — partly influenced by political fears, partly enraged by Jŏhn's just and blunt rebuke of his adulterous life, though at first he had listened to the Băp′-tĭst with the superstition which is the usual concomitant of cunning, had ended by an uxorious concession to the hatred of Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs, and had flung him into prison.

RAISING THE SON OF THE WIDOW OF NAIN.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The city wall makes an effective background, and all the accessories are true to Oriental custom.

Jō-sē′-phŭs tells us that this prison was the fortress of Ma-chæ′-rŭs, or Mā′-kōr, a strong and gloomy castle, built by Al-ĕx-ăn′-dĕr Jănnā′-ēs

and strengthened by Hĕr′-od the Great—on the borders of the desert, to the north of the Dead Sea, and on the frontiers of A-rā-bĭ′-ă. We know enough of solitary castles and Eastern dungeons to realize what horrors must have been involved for any man in such an imprisonment; what possibilities of agonizing torture, what daily risk of a violent and unknown death. How often in the world's history have even the most generous and dauntless spirits been crushed and effeminated by such hopeless captivity! When the first noble rage, or heroic resignation, is over—when the iron-hearted endurance is corroded by forced inactivity and maddening solitude—when the great heart is cowed by the physical lassitude and despair of a life left to rot away in the lonely darkness—who can be answerable for the level of depression to which he may sink? Să-vŏn-ă-rō′-lä, and Jĕr′-ōme of Prā′gue, and Lū′-thĕr were men whose courage, like that of the Baptist, had enabled them to stand unquailing before angry councils and threatening kings: will anyone, in forming an estimate of their goodness and their greatness, add one shade of condemnation because of the wavering of the first and of the second in the prison-cells of Florence and Constance, or the phantasies of incipient madness which agitated, in the castle of Wartburg, the ardent spirit of the third? And yet to Saint Jŏhn Băp′-tĭst imprisonment must have been a deadlier thing than even to Lū′-thĕr; for in the free wild life of the hermit he had lived in constant communion with the sights and sounds of nature, had breathed with delight and liberty the free winds of the wilderness, and gazed with a sense of companionship on the large stars which beam from the clear vault of the Eastern night. To a child of freedom and of passion, to a rugged, passionate, untamed spirit like that of Jŏhn, a prison was worse than death. For the palms of Jĕr′-ĭ-chō and the balsams of Engedi, for the springing of the beautiful gazelles amid the mountain solitudes, and the reflection of the moonlight on the mysterious waves of the Salt Lake, he had nothing now but the chilly damps and cramping fetters of a dungeon, and the brutalities of such a jailor as a tetrarch like An′-tĭ-păs would have kept in a fortress like Mā′-kōr. In that black prison, among its lava streams and basaltic rocks, which was tenanted in reality by far worse demons of human brutality and human vice than the "goats" and "satyrs" and doleful creatures believed by Jewish legends to haunt its whole environment, we cannot wonder if the eye of the caged eagle began to film.

Not once or twice alone in the world's history has God seemed to

make His very best and greatest servants drink to the very dregs the cup of apparent failure—called them suddenly away by the sharp stroke of martyrdom, or down the long declivities of a lingering disease, before even a distant view of their work has been vouchsafed to them; flung them, as it were, aside like broken instruments, useless for their destined purpose, ere He crowned with an immortality of success and blessing the lives which fools regarded as madness, and the end that has been without human honor. It is but a part of that merciful fire in which He is purging away the dross from the seven-times-refined gold of a spirit which shall be worthy of eternal bliss. But to none could this disciplinary tenderness have come in more terrible disguise than to Saint Jŏhn. For he seemed to be neglected not only by God above, but by the living Son of God on earth. Jŏhn was pining in Hĕr′-od's prison while Jē′-sŭs, in the glad simplicity of His early Galilæan ministry, was preaching to rejoicing multitudes among the mountain lilies or from the waves of the pleasant lake. Oh, why did his Father in heaven and his Friend on earth suffer him to languish in this soul-clouding misery? Had not his life been innocent? had not his ministry been faithful? had not his testimony been true? Oh, why did not He, to

JESUS, THE PRINCE OF PEACE.
—Painted by F. Ittenbach.

whom he had borne witness beyond Jôr′-dăn, call down fire from heaven to shatter those foul and guilty towers? Among so many miracles might not *one* be spared to the unhappy kinsman who had gone before His face to prepare his way before Him? Among so many words of mercy and tenderness might not *some* be vouchsafed to him who had uttered that Voice in the wilderness? Why should not the young Son of Dā′vĭd rock with earthquake the foundations of these Id-ū-mē′-ăn prisons, where many a noble captive had been unjustly slain, or send but one of His twelve legions of angels to liberate His forerunner and His friend, were it but to restore him to his desert solitude once more—content there to end his life among the wild beasts, so it were far from man's tyrannous infamy, and under God's open sky? What wonder, we say again, if the eye of the caged eagle began to film!

"Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?"

Jē′-sŭs did not directly answer the question. He showed the messengers, He let them see with their own eyes, some of the works of which hitherto they had only heard by the hearing of the ear. And then, with a reference to the 61st chapter of I-sâi′-ăh, He bade them take back to their master the message, that blind men saw, and lame walked, and lepers were cleansed, and deaf heard, and dead were raised; and above all, and more than all, that to the poor the glad tidings were being preached; and then, we can imagine with how deep a tenderness, He added, "And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in Me"—blessed (that is) is he who shall trust Me, even in spite of sorrow and persecution—he who shall believe that I know to the utmost the will of Him that sent Me, and how and when to finish His work.

We may easily suppose, though nothing more is told us, that the disciples did not depart without receiving from Jē′-sŭs other words of private affection and encouragement for the grand prisoner whose end was now so nearly approaching—words which would be to him sweeter than the honey which had sustained his hunger in the wilderness, dearer than water-springs in the dry ground. And no sooner had the disciples departed, than He who would not seem to be guilty of idle flattery, but yet wished to prevent His hearers from cherishing one depreciatory thought of the great Prophet of the Desert, uttered over His friend and Forerunner, in language of rhythmic and perfect loveliness, the memorable eulogy, that he was indeed the promised Voice in the new dawn of a nobler day, the greatest of all God's herald messengers—the

E-lī′-ăs who, according to the last word of ancient prophecy, was to precede the Advent of the Měs-sī′-ăh, and to prepare His way.

"What went you out in the wilderness for to see?

"A reed shaken by the wind?

"But what went ye out for to see?

"A man clothed in soft raiment?

"Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in *king's* houses!

"But what went ye out for to see?

"A prophet?

"Yea, I say unto you, and far more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send My messenger before Thy face, who shall prepare Thy way before Thee."

And having pronounced this rythmic and impassioned eulogy, He proceeded to speak to them more calmly respecting Himself and Jŏhn, and to tell them that though Jŏhn was the last and the greatest of the Old Dispensation, yet the least in the kingdom of heaven was greater than he. The brevity with which the words are repeated leaves their meaning uncertain; but the superiority intended is a superiority doubtless in spiritual privileges, not in moral exaltation. "The least of that which is greatest," says a legal maxim, "is greater than the greatest of that which is least"; and in revealed knowledge, in illimitable hope, in conscious closeness of relationship to His Father and His God, the humblest child of the New Covenant is more richly endowed than the greatest prophet of the Old. And into that kingdom of God whose advent was now proclaimed, henceforth with holy and happy violence they all might press. Such eager violence—natural to those who hunger and thirst after righteousness—would be only acceptable in the sight of God.

Many who heard these words, and especially the publicans and those who were scorned as the "people of the earth," accepted with joy and gratitude this approbation of their confidence in Jŏhn. But there were others—the accredited teachers of the written and oral Law—who listened to such words with contemptuous dislike. Struck with these contrasts, Jē′-sŭs drew an illustration from peevish children who fretfully reject every effort of their fellows to delight or to amuse them. Nothing could please such soured and rebellious natures. The flute and dance of the little ones who played at weddings charmed them as little as the long wail of the stimulated funeral. God's "richly-variegated wisdom" had been exhibited to them in many fragments, and by

many methods, yet all in vain. John had come to them in the stern asceticism of the hermit, and they called him mad; Je'sus joined in the banquet and the marriage-feast, and they called Him "an eater and a wine-drinker." Even so! yet Wisdom has been ever justified at her children's hands. Those children have not disgraced their divine original. Fools might account their life as madness, and their end to be without honor; but how is the very humblest of them numbered among the children of God, and their lot among the saints!

JESUS IN PRAYER ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.—Painted by J. S. Cuthbert.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. Luke XXII. 39.

MARY MAGDALENE.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-ONE

STORY OF THE SINNER AND THE PHARISEE

SIMON THE PHARISEE—JEWISH CUSTOMS AT MEALS—THE WEEPING WOMAN—SIMON'S DISGUST—ANSWER OF JESUS—PARABLE OF THE DEBTORS—COLD COURTESY OF SIMON—PARDONING OF SINS—WAS IT MARY OF MAGDALA?

BUT not even yet apparently were the deeds and sayings of this memorable day concluded; for in the narrative of Saint Lûke it seems to have been on the same day that, perhaps at Nā′-ĭn, perhaps at Măg′-dă-lă, Jē′-sŭs received and accepted an invitation from one of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees who bore the very common name of Sī′-mon.

The cause or object of the invitation we do not know; but as yet Jē′-sŭs had come to no marked or open rupture with the Pharisaic party, and they may even have imagined that He might prove of use to them as the docile instrument of their political and social purposes. Probably, in inviting Him, Sī′-mon was influenced partly by curiosity, partly by the desire to receive a popular and distinguished teacher,

partly by willingness to show a distant approval of something which may have struck him in Chrīst's looks, or words, or ways. It is quite clear that the hospitality was meant to be qualified and condescending. All the ordinary attentions which would have been paid to an honored guest were coldly and cautiously omitted. There was no water for the weary and dusty feet, no kiss of welcome upon the cheek, no perfume for the hair, nothing but a somewhat ungracious admission to a vacant place at the table, and the most distant courtesies of ordinary intercourse, so managed that the guest might feel that he was supposed to be receiving an honor, and not to be conferring one. In order that the mats or carpets which are hallowed by domestic prayer may not be rendered unclean by any pollution of the streets, each guest, as he enters a house in Syr′-ī-ă or Păl′-ĕs-tīne, takes off his sandals, and leaves them at the door. He then proceeds to his place at the table. In ancient times, as we find throughout the Old Testament, it was the custom of the Jews to eat their meals sitting cross-legged—as is still common throughout the East—in front of a tray placed on a low stool, on which is set the dish containing the heap of food, from which all help themselves in common. But this custom, though it has been resumed for centuries, appears to have been abandoned by the Jews in the period succeeding the Captivity. Whether they had borrowed the recumbent posture at meals from the Persians or not, it is certain, from the expressions employed, that in the time of our Lord the Jews, like the Greeks and Romans, reclined at banquets, upon couches placed round tables of much the same height as those now in use. We shall see hereafter that even the Passover was eaten in this attitude. The beautiful and profoundly moving incident which occurred in Sī′-mon's house can only be understood by remembering that as the guests lay on the couches which surrounded the tables, their feet would be turned towards any spectators who were standing outside the circle of bidden guests.

An Oriental's house is by no means his castle. The universal prevalence of the law of hospitality—the very first of Eastern virtues—almost forces him to live with open doors, and anyone may at any time have access to his rooms. But on this occasion there was one who had summoned up courage to intrude upon that respectable dwelling-place a presence which was not only unwelcome, but positively odious. A poor,

stained, fallen woman, notorious in the place for her evil life, discovering that Jē′-sŭs was supping in the house of the Phăr′-ĭ-see, ventured to make her way there among the throng of other visitants, carrying with her an alabaster box of spikenard. She found the object of her search, and as she stood humbly behind Him, and listened to His words, and

MARY ANOINTING THE FEET OF JESUS.—By Alexandre Bida.

"Go in peace; thy sins are all forgiven!" The accessories of this scene are particularly fine,—the couch, the elegant pillared hall, the hanging tapestries, and all the concomitants of Oriental luxury and festivity, give a vivid idea of the house of the wealthy Pharisee.

thought of all that He was, and all to which she had fallen—thought of the stainless, sinless purity of the holy and youthful Prophet, and of her own shameful degraded life—she began to weep, and her tears dropped fast upon His unsandaled feet, over which she bent lower and lower to hide her confusion and her shame. The Phăr′-ĭ-see would have started back with horror from the touch, still more from the tear, of

such an one; he would have wiped away the fancied pollution, and driven off the presumptuous intruder with a curse. But this woman felt instinctively that Jē′-sŭs would not treat her so; she felt that the highest sinlessness is also the deepest sympathy; she saw that where the hard respectability of her fellow-sinner would repel, the perfect holiness of her Sā′-vioŭr would receive. Perhaps she had heard those infinitely tender and gracious words which may have been uttered on this very day—"Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." And she was emboldened by being unreproved; and thus becoming conscious that, whatever others might do, the Lord at any rate did not loathe or scorn her, she drew yet nearer to Him, and, sinking down upon her knees, began with her long disheveled hair to wipe the feet which had been wetted with her tears, and then to cover them with kisses, and at last—breaking the alabaster vase—to bathe them with the precious and fragrant nard.

The sight of that disheveled woman, the shame of her humiliation, the agonies of her penitence, the quick dropping of her tears, the sacrifice of that perfume which had been one of the instruments of her unhallowed arts, might have touched even the stoniest feelings into an emotion of sympathy. But Sī′-mon, the Phăr′-ĭ-see, looked on with icy dislike and disapproval. The irresistible appeal to pity of that despairing and broken-hearted mourner did not move him. It was not enough for him that Jē′-sŭs had but suffered the unhappy creature to kiss and anoint His feet without speaking to her as yet one word of encouragement. Had He been a prophet, He ought to have known what kind of woman she was; and had He known, He ought to have repulsed her with contempt and indignation, as Sī′-mon would himself have done. Her mere touch almost involved the necessity of a ceremonial quarantine. One sign from Him, and Sī′-mon would have been only too glad of an excuse for ejecting such a pollution from the shelter of his roof.

The Phăr′-ĭ-see did not utter these thoughts aloud, but his frigid demeanor, and the contemptuous expression of countenance, which he did not take the trouble to disguise, showed all that was passing in his heart. Our Lord heard his thoughts, but did not at once reprove and expose his cold uncharity and unrelenting hardness. In order to call general attention to His words, He addressed His host.

"Sī'-mon, I have something to say to thee."

"Master, say on," is the somewhat constrained reply.

"There was a certain creditor who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty; and when they had nothing to pay, he freely forgave them both. Tell me, then, which of them will love him most?"

MARY MAGDALENE.—Painted by J. M. H. Hofmann.

And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulcher. Matt. XXVII, 61.

Sī'-mon does not seem to have had the slightest conception that the question had any reference to himself—as little conception as Dā'-vĭd had when he pronounced so frank a judgment on Nathan's parable.

"I imagine," he said—there is a touch of supercilious patronage, of surprised indifference to the whole matter in the word he uses—"I presume that he to whom he forgave most."

"Thou hast rightly judged." And then—the sterner for its very gentleness and forbearance—came the moral and application of the little tale, couched in that rhythmic utterance of antithetic parallelism which our Lord often adopted in His loftier teaching, and which appealed like the poetry of their own prophets to the ears of those who heard it. Though Sī'-mon may not have seen the point of the parable, perhaps the penitent, with the quicker intui-

tion of a contrite heart, *had* seen it. But what must have been her emotion when He who hitherto had not noticed her, now turned full towards her, and calling the attention of all who were present to her shrinking figure, as she sat upon the ground, hiding with her two hands and with her disheveled hair the confusion of her face, exclaimed to the astonished Phăr′-ĭ-see—

"Sī′-mon! dost thou mark this woman?

"I was thine own guest: thou pouredst no water over my feet; but she, with her tears, washed my feet, and with her hair she wiped them.

"No kiss gavest thou to me; but she, since the time I came in, has been ceaselessly covering my feet with kisses.

"My head with oil thou anointedst not; but she with spikenard anointed my feet.

"Wherefore I say to you, her sins—her many sins, have been forgiven; but he to whom there is but little forgiveness, loveth little."

And then, like the rich close of gracious music, He added, no longer to Sī′-mon, but to the poor sinful woman, the words of mercy, "Thy sins have been forgiven."

Our Lord's words were constantly a new revelation for all who heard them, and if we may judge from many little indications in the Gospels, they seem often to have been followed, in the early days of His ministry, by a shock of surprised silence, which at a later date, among those who rejected Him, broke out into fierce reproaches and indignant murmurs. At this stage of His work, the spell of awe and majesty produced by His love and purity, and by that inward Divinity which shone in His countenance and sounded in His voice, had not yet been broken. It was only in their secret thoughts that the guests—rather, it seems, in astonishment than in wrath—ventured to question this calm and simple claim to a more than earthly attribute. It was only in their hearts that they silently mused and questioned, "Who is this, who forgiveth sins also?" Jē′-sŭs knew their inward hesitations; but it had been prophesied of Him that "He should not strive nor cry, neither should His voice be heard in the streets"; and because He would not break the bruised reed of their faith, or quench the smoking flax of their reverent amazement, He gently sent away the woman who had been a sinner with the kind words, "Thy faith hath saved thee: go into peace." And to peace beyond all doubt she went, even to the peace of God which passeth all understanding, to the peace which Jē′-sŭs gives, which is

not as the world gives. To the general lesson which her story inculcates we shall return hereafter, for it is one which formed a central doctrine of Christ's revelation; I mean the lesson that cold and selfish hypocrisy is in the sight of God as hateful as more glaring sin; the lesson that a life of sinful and impenitent respectability may be no less deadly and dangerous than a life of open shame. But meanwhile the touching words of an English poet may serve as the best comment on this beautiful incident:—

"She sat and wept beside
His feet; the weight
Of sin oppressed her
heart; for all the
blame,
And the poor malice of
the worldly shame,
To her were past, extinct,
and out of date;
Only the sin remained—
the leprous *state.*
She would be melted by
the heat of love.
By fires far fiercer than
are blown to prove
And purge the silver ore
adulterate.
She sat and wept, and
with her untressed
hair,
Still wiped the feet she
was so blessed to
touch;
And He wiped off the
soiling of despair
From her sweet soul, because she loved so
much."

MARY WIPING THE FEET OF JESUS WITH HER HAIR.—By H. Hofmann.

An ancient tradition—especially prevalent in the Western Church, and followed by the translators of our English version—a tradition which, though it must ever remain uncertain, is not in itself improbable, and cannot

be disproved—identifies this woman with Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lă, "out of whom Jē′-sŭs cast seven devils." This exorcism is not elsewhere alluded to, and it would be perfectly in accordance with the genius of Hebrew phraseology if the expression had been applied to her, in consequence of a passionate nature and an abandoned life. The Talmudists have much to say respecting her—her wealth, her extreme beauty, her braided locks, her shameless profligacy, her husband Păp′-pŭs, and her paramour Păn-dē′-rä; but all that we really know of the Măg′-dă-lēne from Scripture is that enthusiasm of devotion and gratitude which attached her, heart and soul, to her Sā′-vioŭr's service. In the chapter of Saint Lûke which follows this incident she is mentioned first among the women who accompanied Jē′-sŭs in His wanderings, and ministered to Him of their substance; and it may be that in the narrative of the incident at Sī′-mon's house her name was suppressed, out of that delicate consideration which, in other passages, makes the Evangelist suppress the condition of Mătth′-ew and the name of Pē′-tĕr.

JESUS AND MARY MAGDALENE.
—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

I am the light of the world. he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John VIII, 12.

SLEEP OF JESUS DURING THE STORM.—By Alexandre Bida.

A wild scene of peril and tempest: the disciples arousing the Master from his slumber.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-TWO

STORY OF JESUS AS HE LIVED IN GALILEE

A SCENE IN GALILEE—JESUS AND HIS FOLLOWERS—HIS ASPECT—A LIFE OF POVERTY—OF TOIL—OF HEALTH—OF SORROW—AND YET OF HOLY JOY.

IT is to this period of our Lord's earlier ministry that those mission journeys belong—those circuits through the towns and villages of Găl′-ĭ-lee, teaching, and preaching, and performing works of mercy—which are so frequently alluded to in the first three Gospels, and which are specially mentioned at this point of the narrative by the Evangelist Saint Lûke. "He walked in Găl′-ĭ-lee." It was the brightest, hopefullest, most active episode in His life. Let us, in imagination, stand aside and see Him pass, and so,

with all humility and reverence, set before us as vividly as we can what manner of man He was.

Let us, then, suppose ourselves to mingle with any one fragment of those many multitudes which at this period awaited Him at every point of His career, and let us gaze on Him as they did when He was a man on earth.

We are on that little plain that runs between the hills of Zăb-bū′-lon and Năph′-tă-lī, somewhere between the villages of Kĕf′r Kĕn′-nä and the so-called Kā′-na-el Ja′-lîl. A sea of corn, fast yellowing to the harvest, is around us, and the bright, innumerable flowers that broider the wayside are richer and larger than those of home. The path on which we stand leads in one direction to Ac-chō and the coast, in the other over the summit of Hăt′-tĭn to the Sea of Găl′-ī-lee. The land is lovely with all the loveliness of a spring day in Păl′-ĕs-tĭne, but the hearts of the eager, excited crowd, in the midst of which we stand, are too much occupied by one absorbing thought to notice its beauty; for some of them are blind, and sick, and lame, and they know not whether to-day a finger of mercy, a word of healing—nay, even the touch of the garment of this great Unknown Prophet as He passes by—may not alter and gladden the whole complexion of their future lives. And farther back, at a little distance from the crowd, standing among the wheat, with covered lips, and warning off all who approached them with the cry *Tamé, Tamé*—"Unclean! unclean!"—clad in mean and scanty garments, are some fearful and mutilated figures whom, with a shudder, we recognize as lepers.

The comments of the crowd show that many different motives have brought them together. Some are there from interest, some from curiosity, some from the vulgar contagion of enthusiasm which they cannot themselves explain. Marvelous tales of Him—of His mercy, of His power, of His gracious words, of His mighty deeds—are passing from lip to lip, mingled, doubtless, with suspicions and calumnies. One or two Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees who are present, holding themselves a little apart from the crowd, whisper to each other their perplexities, their indignation, their alarm.

Suddenly over the rising ground, at no great distance, is seen the cloud of dust which marks an approaching company; and a young boy of Măg′-dă-lă or Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä. heedless of the scornful reproaches of the

Scribes, points in that direction, and runs excitedly forward with the shout of *Malka Meshîchah! Malka Meshîchah!*—"The King Mĕs-sī′-ăh! the King Mĕs-sī′-ăh!"—which even on youthful lips must have quickened the heart-beats of a simple Galilæan throng.

And now the throng approaches. It is a motley multitude of young and old, composed mainly of peasants, but with others of higher rank interspersed in their loose array—here a frowning Phăr′-ĭ-see, there a gaily-clad Herodian whispering to some Greek merchant or Roman soldier his scoffing comments on the enthusiasm of the crowd. But these are the few, and almost every eye of that large throng is constantly directed towards One who stands in the center of the separate group which the crowd surrounds.

JESUS SAYS: "TAKE UP THY CROSS AND FOLLOW ME."—Painted by Heuss.

In the front of this group walk some of the newly chosen Apostles: behind are others, among whom there is one whose restless glance and saturnine countenance accord but little with that look of openness and innocence which stamps his comrades as honest men. Some of those who are looking on whisper that he is a certain Jū′-dăs

of Kĕr′-ĭ-ōth, almost the only follower of Jē′-sŭs who is not a Galilæan. A little further in the rear, behind the remainder of the Apostles, are four or five women, some on foot, some on mules, among whom, though they are partly veiled, there are some who recognize the once wealthy and dissolute but now repentant Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lă; and Să′-lō-mē, the wife of the fisherman Zâb′-dîa; and one of still higher wealth and position, Jō-ăn′-nă, the wife of Chû′-ză, steward of Hēr′-od An′-tĭ-păs.

But He whom all eyes seek is the very center of the throng; and though at His right is Pē′-tĕr of Bĕth′-să-ĭ-dă, and at His left the more youthful figure of Jŏhn, yet every glance is absorbed by Him alone.

He is not clothed in soft raiment of byssus or purple, like Hĕr′-od's courtiers, or the luxurious friends of the Procurator Pī′-lāte: He does not wear the white ephod of the Levite, or the sweeping robes of the Scribe. There are not, on His arm and forehead, the *tephillîn* or phylacteries, which the Phăr′-ĭ-sees make so broad; and though there is at each corner of His dress the fringe and blue riband which the Law enjoins, it is not worn of the ostentatious size affected by those who wished to parade the scrupulousness of their obedience. He is in the ordinary dress of His time and country. He is not bareheaded—as painters usually represent Him—for to move about bareheaded in the Syr′-ĭ-ăn sunlight is impossible, but a white *keffiyeh,* such as is worn to this day, covers His hair, fastened by an *aghal* or fillet round the top of the head, and falling back over the neck and shoulders. A large blue outer robe or *tallîth* pure and clean, but of the simplest materials, covers His entire person, and only shows occasional glimpses of the *ketôneth,* a seamless woolen tunic of the ordinary striped texture, so common in the East, which is confined by a girdle round the waist, and which clothes Him from the neck almost down to the sandaled feet. But the simple garments do not conceal the King; and though in His bearing there is nothing of the self-conscious haughtiness of the Rabbi, yet, in its natural nobleness and unsought grace, it is such as instantly suffices to check every rude tongue and overawe every wicked thought.

And His aspect? He is a man of middle size, and of about thirty years of age, on whose face the purity and charm of youth are mingled with the thoughtfulness and dignity of manhood. His hair, which legend has compared to the color of wine, is parted in the middle of the forehead, and flows down over the neck. His features are paler and of a

JOHN AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS.
—Painted by P. Plockhorst.

more Hellenic type than the weather-bronzed and olive-tinted faces of the hardy fishermen who are His Apostles; but though those features have evidently been marred by sorrow—though it is manifest that those eyes, whose pure and indescribable glance seems to read the very secrets of the heart, have often glowed through tears—yet no man, whose soul has not been eaten away by sin and selfishness, can look unmoved and unawed on the divine expression of that calm and patient face. Yes, this is He of whom Mō′-sĕs and the Prophets did speak — Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth, the Son of Mâr′-y, and the Son of Dā′-vid; and the Son of Man, and the Son of God. Our eyes have seen the King in His beauty. We have beheld His glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. And having seen Him we can well understand how, while He spake, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice and said, "Blessed is the womb that bare Thee, and the paps that Thou hast sucked!" "Yea, rather blessed," He answered, in words full of deep sweet mystery, "are they that hear the word of God and keep it."

One or two facts and features of His life on earth may here be fitly introduced.

First, then, it was a life of *poverty*. Some of the old Messianic prophecies, which the Jews in general so little understood, had already indicated His voluntary submission to a humble lot. "Though He were rich, yet for our sakes He became poor." He was born in the cavern-stable, cradled in the manger. His mother offered for her purification the doves which were the offering of the poor. The flight into Egypt was doubtless accompanied with many a hardship, and when He returned it was to live as a carpenter, and the son of a carpenter, in the despised provincial village. It was as a poor wandering teacher, possessing nothing, that He traveled through the land. With the words, "Blessed are the poor in spirit," He began His Sermon on the Mount; and He made it the chief sign of the opening dispensation that to the poor the Gospel was being preached. It was a fit comment on this His poverty, that after but three short years of His public ministry He was sold by one of His own Apostles for the thirty shekels which were the price of the meanest slave.

And the *simplicity* of His life corresponded to its external poverty. Never in His life did He possess a roof which He could call His own. The humble abode at Năz′-ă-rĕth was but shared with numerous brothers and sisters. Even the house in Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm which He so often visited was not His own possession; it was lent Him by one of His disciples. There never belonged to Him one foot's-breadth of the earth which He came to save. We never hear that any of the beggars, who in every Eastern country are so numerous and so importunate, asked Him for alms. Had they done so He might have answered with Pē′-tĕr, "Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have that give I thee." His food was of the plainest. He was ready, indeed, when invited, to join in the innocent social happiness of Sī′-mon's, or Levi's, or Mär′-thă's, or the bridegroom of Cā′-nă's feast; but His ordinary food was as simple as that of the humblest peasant—bread of the coarsest quality, fish caught in the lake and broiled in embers on the shore, and sometimes a piece of honeycomb, probably of the wild honey which was then found abundantly in Păl′-ĕs-tïne. Small indeed was the gossamer thread of semblance on which His enemies could support the weight of their outrageous calumny, "Behold a glutton and a wine-bibber." And yet Jē′-sŭs, though poor, was not a pauper. He did not for one moment

countenance (as Săk-yă-mōū′-nĭ did) the life of beggary, or say one word which could be perverted into a recommendation of that degrading squalor which some religious teachers have represented as the perfection of piety. He never received an alms from the *tamchui* or *kuppa,* but He and the little company of His followers lived on their lawful possessions or the produce of their own industry, and even had a bag or cash-box of their own, both for their own use and for their charities to others. From this they provided the simple necessaries of the Paschal feast, and distributed what they could to the poor; only Chrīst does not Himself seem to have given money to the poor, because He gave them richer and nobler gifts than could be even compared with gold or silver. Yet even the little money which they wanted was not always forthcoming, and when the collectors of the trivial sum demanded from the very poorest for the service of the Temple came to Pē′-tĕr for the didrachma which was alone required, neither he nor his Master had the sum at hand. The Son of Man had no earthly possession besides the clothes He wore.

JESUS THE CONSOLER.—Painted by Zimmermann.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. Rev. VII, 17.

And it was, as we have seen, a life of *toil*—of toil from boyhood upwards, in the shop of the carpenter, to aid in maintaining Himself and His family by honest and noble labor; of toil afterwards to save the world. We have seen that "He went about doing good," and that this, which is the epitome of His public life, constitutes also its sublimest originality. The insight which we have gained already, and shall gain still further, into the manner in which His days were spent, shows us how overwhelming an amount of ever-active benevolence was crowded into the brief compass of the hours of light. At any moment He was at the service of any call, whether it came from an inquirer who longed to be taught, or from a sufferer who had faith to be healed. Teaching, preaching, traveling, doing works of mercy, bearing patiently with the fretful impatience of the stiffnecked and the ignorant, enduring without a murmur the incessant and selfish pressure of the multitude—work like this so absorbed His time and energy that we are told, more than once, that so many were coming and going as to leave no leisure even to eat. For Himself He seemed to claim no rest except the quiet hours of night and silence, when He retired so often to pray to His heavenly Father, amid the mountain solitudes which He loved so well.

And it was a life of *health*. Among its many sorrows and trials, sickness alone was absent. We hear of His healing multitudes of the sick—we never hear that He was sick Himself. It is true that "the golden Passional of the Book of I-sâi′-ăh" says of Him: "Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and with His stripes we are healed"; but the best explanation of that passage has been already supplied from Saint Măth′-ew, that He suffered with those whom He saw suffer. He was touched with a feeling of our infirmities; His divine sympathy made those sufferings His own. Certain it is that the story of His life and death show exceptional powers of physical endurance. No one who was not endowed with perfect health could have stood out against the incessant and wearing demands of such daily life as the Gospels describe. Above all, He seems to have possessed that blessing of ready sleep which is the best natural antidote to fatigue, and the best influence to calm the over-wearied mind, and "knit up the raveled sleeve of care." Even on the wave-lashed deck of the little fishing-boat as it was tossed on the

stormy sea, He could sleep, with no better bed or pillow than the hard leather-covered boss that served as the steersman's cushion. And often in those nights spent under the starry sky, in the wilderness, and on the mountaintop, He can have had no softer resting-place than the grassy turf, no other covering than the *tallîth,* or perhaps some striped *abba,* such as often forms the sole bed of the Arab of the present day. And we shall see in the last sad scene how the same strength of constitution and endurance, even after all that He had undergone, enabled Him to hold out—after a sleepless night and a most exhausting day—under fifteen hours of trial and torture and the long-protracted agony of a bitter death. And once more, it must have been a life of *sorrow;* for He is rightly called the "Man of Sorrows." And yet we think that there is a possibility of error here. The terms "sorrow" and "joy" are very relative, and we may be sure that if there was crushing sorrow—the sorrow of sympathy with those who suffered, the sorrow of rejection by those whom He loved, the sorrow of being hated by those whom He came to save, the sorrows of One on whom were laid the iniquities of the world, the sorrows of the last long agony upon the cross, when it seemed as if even His Father had forsaken Him—yet assuredly also there was an abounding joy. For the worst of all sorrows, the most maddening of all miseries—which is the consciousness of alienation from God, the sense of shame and guilt and inward degradation, the frenzy of self-loathing by which, as by a scourge of fire, the abandoned soul is driven to an incurable despair—*that* was absent, not only in its extreme forms, but even in the faintest of its most transient assoilments; and, on the other hand, the joy of an unsullied conscience, the joy of a stainless life, the joy of a soul absolutely and infinitely removed from every shadow of baseness and every fleck of guilt, the joy of an existence wholly devoted to the service of God and the love of man—*this* was ever present to Him in its fullest influences. It is hardly what the world calls joy; it was not the merriment of the frivolous, like the transient flickering of April sunshine upon the shallow stream; it was not the laughter of fools, which is as the crackling of thorns under a pot—of *this* kind of joy, life has but little for a man who feels all that life truly means. But, as is said by the great Latin Father, "*Credo mihi res severa est verum gaudium,*" and of that deep well-spring of life which lies in the heart of things noble and pure, and permanent, and true, even the Man of Sorrows could drink large draughts. And though

we are never told that He laughed, while we are told that once He wept, and that once He sighed, and that more than once He was troubled; yet He who threw no shadow of discountenance on social meetings and innocent festivity, could not have been without that inward happiness which sometimes shone even upon His countenance, and which we often trace in the tender and almost playful irony of His words. "In that hour," we are told of one occasion in His life, "Jē'-sūs rejoiced"—or, as it should rather be, exulted—"in spirit." Can we believe that this rejoicing took place once alone?

COME, JESUS, AND BE OUR GUEST.—Painted by F. Von Uhde.

JESUS PREACHING FROM A BOAT.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

And he began again to teach by the seaside: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship . . . and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. Mark IV, 1.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-THREE

STORY OF A GREAT DAY IN THE LIFE OF JESUS

ORDER OF EVENTS—TEACHING FROM THE BOAT—PARABLES—PARABLE OF THE SOWER—OTHER PARABLES—EFFECT PRODUCED—URGENT DESIRE FOR REST—THE EASTERN SHORE—THE THREE ASPIRANTS—THE STORM—"WHAT MANNER OF MAN IS THIS?"—MIRACLES—GERGESA—THE NAKED DEMONIAC FROM THE TOMBS—"THY NAME"—LOSS OF THE SWINE—ALARM OF THE GADARENES—THEIR REQUEST—REQUEST OF THE DEMONIAC.

THE sequence of events in the narrative on which we are now about to enter is nearly the same in the first three Gospels. Without neglecting any clear indications given by the other Evangelists, we shall, in this part of the life of Jē′-sŭs, mainly follow the chronological guidance of Saint Lûke. The order of Saint Măth′-ew and Saint Märk appears to be much guided by subjective considerations. Events in their Gospels are sometimes

PARABLE OF THE SOWER.
—Painted by H. C. Roberts.

And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. Mark IV, 4.

grouped together by their moral or religious bearings. Saint Lûke, as is evident, pays more attention to the natural sequence, although he also occasionally allows a unity of subject to supersede in his arrangement the order of time.

Immediately after the missionary journey which we have described, Saint Lûke adds that when Jē′-sŭs saw Himself surrounded by a great multitude out of every city He spake by a parable. We learn from the two other Evangelists the interesting circumstance that this was the first occasion on which He taught in parables, and that they were spoken to the multitude who lined the shore while our Lord sat in His favorite pulpit, the boat which was kept for Him on the Lake.

We might infer from Saint Märk that this teaching was delivered on the afternoon of the day on which He healed the paralytic, but the inference is too precarious to be relied on. All that we can see is that this new form of teaching was felt to be necessary in consequence of the state of mind which had been produced in some, at least, of the hearers among the multitude. The one emphatic word "hearken!" with which He prefaced his address prepared them for something unusual and memorable in what He was going to say.

The great mass of hearers must now have been aware of the general features in the new Gospel which Jē′-sŭs preached. Some self-examination, some earnest, careful thought of their own was now requisite, if they were indeed sincere in their desire to profit by His words. "Take heed how ye

hear'' was the great lesson which He would now impress. He would warn them against the otiose attention of curiosity or mere intellectual interest, and would fix upon their minds a sense of their moral responsibility for the effects produced by what they heard. He would teach them in such a way that the extent of each hearer's profit should depend largely upon his own faithfulness.

And, therefore, to show them that the only true fruit of good teaching is holiness of life, and that there were many dangers which might prevent its growth, He told them His first parable, the Parable of the Sower. The imagery of it was derived, as usual, from the objects immediately before His eyes—the sown fields of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth; the springing corn in them; the hard-trodden paths which ran through them, on which no corn could grow; the innumerable birds which fluttered over them ready to feed upon the grain; the weak and withering struggle for life on the stony places; the tangling growth of luxuriant thistles in neglected corners; the deep loam of the general soil, on which already the golden ears stood thick and strong, giving promise of a sixty and hundred fold return as they rippled under the balmy wind. To us, who from infancy have read the parable side by side with Chrīst's own interpretation of it, the meaning is singularly clear and plain, and we see in it the liveliest images of the danger incurred by the cold and indifferent, by the impulsive and shallow, by the

PARABLE OF THE SOWER.
—Painted by H. C. Roberts.

And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: . . . . But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. Mark IV, 5, 6.

PARABLE OF THE SOWER.
—Painted by H. C. Roberts.

And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. Mark IV. 7.

worldly and ambitious, by the preoccupied and the luxurious, as they listen to the Word of God. But it was not so easy to those who heard it. Even the disciples failed to catch its full significance, although they reserved their request for an explanation till they and their Master should be alone. It is clear that parables like this, so luminous to us, but so difficult to these simple listeners, suggested thoughts which to them were wholly unfamiliar.

It seems clear that our Lord did not on this occasion deliver all of those seven parables—the parable of the tares of the field, of the grain of mustard-seed, of the leaven, of the hid treasure, of the pearl, and of the net—which, from a certain resemblance in their subjects and consecutiveness in their teaching, are here grouped together by Saint Măth'-ew. Seven parables delivered at once, and delivered without interpretation, to a promiscuous multitude which He was for the first time addressing in this form of teaching, would have only tended to bewilder and to distract. Indeed, the expression of Saint Märk—"as they were able to hear it"—seems distinctly to imply a gradual and non-continuous course of teaching, which would have lost its value if it had given to the listeners more than they were able to remember and to understand. We may rather conclude, from a comparison of Saint Märk and Saint Lûke, that the teaching of this particular afternoon contained no other parables, except perhaps the simple and closely analogous ones of the grain of mustard-seed, and of the blade, the ear, and the full corn in the

ear, which might serve to encourage into patience those who were expecting too rapid a revelation of the kingdom of God in their own lives and in the world; and perhaps, with these, the similitude of the candle to warn them not to stifle the light they had received, but to remember that Great Light which should one day reveal all things, and so to let their light shine as to illuminate both their own paths in life and to shed radiance on the souls of all around.

A method of instruction so rare, so stimulating, so full of interest—a method which, in its unapproachable beauty and finish, stands unrivaled in the annals of human speech—would doubtless tend to increase beyond measure the crowds that thronged to listen. And through the sultry afternoon He continued to teach them, barely succeeding in dismissing them when the evening was come. A sense of complete weariness and deep unspeakable longing for repose, and solitude, and sleep, seems then to have come over our Lord's spirit. Possibly the desire for rest and quiet may have been accelerated by one more ill-judged endeavor of His mother and His brethren to assert a claim upon His actions. They had not indeed been able "to come at Him for the press," but their attempt to do so may have been one more reason for a desire to get away, and be free for a time from this incessant publicity, from these irreverent interferences. At any rate, one little touch, preserved for us as usual by the graphic pen of the

PARABLE OF THE SOWER.
—Painted by H. C. Roberts.

And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit, that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. Mark IV. 8.

Evangelist Saint Märk, shows that there was a certain eagerness and urgency in His departure, as though in His weariness, and in that oppression of mind which results from the wearing contact with numbers, He could not return to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, but suddenly determined on a change of plan. After dismissing the crowd, the disciples took Him, "*as He was,*" in the boat, no time being left, in the urgency of His spirit, for preparation of any kind. He yearned for the quiet and deserted loneliness of the eastern shore. The western shore also is lonely now, and the traveler will meet no human being there but a few careworn Fellahîn, or a Jew from Tiberias, or some Arab fishermen, or an armed and mounted Sheykh of some tribe of Bedawîn. But the eastern shore is loneliness itself; not a tree, not a village, not a human being, not a single habitation is visible; nothing but the low range of hills, scarred with rocky fissures, and sweeping down to a narrow and barren strip which forms the margin of the Lake. In our Lord's time the contrast of this thinly-inhabited region with the busy and populous towns that lay close together on the Plain of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth must have been very striking; and though the scattered population of Pĕ-raē′-ä was partly Gentile, we shall find Him not unfrequently seeking to recover the tone and calm of His burdened soul by putting those six miles of water between Himself and the crowds He taught.

But before the boat could be pushed off, another remarkable interruption occurred. Three of His listeners in succession—struck perhaps by the depth and power of this His new method of teaching, dazzled, too, by this zenith of His popularity—desired or fancied that they desired to attach themselves to Him as permanent disciples. The first was a Scribe, who, thinking no doubt that his official rank would make him a most acceptable disciple, exclaimed with confident asseveration, "Lord, I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest." But in spite of the man's high position, in spite of his glowing promises, He who cared less than nothing for lip-service, and who preferred "the modesty of fearful duty" to the "rattling tongue of audacious eloquence," coldly checked His would-be follower. He who had called the hated publican gave no encouragement to the reputable Scribe. He did not reject the proffered service, but neither did He accept it. Perhaps "in the man's flaring enthusiasm, he saw the smoke of egotistical self-deceit." He pointed out that His service was not one of wealth, or honor, or delight; not one in which any could hope for earthly gain. "The foxes," He said, "have

holes, and the birds of the air have resting-places, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay His head."

The second was already a partial disciple, but wished to become an entire follower, with the reservation that he might first be permitted to bury his father. "Follow me!" was the thrilling answer, "and let the dead bury their dead"; that is, leave the world and the things of the world to mind themselves. He who would follow Chrīst must in comparison hate even father and mother. He must leave the spiritually dead to attend to their physical dead.

The answer to the third aspirant was not dissimilar. He, too, pleaded for delay —wished not to join Chrīst immediately in His voyage, but first of all to bid farewell to his friends at home. "No man," was the reply—which has become proverbial for all time — "No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of heaven." To use the fine image of Saint Augustine, "the East was calling Him, He must turn His thoughts from the fading West." It was in this spirit that the loving souls of Saint Thŏm′-ās of Aquī′-no, Saint Frăn′-cĭs of As-sī′-sī, Saint Frăn′-cĭs Xă′-vĭ-ẽr, and so many more of the great saints in the Church's history consoled and fortified themselves, when forced to resign every family affection, and for Christ's sake to abandon every earthly tie.

THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.—By Alexandre Bida.

Valuable as giving, in a literal conformity to the facts of Oriental nature and custom, the best illustration of the Gospel narrative.

So, then, at last, these fresh delays were over, and the little vessel could spread her sails for the voyage. Yet even now Jē′-sŭs was, as it were, pursued by followers, for, as Saint Märk again tells us, "other

little ships were with Him." But they, in all probability—since we are not told of their reaching the other shore—were soon scattered or frightened back by the signs of a gathering storm. At any rate, in His own boat, and among His own trusted disciples, Jē′-sŭs could rest undisturbed, and long before they were far from shore, had lain His weary head on the leather cushion of the steersman, and was sleeping the deep sleep of the worn and weary—the calm sleep of those who are at peace with God.

Even that sleep, so sorely needed, was destined to speedy and violent disturbance. One of the fierce storms peculiar to that deep hollow in the earth's surface, swept down with sudden fury on the little inland sea. With scarcely a moment's notice, the air was filled with whirlwind and the sea buffeted into tempest. The danger was extreme. The boat was again and again buried amid the foam of the breakers which burst over it; yet though they must have covered Him with their dashing spray as He lay on the open deck at the stern, He was calmly sleeping on—undisturbed, so deep was His fatigue, by the tempestuous darkness—and as yet no one ventured to awake Him. But now the billows were actually breaking into the boat itself, which was beginning to be filled and to sink. Then, with sudden and vehement cries of excitement and terror, the disciples woke Him. "Lord! Master! Master! Save! We perish!" Such were the wild sounds which, mingled with the howling of the winds and the dash of the mastering waves, broke confusedly upon His half-awakened ear. It is such cries as these—cries of sudden unexpected terror, met without a moment of preparation, which test a man, what spirit he is of—which show not only his nerve, but the grandeur and purity of his whole nature. The hurricane which shook the tried courage and baffled the utmost skill of the hardy fishermen, did not ruffle for one instant the deep inward serenity of the Son of Man. Without one sign of confusion, without one tremor of alarm, Jē′-sŭs simply raised Himself on His elbow from the dripping stern of the laboring and half-sinking vessel, and, without further movement, stilled the tempest of their souls by the quiet words, "Why so cowardly, O ye of little faith?" And then rising up, standing in all the calm of a natural majesty on the lofty stern, while the hurricane tossed, for a moment only, His fluttering garments and streaming hair, He gazed forth into the darkness, and His voice was heard amid the roaring of the troubled elements, saying, "Peace, be still!" And instantly the wind dropped,

and there was a great calm. As they watched the starlight reflected on the now unrippled water, not the disciples only but even the sailors whispered to one another, "What manner of man is this?" This is a stupendous miracle, one of those which test whether we indeed believe in the credibility of the miraculous or not; one of those miracles of power which cannot, like many of the miracles of healing, be explained

THE HERD OF SWINE STAMPEDED.—Painted by Rivira.

And, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. Matt. VIII, 32.

away by existing laws. It is not my object in this book to convince the unbeliever, or hold controversy with the doubter. Something of what I had to say on this subject I have done my little best to say in my Lectures on *The Witness of History to Christ,* and yet, perhaps, a few words may here be pardoned. Some, and they neither irreverent nor unfaithful men, have asked whether the reality may not have been somewhat different? Whether we may not understand this narrative in a sense like that in which we *should* understand it if we found it in the

reasonably-attested legend of some mediæval saint—a Saint Nicholas or a Saint Brandan? Whether we may not suppose that the fact which underlies the narrative was in reality not a miraculous exercise of power over those elements which are most beyond the reach of man, but that Chrīst's calm communicated itself by immediate and subtle influence to His terrified companions, and that the hurricane, from natural causes, sank as rapidly as it had arisen? I reply, that if this were the only miracle in the life of Chrīst; if the Gospels were indeed the loose, exaggerated, inaccurate, credulous narratives which such an interpretation would suppose; if there were something antecedently incredible in the supernatural; if there were in the spiritual world no transcendent facts which lie far beyond the comprehension of those who would bid us see nothing in the universe but the action of material laws; if there were no providences of God during these nineteen centuries to attest the work and the divinity of Chrīst—then indeed there would be no difficulty in such an interpretation. But if we believe that God rules; if we believe that Chrīst rose; if we have reason to hold, among the deepest convictions of our being, the certainty that God has not delegated His sovereignty or His providence to the final, unintelligent, pitiless, inevitable working of material forces; if we see on every page of the Evangelists the quiet simplicity of truthful and faithful witnesses; if we see in every year of succeeding history, and in every experience of individual life, a confirmation of the testimony which they delivered—then we shall neither clutch at rationalistic interpretations, nor be much troubled if others adopt them. He who believes, he who *knows,* the efficacy of prayer, in what other men may regard as the inevitable certainties or blindly directed accidents of life—he who has felt how the voice of a Sā′-vioŭr, heard across the long generations, can calm wilder storms than ever buffeted into fury the bosom of the inland lake—he who sees in the person of his Rē-dēēm′-ĕr a fact more stupendous and more majestic than all those observed sequences which men endow with an imaginary omnipotence, and worship under the name of Law—to him, at least, there will be neither difficulty nor hesitation in supposing that Chrīst, on board that half-wrecked fishing-boat, did utter His mandate, and that the wind and the sea obeyed; that His WORD was indeed more potent among the cosmic forces than miles of agitated water or leagues of rushing air.

Not even on the farther shore was Jē′-sŭs to find peace or rest. On

the contrary, no sooner had He reached that part of Pĕ-raē′-ä, which is called by Saint Măth′-ew the "country of the Gergesenes," than He was met by an exhibition of human fury, and madness, and degradation, even more terrible and startling than the rage of the troubled sea. Barely had He landed when, from among the rocky cavern-tombs of the Wä′-dy Sĕ′-mäkh, there burst into His presence a man troubled with the most exaggerated form of that raging madness which was universally attributed to demoniacal possession. Amid all the boasted civilization of antiquity, there existed no hospitals, no penitentiaries, no asylums; and unfortunates of this class, being too dangerous and desperate for human intercourse, could only be driven forth from among their fellow-men, and restrained from mischief by measures at once inadequate and cruel. Under such circumstances they could, if irreclaimable, only take refuge in those holes along the rocky hillsides which abound in Păl′-ĕs-tīne, and which were used by the Jews as tombs. It is clear that the foul and polluted nature of such dwelling-places, with all their associations of ghastliness and terror, would tend to aggravate the nature of the malady; and this man, who had long been afflicted, was beyond even the possibility of control. Attempts had been made to bind him, but in the paroxysms of his mania he had exerted that apparently supernatural strength which is often noticed in such forms of mental excitement, and had always succeeded in rending off his fetters and twisting away or shattering his chains; and now he had been abandoned to the lonely hills and unclean solitudes which, night and day, rang with his yells as he wandered among them, dangerous to himself and to others, raving, and gashing himself with stones.

It was the frightful figure of this naked and homicidal maniac that burst upon our Lord almost as soon as He had landed at early dawn; and perhaps another demoniac, who was not a Găd′-ă-rēne, and who was less grievously afflicted, may have hovered about at no great distance, although, beyond this allusion to his presence, he plays no part in the narrative. The presence, the look, the voice of Chrīst, even before He addressed these sufferers, seems always to have calmed and overawed them, and this demoniac of Gĕr′-gĕ-sä was no exception. Instead of falling upon the disciples, he ran to Jē′-sŭs from a distance, and fell down before Him in an attitude of worship. Mingling his own perturbed individuality with that of the multitude of unclean spirits which he

believed to be in possession of His soul, he entreated the Lord, in loud and terrified accents, not to torment him before the time.

It is well known that to recall a maniac's attention to his name, to awake his memory, to touch his sympathies by past association, often produces a lucid interval, and perhaps this may have been the reason why Jē′-sŭs said to the man, "What is thy name?" But this question only receives the wild answer, "My name is Legion, for we are many." The man had, as it were, lost his own name; it was absorbed in the hideous tyranny of that multitude of demons under whose influence his own personality was destroyed. The presence of Roman armies in Păl′-ĕs-tĭne had rendered him familiar with that title of multitude, and as though six thousand evil spirits were in him he answers by the Latin word which had now become so familiar to every Jew. And still agitated by his own perturbed fancies, he entreats, as though the thousands of demons were speaking by his mouth, that they might not be driven into the abyss, but be suffered to take refuge in the swine.

The narrative which follows is to us difficult of comprehension, and one which, however literally accepted, touches upon regions so wholly mysterious and unknown that we have no clue to its real significance, and can gain nothing by speculating upon it. The narrative of Saint Lûke runs as follows:

"And there was an herd of many swine feeding upon the mountain; and they besought Him that He would suffer them to enter into them. And He suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked."

That the demoniac was healed—that in the terrible final paroxysm which usually accompanied the deliverance from this strange and awful malady, a herd of swine was in some way affected with such wild terror as to rush headlong in large numbers over a steep hillside into the waters of the lake—and that, in the minds of all who were present, including that of the sufferer himself, this precipitate rushing of the swine was connected with the man's release from his demoniac thraldom —thus much is clear. And indeed, so far, there is no difficulty whatever. Any one who believes in the Gospels, and believes that the Son of God *did* work on earth deeds which far surpass mere human power, must believe that among the most frequent of His cures were those of the distressing forms of mental and nervous malady which we ascribe to

purely natural causes, but which the ancient Jews, like all Orientals, attribute to direct supernatural agency. And knowing to how singular an extent the mental impressions of man affect by some unknown electric influence the lower animals—knowing, for instance, that man's cowardice and exultation, and even his superstitious terrors, *do* communicate themselves to the dog which accompanies him, or the horse on which he rides—there can be little or no difficulty in understanding that the shrieks and gesticulations of a powerful lunatic might strike uncontrollable terror into a herd of swine. We know further that the spasm of deliverance was often attended with fearful convulsions, sometimes perhaps with an effusion of blood; and we know that the sight and smell of human blood produces strange effects in many animals. May there not have been something of this kind at work in this singular event?

It is true that the Evangelists (as their language clearly shows) held, in all its simplicity, the belief that actual devils passed in multitudes out of the man into the swine. But is it not allowable here to make a distinction between actual facts and that which was the mere conjecture and inference of the spectators from whom the three Evangelists heard the tale? If we are not bound to believe the man's hallucination that six thousand devils were in possession of his soul, are we bound to believe the possibility, suggested by his perturbed intellect, that the unclean spirits should pass from him into the swine? If indeed we could be sure that Jē′-sŭs directly encouraged or sanctioned in the man's mind the belief that the swine were indeed driven wild by the unclean spirits which passed objectively from the body of the Gergesene into the bodies of these dumb beasts, then we could, without hesitation, believe as a literal truth, however incomprehensible, that so it was. But this by no means follows indisputably from what we know of the method of the Evangelists. Let all who will, hold fast to the conviction that men and beasts may be quite literally possessed of devils; only let them beware of confusing their own convictions, which are binding on themselves alone, with those absolute and eternal certainties which cannot be rejected without moral blindness by others. Let them remember that a hard and denunciative dogmatism approaches more nearly than anything else to that Pharisaic want of charity which the Lord whom they love and worship visited with His most scathing anger and rebuke. The literal reality of demoniac possession is a belief for which more

may perhaps be said than is admitted by the purely physical science of the present day, but it is not a necessary article of the Christian creed; and if any reader imagines that in this brief narrative, to a greater extent than in any other, there are certain *nuances* of expression in which subjective inferences are confused with exact realities, he is holding a view which has the sanction of many wise and thoughtful Churchmen, and has a right to do so without the slightest imputation on the orthodoxy of his belief.

That the whole scene was violent and startling appears in the fact that the keepers of the swine "fled and told it in the city and in the country." The people of Gĕr′-gĕ-să, and the Găd′-ă-rēnes and Gerasenes of all the neighboring district, flocked out to see the Mighty Stranger who had thus visited their coasts. What livelier or more decisive proof of His power and His beneficence could they have had than the sight which met their eyes? The filthy and frantic demoniac who had been the terror of the country, so that none could pass that way—the wild-eyed dweller in the tombs who had been accustomed to gash himself with cries of rage, and whose untamed fierceness broke away all fetters—was now calm as a child. Some charitable hand had flung an outer robe over his naked figure, and he was sitting at the feet of Jē′-sŭs, clothed, and in his right mind.

"And they were afraid"—more afraid of that Holy Presence than of the previous furies of the possessed. The man indeed was saved; but what of that, considering that some of their two thousand unclean beasts had perished! Their precious swine were evidently in danger; the greed and gluttony of every apostate Jew and low-bred Gentile in the place were clearly imperiled by receiving such a one as they saw that Jē′-sŭs was. With disgraceful and urgent unanimity they entreated and implored Him to leave their coasts. Both heathens and Jews had recognized already the great truth that God sometimes answers bad prayers in His deepest anger. Jē′-sŭs Himself had taught His disciples not to give that which was holy to the dogs, neither to cast their pearls before swine, "lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you." He had gone across the lake for quiet and rest, desiring, though among lesser multitudes, to extend to these semi-heathens also the blessings of the kingdom of God. But they loved their sins and their swine, and with a perfect energy of deliberate preference for all that was base and mean, rejected such blessings, and entreated Him to

go away. Sadly, but at once, He turned and left them. Gĕr′-gĕ-să was no place for Him; better the lonely hilltops to the north of it; better the crowded strand on the other side.

And yet He did not leave them in anger. One deed of mercy had been done there; one sinner had been saved; from one soul the unclean spirits had been cast out. And just as the united multitude of the Găd′-ă-rēnes had entreated for His absence, so the poor saved demoniac entreated henceforth to be with Him. But Jē′-sŭs would fain leave one more, one last opportunity for those who had rejected Him. On others for whose sake miracles had been performed He had enjoined silence; on this man—since He was now leaving the place—he enjoined publicity. "Go home," He said, "to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." And so the demoniac of Gĕr′-gĕ-să became the first great missionary to the region of Dĕ-căp′-ŏ-lĭs, bearing in his own person the confirmation of his words; and Jē′-sŭs, as His little vessel left the inhospitable shore, might still hope that the day might not be far distant—might come, at any rate, before over that ill-fated district burst the storm of sword and fire—when

"E'en the witless Gadarene,
Preferring Christ to swine, would feel
That life is sweetest when 'tis clean."

MARY MAGDALENE.—Painted by Battoni.

JESUS LEAVING THE PRÆTORIUM.—Painted by Gustave Dore.

And the soldiers led him away into the Hall called Prætorium. Mark XV, 16.

JESUS AND PETER.—Painted by G. Spangenberg.

And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. John XXI, 17.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-FOUR

STORY OF THE DAY OF MATTHEW'S FEAST

RETURN TO CAPERNAUM—THE PARALYTIC LET THROUGH THE ROOF—"THY SINS BE FORGIVEN THEE"—FEAST IN MATTHEW'S HOUSE—SCORN OF THE PHARISEES—QUESTION ABOUT FASTING—THE NEW WINE AND THE OLD.

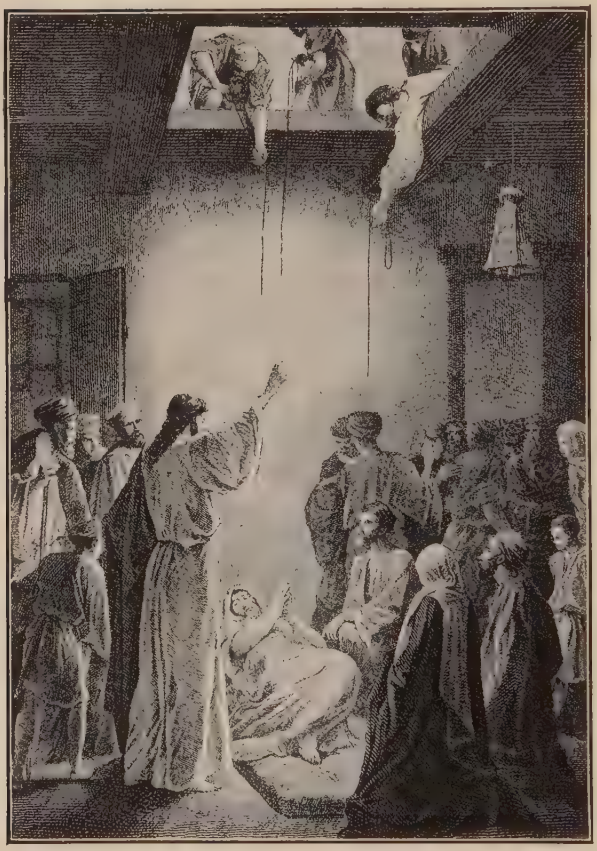
THE events just described had happened apparently in the early morning, and it might perhaps be noon when Jē′-sŭs reached once more the Plain of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth. People had recognized the sail of His returning vessel, and long before He reached land the multitudes had lined the shore, and were waiting for Him, and received Him gladly.

If we may here accept as chronological the order of Saint Măth′-ew —to whom, as we shall see hereafter, this must have been a very memor-

able day—Jē′-sŭs went first into the town of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, which was now regarded as "His own city." He went at once to the house—probably the house of Saint Pē′-tĕr—which He ordinarily used when staying at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm. There the crowd gathered in ever denser numbers, filling the house, and even the court-yard which surrounded it, so that there was no access even to the door. But there was one poor sufferer—a man bedridden from a stroke of paralysis—who, with his friends, had absolutely determined that access should be made for *him;* he would be one of those violent men who would take the kingdom of heaven by force. And the four who were carrying him, finding that they could not reach Jē′-sŭs through the crowd, made their way to the roof, perhaps by the usual outer staircase, and making an aperture in the roof by the removal of a few tiles, let down the paralytic, on his humble couch, exactly in front of the place where Chrīst was sitting. The man was silent, perhaps awe-struck at his manner of intrusion into the Lord's presence; but Jē′-sŭs was pleased at the strength and unhesitating boldness of faith which the act displayed, and bestowing first upon the man a richer blessing than that which he primarily sought, He gently said to him, as He had said to the woman who was a sinner, "Be of good courage, son; thy sins are forgiven thee." Our Lord had before observed the unfavorable impression produced on the bystanders by those startling words. He again observed it now in the interchanged glances of the Scribes who were present, and the look of angry disapproval on their countenances. But on this occasion He did not, as before, silently substitute another phrase. On the contrary, He distinctly challenged attention to His words, and miraculously justified them. Reading their thoughts, He reproved them for their fierce unuttered calumnies of which their hearts were full, and put to them a direct question. "Which," He asked, "is easier? to say to the paralytic, 'Thy sins are forgiven thee'; or to say, 'Arise and walk'?" May not anybody *say* the former without its being possible to tell whether the sins are forgiven or not? But who can say the latter, and give effect to his own words, without a power from above? If I can by a word heal this paralytic, is it not clear that I must be One who has also power on earth to forgive sins? The unanswerable question was received with the silence of an invincible obstinacy; but turning once more to the paralytic, Jē′-sŭs said to him, "Arise, take up thy bed, and walk." At once power was restored to the palsied limbs,

peace to the stricken soul. The man was healed. He rose, lifted the light couch on which he had been lying, and, while now the crowd opened a passage for him, he went to his house glorifying God; and the multitude, when they broke up to disperse, kept exchanging one with another exclamations of astonishment not unmixed with fear, "We saw strange things to-day!" "We never saw anything like this before!"

From the house—perhaps to allow of more listeners hearing His words—Jē′-sŭs seems to have adjourned to His favorite shore; and thence, after a brief interval of teaching, He repaired to the house of Măth′-ew, in which the publican, who was now an Apostle, had made a great feast of farewell to all his friends. As he had been a publican himself, it was natural that many of these also would be "publicans and sinners"—the outcasts of society, objects at once of hatred and contempt. Yet Jē′-sŭs and His disciples, with no touch of scorn or exclusiveness, sat down with them at the feast: "for there were many, and they were His followers." A charity so liberal caused deep dissatisfaction, on two grounds, to two powerful bodies—the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and the disciples of Jŏhn. To the former, mainly because this contact with men of careless and evil lives violated all the traditions of their haughty scrupulosity; to the latter, because this ready acceptance of invitations to scenes of feasting seemed to discountenance the necessity for their half-Essenian asceticism. The complaints could hardly have been made at the time, for unless any Phăr′-ĭ-sees or disciples of Jŏhn merely looked in from curiosity during the progress of the meal, their own presence there would have involved them in the very blame which they were casting on their Lord. But Jē′-sŭs probably heard of their murmurs before the feast was over. There was something characteristic in the way in which the criticism was made. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees, still a little dubious as to Chrīst's real character and mission, evidently overawed by His greatness, and not yet having ventured upon any open rupture with Him, only vented their ill-humor on the disciples, asking *them* "why their Master ate with publicans and sinners?" The simple-minded Apostles were perhaps unable to explain; but Jē′-sŭs at once faced the opposition, and told these murmuring respectabilities that He came not to the self-righteous, but to the conscious sinners. He came not to the folded flock, but to the straying sheep. To preach the Gospel to the poor, to extend mercy to the lost, was the very object for which



JESUS HEALS THE MAN WITH THE PALSY.
—By Alexandre Bida.

In the Orient the roof of the house is a place of common resort for rest, for recreation, for prayer, and for sleep. It is perfectly flat, and has a staircase communicating with the court-yard below.

He tabernacled among men. It was His will *not* to thrust His grace upon those who from the very first willfully steeled their hearts against it, but gently to extend it to those who needed and felt their need of it. His teaching was to be "as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." And then, referring them to one of those palmary passages of the Old Testament (Hos. vi. 6) which even in those days had summed up the very essence of all that was pleasing to God in love and mercy, He borrowed the phrase of their own Rabbis, and bade *them*—these teachers of the people, who claimed to know so much — to "go and learn" what *that* meaneth, "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice." Perhaps it had never before occurred to their astonished minds, overlaid as they were by a crust of mere Nevitism and tradition, that the love which thinks it no condescension to mingle with sinners in the effort to win their souls is more pleasing to God than thousands of rams and tens of thousands of rivers of oil.

The answer to the somewhat querulous question asked Him by Jŏhn's disciples was less severe in tone. No doubt He pitied that natural dejection of mind which arose from the position of the great teacher, to whom alone they had as yet learned to look, and who now lay in the dreary misery of a Ma-chæ′-rŭs dungeon. He might have answered that fasting was at the best a work of supererogation—useful, indeed, and obligatory, if any man felt that thereby he was assisted in the mortification of anything which was evil in his nature—but worse than useless if it merely ministered to his spiritual pride, and led him to despise others. He might have pointed out to them that although they had instituted a fast twice in the week, this was but a traditional institution, so little sanctioned by the Mosaic law that in it but *one single day* of fasting was appointed for the entire year. He might, too, have added that the reason why fasting had *not* been made a universal duty is probably that spirit of mercy which recognized how differently it worked upon different temperaments, fortifying some against attacks of temptations, but only hindering others in the accomplish-

JESUS IN PRAYER.—Painted by O. Mengelberg.

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matt. XXI, 22.

ment of duty. Or again, He might have referred them to those passages in their own Prophets which pointed out that, in the sight of God, the true fasting is not mere abstinence from food, while all the time the man is "smiting with the fist of wickedness"; but rather to love mercy, and to do justice, and to let the oppressed go free. But instead of all these lessons, which, in their present state, might only have exasperated their prejudices, He answers them only by a gentle *argumentum ad hominem.* Referring to the fine image in which their own beloved and revered teacher had spoken of Him as the bridegroom, He contented Himself with asking them, "Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?" and then, looking calmly down at the deep abyss which yawned before Him, He uttered a saying which—although at that time none probably understood it—was perhaps the very earliest public intimation that He gave of the violent end which awaited Him—"But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days." Further He told them, in words of yet deeper significance, though expressed, as so often, in the homeliest metaphors, that His religion is, as it were, a robe entirely new, not a patch of unteazled cloth upon an old robe, serving only to make worse its original rents; that it is not new wine, put, in all its fresh fermenting, expansive strength, into old and worn wine-skins, and so serving only to burst the wine-skins and be lost, but *new* wine in *fresh* wine-skins. The new spirit was to be embodied in wholly renovated forms; the new freedom was to be untrammeled by obsolete and meaningless limitations; the spiritual doctrine was to be sundered forever from mere elaborate and external ceremonials. Saint Lûke also has preserved for us the tender and remarkable addition—"No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is excellent." Perhaps the fact that these words were found to be obscure has caused the variety of readings in the original text. There is nothing less like the ordinary character of man than to make allowance for difference of opinion in matters of religion; yet it is the duty of doing this which the words imply. His kingdom was something more than a restitution, it was a re-creation; but He knew how hard it was for men trained in the tradition of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees to accept truths which were to them both new and strange; and, therefore, even when He is endeavoring to lighten their darkness, He shows that He can look on them "with larger other eyes, to make allowance for them all."

THE PRIESTS TAKING COUNSEL WITH THE HERODIANS.—By Alexandre Bida.

There is neither repetition nor weakness in all this company. Every countenance here is of a magnificent type, and each has a character of its own.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE DAY OF MATTHEW'S FEAST (Continued)

JAIRUS—THE WOMAN WITH THE ISSUE—THE TOUCH OF FAITH—MESSAGE TO JAIRUS—THE HIRED MOURNERS—RAISING OF JAIRUS'S DAUGHTER—THE BLIND MEN—THEY DISOBEY CHRIST'S INJUNCTION.

THE feast was scarcely over at the house of Măth′-ew, and Jē′-sŭs was still engaged in the kindly teaching which arose out of the question of Jŏhn's disciples, when another event occurred which led in succession to three of the greatest miracles of His earthly life.

A ruler of the synagogue—the *rosh hakkenéseth*, or chief elder of the congregation, to whom the Jews looked with great respect—came to Jē′-sŭs in extreme agitation. It is not improbable that this ruler of the synagogue had been one of the very deputation who had pleaded with

Jē′-sŭs for the centurion-proselyte by whom it had been built. If so, he knew by experience the power of Him to whom he now appealed. Flinging Himself at His feet with broken words—which in the original still sound as though they were interrupted and rendered incoherent by bursts of grief—he tells Him that his little daughter, his only daughter, is dying, is dead; but still, if He will but come and lay His hand upon her, she shall live. With the tenderness which could not be deaf to a mourner's cry, Jē′-sŭs rose at once from the table, and went with him, followed not only by His disciples, but also by a dense, expectant multitude, which had been witness of the scene. And as He went the people in their eagerness pressed upon Him and thronged Him.

But among this throng—containing doubtless some of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and of Jŏhn's disciples with whom He had been discoursing, as well as some of the publicans and sinners with whom He had been seated at the feast—there was one who had not been attracted by curiosity to witness what would be done for the ruler of the synagogue. It was a woman who for twelve years had suffered from a distressing malady, which unfitted her for all the relationships of life, and which was peculiarly afflicting, because in the popular mind it was regarded as a direct consequence of sinful habits. In vain had she wasted her substance and done fresh injury to her health in the effort to procure relief from many different physicians, and now, as a last desperate resource, she would try what could be gained without money and without price from the Great Physician. Perhaps, in her ignorance, it was because she had no longer any reward to offer; perhaps because she was ashamed in her feminine modesty to reveal the malady from which she had been suffering; but from whatever cause, she determined, as it were, to steal from Him, unknown, the blessing for which she longed. And so, with the strength and pertinacity of despair, she struggled in that dense throng until she was near enough to touch Him; and then, perhaps all the more violently from her extreme nervousness, she grasped the white fringe of His robe. By the law of Mō′-sĕs every Jew was to wear at each corner of his *tallîth* a fringe or tassel, bound by a riband of symbolic blue, to remind him that he was holy to God. Two of these fringes usually hung down at the bottom of the robe; one hung over the shoulder where the robe was folded round the person. It was probably this one that

she touched with secret and trembling haste, and then, feeling instantly that she had gained her desire and was healed, she shrank back unnoticed into the throng. Unnoticed by others, but not by Chrīst. Perceiving that healing power had gone out of Him, recognizing the one magnetic touch of timid faith even amid the pressure of the crowd, He stopped and asked, "Who touched my clothes?" There was something almost impatient in the reply of Pē′-tĕr, as though in such a throng he thought it absurd to ask, "Who touched me?" But Jē′-sŭs, His eyes still wandering over many faces, told Him that there was a difference between the crowding of curiosity and the touch of faith, and as at last His glance fell on the poor woman, she, perceiving that she had erred in trying to filch the blessing which He would have graciously bestowed, came forward fearing and trembling, and, flinging herself at His feet, told Him all the truth. All her feminine shame and fear were forgotten in her desire to atone for her fault. Doubtless she dreaded His anger, for the law expressly ordained that the touch of one afflicted as she was caused ceremonial uncleanness till the

RAISING THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.
—Painted by Gustav Richter.

He took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise; and straightway the damsel arose and walked. Mark V, 41, 42.

evening. But his touch had cleansed her, not hers polluted Him—so far from being indignant, He said to her, "Daughter"—and at once at the sound of that gracious word sealed her pardon—"go in peace: thy faith hath saved thee; be healed from thy disease."

The incident must have caused a brief delay, and, as we have seen, to the anguish of Jā-ī′-rŭs every instant was critical. But he was not the only sufferer who had a claim on the Sā′-vioŭr's mercy; and, as he uttered no complaint, it is clear that sorrow had not made him selfish. But at this moment a messenger reached him with the brief message—"Thy daughter is dead"; and then, apparently with a touch of dislike and irony, he added, "Worry not the Rabbi." The message had not been addressed to Jē′-sŭs, but He overheard it, and with a compassionate desire to spare the poor father from needless agony, He said to him those memorable words, "Fear not, only believe." They soon arrived at his house, and found it occupied by the hired mourners and flute players, who, as they beat their breasts, with mercenary clamor, insulted the dumbness of sincere sorrow and the patient majesty of death. Probably this simulated wailing would be very repulsive to the soul of Chrīst; and, first stopping at the door to forbid any of the multitude to follow Him, He entered the house with three only of the inmost circle of His Apostles—Pē′-tĕr, and Jāmes, and Jŏhn. On entering, His first care was to still the idle noise; but when His kind declaration—"The little maid is not dead, but sleepeth"—was only received with coarse ridicule, He indignantly ejected the paid mourners. When calm was restored, He took with him the father and the mother and His three Apostles, and entered with quiet reverence the chamber hallowed by the silence and awfulness of death. Then, taking the little cold dead hand, He uttered these two thrilling words, "*Talitha cumi*"—"Little maid, arise!" and her spirit returned, and the child arose and walked. An awful amazement seized the parents; but Jē′-sŭs calmly bade them give the child some food. And if He added His customary warning that they should not speak of what had happened, it was not evidently in the intention that the entire fact should remain unknown—for that would have been impossible, when all the circumstances had been witnessed by so many—but because those who have received from God's hand unbounded mercy are more likely to reverence that mercy with adoring gratitude if it be kept like a hidden treasure in the inmost heart.

Crowded and overwhelming as had been the incidents of this long

night and day, it seems probable from Saint Măth′-ew that it was signalized by yet one more astonishing work of power. For as He departed thence two blind men followed Him with the cry—as yet unheard—"Son of Dā′-vĭd, have mercy on us." Already Chrīst had begun to check, as it were, the spontaneity of His miracles. He had performed more than sufficient to attest His power and mission, and it was important that men should pay more heed to His divine eternal teaching than to His temporal healings. Nor would He as yet sanction the premature, and perhaps ill-considered, use of the Messianic title "Son of Dā′-vĭd"—a title which, had He publicly accepted it, might have thwarted His sacred purposes, by leading to an instantaneous revolt in His favor against the Roman power. Without noticing the men or their cry, He went to the house in Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm where He abode; nor was it until they had persistently followed Him into the house that He tested their faith by the question, "Believe ye that I am able to do this?" They said unto Him, "Yea, Lord." Then touched He their eyes, saying,

JESUS HEALS TWO BLIND MEN.—By Alexandre Bida.

Admirable in drawing and grouping. The draperies are finely managed, and the bearing and action of the blind men are very true to life.

"According to your faith be it unto you." And their eyes were opened. Like so many whom He healed, they neglected His stern command not to reveal it. There are some who have admired their disobedience, and have attributed it to the enthusiasm of gratitude and admiration; but was it not rather the enthusiasm of a blatant wonder, the vulgarity of a chattering boast? How many of these multitudes who had been healed by Him became His true disciples? Did not the holy fire of devotion which a hallowed silence must have kept alive upon the altar of their hearts die away in the mere blaze of empty rumor? Did not He know best? Would not obedience have been better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams? Yes. It is possible to deceive ourselves; it is possible to offer to Christ a *seeming* service which disobeys His inmost precepts—to *grieve* Him, under the guise of honoring Him, by vain repetitions, and empty genuflexions, and bitter intolerance, and irreverent familiarity, and the hollow simulacrum of a dead devotion. Better, far better, to serve Him by doing the things He said.

JESUS RAISING THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.
—By H. Hofmann.

JERUSALEM AND THE PLACE OF THE CRUCIFIXION.—Painted by Gerome.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-SIX

STORY OF A VISIT TO JERUSALEM

PHASES OF THE MINISTRY—MISSION OF THE TWELVE—THEIR INSTRUCTIONS—A FEAST OF THE JEWS—ARRANGEMENT OF SAINT JOHN—DAYS OF JEWISH FEASTS—NATURE OF THE PURIM FEAST—REASON FOR CHRIST'S PRESENCE.

ANY one who has carefully and repeatedly studied the Gospel narratives side by side, in order to form from them as clear a conception as is possible of the life of Chrīst on earth, can hardly fail to have been struck with two or three general facts respecting the sequence of events in His public ministry. In spite of the difficulty introduced by the varying and non-chronological arrangements of the Synoptists, and by the silence of the fourth Gospel about the main part of the preaching in Găl′-ĭ-lee, we see distinctly the following circumstances:—

1. That the innocent enthusiasm of joyous welcome with which Jē′-sŭs and His words and works were at first received in Northern Găl′-ĭ-lee gradually, but in a short space of time, gave way to suspicion,

dislike, and even hostility on the part of large and powerful sections of the people.

2. That the external character, as well as the localities, of our Lord's mission were much altered after the murder of John-the-Bap'-tist.

3. That the tidings of this murder, together with a marked development of opposition, and the constant presence of Scribes and Phar'-i-sees from Ju-dæ'-a to watch His conduct and dog His movements, seems to synchronize with a visit to Je-ru'-sa-lem not recorded by the Synoptists, but evidently identical with the nameless festival mentioned in John v. 1.

4. That this unnamed festival must have occurred somewhere about that period of His ministry at which we have now arrived.

What this feast was we shall consider immediately; but it was preceded by another event—the mission of the Twelve Apostles.

At the close of the missionary journeys, during which occurred some of the events described in the last chapters, Je'-sus was struck with compassion at the sight of the multitude. They reminded Him of sheep harassed by enemies, and lying panting and neglected in the fields because they have no shepherd. They also called up to the mind the image of a harvest ripe, but unreaped for lack of laborers; and He bade His Apostles pray to the Lord of the harvest that He would send forth laborers into His harvest. And then, immediately afterwards, having Himself now traversed the whole of Gal'-i-lee, He sent them out two and two to confirm His teaching and perform works of mercy in His name.

Before sending them He naturally gave them the instructions which were to guide their conduct. At present they were to confine their mission to the lost sheep of the house of Is'-ra-el, and not extend it to Sa-mar'-i-tans or Gentiles. The topic of their preaching was to be the nearness of the kingdom of heaven, and it was to be freely supported by works of power and beneficence. They were to take nothing with them; no scrip for food; no purse for money; no change of raiment; no traveling shoes *(calcei)*, in place of their ordinary palm-bark sandals, they were not even to procure a staff for the journey if they did not happen already to possess one; their mission—like all the greatest and most effective missions which the world has ever known—was to be simple and self-supporting. The open hospitality of the East, so often used as the

basis for dissemination of new thoughts, would be ample for their maintenance. On entering a town they were to go to any house in it where they had reason to hope that they would be welcome, and to salute it with the immemorial and much-valued blessing, *Shalôm lakem,* "Peace be to you," and if the children of peace were there the blessing would be effective; if not, it would return on their own heads. If rejected, they were to shake off the dust of their feet in witness that they had spoken faithfully, and that they thus symbolically cleared themselves of all responsibility for that judgment which should fall more heavily on willful and final haters of the light than on the darkest places of a heathendom in which the light had never, or but feebly, shone.

"COME UNTO ME AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST."
—Painted by A. Dietrich.

So far their Lord had pointed out to them the duties of trustful faith, of gentle courtesy, of self-denying simplicity, as the first essentials of missionary success. He proceeded to fortify them against the inevitable trials and persecutions of their missionary work.

They needed and were to exercise the wisdom of serpents no less than the harmlessness of doves: for He was sending them forth as sheep among wolves.

Doubtless these discourses were not always delivered in the continuous form in which they have naturally come down to us. Our Lord seems at all times to have graciously encouraged the questions of humble and earnest listeners and at this point we are told by an ancient tradition, that Saint Pē′-tĕr—ever, we may be sure, a most eager and active-minded listener—interrupted his Master with the not unnatural question, "But how then if the wolves should tear the lambs?" And Jē′-sŭs answered, smiling perhaps at the naïve and literal intellect of His chief Apostle, "Let not the lambs fear the wolves when the lambs are once dead, and do you fear not those who can kill you and do nothing to you, but fear Him who after you are dead hath power over soul and body to cast them into hell-fire." And then, continuing the thread of His discourse, He warned them plainly how, both at this time and again long afterwards, they might be brought before councils, and scourged in synagogues, and stand at the judgment-bar of kings, and yet, without any anxious premeditation, the Spirit should teach them what to say. The doctrine of peace should be changed by the evil passions of men into a war-cry of fury and hate, and they might be driven to fly before the face of enemies from city to city. Still let them endure to the end, for before they had gone through the cities of Is′-rā-ĕl, the Son of Man should have come.

Then, lastly, He at once warned and comforted them by reminding them of what He Himself had suffered, and how He had been opposed. Let them not fear. The God who cared even for the little birds when they fell to the ground—the God by whom the very hairs of their head were numbered—the God who (and here He glanced back perhaps at the question of Pē′-tĕr) held in His hand the issues, not of life and death only, but of *eternal* life and of *eternal* death, and who was therefore more to be feared than the wolves of earth—He was with them; He would acknowledge those whom His Son acknowledged, and deny those whom He denied. They were being sent forth into a world of strife, which would seem even the more deadly because of the peace which it rejected. Even their nearest and their dearest might side with the world against them. But they who would be His true followers must for His sake give up *all;* must even take up their cross and follow Him. But then, for their comfort, He told them that they should be as He was in the world; that they who received them should receive Him; that to lose their lives for His sake would be to more than find them; that a cup of cold water

given to the youngest and humblest of His little ones should not miss of its reward.

Such is an outline of these great parting instructions as given by Saint Măth′-ew, and every missionary and every minister should write them in letters of gold. The sterility of missionary labor is a constant subject of regret and discouragement among us. Would it be so if all our missions were carried out in this wise and conciliatory, in this simple and self-abandoning, in this faithful and dauntless, spirit? Was a missionary ever successful who, being enabled by the grace of God to live in the light of such precepts as these, worked as Saint Paul worked, or Saint Frăn′-cĭs Xă-vĭ-ẽr, or Henry Martyn, or Adoniram Judson, or John Eliot, or David Schwarz?

That the whole of this discourse was not delivered on this occasion, that there are references in it to later periods, that parts of it are only applicable to other apostolic missions which as yet lay far in the future, seems clear; but we may, nevertheless, be grateful that Saint Măth′-ew, guided as usual by unity of subject, collected into one focus the scattered rays of instruction delivered, perhaps, on several subsequent occasions—as for instance, before the sending of the Seventy, and even as the parting utterances of the risen Chrīst.

The Jews were familiar with the institution of *Shcluchîm,* the plenipotentiaries of some higher authority. This was the title by which Chrīst seems to have marked out the position of His Apostles. It was a wise and merciful provision that He sent them out two and two; it enabled them to hold sweet converse together, and mutually to correct each other's faults. Doubtless the friends and the brothers went in pairs; the fiery Pē′-tĕr with the more contemplative An′-drew; the Sons of Thunder—one influential and commanding, the other emotional and eloquent; the kindred faith and guilelessness of Phĭl′-ĭp and Bär-thŏl′-ō-mew; the slow but faithful Thŏm′-ăs with the thoughtful and devoted Măth′-ew; the ascetic Jāmes with his brother the impassioned Jûde; the zealot Sī′-mon to fire with his theocratic zeal the dark, flagging, despairing spirit of the traitor Jû′-dăs.

During their absence Jē′-sŭs continued His work alone, perhaps as He slowly made His way towards Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm; for if we can speak of probability at all amid the deep uncertainties of the chronology of His ministry, it seems extremely probable that it is to this point that the verse belongs—"After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jē′-sŭs

went up to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.'' This nameless feast was in all probability the Feast of Purim.

But how came Jē′-sŭs to go up to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm for such a feast as this—a feast which was the saturnalia of Judaism; a feast which was without divine authority, and had its roots in the most intensely exclusive, not to say vindictive, feelings of the nation; a feast of merriment and masquerade, which was purely social and often discreditably convivial; a feast which was unconnected with religious services, and was observed, not in the Temple, not even necessarily in the synagogues, but mainly in the private houses of the Jews?

The answer seems to be that, although Jē′-sŭs was in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm at this feast, and went up about the time that it was held, the words of Saint Jŏhn do not necessarily imply that He went up for the express purpose of being present at this particular festival. The Passover took place only a month afterwards, and He may well have gone up *mainly* with the intention of being present at the Passover, although He gladly availed Himself of an opportunity for being in Ju-dæ′-ă and Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm a month before it, both that He might once more preach in those neighborhoods, and that He might avoid the publicity and dangerous excitement involved in His joining the caravan of the Passover pilgrims from Găl′-ĭ-lee.

But even if Saint Jŏhn intends us to believe that the occurrence of this feast was the immediate cause of this visit to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, we must bear in mind that there is no proof whatever of its having been in our Lord's time the fantastic and disorderly commemoration which it subsequently became. The nobler-minded Jews doubtless observed it in a calm and grateful manner; and as one part of the festival consisted in showing acts of kindness to the poor, it may have offered an attraction to Jē′-sŭs, both on this ground and because it enabled Him to show that there was nothing unnational or unpatriotic in the universal character of His message, or the all-embracing infinitude of the charity which He both practiced and enjoined.

There remains, then, but a single question. The Passover was rapidly drawing near, and His presence at that great feast would on every ground be expected. Why, then, did He absent Himself from it? Why did He return to Găl′-ĭ-lee instead of remaining at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm? The events which we are about to narrate will furnish a sufficient answer to this question.

AND A LITTLE CHILD SHALL LEAD THEM.—Painted by W. Strutt

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE MIRACLE AT BETHESDA

POOL OF BETHESDA—HEALING OF THE IMPOTENT MAN—JEALOUS QUESTIONING—SABBATH-BREAKING—THE MAN'S MEANNESS—ANGER OF THE RULERS—ANSWER OF JESUS—DANGEROUS RESULTS.

THERE was in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, near the Sheep-gate, a pool, which was believed to possess remarkable healing properties. For this reason, in addition to its usual name, it had been called in Hebrew "Bethesda," or the House of Mercy, and under the porticoes which adorned the pentagonal masonry in which it was enclosed lay a multitude of sufferers from blindness, lameness, and atrophy, waiting to take advantage of the bubbling and gushing of the water, which showed that its medicinal properties were at their highest. There is no indication in the narrative that any one who thus used the water was *at once,* or *miraculously,* healed; but the

repeated use of an intermittent and gaseous spring—and more than one of the springs about Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm continue to be of this character to the present day—was doubtless likely to produce most beneficial results.

A very early popular legend, which has crept by interpolation into the text of Saint Jŏhn, attributed the healing qualities of the water to the descent of an angel who troubled the pool at irregular intervals, leaving the first persons who could scramble into it to profit by the immersion. This solution of the phenomenon was in fact so entirely in accordance with the Semitic habit of mind, that, in the universal ignorance of all scientific phenomena, and the utter indifference to close investigation which characterize most Orientals, the populace would not be likely to trouble themselves about the possibility of any other explanation. But whatever may have been the general belief about the *cause*, the *fact* that the water was found at certain intervals to be impregnated with gases which gave it a strengthening property, was sufficient to attract a concourse of many sufferers.

Among these was one poor man who, for no less than thirty-eight years, had been lamed by paralysis. He had haunted the porticoes of this pool, but without effect; for as he was left there unaided, and as the motion of the water occurred at irregular times, others more fortunate and less feeble than himself managed time after time to struggle in before him, until the favorable moment had been lost.

Jē′-sŭs looked on the man with heartfelt pity. It was obvious that the *will* of the poor destitute creature was no less stricken with paralysis than his limbs, and his whole life was one long atrophy of ineffectual despair. But Jē′-sŭs was minded to make *His* Purim present to the poor, to whom He had neither silver nor gold to give. He would help a fellow-sufferer, whom no one had cared or condescended to help before.

"Willest thou to be made whole?"

At first the words hardly stirred the man's long and despondent lethargy; he scarcely seems even to have looked up. But thinking, perhaps, with a momentary gleam of hope, that this was some stranger who, out of kindness of heart, might help him into the water when it was again agitated, he merely narrated in reply the misery of his long and futile expectation. Jē′-sŭs had intended a speedier and more effectual aid.

"Rise," He said, "take thy couch and walk."

It was spoken in an accent that none could disobey. The manner

of the Speaker, His voice, His mandate, thrilled like an electric spark through the withered limbs and the shattered constitution, enfeebled by a lifetime of suffering and sin. After thirty-eight years of prostration, the man instantly rose, lifted up his pallet and began to walk. In glad amazement he looked round to see and to thank his unknown benefactor; but the crowd was large, and Jē′-sŭs anxious to escape the unspiritual excitement which would fain have regarded Him as a thaumaturge alone, had quietly slipped away from observation.

JOHN TAKING MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS, TO HIS HOME.—Painted by W. C. T. Dobson.

In spite of this, many scrupulous and jealous eyes were soon upon Him. In proportion as the inner power and meaning of a religion are dead, in that proportion very often is an exaggerated import attached to its outer forms. Formalism and indifference, pedantic scrupulosity and absolute disbelief, are correlative, and ever flourish side by side. It was so with Judaism in the days of Christ. Its living and burning enthusiasm was quenched; its lofty and noble faith had died away; its prophets had ceased to prophesy; its poets had ceased to sing; its priests were no longer clothed with righteousness; its saints were few. The ax was at

the root of the barren tree, and its stem served only to nourish a fungus brood of ceremonials and traditions,

"Deathlike, and colored like a corpse's cheek."

And thus it was that the observance of the Sabbath, which had been intended to secure for weary men a rest full of love and peace and mercy, had become a mere national Fetish—a barren custom fenced in with the most frivolous and senseless restrictions. Well-nigh every great provision of the Mosaic law had now been degraded into a mere superfluity of meaningless minutiæ, the delight of small natures, and the grievous incubus of all true and natural piety.

Now, when a religion has thus decayed into a superstition without having lost its external power, it is always more than ever tyrannous and suspicious in its hunting for heresy. The healed paralytic was soon surrounded by a group of questioners. They looked at him with surprise and indignation.

"It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed."

Here was a flagrant case of violation of their law! Had not the son of Shelomith, though half an Egyptian, been stoned to death for gathering sticks on the Sabbath day? Had not the prophet Jĕr-ē-mī'-ăh expressly said, "Take heed to yourselves, and bear *no* burden on the Sabbath day"?

Yes; but why? Because the Sabbath was an ordinance of mercy intended to protect the underlings and the oppressed from a life of incessant toil; because it was essential to save the serfs and laborers of the nation from the over-measure of labor which would have been exacted from them in a nation afflicted with the besetting sin of greed; because the setting apart of one day in seven for sacred rest was of infinite value to the spiritual life of all. *That* was the meaning of the Fourth Commandment. In what respect was it violated by the fact that a man who had been healed by a miracle wished to carry home the mere pallet which was perhaps almost the only thing that he possessed? What the man really violated was not the law of God, or even of Mō'-sĕs, but the wretched formalistic inferences of their frigid tradition, which had gravely decided that on the Sabbath a nailed shoe might not be worn because it was a burden, but that an unnailed shoe might be worn; and that a person might go out with two shoes on, but not with only one; and that one man might carry a loaf of bread, but that two men might not

carry it between them, and so forth, to the very utmost limit of tyrannous absurdity.

"He that made me whole," replied the man, "*He* said to me, Take up thy bed and walk."

As far as the man was concerned, they accepted the plea; a voice fraught with miraculous power so stupendous that it could heal the impotence of a lifetime by a word, was clearly, as far as the man was concerned, entitled to some obedience. And the fact was that they were actuated by a motive; they were flying at higher game than this insignificant and miserable sufferer. Nothing was to be gained by worrying *him*.

"*Who* is it that"—mark the malignity of these Jewish authorities—not that *made thee whole*, for there was no heresy to be hunted out in the mere fact of exercising miraculous power—but "that gave thee the wicked command to take up thy bed and walk?"

JESUS HEALING THE MAN AT THE POOL.
—By Alexandre Bida.

A graphic portraiture of the miraculous bath of Bethesda with its porches.

The piteous attitude of the helpless man who has lain so long on the borders of this pool, until Jesus shall come, is very expressive.

So little apparently, up to this time, was the person of Jē′-sŭs generally known in the suburbs of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, or else so dull and languid had been the man's attention while Jē′-sŭs was first speaking to him, that he actually did not know who his benefactor was. But he ascertained shortly afterwards. It is a touch of grace about him that we next find him in the Temple, whither he may well have gone to return thanks to God for his sudden marvelous renovation of his wasted life. There, too, Jē′-sŭs saw him, and addressed to him one simple memorable warning, "See, thou hast been made whole: continue in sin no longer, lest something worse happen to thee."

Perhaps the warning had been given because Chrīst read the mean and worthless nature of the man; at any rate, there is something at first sight peculiarly revolting in the 15th verse. "The man *went and told the Jewish authorities* that it was Jē′-sŭs who had made him whole." It is barely possible, though most unlikely, that he may have meant to magnify the name of One who had wrought such a mighty work; but as he must have been well aware of the angry feelings of the Jews—as we hear no word of his gratitude or devotion, no word of amazement or glorifying God—as, too, it must have been abundantly clear to him that Jē′-sŭs in working the miracle had been touched by compassion only, and had been anxious to shun all publicity—it must be confessed that the *primâ facie* view of the man's conduct is that it was an act of needless and contemptible delation—a piece of most pitiful self-protection at the expense of his benefactor—an almost inconceivable compound of feeble sycophancy and base ingratitude. Apparently the warning of Jē′-sŭs had been most deeply necessary, as, if we judge the man aright, it was wholly unavailing.

For the consequences were immediate and disastrous. They changed in fact the entire tenor of His remaining life. Untouched by the evidence of a most tender compassion, unmoved by the display of miraculous power, the Jewish inquisitors were up in arms to defend their favorite piece of legalism. "They began to *persecute* Jē′-sŭs *because He did such things on the Sabbath day.*"

And it was in answer to this charge that He delivered the divine and lofty discourse preserved for us in the fifth chapter of Saint Jŏhn. Whether it was delivered in the Temple, or before some committee of the Sanhedrin, we cannot tell; but, at any rate, the great Rabbis and Chief Priests who summoned Him before them, that they might rebuke and

punish Him for a breach of the Sabbath, were amazed and awed, if also they were bitterly and implacably infuriated, by the words they heard. They had brought Him before them in order to warn, and the warnings fell on *them*. They had wished to instruct and reprove, and then, perhaps, condescendingly, for this once, to pardon; and lo! He mingles for *them* the majesty of instruction with the severity of compassionate rebuke. They sat round Him in all the pomposities of their office, to overawe Him as an inferior, and, lo! they tremble, and gnash their teeth, though they dare not act, while with words like a flame of fire piercing into the very joints and marrow—with words more full of wisdom and majesty than those which came among the thunders of Sī′-nai He assumes the awful dignity of the Son of God.

JESUS THE COMFORTER.—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. John XIV, 18.

And so the attempt to impress on Him their petty rules and literal pietisms—to lecture Him on the heinousness of working miraculous cures on the Sabbath day—perhaps to punish Him for the enormity of bidding a healed man take up his bed—was a total failure. With His very first word He exposes their materialism and ignorance. They, in their feebleness, had thought of the Sabbath as though God ceased

from working thereon because He was fatigued; He tells them that that holy rest was a beneficent activity. They thought apparently, as men think now, that God had resigned to certain mute forces His creative energy; He tells them that His Father is working still; and He, knowing His Father, and loved of Him, was working with Him, and should do greater works than these which He had now done. Already was He quickening the spiritually dead, and the day should come when all in the tombs should hear His voice. Already He was bestowing eternal life on all that believed in Him; hereafter should His voice be heard in that final judgment of the quick and dead which the Father had committed into His hands.

Was He merely bearing witness of Himself? Nay, there were three mighty witnesses which had testified, and were testifying, of Him—Jŏhn, whom, after a brief admiration, they had rejected; Mō′-sĕs, whom they boasted of following, and did not understand; God Himself, whom they professed to worship, but had never seen or known. They themselves had sent to Jŏhn and heard his testimony; but He needed not the testimony of man, and mentioned it only for *their* sakes, because even they for a time had been willing to exult in that great Prophet's God-enkindled light. But He had far loftier witness than that of Jŏhn—the witness of a miraculous power, exerted not as prophets had exerted it, in the name of God, but in His own name, because His Father had given such power into His hand. That Father they knew not: His light they had abandoned for the darkness; His word for their own falsehoods and ignorances; and they had rejected Him whom He had sent. But there was a *third* testimony. If they knew nothing of the Father, they at least knew, or thought they knew, the Scriptures; the Scriptures were in their hands; they had counted the very letters of them; yet they were rejecting Him of whom the Scriptures testified. Was it not clear that they—the righteous, the pious, the scrupulous, the separatists, the priests, the religious leaders of their nation—yet had not the love of God in them, if they thus rejected His prophet, His word, His works, His Son?

And what was the fiber of bitterness within them which produced all this bitter fruit? Was it not *pride?* How *could* they believe, who sought honor of one another, and not the honor that cometh of God only? Hence it was that they rejected One who came in His Father's name, while they had been, and should be, the ready dupes and the miserable victims of every false Mĕs-sī′-ăh, of every Jû′-dăs, and Theu′-dăs, and

Bär-Cōch′-ĕ-bäs—and, in Jewish history, there were more than sixty such—who came in his own name. And yet He would not accuse them to the Father; they had another accuser, even Mō′-sĕs, in whom they trusted. Yes, Mō′-sĕs, in whose lightest word they professed to trust—over the most trivial precept of whose law they had piled their mountain loads of tradition and commentary—even *him* they were disbelieving and disobeying. Had they believed Mō′-sĕs, they would have believed Him who spoke to them, for Mō′-sĕs wrote of Him; but if they thus rejected the true meaning of the written words which they professed to adore and love, how could they believe the spoken words to which they were listening with rage and hate?

We know with what deadly exasperation these high utterances were received. Never before had the Chrīst spoken so plainly. It seemed as though in Găl′-ĭ-lee He had wished the truth respecting Him to rise like a gradual and glorious dawn upon the souls and understandings of those who heard His teaching and watched His works; but as though at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm—where His ministry was briefer, His followers fewer, and His opponents stronger, and His mighty works more rare—He had determined to leave the leaders and rulers of the people without excuse, by revealing at once to their astonished ears the nature of His being. More distinctly than this He could not have spoken. They had summoned Him before them to explain His breach of the Sabbath; so far from excusing the act Himself, as He sometimes did in Găl′-ĭ-lee, by showing that the higher and moral law of love supersedes and annihilates the lower law of mere literal and ceremonial obedience—instead of showing that He had but acted in the spirit in which the greatest of saints had acted before Him, and the greatest of prophets taught—He sets Himself wholly above the Sabbath, as its Lord, nay, even as the Son and Interpreter of Him who had made the Sabbath, and who in all the mighty course of Nature and of Providence was continuing to work thereon.

Here, then, were two deadly charges ready at hand against this Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth: He was a breaker of their Sabbath; He was a blasphemer of their God. The first crime was sufficient cause for opposition and persecution; the second an ample justification of persistent and active endeavors to bring about His death.

But at present they could do nothing; they could only rage in impotent indignation; they could only gnash their teeth and melt away. Whatever may have been the cause, as yet they dared not act. A power

greater than their own restrained them. The hour of their triumph was not yet come; only, from this moment, there went forth against Him from the hearts of those Priests and Rabbis and Phăr′-ĭ-sees the inexorable irrevocable sentence of violent death.

THE ELEVATION OF THE CROSS.
Painted by Rubens.

Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Matt. XXVII. 40.

And under such circumstances it was useless, and worse than useless, for Him to remain in Ju-dæ′-ă, where every day was a day of peril from these angry and powerful conspirators. He could no longer remain in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm for the approaching Passover, but must return to Găl′-ĭ-lee; but He returned with a clear vision of the fatal end, with full knowledge that the hours of light in which He could still work were already fading into the dusk, and that the rest of His work would be accomplished with the secret sense that death was hanging over His devoted head.

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.—Painted by F. Ittenbach.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-EIGHT

STORY OF THE MURDER OF JOHN-THE-BAPTIST

RETURN TO GALILEE—HEROD ANTIPAS—HERODIAS—CONSEQUENCES OF THE ADULTEROUS MARRIAGE—CREDULITY AND UNBELIEF—THE BANQUET—SALOME—HER REQUEST—MURDER OF THE BAPTIST—HEROD'S REMORSE—HE INQUIRES ABOUT JESUS—ULTIMATE FATE OF HEROD.

IT must have been with His human heart full of foreboding and sadness that the Să′-vioŭr returned to Găl′-ĭ-lee. In His own obscure Năz′-ă-rĕth He had before been violently rejected; He had now been rejected no less decisively at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm by the leading authorities of His own nation. He was returning to an atmosphere already darkened by the storm clouds of gathering opposition; and He had scarcely returned when upon that atmosphere, like the first note of a death-knell tolling ruin, there

broke the intelligence of a dreadful martyrdom. The heaven-enkindled and shining lamp had suddenly been quenched in blood. The great Forerunner—he who was greatest of those born of women—The Prophet, and more than a prophet, had been foully murdered.

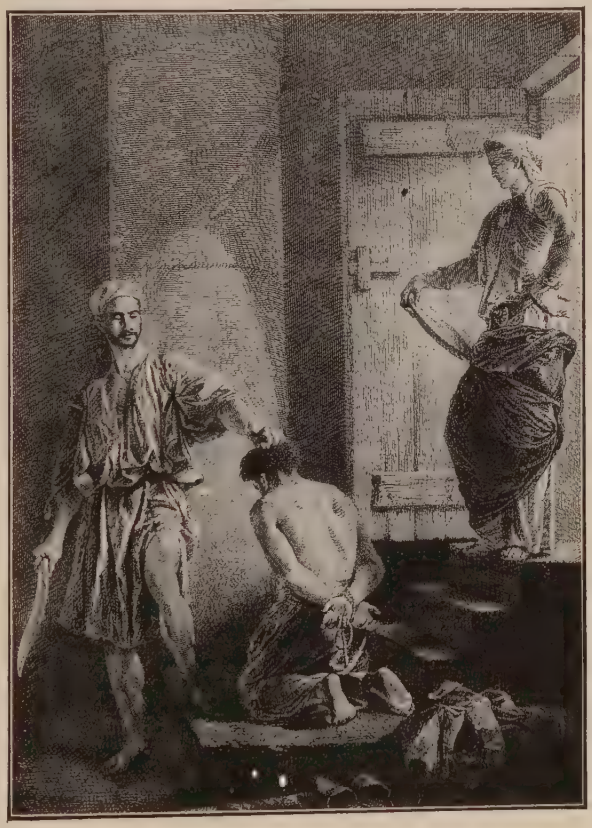
Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs, to whom, on the death of Hĕr′-od the Great, had fallen the tetrarchy of Găl′-ĭ-lee, was about as weak and miserable a prince as ever disgraced the throne of an afflicted country. Cruel, crafty, and voluptuous like his father, he was also, unlike him, weak in war and vacillating in peace. In him, as in so many characters which stand conspicuous on the stage of history, infidelity and superstition went hand in hand. But the morbid terror of a guilty conscience did not save him from the criminal extravagances of a violent will. He was a man in whom were mingled the worst features of the Roman, the Oriental, and the Greek.

It was the policy of the numerous princelings, who owed their very existence to Roman intervention, to pay frequent visits of ceremony to the Emperor at Rōme. During one of these visits, possibly to condole with Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs on the death of his son Drusus, or his mother Livia, An′-tĭ-păs had been, while at Rōme, the guest of his brother Hĕr′-od Phĭl′-ĭp—not the tetrarch of that name, but a son of Hĕr′-od the Great and Mā-rĭ-ăm′-nĕ, daughter of Sī′-mon the Boëthusian, who, having been disinherited by his father, was living at Rōme as a private person. Here he became entangled by the snares of Hĕ-ro′-dĭ-ăs, his brother Phĭl′-ĭp's wife; and he repaid the hospitality he had received by carrying her off. Everything combined to make the act as detestable as it was ungrateful and treacherous. The Hĕr′-ods carried intermarriage to an extent which only prevailed in the worst and most dissolute of the Oriental and post-Macedonian dynasties. Hĕ-ro′-dĭ-ăs being the daughter of A-rĭs-tō-bū′-lŭs, was not only the sister-in-law, but also the niece of An′-tĭ-păs; she had already borne to her husband a daughter who was now grown up. An′-tĭ-păs had himself long been married to the daughter of Aretas, or Hâreth, Emîr of A-rā-bĭ′-ă, and neither he nor Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs were young enough to plead even the poor excuse of youthful passion. The sole temptation on his side was an impotent sensuality; on hers an extravagant ambition. She preferred a marriage doubly adulterous and doubly incestuous to a life spent with the only Hĕr′-od who could not boast even the fraction of a vice-regal throne. An′-tĭ-păs

promised on his return from Rōme to make her his wife, and she exacted from him a pledge that he would divorce his innocent consort, the daughter of the Arabian prince.

But "our pleasant vices," it has well been said, "are made the instruments to punish us"; and from this moment began for Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs a series of annoyances and misfortune, which only culminated in his death years afterwards in discrowned royalty and unpitied exile.

Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs became from the first the evil genius of his house. The people were scandalized and outraged. Family dissensions were embittered. The Arabian princess, without waiting to be divorced, indignantly fled, first to the border castle of Ma-chæ′-rŭs, and then to the rocky fastnesses of her father Hâreth at Petra. He, in his just indignation, broke off all amicable relations with his quondam son-in-law, and subsequently declared war against him, in which he avenged himself by the infliction of a severe and ruinous defeat.



BEHEADING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.
—By Alexandre Bida.

John, half clad, kneels upon the cold stones of the prison floor. The executioner, lithe, active, and admirably poised, seizes with his left hand the prisoner's hair, and swings free in his right hand the broad scimitar which is to strike off at a blow the sacred head.

Nor was this all. Sin was punished with sin, and the adulterous union had to be cemented with a prophet's blood. In the gay and gilded halls of any one of those sumptuous palaces which the Hĕr′-ods delighted to build, the dissolute tyrant may have succeeded perhaps in shutting out the deep murmur of his subjects' indignation; but there was one voice which reached him, and agitated his conscience, and would not be silenced. It was the voice of the great Băp′-tĭst. How Hĕr′-od had been thrown first into connection with him we do not know, but it was probably after he had seized possession of his person on the political plea that his teaching, and the crowds who flocked to him, tended to endanger the public safety. Among other features in the character of Hĕr′-od was a certain superstitious curiosity which led him to hanker after and tamper with the truths of the religion which his daily life so flagrantly violated. He summoned Jŏhn to his presence. Like a new E-lī′-jăh before another A′-hăb—clothed in his desert raiment, the hairy cloak and the leathern girdle—the stern and noble eremite stood fearless before the incestuous king. His words—the simple words of truth and justice—the calm reasonings about righteousness, temperance, and the judgment to come—fell like flakes of fire on that hard and icy conscience. Hĕr′-od, alarmed perhaps by the fulfillment of the old curse of the Mosaic law in the childlessness of his union, listened with some dim and feeble hope of future amendment. He even did many things gladly because of Jŏhn. But there was *one* thing which he *would* not do—perhaps persuaded himself that he *could* not do—and that was, give up the guilty love which mastered him, or dismiss the haughty, imperious woman who ruled his life after ruining his peace. "It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife" was the blunt declaration of the dauntless Prophet; and though time after time he might be led over those splendid floors, pale and wasted with imprisonment and disappointed hope, yet, though he well knew that it kindled against him an implacable enmity and doomed him to a fresh remand to his solitary cell, he never hesitated to face the flushed and angry Hĕr′-od with that great *Non licet*. Nor did he spare his stern judgment on all the other crimes and follies of Hĕr′-od's life. Other men—even men otherwise great and good—have had very smooth words for the sins of princes; but in the fiery soul of the Baptist, strengthened into noblest exercise by the long asceticism of the wilderness, there was no dread of human royalty and no compromise with exalted sin. And when courage and holiness and purity thus

stood to rebuke the lustful meanness of a servile and corrupted soul, can we wonder if even among his glittering courtiers and reckless men-at-arms the king cowered conscience-stricken before the fettered prisoner? But Jŏhn knew how little trust can be placed in a soul that has been eaten away by a besetting sin; and since He to whom he had borne witness beyond Jôr′-dăn wrought no miracle of power for his deliverance, it is not probable that he looked for any passage out of his dungeon in the Black Fortress, save through the grave and gate of death.

JESUS AND THE CHILD.—Painted by H. Ballheim.
"Jesus loves the little ones."

Hitherto, indeed, the timidity or the scruples of Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs had afforded to Jŏhn — so far as his mere life was concerned—a precarious protection from the concentrated venom of an adulteress's hate. But at last what she had failed to gain by passionate influence she succeeded in gaining by subtle fraud. She knew well that even from his prison the voice of Jŏhn might be more powerful than all the influences of her fading beauty, and might succeed at last in tearing from her forehead that guilty crown. But she watched her opportunity, and was not long in gaining her end.

The Herodian princes, imitating the luxurious example of their

great prototypes, the Roman emperors, were fond of magnificent banquets and splendid anniversaries. Among others they had adopted the heathen fashion of birthday celebrations, and An′-tĭ-pās on his birthday —apparently either at Ma-chæ′-rŭs or at a neighboring palace called Jū′-lĭ-ăs—prepared a banquet for his courtiers, and generals, and Galilæan nobles. The wealth of the Hĕr′-ods, the expensive architecture of their numerous palaces, their universal tendency to extravagant display, make it certain that nothing would be wanting to such a banquet which wealth or royalty could procure; and there is enough to show that it was on the model of those

> "Sumptuous gluttonies and gorgeous feasts
> On citron table or Atlantic stone,"

which accorded with the depraved fashion of the Empire, and mingled *Roman gourmandise* with Ionic sensuality. But Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs had craftily provided the king with an unexpected and exciting pleasure, the spectacle of which would be sure to enrapture such guests as his. Dancers and dancing-women were at that time in great request. The passion for witnessing these too often indecent and degrading representations had naturally made its way into the Sadducean and semi-pagan court of these usurping E′-dom-ītes, and Hĕr′-od the Great had built in his palace a theater for the Thymelici. A luxurious feast of the period was not regarded as complete unless it closed with some gross pantomimic representation; and doubtless Hĕr′-od had adopted the evil fashion of his day. But he had not anticipated for his guests the rare luxury of seeing a princess—his own niece, a granddaughter of Hĕr′-od the Great and of Mā-rĭ-ăm′-nĕ, a descendant therefore of Sī′-mon the High Priest, and the great line of Maccabæan princes—a princess who afterwards became the wife of a tetrarch, and the mother of a king—honoring them by degrading herself into a scenic dancer. And yet when the banquet was over, when the guests were full of meat and flushed with wine, Să-lō′-mē herself, the daughter of Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs, then in the prime of her young and lustrous beauty, executed, as it would now be expressed, a *pas seul* "in the midst of" those dissolute and half-intoxicated revelers. "She came in and danced, and pleased Hĕr′-od, and them that sat at meat with him." And he, like another Xerxes, in the delirium of his drunken approval, swore to this degraded girl in the presence of his guests that he would give her anything for which she asked, even to the half of his kingdom.

The girl flew to her mother, and said, "What shall I ask?" It was exactly what Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs expected, and she might have asked for robes, or jewels, or palaces, or whatever such a woman loves; but to a mind like hers revenge was sweeter than wealth or pride, and we may imagine with what fierce malice she hissed out the unhesitating answer, "The head of Jŏhn the Baptizer." And coming in before the king *immediately with haste*—(what a touch is that! and how apt a pupil did the wicked mother find in her wicked daughter) — Să-lō′-mē exclaimed, "My wish is that you give *me here, immediately,* on a dish, the head of Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst." Her indecent haste, her hideous petition, show that she shared the furies of her race. Did she think that in that infamous period, and among those infamous guests, her petition would be received with a burst of laughter? Did she hope to kindle their merri-

JESUS ENTERING THE HOME.—Painted by Marshall.

And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Matt. X, 7, 8.

ment to a still higher pitch by the sense of the delightful wickedness involved in a young and beautiful girl asking—nay, imperiously demanding—that then and there, on one of the golden dishes which graced the board, should be given into her own hands the gory head of the Prophet whose words had made a thousand bold hearts quail?

If so, she was disappointed. The tetrarch, at any rate, was plunged into grief by her request; it more than did away with the pleasure of her disgraceful dance: it was a bitter termination of his birthday feast. Fear, policy, remorse, superstition, even whatever poor spark of better feeling remained unquenched under the dense white ashes of a heart consumed by evil passions, all made him shrink in disgust from this sudden execution. He must have felt that he had been egregiously duped out of his own will by the cunning stratagem of his unrelenting paramour. If a single touch of manliness had been left in him he would have repudiated the request as one which did not fall either under the letter or the spirit of his oath, since the life of one cannot be made the gift to another; or he would have boldly declared at once, that if such was her choice, his oath was more honored by being broken than by being kept. But a despicable pride and fear of man prevailed over his better impulses. More afraid of the criticisms of his guests than of the future torment of such conscience as was left in him, he immediately sent an executioner to the prison, which in all probability was not far from the banqueting hall; and so, at the bidding of a dissolute coward, and to please the loathly fancies of a shameless girl, the ax fell, and the head of the noblest of the prophets was shorn away.

In darkness and in secrecy the scene was enacted, and if any saw it their lips were sealed; but the executioner emerged into the light carrying by the hair that noble head, and then and there, in all the ghastliness of recent death, it was placed upon a dish from the royal table. The young dancing girl received it, and now frightful as a Megæra, carried the hideous burden to her mother. Let us hope that the awful spectacle haunted the souls of both henceforth till death.

What became of that ghastly relic we do not know. Tradition tells us that Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs ordered the headless trunk to be flung out over the battlements for dogs and vultures to devour. On her, at any rate, swift vengeance fell.

The disciples of Jŏhn—perhaps Măn′-ā-ĕn the Essene, the foster-brother of Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs, may have been among them—took up the

corpse and buried it. Their next care was to go and tell Jē′-sŭs, some of them, it may be, with sore and bitter hearts, that His friend and forerunner—the first who had borne witness to Him, and over whom He had Himself pronounced so great an eulogy—was dead.

And about the same time His Apostles also returned from their mission, and told Him all that they had done and taught. They had preached repentance; they had cast out devils; they had anointed the sick with oil, and healed them. But the record of their ministry is very brief, and not very joyous. In spite of partial successes, it seemed as if their untried faith had as yet proved inadequate for the high task imposed on them.

And very shortly afterwards another piece of intelligence reached Jē′-sŭs; it was that the murderous tetrarch was inquiring about Him; wished to see Him; perhaps would send and demand His presence when he returned to his new palace, the Golden House of his new capital at Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs. For the mission of the Twelve had tended more than ever to spread a rumor of Him among the people, and speculation respecting Him was rife. All admitted that He had some high claim to attention. Some thought that He was E-lī′-jăh, some Jĕr-e-mī′-ăh, others one of the Prophets; but Hĕr′-od had the most singular solution of the problem. It is said that when Theodoric had ordered the murder of Symmachus, he was haunted and finally maddened by the phantom of the old man's distorted features glaring at him from a dish on the table; nor can it have been otherwise with Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs. Into his banquet hall had been brought the head of one whom, in the depth of his inmost being, he felt to have been holy and just; and he had seen, with the solemn agony of death still resting on them, the stern features on which he had often gazed with awe. Did no reproach issue from those dead lips yet louder and more terrible than they had spoken in life? were the accents which had uttered, "It is not lawful for thee to have her," frozen into silence, or did they seem to issue with supernatural energy from the muter ghastliness of death? If we mistake not, that dissevered head was rarely thenceforth absent from Hĕr′-od's haunted imagination from that day forward till he lay upon his dying bed. And now, when but a brief time afterwards, he heard of the fame of another Prophet—of a Prophet transcendently mightier, and one who wrought miracles, which Jŏhn had *never* done—his guilty conscience shivered with superstitious dread, and to his intimates he began to whisper with horror,

"*This is Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead,* and therefore these mighty works are wrought by him." Had Jŏhn sprung to life again thus suddenly to inflict a signal vengeance? would he come to the strong towers of Ma-chæ′-rŭs at the head of a multitude in wild revolt? or glide through the gilded halls of Jū′-lĭ-ăs or Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs, terrible, at midnight, with ghostly tread? "Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?"

As the imperious and violent temper of Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs was the constant scourge of her husband's peace, so her mad ambition was subsequently the direct cause of his ruin. When the Emperor Caius (Caligula) began to heap favors on Hĕr′-od Agrippa I., Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs, sick with envy and discontent, urged An′-tĭ-păs to sail with her to Rome and procure a share of the distinction which had thus been given to her brother. Above all, she was anxious that her husband should obtain the title of king, instead of continuing content with the humbler one of tetrarch. In vain did the timid and ease-loving An′-tĭ-păs point out to her the danger to which he might be exposed by such a request. She made his life so bitter to him by her importunity that, against his better judgment, he was forced to yield. The event justified his worst misgivings. No love reigned between the numerous uncles and nephews and half-brothers in the tangled family of Hĕr′-od, and either out of policy or jealousy Agrippa not only discountenanced the schemes of his sister and uncle—though they had helped him in his own misfortunes—but actually sent his freedman Fortunatus to Rōme to accuse An′-tĭ-păs of treasonable designs. The tetrarch failed to clear himself of the charge, and in A. D. 39 was banished to Lŭg-dū′-nŭm—probably Saint Bĕr′-trănd de Comminges, in Gaul, not far from the Spanish frontier. Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs, either from choice or necessity or despair, accompanied his exile, and here they both died in obscurity and dishonor. Să-lō′-mē, the dancer—the Lū-cre′-zĭ-ä Bôr′-gĭä of the Herodian house—disappears henceforth from history. Tradition or legend alone informs us that she met with an early, violent, and hideous death.

JESUS FEEDING THE MULTITUDE.—Painted by Murillo.

Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, . . . and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled. Luke IX, 16, 17.

BEAUTIFUL STORY TWENTY-NINE

STORY OF THE FEEDING OF THE FIVE THOUSAND AND WALKING ON THE SEA

BETHSAIDA JULIAS—HUNGRY MULTITUDE—MIRACLE OF THE LOAVES—EXCITEMENT OF THE MULTITUDE—DISMISSAL OF THE DISCIPLES—JESUS ALONE ON THE MOUNTAIN—THE DISCIPLES ALONE IN THE STORM—"IT IS I"—PETER'S BOLDNESS AND FAILURE—NATURE OF THE MIRACLE.

THE Feeding of the Five Thousand is one of the few miracles during the ministry of Chrīst which are narrated to us by all four of the Evangelists; and as it is placed by Saint Jŏhn after the nameless festival and just before a Passover, and by the Synoptists in immediate connection with the return of the Twelve and the execution of the Băp′-tĭst, we can hardly err in introducing it at this point of our narrative.

The novel journeyings of the Apostles, the agitation of His own recent conflicts, the burden of that dread intelligence which had just reached Him, the constant pressure of a fluctuating multitude which absorbed all their time, once more rendered it necessary that the little

company should recover the tone and bloom of their spirits by a brief period of rest and solitude. "Come ye yourselves," He said, "apart into a desert place, and rest a while."

At the northeastern corner of the lake, a little beyond the point where the Jôr′-dăn enters it, was a second Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä, or "Fish-house," once, like its western namesake, a small village, but recently enlarged and beautiful by Phĭl′-ĭp, tetrarch of I-tū-ræ′-ă, and called, for the sake of distinction, Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭ-äs. The second name had been given it in honor of Jû′-lĭ-ă, the beautiful but infamous daughter of the Emperor Aû-gŭs′-tŭs. These half-heathen Herodian cities, with their imitative Greek architecture and adulatory Roman names, seem to have repelled rather than attracted the feet of Chrīst; and though much of His work was accomplished in the neighborhood of considerable cities, we know of no city except Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm in which He ever taught. But to the south of Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭ-äs was the green and narrow plain of El Batîhab, which, like the hills that close it round, was uninhabited then as now. Hitherward the little vessel steered its course, with its freight of weary and saddened hearts which sought repose. But private as the departure had been, it had not passed unobserved, and did not remain unknown. It is but six miles by sea from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm to the retired and desolate shore which was their destination. The little vessel, evidently retarded by unfavorable winds, made its way slowly at no great distance from the shore, and by the time it reached its destination, the object which their Master's kindness had desired for His Apostles was completely frustrated. Some of the multitude had already outrun the vessel, and were thronging about the landing-place when the prow touched the pebbly shore; while in the distance were seen the thronging groups of Passover pilgrims, who were attracted out of their course by the increasing celebrity of this Unknown Prophet. Jē′-sŭs was touched with compassion for them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. We may conjecture from Saint Jŏhn that on reaching the land He and His disciples climbed the hillside, and there waited a short time till the whole multitude had assembled. Then descending among them He taught them many things, preaching to them of the kingdom of heaven, and healing their sick.

The day wore on; already the sun was sinking towards the western hills, yet still the multitude lingered, charmed by that healing voice and by those holy words. The evening would soon come, and after brief

Oriental twilight, the wandering crowd, who in their excitement had neglected even the necessities of life, would find themselves in the darkness, hungry and afar from every human habitation. The disciples began to be anxious lest the day should end in some unhappy catastrophe, which would give a fresh handle to the already embittered enemies of their Lord. But His compassion had already forestalled their considerate anxiety, and had suggested the difficulty to the mind of Phĭl′-ĭp. A little consultation took place. To buy even a mouthful apiece for such a multitude would require at least two hundred denarii (more than £7); and even supposing that they possessed such a sum in their common purse, there was now neither time nor opportunity to make the necessary purchases. An′-drew hereupon mentioned that there was a little boy there who had five barley-loaves and two small fishes, but he only said it in a despairing way, and, as it were, to show the utter helplessness of the only suggestion which occurred to him.

CHRIST AND SAINT PETER.
—From painting by B. Plockhorst.

"Make the men sit down," was the brief reply.

Wondering and expectant, the Apostles bade the multitude recline, as for a meal, on the rich green grass which in that pleasant springtime clothed the hillsides. They arranged them in companies of fifty and a hundred, and as they sat in these orderly groups upon the grass, the gay red and blue and yellow colors of the clothing which the poorest Orientals wear, called up in the imagination of Saint Pē′-tĕr a multitude of flower-beds in some well-cultivated garden. And then, standing in the midst of His guests—glad-hearted at the work of mercy which He

intended to perform—Jē′-sŭs raised His eyes to heaven, gave thanks, blessed the loaves, broke them into pieces, and began to distribute them to His dispicles, and they to the multitude; and the two fishes He divided among them all. It was a humble but a sufficient, and to hungry wayfarers a delicious meal. And when all were abundantly satisfied, Jē′-sŭs, not only to show His disciples the extent and reality of what had been done, but also to teach them the memorable lesson that wastefulness, even of miraculous power, is wholly alien to the Divine economy, bade them gather up the fragments that remained, that nothing might be lost. The symmetrical arrangement of the multitude showed that about five thousand men, besides women and children, had been fed, and yet twelve baskets were filled with what was over and above to them that had eaten.

The miracle produced a profound impression. It was exactly in accordance with the current expectation, and the multitude began to whisper to each other that this must undoubtedly be "that Prophet which should come into the world"; the Shī-lōh of Jā′-cob's blessing; the Star and the Scepter of Bā′-lāām's vision; the Prophet like unto Mō′-sĕs to whom they were to hearken; perhaps the E-lī′-jăh promised by the dying breath of ancient prophecy; perhaps the Jĕr′-e-mĭ-ăh of their tradition, come back to reveal the hiding-place of the Ark, and the U′-rĭm, and the sacred fire. Jē′-sŭs marked their undisguised admiration, and the danger that their enthusiasm might break out by force, and precipitate His death by open rebellion against the Roman government in the attempt to make Him a king. He saw, too, that His disciples seemed to share this worldly and perilous excitement. The time was come, therefore, for instant action. By the exercise of direct authority, He compelled His disciples to embark in their boat, and cross the Lake before Him in the direction of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm or the western Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dă. A little gentle constraint was necessary, for they were naturally unwilling to leave Him among the excited multitude on that lonely shore, and if anything great were going to happen to Him they felt a right to be present. On the other hand, it was more easy for Him to dismiss the multitude when they had seen that His own immediate friends and disciples had been sent away.

So in the gathering dusk He gradually and gently succeeded in persuading the multitude to leave Him, and when all but the most enthusiastic had streamed away to their homes or caravans, He suddenly

left the rest, and fled from them to the hill-top alone to pray. He was conscious that a solemn and awful crisis of His day on earth was come, and by communing with His heavenly Father, He would nerve His soul for the stern work of the morrow, and the bitter conflict of many coming weeks. Once before He had spent in the mountain solitudes a night of lonely prayer, but then it was before the choice of His beloved Apostles, and the glad tidings of His earliest and happiest ministry. Far different were the feelings with which the Great High Priest now climbed the rocky stairs of that great mountain altar which in His temple of the night seemed to lift Him nearer to the stars of God. The murder of His beloved forerunner brought home to His soul more nearly the thought of death; nor was He deceived by this brief blaze of a falsely-founded popularity, which on the next day He meant to quench. The storm which now began to sweep over the barren hills; the winds that rushed howling down the ravines; the Lake before Him buffeted into

"SAVE, LORD, OR I PERISH!" CRIES PETER TO JESUS.—Painted by A. Stichart.

tempestuous foam; the little boat which—as the moonlight struggled through the rifted clouds—He saw tossing beneath Him on the laboring waves, were all too sure an emblem of the altered aspects of His earthly life. But there on the desolate hilltop, in that night of storm, He could gain strength and peace and happiness unspeakable; for there He was alone with God. And so over that figure, bowed in lonely prayer upon the hills, and over those toilers upon the troubled lake the darkness fell and the great winds blew.

Hour after hour passed by. It was now the fourth watch of the night; the ship had traversed but half of its destined course; it was dark, and the wind was contrary, and the waves were boisterous, and they were distressed with toiling at the oar, and above all there was no one with them now to calm and save, for Jē′-sŭs was all alone upon the land. Alone upon the land, and they were tossing on the perilous sea; but all the while He saw and pitied them, and at last, in their worst extremity, they saw a gleam in the darkness, and an awful figure, and a fluttering robe, and One drew near them, treading upon the ridges of the sea, but seemed as if He meant to pass them by; and they cried out in terror at the sight, thinking that it was a phantom that walked upon the waves. And through the storm and darkness to them—as so often to us, when, amid the darknesses of life, the ocean seems so great, and our little boats so small—there thrilled that Voice of peace, which said, "It is I: be not afraid."

That Voice stilled their terrors, and at once they were eager to receive Him into the ship; but Pē′-tĕr's impetuous love—the strong yearning of him who, in his despairing self-consciousness, had cried out "Depart from me!"—now cannot even await His approach, and he passionately exclaims—

"Lord, if it be Thou, bid me come unto Thee on the water."

"Come!"

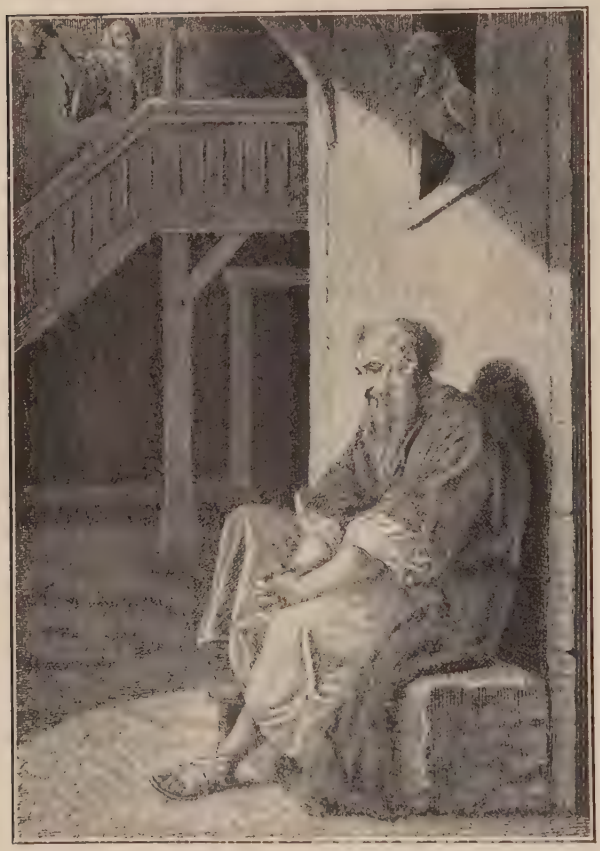
And over the vessel's side into the troubled waves he sprang, and while his eye was fixed on his Lord, the wind might toss his hair, and the spray might drench his robes, but all was well; but when, with wavering faith, he glanced from Him to the furious waves, and to the gulfy blackness underneath, then he began to sink, and in an accent of despair—how unlike his former confidence!—he faintly cried, "Lord, save me!" Nor did Jē′-sŭs fail. Instantly, with a smile of pity, He stretched out His hand, and grasped the hand of His drowning disciple

with the gentle rebuke, "O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt?" And so, his love satisfied, but his over-confidence rebuked, they climbed—the Lord and His abashed Apostle—into the boat; and the wind lulled, and amid the ripple of waves upon a moonlit shore, they were at the haven where they would be; and all—the crew as well as His disciples—were filled with deeper and deeper amazement, and some of them, addressing Him by a title which Năthăn′-ă-ĕl alone had applied to Him before, exclaimed, "Truly Thou art the Son of God."

Let us pause a moment longer over this wonderful narrative, perhaps of all others the most difficult for our feeble faith to believe or understand. Some have tried in various methods to explain away its miraculous character; they have labored to show that it may mean no more than that Jē′-sŭs walked along the shore parallel to the vessel; or even that, in the darkness, the Apostles may have thought at first that He was, or had been, walking upon the sea. Such subterfuges are idle and superfluous. If any man find himself unable to believe in miracles—if he even think it wrong to try and acquire the faith which accepts them—then let him be thoroughly convinced in his own mind, and cling honestly to the truth as he conceives it.

It is not for us, or for any man, to judge another: to his own Master he standeth or falleth. But let him not attempt to foist such disbelief into the plain narrative of the Evangelists. That *they intended* to describe an amazing miracle is indisputable to anyone who carefully reads their words; and, as I have said before, if, believing in God, we believe in a Divine Providence over the lives of men—and, believing in that Divine Providence, believe in the miraculous—and, believing in the miraculous, accept as truth the resurrection of our Lord Jē′-sŭs Chrīst—and, believing that resurrection, believe that He was indeed the Son of God—then, however deeply we may realize the beauty and the wonder and the power of natural laws, we realize yet more deeply the power of Him who holds those laws, and all which they have evolved, in the hollow of His hand; and to us the miraculous, when thus attested, will be in no way more stupendous than the natural, nor shall we find it an impossible conception that He who sent His Son to earth to die for us should have put all authority into His hand.

So then if, like Pē′-tĕr, we fix our eyes on Jē′-sŭs, we, too, may walk triumphantly over the swelling waves of disbelief, and unterrified amid the rising winds of doubt; but if we turn away our eyes from Him



THE REPENTANCE OF PETER.—By Alexandre Bida.

The faithful cock sends forth its last monition from a niche above the head of Peter, and the maid casts down upon him the ray of a lantern and a glance of curiosity from a gallery.

in whom we have believed—if, as it is so easy to do, and as we are so much tempted to do, we look rather at the power and fury of those terrible and destructive elements than at Him who can help and save—then we, too, shall inevitably sink. Oh, if we feel, often and often, that the water-floods threaten to drown us, and the deep to swallow up the tossed vessel of our Church and Faith, may it again and again be granted to us to hear amid the storm and darkness, and the voices prophesying war, those two sweetest of the Sā'-vioŭr's utterances—

"Fear not. Only believe."
"It is I. Be not afraid."

JESUS AND THE WOMEN.—Painted by Alex. Golz.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY

STORY OF THE DISCOURSE AT CAPERNAUM

ASTONISHED QUERY OF THE MULTITUDE—REPROOF OF JESUS—THEY ASK FOR A SIGN—HIS ANSWER—THE BREAD OF LIFE—THEIR DULL MATERIALISM—THEIR DISPLEASURE—ABANDONMENT OF JESUS—SAD QUESTION TO THE DISCIPLES—ANSWER OF PETER—WARNING TO JUDAS.

THE dawn of that day broke on one of the saddest episodes of our Sā′-vioŭr's life. It was the day in the synagogue at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm on which He deliberately scattered the mists and exhalations of such spurious popularity as the Miracle of the Loaves had gathered about His person and His work, and put not only His idle followers, but some even of His nearer disciples, to a test under which their love for Him entirely failed. That discourse in the synagogue forms a marked crisis in His career. It was followed by manifestations of surprised dislike, which were as the first mutterings of that storm of hatred and persecution which was henceforth to burst over His head.

We have seen already that some of the multitude, filled with vague wonder and insatiable curiosity, had lingered on the little plain by Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭ-äs that they might follow the movements of Jē′-sŭs, and share in the blessings and triumphs of which they expected an immediate manifestation. They had seen Him dismiss His disciples, and perhaps caught glimpses of Him as He climbed the hill alone; they had observed that the wind was contrary, and that no other boat but that of the Apostles had left the shore; they made sure, therefore, of finding Him somewhere on the hills above the plain. Yet when the morning dawned they saw no trace of Him either on plain or hill. Meanwhile some little boats—perhaps driven across by the same gale which had retarded the opposite course of the disciples—had arrived from Tiberias. They availed themselves of these to cross over to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm; and there, already in the early morning, they found Him, after all the fatigues and agitations of yesterday—after a day of sad tidings and ceaseless toil, after the night of stormy solitude and ceaseless prayer—calmly seated, and calmly teaching, in the familiar synagogue.

"Rabbi, when didst Thou get hither?" is the expression of their natural surprise; but it is met with perfect silence. The miracle of walking on the water was one of necessity and mercy; it in no way concerned them, it was not in any way intended for them; nor was it mainly or essentially as a worker of miracles that Christ wished to claim their allegiance or convince their minds. And, therefore, reading their hearts, knowing that they were seeking Him in the very spirit which He most disliked, He quietly drew aside the veil of perhaps half-unconscious hypocrisy which hid them from themselves, and reproached them for seeking Him only for what they could get from Him—"not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves and were satisfied." He who never rejected the cry of the sufferer, or refused to answer the question of the faithful—He who would never break the bruised reed, or quench the smoking flax—at once rejected the false eye-service of mean self-interest and vulgar curiosity. Yet He added for their sakes the eternal lesson, "Labor ye not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which remaineth to eternal life, which the Son of Man shall give you; for Him the Father—even God—hath sealed."

It seems as if at first they were touched and ashamed. He had read their hearts aright, and they asked Him, "What are we to do that we may work the works of God?"

"*This* is the work of God, that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent." "But what *sign* would Jē′-sŭs give them that they should believe in Him? Their fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, which David had called bread from heaven." The inference was obvious. Mō′-sĕs had given them manna from heaven. Jē′-sŭs as yet — they hinted — had given them barley loaves of earth. But if He were the true Mĕs-sī′-ăh, was He not, according to all the legends of their nation, to enrich and crown them, and to banquet them on pomegranates from Eden, and "a vineyard of red wine," and upon the flesh of Bē′-hĕ-mōth and Lē-vī′-ă-thăn, and the great bird Bär Jŭch′-nĕ? Might not the very psalm which they had quoted have taught them how worse than useless it would have been if Jē′-sŭs had given them manna, which, in their coarse literalism, they supposed to be in reality angels' food? Is not David in that psalm expressly showing that to grant them one such blessing was only to make them ask greedily for more, and that if God

JESUS TAKING LEAVE OF HIS MOTHER.
—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! John XIX, 26.

had given their fathers more, it was only because "they believed not in God, and put not their trust in His help"; but "while the meat was yet in their mouths, the heavy wrath of God came upon them, and slew the mightiest of them, and smote down the chosen men that were in Is′-rā-ĕl." And does not David show that in spite of, and before, and after, this wrathful granting to them to the full of their own hearts' lusts, so far from believing and being humble, they only sinned yet more and more against Him, and provoked Him more and more? Had not all the past history of their nation proved decisively that faith must rest on deeper foundations than signs and miracles, and that the evil heart of unbelief must be stirred by nobler emotions than astonishment at the outstretched hand and the mighty arm?

But Jē′-sŭs led them at once to loftier regions than those of historical conviction. He tells them that He who had given them the manna was not Mō′-sĕs, but God; and that the manna was only in poetic metaphor bread from heaven; but that His Father, the true giver, was giving them the true bread from heaven even now—even the bread of God which came down from heaven, and was giving life to the world.

Their minds still fastened to mere material images—their hopes still running on mere material benefits—they ask for this bread from heaven as eagerly as the woman of Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă had asked for the water which quenches all thirst. "Lord, now and always give *us* this bread."

Jē′-sŭs said to them, "I am the bread of life. He that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst"; and He proceeds to point out to them that He came to do the Father's will, and that His will was that all who came to His Son should have eternal life.

Then the old angry murmurs burst out again—not this time from the vulgar-minded multitude, but from His old opponents, the leading Jews—"How could He say that He came down from heaven? How could He call Himself the bread of life? Was He not Jē′-sŭs, the son of Jō′-sĕph the carpenter of Năz′-ă-rĕth?"

Jē′-sŭs never met these murmurs about His supposed parentage and place of birth by revealing to the common crowds the high mystery of His earthly origin. He thought not equality with God a thing to be seized by Him. He was in no hurry to claim His own Divinity or demand the homage which was its due. He would let the splendor of His Divine nature dawn on men gradually, not at first in all its noonday brightness,

but gently as the light of morning through His word and works. In the fullest and deepest sense, "*He emptied Himself of his glory.*"

But He met the murmurs, as He always did, by a stronger, fuller, clearer, declaration of the very truth which they rejected. It was thus that He had dealt with Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs; it was thus that He had taught the woman of Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă; it was thus also that He answered the Temple doctors who arraigned His infringement of their sabbatic rules. But the timid Rabbi, and the erring woman had been faithful enough and earnest enough to look deeper into His words and humbly seek their meaning, and so to be guided into truth. Not so with these listeners. God had drawn them to Chrīst, and they had rejected His gracious drawing without which they *could* not come. When Jē′-sŭs reminded them that the manna was no life-giving substance, since their fathers had eaten thereof and were dead, but that He was Himself the bread of life, of which all who eat should live forever; and when in language yet more startling, He added that the bread was *His flesh* which He would give for the life of the world—then, instead of seeking the true significance of that deep metaphor, they made it a matter of mere verbal criticism, and only wrangled together about the idle question, "How can this man give us His flesh to eat?" Thus they were carnally-minded, and to be carnally-minded is death. They did not seek the truth, and it was more and more taken from them. They had nothing, and therefore from them was taken even what they had. In language yet more emphatic, under figures yet more startling, in their paradox, Jē′-sŭs said to them, "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you"; and again, as a still further enforcement and expansion of the same great truths—"He that eateth of this bread shall live forever."

No doubt the words were difficult, and, to those who came in a hard and false spirit, offensive; no doubt also the death and passion of our Sā′-vioŭr Chrīst, and the mystery of that Holy Sacrament, in which we spiritually eat His flesh and drink His blood, has enabled us more clearly to understand His meaning; yet there was in the words which He had used, enough, and more than enough, to shadow forth to every attentive hearer the great truth, already familiar to them from their own Law, that "Man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God"; and the further truth that eternal life, the life of the soul, was to be found in the deepest

and most intimate of all conceivable communions with the life and teaching of Him who spake. And it must be remembered that if the Lord's Supper has, for us, thrown a clearer light upon the meaning of this discourse, on the other hand the metaphors which Jē′-sŭs used had not, to an educated Jew, one-hundredth part of the strangeness which they have to us. Jewish literature was exceedingly familiar with the symbolism which represented by "eating" an entire acceptance of and incorporation with the truth, and by "bread" a spiritual doctrine. Even the mere pictorial genius of the Hebrew language gave the clue to the right interpretation. Those who heard Chrīst in the synagogue of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm must almost involuntarily have recalled similar expressions in their own prophets; and since the discourse was avowedly parabolic—since Jē′-sŭs had expressly excluded all purely sensual and Judaic fancies—it is quite clear that much of their failure to comprehend Him rose not from the understanding, but from the will. His saying was hard, as Saint Augustine remarks, only to the hard; and incredible only to the incredulous. For if bread be the type of all *earthly* sustenance, then the "bread of heaven" may well express all *spiritual* sustenance, all that involves and supports eternal life. Now the lesson which He wished to teach them was *this*—that eternal life is the Son of God. They, therefore, that would have eternal life must partake of the bread of heaven, or—to use the other and deeper image—must eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of Man. They must *feed on Him in their hearts by faith.* They might accept or reject the truth which He was revealing to their consciences, but there could be no possible excuse for their pretended incapacity to understand its meaning.

There is a teaching which is, and is intended to be, not only instructive, but probationary; of which the immediate purpose is not only to *teach,* but to *test.* Such had been the object of this memorable discourse. To comprehend it rightly required an effort not only of the understanding, but also of the will. It was *meant* to put an end to the merely selfish hopes of that "rabble of obtrusive chiliasts" whose irreverent devotion was a mere cloak of worldliness; it was *meant* also to place before the Jewish authorities words which they were too full of hatred and materialism to understand. But its sifting power went deeper than this. Some even of the disciples found the saying harsh and repulsive. They did not speak out openly, but Jē′-sŭs recognized their discontent, and when He had left the synagogue, spoke to them, in this third and con-

cluding part of His discourse, at once more gently and less figuratively than He had done to the others. To these He prophesied of that future ascension, which should prove to them that He had indeed come down from heaven, and that the words about His flesh—which should then be taken into heaven—*could* only have a figurative meaning. Nay, with yet further compassion for their weakness, He intimated to them the significance of those strong metaphors in which He had purposely veiled His words from the curious eyes of selfishness and the settled malice of opposition. In one sentence which is surely the keynote of all that had gone before—in a sentence which surely renders nugatory much of the pseudo-mystical and impossibly-elaborate exegesis by which the plain meaning of this chapter has been obscured, He added—

"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: *the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.*" Why, then, had they found His words so hard? He tells them: it was because some of them believed not; it was because, as He had already told the Jews, the spirit of faith is a gift and grace of God, which gift these murmurers were rejecting, against which grace they were struggling even now.

And from that time many of them left Him; many who had hitherto sought Him, many who were not far from the kingdom of heaven. Even in the midst of crowds His life was to be lonelier thenceforth, because there would be fewer to know and love Him. In deep sadness of heart He addressed to the Twelve the touching question, "Will ye also go away?" It was Sī′-mon Pē′-tĕr whose warm heart spoke out impetuously for all the rest. He at least had rightly apprehended that strange discourse at which so many had stumbled. "Lord," he exclaims, "to whom shall we go? THOU HAST THE WORDS OF ETERNAL LIFE. But we believe and are sure that Thou art the Holy One of God."

It was a noble confession, but at that bitter moment the heart of Jē′-sŭs was heavily oppressed, and He only answered—

"Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?"

The expression was terribly strong, and the absence of all direct parallels renders it difficult for us to understand its exact significance. But although it was afterwards known that the reproach was aimed at Jú′-dăs, yet it is doubtful whether at the actual time any were aware of this except the traitor himself.

Many false or half-sincere disciples had left Him: might not these

words have been graciously meant to furnish one more opportunity to the hard and impure soul of the man of Kĕr'-i-ōth, so that before being plunged into yet deeper and more irreparable guilt, *he* might leave Him too? If so, the warning was rejected. In deadly sin against his own conscience, Jū'-dās stayed to heap up for himself wrath "against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God."

MARY MAGDALEN.—From the Dresden Gallery.

THE PRODIGAL SON.—Painted by E. Dubufe.

Three scenes: The son with the swine—The return to home and father—The rejoicing over the son's return.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-ONE

STORY OF GATHERING OPPOSITION

GATHERING CLOUDS—1. "THY SINS BE FORGIVEN THEE"—2. "A GLUTTONOUS MAN AND A WINEBIBBER"—3. "THY DISCIPLES FAST NOT"—4. "WITH PUBLICANS AND SINNERS"—"MERCY, NOT SACRIFICE"—THE PRODIGAL SON—RELIGIONISM AND RELIGION—5. CHARGES OF VIOLATING THE SABBATH—JEWISH TRADITIONS—ABHOTH AND TOLDOTH—i. IN THE CORNFIELDS—ANALOGY OF DAVID'S CONDUCT—"NO SABBATISM IN THE TEMPLE"—INCIDENT IN THE CODEX BEZAE—ii. THE STONEMASON WITH THE WITHERED HAND—GOOD OR EVIL ON THE SABBATH?—THE OBJECTORS FOILED—UNWASHED HANDS—JEWISH ABLUTIONS—"YOUR TRADITION"—THE ORAL LAW—HAGADOTH AND HALACHOTH—"THAT WHICH COMETH FROM WITHIN"—EVIL THOUGHTS.

ALTHOUGH the discourse which we have just narrated formed a marked period in our Lord's ministry, and although from this time forward the clouds gather more and more densely about His course, yet it must not be supposed that this was the first occasion, even in Găl'-ĭ-lee, on which enmity against His person and teaching had been openly displayed.

1. The earliest traces of doubt and disaffection arose from the

expression which He used on several occasions, "Thy sins be forgiven thee." It was in these words that He had addressed the woman that was a sinner, and the sick of the palsy. On both occasions the address had excited astonishment and disapproval, and at Sī′-mon's house, where this had found no *open* expression, and where no miracle had been wrought, Jē′-sŭs gently substituted another expression. But it was not so at the healing of the palsied man; there an open murmur had arisen among the Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees; and there, revealing more of His true majesty, Jē′-sŭs, by His power of working miracles, had vindicated His right to forgive sins. The argument was unanswerable, for not only did the prevalent belief connect sickness in every instance with actual sin, but also it was generally maintained, even by the Rabbis, "that no sick man is healed from his disease until all his sins have been forgiven." It was, therefore, in full accordance with their own notions that He who by His own authority could heal diseases could also by His own authority pronounce that sins were forgiven. It was true that they could hardly conceive of either healing or forgiveness conveyed in such irregular channels, and without the paraphernalia of sacrifices, and without the need of sacerdotal interventions. But, disagreeable as such proceedings were to their well-regulated minds, the fact remained that the cures were actually wrought, and were actually attested by hundreds of living witnesses. It was felt, therefore, that this ground of opposition was wholly untenable, and it was tacitly abandoned. To urge that there was "blasphemy" in His expressions would only serve to bring into greater prominence that there was miracle in His acts.

Nor, again, do they seem to have pressed the charge, preserved for us only by our Lord's own allusion, that He was "a glutton and a wine-drinker." The charge was far too flagrantly false and malicious to excite any prejudice against One who, although He did not adopt the stern asceticism of Jŏhn, yet lived a life of the extremest simplicity, and merely did what was done by the most scrupulous Phăr′-ĭ-sees in accepting the invitations to feasts, where He had constantly fresh opportunities of teaching and doing good. The calumny was, in fact, destroyed when He had shown that the men of that generation were like wayward and peevish children whom nothing could conciliate, charging Jē′-sŭs with intemperance because He did not avoid an innocent festivity, and Jŏhn with demoniac possession because he set his face against social corruptions.

Nor, once more, did they press the charge of His not fasting. In making that complaint they had hoped for the powerful aid of Jŏhn's disciples; but when these had been convinced, by the words of their own prophet, how futile and unreasonable was their complaint, the Phăr′-ĭ-sees saw that it was useless to found a charge upon the neglect of a practice which was not only unrecognized in the Mosaic law, but which some of their own noblest and wisest teachers had not encouraged. The fact that Jē′-sŭs did not require His disciples to fast would certainly cause no forfeiture of the popular sympathy, and could not be urged to His discredit even before a synagogue or a Sanhedrin.

A deeper and more lasting offence was caused, and a far more deadly opposition stimulated, by Chrīst's choice of Măth′-ew as an Apostle, and by His deliberate tolerance of—it might almost be said preference for—the society of publicans and sinners. Among the Jews of that day the distinctions of religious life created a barrier almost as strong as that of caste. No less a person than Hĭl′-lĕl had said that "no ignorant person could save himself from sin, and no '*man of the people*' be pious." A scrupulous Jew regarded the multitude of his own nation who "knew not the Law" as accursed; and just as every Jew, holding himself to be a member of a royal generation and a peculiar people, looked on the heathen world with the sovereign disdain of an exclusiveness founded on the habits of a thousand years, so the purist faction regarded their more careless and offending brethren as being little, if at all, better than the very heathen. Yet here was one who mingled freely and familiarly—mingled without one touch of hauteur or hatred—among offensive publicans and flagrant sinners. Nay, more, He suffered women, out of whom had been cast seven devils, to accompany Him in His journeys, and harlots to bathe His feet with tears! How different from the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, who held that there was pollution in the mere touch of those who had themselves been merely touched by the profane populace, and who had laid down the express rule that no one ought to receive a guest into his house if he suspected him of being a sinner!

Early in His ministry, Jē′-sŭs, with a divine and tender irony, had met the accusation by referring them to His favorite passage of Scripture—that profound utterance of the prophet Hō-se′-ă, of which He bade them "go and learn" the meaning—"I will have mercy and not sacrifices." He had further rebuked at once their unkindliness and

their self-satisfaction by the proverb, "They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." The objection did not, however, die away. In His later days, when He was journeying to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, these incessant enemies again raised the wrathful and scornful murmur, "This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them"; and then it was that Jē′-sŭs answered them and justified His ways, and revealed more clearly and more lovingly than had ever been done before the purpose of God's love towards repentant sinners, in those three exquisite and memorable parables, the lost sheep, the lost piece of money, and, above all, the prodigal son. Drawn from the simplest elements of daily experience, these parables, and the last especially, illustrated, and illustrated forever, in a rising climax of tenderness, the deepest mysteries of the Divine compassion—the joy that there is in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Where, in the entire range of human literature, sacred or profane, can anything be found so terse, so luminous, so full of infinite tenderness—so faithful in the picture which it furnishes of the consequences of sin, yet so merciful in the hope which it affords to amendment and penitence—as this little story? How does it summarize the consolations of religion and the sufferings of life! All sin and punishment, all penitence and forgiveness, find their best delineation in these few brief words. The radical differences of temperament and impulse which separate different classes of men—the spurious independence of a restless free-will—the preference of the enjoyments of the present to all hopes of the future—the wandering far away from that pure and peaceful region which is indeed our home, in order to let loose every lower passion in the riotous indulgence which wastes and squanders the noblest gifts of life—the brief continuance of those fierce spasms of forbidden pleasure—the consuming hunger, the scorching thirst, the helpless slavery, the unutterable degradation, the uncompassionated anguish that must inevitably ensue—where have these myriad-times-repeated experiences of sin and sorrow been ever painted—though here painted in a few touches only—by a hand more tender and more true than in the picture of that foolish boy demanding prematurely the share which he claims of his father's goods; journeying into a far country, wasting his substance with riotous living; suffering from want in the mighty famine; forced to submit to the foul infamy of feeding swine, and fain to fill his belly with the swine-husks which no man gave. And then the coming to himself, the memory of his father's meanest servants who had

enough and to spare, the return homewards, the agonized confession, the humble, contrite, heartbroken entreaty, and that never-to-be-equaled climax which, like a sweet voice from heaven, has touched so many million hearts to penitence and tears—

"And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off his father saw him and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to the servants, Bring forth the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet: and bring hither the fatted calf and kill it; and let us eat and be merry: for this my son was dead and is alive again, was lost and is found."

THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The commanding attitude and penetrating eye of the "Lord of the Sabbath," no less than the abashed demeanor of the grand old Rabbi, who shrinks into his corner, tell a striking story of the power of truth.

And since no strain could rise into sweeter and nobler tenderness—since death itself could reveal no lovelier or more consolatory lesson than

it conveys to sinful man—to us it might seem that this is the true climax of the parable, and that here it *should* end as with the music of angel harps. And here it would have ended had the mystery of human malice and perversity been other than it is. But the conclusion of it bears most directly on the very circumstances that called it forth. The angry murmur of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Scribes had shown how utterly ignorant they were, in their cold dead hardness and pride of heart, that, in the sight of God, the tear of one truly repentant sinner is transcendently dearer than the loveless and fruitless formalism of a thousand Phăr′-ĭ-sees. Little did they suspect that penitence can bring the very harlot and publican into closer communion with their Maker than the combined excellence of a thousand vapid and respectable hypocrisies. And therefore it was that Jē′-sŭs added how the elder son came in, and was indignant at the noise of merriment, and was angry at that ready forgiveness, and reproached the tender heart of his father, and dragged up again in their worst form the forgiven sins of his brother whom he would not acknowledge, and showed all the narrow unpardoning malignity of a heart which had mistaken external rectitude for holy love. Such self-righteous malice, such pitiless and repulsive respectability, is an evil more inveterate—a sore more difficult to probe, and more hard to cure—than open disobedience and passionate sin. And truly, when we read this story, and meditate deeply over all that it implies, we may, from our hearts, thank God that He who can bring good out of the worst evil—honey out of the slain lion, and water out of the flinty rock—could, even from an exhibition of such a spirit as this, draw His materials for the divinest utterance of all revelation—the parable of the prodigal son.

The relation of Jē′-sŭs to publicans and sinners was thus explained, and also the utter antagonism between His spirit and that inflated religionism which is the wretched and hollow counterfeit of all *real* religion. The Judaism of that day substituted empty forms and meaningless ceremonies for true righteousness; it mistook uncharitable exclusiveness for genuine purity; it delighted to sun itself in the injustice of an imagined favoritism from which it would fain have shut out all God's other children; it was so profoundly hypocritical as not even to recognize its own hypocrisy; it never thought so well of itself as when it was crushing the broken reed and trampling out the last spark from the smoking flax; it thanked God for the very sins of others, and thought that He could be pleased with a service in which there was neither

humility, nor truthfulness, nor loyalty, nor love. These poor formalists, who thought that they were so rich and increased with goods, had to learn that they were wretched, and poor, and miserable, and blind, and naked. These sheep, which fancied that they had not strayed, had to understand that the poor *lost* sheep might be carried home on the shoulders of the Good Shepherd with a yet deeper tenderness; these elder sons had to learn that their Father's spirit, however little they might be able to realize it in their frozen unsympathetic hearts, was *this:* "It was meet that we should make merry and be glad, for this *thy brother* was dead and is alive again, was lost and is found."

But however much it might be manifest that the spirit of the Chrīst and the spirit of the Phăr′-ĭ-see were inalienably opposed to each other, yet up to this point the enemies of Jē′-sŭs were unable to ruin His influence or check His work. To forgive, with the same word which healed the diseases, the sins by which they believed all diseases to be caused—to join in social festivities—to associate with publicans and sinners—were not, and could not be construed into, offences against the law. But a weightier charge, more persistently reiterated, more violently resented, remained behind—a charge of distinctly violating the express laws of Mō′-sĕs by non-observance of the Sabbath. This it was which caused a surprise, an exacerbation, a madness, a thirst for sanguinary vengeance, which pursued Him to the very cross. For the Sabbath was a Mosaic, nay, even a primeval institution, and it had become the most distinctive and the most passionately reverenced of all the ordinances which separated the Jew from the Gentile as a peculiar people. It was at once the sign of their exclusive privileges, and the center of their barren formalism. Their traditions, their patriotism, even their obstinacy, were all enlisted in its scrupulous maintenance. Not only had it been observed in heaven before man was, but they declared that the people of Is′-rā-ĕl had been chosen for the sole purpose of keeping it. Was it not even miraculously kept by the Sabbatical river of the Holy City? Their devotion to it was only deepened by the universal ridicule, inconvenience, and loss which it entailed upon them in the heathen world. They were even proud that, from having observed it with a stolid literalism, they had suffered themselves on that day to lose battles, to be cut to pieces by their enemies, to see Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm itself imperiled and captured. Its observance had been fenced around by the minutest, the most painfully precise, the most ludicrously insignificant restrictions. The Prophet had

called it "a delight," and therefore it was a duty even for the poor to eat three times on that day. They were to feast on it, though no fire was to be lighted and no food cooked. According to the stiff and narrow school of Shăm′-mā-ī, no one on the Sabbath might even comfort the sick or enliven the sorrowful. Even the preservation of life was a breaking of the Sabbath; and, on the other hand, even to kill a flea was as bad as to kill a camel. Had not the command to "do no manner of work upon the Sabbath day" been most absolute and most emphatic? had not Moses himself and all the congregation caused the son of Shelomith to be stoned to death for merely gathering sticks upon it? had not the Great Synagogue itself drawn up the thirty-nine *abhôth* and quite innumerable *toldôth,* or prohibitions of labors which violated it in the first or in the second degree? Yet here was One, claiming to be a prophet, yea, and more than a prophet, deliberately setting aside, as it seemed to them, the traditional sanctity of that day of days! Even an attentive reader of the Gospels will be surprised to find how large a portion of the enmity and opposition which our Lord excited, not only in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, but even in Găl′-ĭ-lee and in Pĕ-raē′-ä, turned upon this point alone.

The earliest outbreak of the feeling in Găl′-ĭ-lee must have occurred shortly after the events narrated in the last chapter. The feeding of the five thousand, and the discourse in the synagogue of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, took place immediately before a Passover. None of the Evangelists narrate the events which immediately succeeded. If Jē′-sŭs attended this Passover, He must have done so in strict privacy and seclusion, and no single incident of His visit has been recorded. It is more probable that the peril and opposition which He had undergone in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm were sufficient to determine His absence "until this tyranny was overpast." It is not, however, impossible that, if He did not go in person, some at least of His disciples fulfilled this national obligation; and it may have been an observation of their behavior, combined with the deep hatred inspired by His bidding the healed man take up his bed on the Sabbath day, and by the ground which He had taken in defending Himself against that charge, which induced the Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to send some of their number to follow His steps, and to keep an espionage upon His actions, even by the shores of His own beloved lake. Certain it is that henceforth, at every turn and every period of His career—in the corn-fields, in synagogues, in feasts, during

journeys, at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, at Măg′-dă-lă, in Pĕ-raē′-ä, at Beth′-ă-ny—we find Him dogged, watched, impeded, reproached, questioned, tempted, insulted, conspired against by these representatives of the leading authorities of His nation, of whom we are repeatedly told that they were not natives of the place, but "certain which came from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm."

i. The first attack in Găl′-ĭ-lee arose from the circumstance that, in passing through the corn-fields on the Sabbath day, His disciples, who were suffering from hunger, plucked the ears of corn, rubbed them in the palms of their hands, blew away the chaff, and ate. Undoubtedly this was a very high offence—even a capital offence—in the eyes of the Legalists. To reap and to thresh on the Sabbath were of course forbidden by one of the *abhôth,* or primary rules; but the Rabbis had decided that to pluck corn was to be construed as reaping, and to rub it as threshing; even to walk on grass was forbidden, because that, too, was a species of threshing; and not so much as a fruit must be plucked from a tree. All these latter acts were violations of the *toldôth,* or "derivative rules." Perhaps these spying Phăr′-ĭ-sees had followed Jē′-sŭs on this Sabbath day to watch whether He would go more than the prescribed *techûm ha-Shabbeth* or Sabbath-day's journey of two thousand cubits; but here they had been fortunate enough to light upon a far more heinous and flagrant scandal—an act of the disciples which, strictly and technically speaking, rendered them liable to death by stoning. Jē′-sŭs Himself had not indeed shared in the offence. If we may press the somewhat peculiar expression of Saint Märk, He was walking along through the corn-fields by the ordinary path, bearing His hunger as best He might, while the disciples were pushing for themselves a road through the standing corn by plucking the ears as they went along. Now there was no harm whatever in plucking the ears; *that* was not only sanctioned by custom, but even distinctly permitted by the Mosaic law. But the heinous fact was that this should be done *on a Sabbath!* Instantly the Phăr′-ĭ-sees are round our Lord, pointing to the disciples with the angry question, "See! why do *they*"—with a contemptuous gesture towards the disciples—"do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath day?"

With that divine and instantaneous readiness, with that depth of insight and width of knowledge which characterized His answers to the most sudden surprises, Jē′-sŭs instantly protected His disciples with

personal approval and decisive support. As the charge this time was aimed not at Himself but at His disciples, His line of argument and defence differs entirely from that which, as we have seen, He had adopted at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. *There* He rested His supposed violation of the law on His personal authority; *here,* while He again declared Himself Lord of the Sabbath, He instantly quoted first from their own *Cethubhîm,* then from their own Law, a precedent and a principle which absolved His followers from all blame. "Have ye not read," He asked, adopting perhaps with a certain delicate irony, as He did at other times, a favorite formula of their own Rabbis, "how Dā′-vĭd not only went with his armed followers into the Temple on the Sabbath day, but actually ate with them the sanctified shewbread, which it was expressly forbidden for any but the priests to eat?" If Dā′-vĭd, their hero, their favorite, their saint, had thus openly and flagrantly violated the letter of the law, and had yet been blameless on the sole plea of a necessity higher than any merely ceremonial injunction, why were the disciples to blame for the harmless act of sating their hunger? And again, if their own Rabbis had laid it down that there was "no Sabbatism in the Temple"; that the priests on the Sabbath might hew the wood, and light the fires, and place hot fresh-baked shewbread on the table, and slay double victims, and circumcise children, and thus in every way violate the rules of the Sopherim about the Sabbath, and yet be blameless—nay, if in acting thus they were breaking the Sabbath at the bidding of the very Law which ordains the Sabbath—then if the Temple excuses *them,* ought not something greater than the Temple to excuse these? And there was something greater than the Temple here. And then once more He reminds them that mercy is better than sacrifice. Now the Sabbath was expressly designed for mercy, and therefore not only might all acts of mercy be blamelessly performed thereon, but such acts would be more pleasing to God than all the insensate and self-satisfied scrupulosities which had turned a rich blessing into a burden and a snare. The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath, and therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

In the Codex Bezae, an ancient and valuable manuscript now in the University Library at Cambridge, there occurs after Lûke vi. 5 this remarkable addition—"On the same day, seeing one working on the Sabbath, He said to him, *O man, if indeed thou knowest what thou doest, thou art blessed; but if thou knowest not, thou art accused, and a trans-*

gressor of the law.'' The incident is curious; it is preserved for us in this manuscript alone, and it may perhaps be set aside as apocryphal, or at best as one of those ''unrecorded sayings'' which, like Acts xx. 35, are attributed to our Lord by tradition only. Yet the story is too striking, too intrinsically probable, to be at once rejected as unauthentic. Nothing could more clearly illustrate the spirit of our Lord's teaching, as it was understood, for instance, by Saint Paul. For the meaning of the story obviously is—If thy work is of faith, then thou art acting rightly: if it is not of faith, it is sin.

ii. It was apparently on the day signalized by this bitter attack, that our Lord again, later in the afternoon, entered the synagogue. A man—tradition says that he was a stonemason, maimed by an accident, who had prayed Christ to heal him, that he might not be forced to beg—was sitting in the synagogue. His presence, and apparently the purpose of his presence, was known to all; and in the chief seats were Scribes, Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and Herodians, whose jealous, malignant gaze was fixed on Christ to see what He would do, that they might accuse Him. He did not leave them long in doubt. First He bade the man with the withered hand get up and stand out in the midst. And then He referred to the adjudication of their own consciences the question that was in their hearts, formulating it only in such a way as to show them its real significance. ''Is it lawful,'' He asked, ''on the Sabbath days to do good or to do evil? to save life (as I am doing), or to kill (as you in your hearts are wishing to do)?'' There could be but one answer to such a question, but they were not there either to search for or tell the truth. Their sole object was to watch what He would do, and found upon it a public charge before the Sanhedrin, or if not, at least to brand Him thenceforth with the open stigma of a Sabbath-breaker. Therefore they met the question by stolid and impotent silence. But He would not allow them to escape the verdict of their own better judgment, and therefore He justified Himself by their own distinct practice, no less than by their inability to answer. ''Is there one of you,'' He asked, ''who, if but a single sheep be fallen into a water-pit, will not get hold of it, and pull it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep?'' The argument was unanswerable, and their own conduct in the matter was undeniable; but still their fierce silence remained unbroken. He looked round on them with anger; a holy indignation burned in His heart, glowed on His countenance, animated His gesture, rang in His voice, as slowly He

swept each hard upturned face with the glance that upbraided them for their malignity and meanness, for their ignorance and pride; and then suppressing that bitter and strong emotion as He turned to do His deed of mercy, He said to the man, "Stretch forth thy hand." Was not the hand withered? How could he stretch it forth? The word of Chrīst supplied the power to fulfill His command: he stretched it out, and it was restored whole as the other.

Thus in every way were His enemies foiled—foiled in argument, shamed into silence, thwarted even in their attempt to find some ground for a criminal accusation. For even in healing the man, Chrīst had done absolutely nothing which their worst hostility could misconstrue into a breach of the Sabbath law. He had not touched the man; He had not questioned him; He had not bid him exercise his recovered power; He had but spoken a word, and not even a Phăr′-ĭ-see could say that to speak a word was an infraction of the Sabbath, even if the word were followed by miraculous blessing! They must have felt how utterly they were defeated, but it only kindled their rage the more. They were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jē′-sŭs. Hitherto they had been enemies of the Herodians. They regarded them as half-apostate Jews, who accepted the Roman domination, imitated heathen practices, adopted Sadducean opinions, and had gone so far in their flattery to the reigning house that they had blasphemously tried to represent Hĕr′-od the Great as the promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh. But now their old enmities were reconciled in their mad rage against a common foe. Something—perhaps the fear of An′-tĭ-pās, perhaps political suspicion, perhaps the mere natural hatred of worldlings and renegades against the sweet and noble doctrines which shamed their lives—had recently added these Herodians to the number of the Sā′-vioŭr's persecutors. As Găl′-ĭ-lee was the chief center of Chrīst's activity, the Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm Phăr′-ĭ-sees were glad to avail themselves of any aid from the Galilæan tetrarch and his followers. They took common council how they might destroy by violence the Prophet whom they could neither refute by reasoning nor circumvent by law.

This enmity of the leaders had not yet estranged from Chrīst the minds of the multitude. It made it desirable, however, for Him to move to another place, because He would "neither strive nor cry, neither should any man hear His voice in the street," and the hour was not yet come when He should "send forth judgment to victory." But before

His departure there occurred scenes yet more violent, and outbreaks of fury against Him yet more marked and dangerous. Every day it became more and more necessary to show that the rift between Himself and the religious leaders of His nation was deep and final; every day it became more and more necessary to expose the hypocritical formalism which pervaded their doctrines, and which was but the efflorescence of a fatal and deeply-seated plague.

His first distinct denunciation of the principles that lay at the very basis of the Pharisaic system was caused by another combined attempt of the Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm Scribes to damage the position of His disciples. On some occasion they had observed that the disciples had sat down to a meal without previous ablutions. Now these ablutions were insisted upon with special solemnity by the Oral Tradition. The Jews of later times related with intense admiration how the Rabbi A-kī′-bä, when imprisoned and furnished with only sufficient water to maintain life, preferred to die of starvation rather than eat without the proper washings. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees, therefore, coming up to Jē′-sŭs as usual in a body, ask Him, with a swelling sense of self-importance at the justice of their reproach, "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread."

Before giving our Lord's reply, Saint Märk pauses to tell us that the traditional ablutions observed by the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and all the leading Jews were extremely elaborate and numerous. Before every meal, and at every return from market, they washed "with the first," and if no water was at hand a man was obliged to go at least four miles to search for it. Besides this there were precise rules for the washing of all cups and *sextarii* and banquet-couches (*triclinia*) and brazen vessels. The treatise *Shûlchan Arûk,* or "Table arranged," a compendium of Rabbinical usages drawn up by Josef Karo in 1567, contains no less than twenty-six prayers by which these washings were accompanied. To neglect them was as bad as homicide, and involved a forfeiture of eternal life. And yet the disciples dared to eat with "common" (that is, with unwashen) hands!

As usual, our Lord at once made common cause with His disciples, and did not leave them, in their simplicity and ignorance, to be overawed by the attack of these stately and sanctimonious critics. He answered their question by a far graver one. "Why," He said, "do *you* too violate the commandment of *God* by this 'tradition' of yours? For

God's command was 'Honor thy father and thy mother'; but your gloss is, instead of giving to father and mother, a man may simply give the sum intended for their support to the sacred treasury, and say, 'It is *Corban,*' and then—he is exempt from any further burden in their support! And many such things ye do. Ye hypocrites!"—it was the first time that our Lord had thus sternly rebuked them—"finely do ye abolish and obliterate the commandment of God *by your traditions;* and well did I-sâi'-ăh prophesy of you, 'This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; but in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.'"

This was not only a defence of the disciples—because it showed that they merely neglected a body of regulations which were in themselves so opposed to the very letter of the sacred law as, in many cases, to be more honored in the breach than the observance—but it was the open rebuke of One who assumed a superior and fearless authority, and a distinct reprobation of a system which guided all the actions of the Rabbinic caste, and was more reverenced than the Pentateuch itself. The quintessence of that system was to sacrifice the spirit to the letter, which apart from that spirit, was more than valueless; and to sacrifice the letter itself to mere inferences from it which were absolutely pernicious. The Jews distinguished between the written Law (*Torah Shebeketeb*) and the traditional law, or "Law upon the lip" (*Torah Shebeal pîh*); and the latter was asserted, by its more extravagant votaries, to have been orally delivered by God to Mō'-sĕs, and orally transmitted by him through a succession of elders. On it is founded the Talmud (or "doctrine"), which consists of the Mishna (or "repetition") of the Law, and the Gemara, or "supplement" to it; and so extravagant did the reverence for the Talmud become, that it was said to be, in relation to the Law, as wine to water; to read the Scriptures was a matter of indifference, but to read the Mishna was meritorious, and to read the Gemara would be to receive the richest recompense. And it was this grandiose system of revered commentary and pious custom which Jē'-sŭs now so completely discountenanced, as not only to defend the neglect of it, but even openly to condemn and repudiate its most established principles. He thus consigned to oblivion and indifference the entire paraphernalia of *Hagadôth* ("legends") and *Halachôth* ("rules"), which, though up to that period it had not been committed to writing, was yet devoutly cherished in the memory of the learned, and constituted the very treasury of Rabbinic wisdom.

Nor was this all: not content with shattering the very bases of their external religion, He even taught to the multitude doctrines which would undermine their entire authority—doctrines which would tend to bring their vaunted wisdom into utter discredit. The supremacy of His disapproval was in exact proportion to the boundlessness of their own arrogant self-assertion; and turning away from them as though they were hopeless, He summoned the multitude, whom they had trained to look up to them as little gods, and spoke these short and weighty words:

"Hear me, all of you, and understand! Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, *that* defileth a man."

The Phăr'-ĭ-sees were bitterly offended by this saying, as well indeed they might be. Condemnatory as it was of the too common sacerdotal infatuation for all that is merely ceremonial, that utterance of Jē'-sŭs should have been the final death-knell of that superfluity of voluntary ceremonialism for which one of the Fathers coins the inimitable word *εθελοπερισσοθρησκεια*. His disciples were not slow to inform Him of the indignation which His words had caused, for they probably retained a large share of the popular awe for the leading sect. But the reply of Jē'-sŭs was an expression of calm indifference to earthly judgment, a reference of all worth to the sole judgment of God as shown in the slow ripening of events. "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. Let them alone. They be blind leaders of the blind; and if the blind lead the blind, shall they not both fall into the ditch?"

A little later, when they were indoors and alone, Pē'-tĕr ventured to ask for an explanation of the words which He had uttered so emphatically to the multitude. Jē'-sŭs gently blamed the want of comprehension among His Apostles, but showed them, in teaching of deep significance, that man's food does but affect his material structure, and does not enter into his heart, or touch his real being; but that "from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, theft, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness."

Evil thoughts—like one tiny rill of evil, and then the burst of all that black overwhelming torrent!

"These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man."

THE TRANSFIGURATION.—Painted by Raphael.

Jesus taketh with him Peter and James and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them. Mark IX, 2.

JESUS LOVES THE LITTLE ONES.—Painted by E. Knapp.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-TWO

STORY OF DEEPENING OPPOSITION

AGITATIONS OF THE LIFE OF JESUS—PRAYER AT DAWN—THE LORD'S PRAYER—PARABLE OF THE IMPORTUNATE FRIEND—LIGHTS AND SHADOWS OF THE LIFE OF JESUS—THE BLIND AND DUMB DEMONIAC—EXORCISM—SLANDER OF THE SCRIBES—BEELZEBUB—ANSWER OF JESUS—WARNING AGAINST LIGHT WORDS—WHO ARE TRULY BLESSED?—"MASTER, WE WOULD SEE A SIGN"—SIGN OF THE PROPHET JONAH—INTERFERENCE OF HIS KINSMEN.

THERE was to be one more day of opposition—more bitter, more dangerous, more personal, more implacable—one day of open and final rupture between Jē′-sŭs and the Pharisaic spies from Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm—before He yielded for a time to the deadly hatred of His enemies, and retired to find in heathen countries the rest which He could find no longer in the rich fields and on the green hills of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth. There were but few

days of His earthly life which passed through a series of more heart-shaking agitations than the one which we shall now describe.

Jē′-sŭs was engaged in solitary prayer, probably at early dawn, and in one of the towns which formed the chief theater of His Galilæan ministry. While they saw Him standing there with His eyes uplifted to heaven—for standing, not kneeling, was and is the common Oriental attitude in prayer—the disciples remained at a reverent distance; but when His orisons were over, they came to Him with the natural entreaty that He would teach them to pray, as Jŏhn also taught his disciples. He at once granted their request, and taught them that short and perfect petition which has thenceforth been the choicest heritage of every Christian liturgy, and the model on which all our best and most acceptable prayers are formed. He had, indeed, already used it in the Sermon on the Mount, but we may be deeply thankful that for the sake of His asking disciples He here brought it into greater and more separate prominence. Some, indeed, of the separate clauses may already have existed, at least in germ, among the Jewish forms of prayer, since they resemble expressions which are found in the Talmud, and which we have no reason to suppose were borrowed from Christians. But never before had all that was best and purest in a nation's prayers been thus collected into one noble and incomparable petition—a petition which combines all that the heart of man, taught by the Spirit of God, had found most needful for the satisfaction of its truest aspirations. In the mingled love and reverence with which it teaches us to approach our Father in heaven—in the spirituality with which it leads us to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness—in the spirit of universal charity and forgiveness which it inculcates—in that plural form throughout it, which is meant to show us that selfishness must be absolutely and forever excluded from our petitions, and that no man can come to God as his Father without acknowledging that his worst enemies are also God's children—in the fact that of its seven petitions one, and one only, is for any earthly blessing, and even that one is only for earthly blessings in their simplest form—in the manner in which it discountenances all the vain repetitions and extravagant self-tortures with which so many fanatic worshipers have believed that God could be propitiated—even in that exquisite brevity which shows us how little God desires that prayer should be made a burden and weariness—it is, indeed, what the Fathers have called it, a *breviarium Evangelii*—the pearl of prayers.

Not less divine were the earnest and simple words which followed it, and which taught the disciples that men ought always to pray and not to faint, since, if importunity prevails over the selfishness of man, earnestness must be all-powerful with the righteousness of God. Jē′-sŭs impressed upon them the lesson that if human affection can be trusted to give only useful and kindly gifts, the love of the Great Father, who loves us all, will, much more certainly, give His best and highest gift—even the gift of the Holy Spirit—to all that ask Him.

And with what exquisite yet vivid graciousness are these great lessons inculcated! Had they been delivered in the dull, dry, didactic style of most moral teaching, how could they have touched the hearts, or warmed the imaginations, or fixed themselves indelibly upon the memories of those who heard them? But instead of being clothed in scholastic pedantisms, they were conveyed in a little tale founded on the most commonplace incidents of daily life, and of a daily life full of simplicity and poverty. Journeying at night to avoid the burning heat, a man arrives at a friend's house. The host is poor, and has nothing for him; yet, because even at that late hour he will not neglect the duties of hospitality, he gets up, and goes to the house of another friend to borrow three loaves. But this other is in bed; his little children are with him; his house is locked and barred. To the gentle and earnest entreaty he answers crossly and roughly from within, "Trouble me not." But his friend knows that he has come on a good errand, and he persists in knocking, till at last, not from kind motives, but because of his pertinacity, the man gets up and gives him all that he requires. "Even so," it has been beautifully observed "when the heart which has been away on a journey, suddenly at midnight (*i. e.*, the time of greatest darkness and distress) returns home to us—that is, comes to itself and feels hunger—and we have nothing wherewith to satisfy it, God requires of us bold, importunate faith." If such persistency conquers the reluctance of ungracious man, how much more shall it prevail with One who loves us better than we ourselves, and who is even more ready to hear than we to pray!

It has been well observed that the narrative of the life of Chrīst on earth is full of lights and shadows—one brief period, or even one day, starting at times into strong relief, while at other times whole periods are passed over in unbroken silence. But we forget—and if we bear this in mind, there will be nothing to startle us in this phenomenon of the Gospel

record—we forget how large and how necessary a portion of His work it was to teach and train His immediate Apostles for the future conversion of the world. When we compare what the Apostles were when Jē′-sŭs called them—simple and noble indeed, but ignorant, and timid, and slow of heart to believe—with what they became when He had departed from them, and shed the gift of His Holy Spirit into their hearts, then we shall see how little intermission there could have been in His beneficent activity, even during the periods in which His discourses were delivered to those only who lived in the very light of His divine personality. Blessed indeed were they above kings and prophets, blessed beyond all who have ever lived in the richness of their privilege, since they could share His inmost thoughts, and watch in all its angelic sweetness and simplicity the daily spectacle of those "sinless years." But if this blessing was specially accorded to them, it was not for their own sakes, but for the sake of that world which it was their mission to elevate from despair and wickedness into purity and sober-mindedness and truth—for the sake of those holy hearts who were henceforth to enjoy a Presence nearer, though spiritual, than if, with the Apostles, they could have climbed with Him the lonely hills, or walked beside Him as He paced at evening beside the limpid lake.

The day which had begun with that lesson of loving and confiding prayer was not destined to proceed thus calmly. *Few* days of His life during these years can have passed without His being brought into distressing contact with the evidences of human sin and human suffering; but on this day the spectacle was brought before Him in its wildest and most terrible form. A man blind and dumb and mad, from those strange unaccountable influences which the universal belief attributed to demoniac possession, was brought before Him. Jē′-sŭs would not leave him a helpless victim to the powers of evil. By His look and by His word He released the miserable sufferer from the horrible oppression—calmed, healed, restored him—"inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw."

It appears from our Lord's own subsequent words that there existed among the Jews certain forms of exorcism, which to a certain extent, at any rate, were efficacious; but there are traces that the cures so effected were only attempted in milder and simpler cases. The dissolution of so hideous a spell as that which had bound this man—the power to pour light on the filmed eyeball, and to restore speech to the cramped tongue,

and intelligence to the bewildered soul—was something that the people had never witnessed. The miracle produced a thrill of astonishment, a burst of unconcealed admiration. For the first time they openly debated whether He who had such power could be any other than their expected Deliverer. "Can this man," they incredulously asked, "can *he* be the son of Dā'-vĭd?"

MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS AT THE FOOT OF THE CROSS.—Painted by Paul Deloroche.

His enemies could not deny that a great miracle had been performed, and since it did not convert, it only hardened and maddened them. But how could they dissipate the deep impression which it had made on the minds of the amazed spectators? The Scribes who came from Jĕ-rû'-sălĕm, more astute and ready than their simple Galilæan brethren, at once invented a ready device for this purpose. "This fellow hath Beelzebub"—such was their notable and insolent solution of the difficulty, "and it is only by the prince of the devils that He casteth out the devils." Strange that the ready answer did not spring to every lip, as it did afterwards to the lips of some who heard the same charge brought

against Him in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, "These are not the words of one that hath a devil." But the people of Găl′-ĭ-lee were credulous and ignorant; these grave and reverend inquisitors from the Holy City possessed an immense and hereditary ascendency over their simple understandings, and offended as they had been more than once by the words of Jē′-sŭs, their whole minds were bewildered with a doubt. The awfulness of His personal ascendency—the felt presence, even amid His tenderest condescensions, of something more than human—His power of reading the thoughts—the ceaseless and sleepless energy of His beneficence—the strange terror which He inspired in the poor demoniacs—the speech which sometimes rose into impassioned energy of denunciation, and sometimes, by its softness and beauty, held them hushed as infants at the mother's breast—the revulsion of their unbelieving hearts against that new world of fears and hopes which He preached to them as the kingdom of God—in a word, the shuddering sense that in some way His mere look and presence placed them in a nearer relation than they had ever been before with the Unseen World—all this, as it had not prepared them to accept the truth, tended from the first to leave them the ready victims of insolent, blasphemous, and authoritative falsehood.

And therefore, in a few calm words, Jē′-sŭs shattered the hideous sophism to atoms. He showed them the gross absurdity of supposing that Sā′-tăn could be his own enemy. Using an irresistible *argumentum ad hominem,* He convicted them by an appeal to the exorcisms so freely, but almost ineffectually, professed by themselves and their pupils. And when He had thus showed that the power which He exercised must be at once superior to Satan and contrary to Satan, and must therefore be spiritual and divine, He warned them of the awful sinfulness and peril of this, their blasphemy against the Holy Spirit of God, and how nearly it bordered on the verge of that sin which alone, of all sins, could neither here nor hereafter be forgiven. And then, after these dim and mysterious warnings, speaking to them in language of yet plainer significance, He turned the light of truth into their raging and hypocritical hearts, and showed them how this Dead Sea fruit of falsehood and calumny could only spring from roots and fibers of hidden bitterness; how only from evil treasures hid deep in darkness, where the very source of light was quenched, could be produced these dark imaginings of their serpentine malignity. Lastly, and with a note of warning which has never since ceased to vibrate, He warned them that the *words* of

man reveal the true nature of the heart within, and that for those, as for all other false and lightly uttered words of idle wickedness, they should give account at the last day. The weight and majesty of these words—the awful solemnity of the admonition which they conveyed—seem for a time to have reduced the Phăr′-ĭ-sees to silence, and to have checked the reiteration of their absurd and audacious blasphemy. And in the hush that ensued some woman of the company, in an uncontrollable enthusiasm of admiration—accustomed indeed to reverence these long-robed Phăr′-ĭ-sees, with their fringes and phylacteries, but feeling to the depth of her heart on how lofty a height above them the Speaker stood—exclaimed to Him in a loud voice, so that all could hear—

"Blessed is the womb that bare Thee, and the breasts that Thou hast sucked."

"Yea"—or as we may render it—"Nay, *rather*," He answered, "blessed are they that hear the Word of God, and keep it."

The woman, with all the deep and passionate affection of her sex, had cried, How blest must be the mother of such a Son; and blessed indeed that mother was, and blessed was the fruit of her womb—blessed she was among women, and blessed because she believed: yet hers was no exclusive blessedness; there is a blessedness yet deeper and loftier, the blessedness of obedience to the Word of God. "How many women," says Saint Chrysostom, "have blessed that Holy Vĭr′-gĭn, and desired to be such a mother as she was! What hinders them? Chrĭst has made for us a wide way to this happiness, and not only women, but men may tread it—the way of obedience; this it is which makes such a mother, not the throes of parturition."

But the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, though baffled for a moment, did not intend to leave Jē′-sŭs long in peace. He had spoken to them in language of lofty warning, nay, even of stern rebuke—to *them*, the leaders and religious teachers of His time and country. What gave such boldness to one—a mere "empty cistern," a mere *am ha-arets*—who had but just emerged from the obscure and ignorant labors of a provincial artisan? how did He dare thus to address them? Let Him at least show them some sign—some sign from heaven, no mere exorcism or act of healing, but some great, indisputable, decisive sign of His authority. "Master, we would see a sign from Thee."

It was the old question which had assailed Him at His very earliest

ministry. "What sign showest Thou unto us, seeing that Thou doest these things?"

To such appeals, made only to insult and tempt—made by men who, unconvinced and unsoftened, had just seen a mighty sign, and had attributed it at once without a blush to demoniac agency—made, not from hearts of faith, but out of curiosity, and hatred, and unbelief—Jē′-sŭs always turned a deaf ear. The divine does not condescend to limit the display of its powers by the conditions of finite criticism, nor is it conformable to the council of God to effect the conversion of human souls by their mere astonishment at external signs. Had Jē′-sŭs given them a sign from heaven, is it likely that it would have produced any effect on the spiritual children of ancestors who, according to their own accepted history, in the very sight, nay, under the very precipices of the burning hill, had sat down to eat and to drink, and risen up to play? Would it have had any permanent significance for the moral heirs of those who were taunted by their own prophets with having taken up the tabernacles of Moloch, and the star of their god Remphan, though they were guided by the fiery pillar, and quenched their thirst from the smitten rock? Signs they had seen and wonders in abundance, and now they were seeing the highest sign of a Sinless Life, and yet they did but rebel and blaspheme the more. No sign should be given, then, save in the prophecies which they could not understand. "That evil and adulterous generation," He exclaimed, turning to the densely crowded multitude, "should have no sign, save the sign of Jō′-năh the prophet. Saved after a day and night amid the dark and tempestuous sea, he had been a sign to the Ninevites; so should the Son of Man be saved from the heart of the earth. And those men of Nĭn′-ĕ-vĕh, who repented at the preaching of Jō′-năh, and the Queen of Sheba, who came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sŏl′-ŏ-mon, should alike arise up in the judgment and condemn a generation that despised and rejected one greater than Sŏl′-ŏ-mon or than Jō′-năh. For that generation had received every blessing: by the Babylonian captivity, by the Maccabæan revival, by the wise and noble rule of the Asmonæan princes, recently by the preaching of Jŏhn, the evil spirit of idolatry and rebellion which distempered their fathers had been cast out of them; its old abode had been swept and garnished by the proprieties of Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and the scrupulosities of Scribes; but, alas! no good spirit had been invited to occupy the empty shrine, and now the old unclean possessor

had returned with seven spirits more wicked than himself, and their last state was worse than the first."

His discourse was broken at this point by a sudden interruption. News had again reached His family that He was surrounded by a dense throng, and was speaking words more strange and terrible than ever He had been known to utter; above all, that He had repudiated with open scorn, and denounced with uncompromising indignation, the great teachers who had been expressly sent from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to watch His words. Alarm seized them; perhaps their informant had whispered to them the dread calumny which had thus called forth His stern rebukes. From the little which we can learn of His brethren, we infer that they were Hebrews of the Hebrews, and likely to be intensely influenced by Rabbinical and sacerdotal authority; as yet, too, they either did not believe on Him, or regarded His claims in a very imperfect light. Is not the time again come for them to interfere? can they not save Jē′-sŭs, on whom they looked as *their* Jē′-sŭs, from Himself? can they not exercise over Him such influence as shall save Him from the deadly perils to which His present teaching would obviously expose Him? can they not use towards Him such gentle control as should hurry Him away for a time into some region of secrecy and safety? They could not, indeed, reach Him in the crowd, but they could get some one to call His attention to their presence. Suddenly He is informed by one of His audience—"Behold, Thy mother and Thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with Thee." Alas! had they not yet learned that if they would not enter, their sole right place was to stand without? that His hour was now come to pass far beyond the circle of mere human relationship, infinitely above the control of human brethren? Must their bold intrusive spirit receive one more check? It was even so; but the check should be given gently, and so as to be an infinite comfort to others. "Who is My mother?" He said to the man who had spoken, "and who are My brethren?" And then stretching forth His hand towards His disciples, He said, "Behold My mother and My brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of My Father which is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother!"

JESUS ENTERING JERUSALEM.—Painted by E. Deger.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-THREE

STORY OF THE DAY OF CONFLICT

ALONE WITH PHARISEES AT THE MIDDAY MEAL—UNWASHEN HANDS—REPROOF OF JESUS—THE LAWYERS INCLUDED IN THE REPROOF—SPURIOUS CIVILITY—OPEN RUPTURE—DANGER OF JESUS—HE GOES OUT TO THE MULTITUDE—DENUNCIATION OF HYPOCRISY—FOOLISH APPEAL—THE PARABLE OF THE RICH FOOL—PETER'S QUESTION—JESUS TROUBLED IN SPIRIT.

UP to this point the events of this great day had been sufficiently agitating, but they were followed by circumstances yet more painful and exciting.

The time for the mid-day meal had arrived, and a Phăr′-ĭ-see asked Him to come and lunch at his house. There was extremely little hospitality or courtesy in the invitation. If not offered in downright hostility and bad faith—as we know was the case with similar Pharisaic invitations—its motive at the best was but

curiosity to see more of the new Teacher, or a vanity which prompted him to patronize so prominent a guest. And Jē′-sŭs, on entering, found Himself, not among publicans and sinners, where He could soothe, and teach, and bless—not among the poor to whom He could preach the kingdom of heaven—not among friends and disciples who listened with deep and loving reverence to His words—but among the cold, hard, threatening faces, the sneers and frowns, of haughty rivals and open enemies. The Apostles do not seem to have been invited. There was no sympathy of a Thomas to sustain Him, no gentleness of a Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl to encourage Him, no ardor of a Pē′-tĕr to defend, no beloved Jŏhn to lean his head upon His breast. Scribe, Lawyer, and Phăr′-ĭ-see, the guests ostentatiously performed their artistic ablutions, and then—each with extreme regard for his own precedence—swept to their places at the board. With no such elaborate and fantastic ceremonies, Jē′-sŭs, as soon as He entered, reclined at the table. It was a short and trivial meal, and outside thronged the dense multitude, hungering still and thirsting for the words of eternal life. He did not choose, therefore, to create idle delays and countenance a needless ritualism by washings, which at that moment happened to be quite superfluous, and to which a foolish and pseudo-religious importance was attached.

Instantly the supercilious astonishment of the host expressed itself in his countenance; and, doubtless, the lifted eyebrows and deprecating gestures of those unsympathizing guests showed as much as they dared to show of their disapproval and contempt. They were forgetting utterly who He was, and what He had done. Spies and calumniators from the first, they were now debasing even their pretentious and patronizing hospitality into fresh opportunity for treacherous conspiracy. The time was come for yet plainer language, for yet more unmeasured indignation; and He did not spare them. He exposed, in words which were no parables, and could not be mistaken, the extent to which their outward cleanliness was but the thin film which covered their inward wickedness and greed. He denounced their contemptible scrupulosity in the tithing of potherbs, their flagrant neglect of essential virtues; the cant, the ambition, the publicity, the ostentation of their outward orthodoxy, the deathful corruption of their inmost hearts. Hidden graves were they over which men walk, and, without knowing it, become defiled.

And at this point, one of the lawyers who were present—some learned professor, some orthodox Masoret—ventures to interrupt the

majestic torrent of His rebuke. He had, perhaps, imagined that the youthful Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth—He who was so meek and lowly of heart—He whose words among the multitude had hitherto breathed the spirit of such infinite tenderness—was too gentle, too loving, to be in earnest. He thought, perhaps, that a word of interpolation might check the rushing storm of His awakened wrath. He had not yet learned that no strong or great character can be devoid of the element of holy anger. And so, ignorant of all that was passing in the Sā′-vioŭr's mind, amazed that people of such high distinction could be thus plainly and severely dealt with, he murmured in deprecatory tones, "Master, thus saying, Thou reproachest us also!"

Yes, He reproached them also: they, too, heaped on the shoulders of others the burdens which themselves refused to bear; they, too, built the sepulchers of the prophets whom their sins had slain; they, too, set their backs against the door of knowledge, and held the key, so that none could enter in; on them, too, as on all that guilty generation, should come the blood of all the prophets, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the Temple.

The same discourse, but yet fuller and more terrible, was subsequently uttered by Jē′-sŭs in the Temple of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm in the last great week of His life on earth; but thus did He, on this occasion, hurl down upon them from the heaven of His moral superiority the first heart-scathing lightnings of His seven-times-uttered woe. They thought, perhaps, that He would have been deceived by their specious smoothness and hypocritical hospitality; but He knew that it was not of true heart that they offered Him even the barest courtesies of life. The fact that He was alone among them, and that He should have been, as it were, betrayed into such company, was but an additional reason why the flames of warning and judgment should thus play about their heads, which hereafter, unless they repented, should strike them to the earth. Not for an instant could they succeed in deceiving Him. There is a spurious kindness, a bitter semblance of friendship, which deserves no respect. It may pass current in the realms of empty fashion and hollow civility, where often the words of men's mouths are softer than butter, having war in their heart, and where, though their throat is an open sepulcher, they flatter with their tongue; but it shrivels to nothing before the refining fire of a divine discernment, and leaves nothing but a sickening fume behind. The time had come for Him to show to these

hypocrites how well He knew the deceitfulness of their hearts, how deeply He hated the wickedness of their lives.

They felt that it was an open rupture. The feast broke up in confusion. The Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees threw off the mask. From fawning friends and interested inquirers they suddenly sprang up in their true guise as deadly opponents. They surrounded Jē′-sŭs, they pressed upon Him vehemently, persistently, almost threateningly; they began to pour upon Him a flood of questions, to examine, to catechise Him, to try and force words out of Him, lying in ambush, like eager hunters, to spring upon any confession of ignorance, on any mistake of fact—above all, on any trace of heresy on which they might found that legal accusation by which before long they hoped to put Him down.

How Jē′-sŭs escaped from this unseemly spectacle—how He was able to withdraw Himself from this display of hostility—we are not told. Probably it might be sufficient for Him to waive His enemies aside, and bid them leave Him free to go forth again. For, meanwhile, the crowd had gained some suspicion, or received some intimation, of what was going on within. They had suddenly gathered in dense myriads, actually treading on each other in their haste and eagerness. Perhaps a dull, wrathful murmur from without warned the Phăr′-ĭ-sees in time that it might be dangerous to proceed too far, and Jē′-sŭs came out to the multitude with His whole spirit still aglow with the just and mighty indignation by which it had been pervaded. Instantly—addressing primarily His own disciples, but through them the listening thousands—He broke out with a solemn warning, "Beware ye of the leaven of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, which is *hypocrisy*." He warned them that there was One before whose eye—ten thousand times brighter than the sun—secrecy was impossible. He bade them not be afraid of man—a fear to which the sad perturbances of these last few days might well have inclined them—but to fear Him who could not only destroy the body, but cast the soul also into the Gehenna of fire. The God who loved them would care for them; and the Son of Man would, before the angels of God, confess them who confessed Him before men.

While He was thus addressing them, His discourse was broken in upon by a most inopportune interruption—not this time of hostility, not of ill-timed interference, not of overpowering admiration, but of simple policy and self-interest. Some covetous and half-instructed member of the crowd, seeing the listening throngs, hearing the words of authority

and power, aware of the recent discomfiture of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, expecting, perhaps, some immediate revelation of Messianic power, determined to utilize the occasion for his own worldly ends. He thought—if the expression may be allowed—that he could do a good stroke of business, and most incongruously and irreverently broke in with the request—

"Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me."

Almost stern was our Lord's rebuke to the man's egregious self-absorption. He seems to have been one of those not uncommon characters to whom the whole universe is pervaded by self; and he seems to have considered that the main object of the Mĕs-sī′-ăh's coming would be to secure for him a share of his inheritance, and to overrule this unmanageable brother. Jē′-sŭs at once dispelled his miserably carnal expectations, and then warned him, and all who heard, to beware of letting the narrow horizon of earthly comforts span their hopes. How brief, yet how rich in significance, is that little parable which He told them, of the rich fool who, in his greedy, God-forgetting, presumptuous selfishness, would do this and that, and who, as though there were no such thing as death, and as though the soul could live by bread, thought that "my fruits" and "my goods," and "my barns," and to "eat and drink and be merry," could for *many* years to come sustain what was left him of a soul, but to whom from heaven pealed as a terrible echo to his words the heart-thrilling sentence of awful irony, *"Thou fool, this night!"*

And then our Lord expanded the thought. He told them that the life was more than meat, and the body than raiment. Again He reminded them how God clothes, in more than Sŏl′-ŏ-mon's glory, the untoiling lilies, and feeds the careless ravens that neither sow nor reap. Food and raiment, and the multitude of possessions, were not life: *they* had better things to seek after and to look for; let them not be tossed on this troubled sea of faithless care; be theirs the life of fearless hope, of freest charity, the life of the girded loin and the burning lamp—as servants watching and waiting for the unknown moment of their lord's return.

The remarks had mainly been addressed to the disciples, though the multitudes also heard them, and were by no means excluded from their import. But here Pē′-tĕr's curiosity got the better of him, and

he asks "whether the parable was meant specially for them, or even for all?"

To that question our Lord did not reply, and His silence was the best reply. Only let each man see that he was that faithful and wise servant; blessed indeed should he then be; but terrible in exact proportion to his knowledge and his privileges should be the fate of the gluttonous, cruel, faithless drunkard whom the Lord should surprise in the midst of his iniquities.

And then—at the thought of that awful judgment—a solemn agony passed over the spirit of Christ. He thought of the rejected peace, which should end in furious war; He thought of the divided households and the separated friends. He had a baptism to be baptized with, and His soul was straitened with anguish till it was accomplished. He had come to fling fire upon the earth, and oh, that it were already kindled! —that fire was as a spiritual baptism, the refining fire, which should at once inspire and blind, at once illuminate and destroy, at once harden the clay and melt the gold. And here we are reminded of one of those remarkable, though only traditional, utterances attributed to Christ, which may possibly have been connected with the thought here expressed—

"He who is near me is near the fire! he who is far from me is far from the kingdom."

But from these sad thoughts He once more descended to the immediate needs of the multitude. From the reddening heaven, from the rising clouds, they could foretell that the showers would fall or that the burning wind would blow—why could they not discern the signs of the times? Were they not looking into the far-off fields of heaven for signs which were in the air they breathed, and on the ground they trod upon; and, most of all—had they but searched rightly—in the state of their own inmost souls? If they would see the star which should at once direct their feet and influence their destiny, they must look for it, not in the changing skies of outward circumstance, but each in the depth of his own heart. Let them seize the present opportunity to make peace with God. For men and for nations the "too late" comes at last.

And there the discourse seems to have ended. It was the last time for many days that they were to hear His words. Surrounded by enemies who were not only powerful, but now deeply exasperated—obnoxious to the immediate courtiers of the very king in whose dominion

He was living—dogged by the open hatred and secret conspiracies of spies whom the multitude had been taught to reverence—feeling that the people understood Him not, and that in the minds of their leaders and teachers sentence of death and condemnation had already been passed upon Him—He turned His back for a time upon His native land, and went to seek in idolatrous and alien cities the rest and peace which were denied Him in His home.

GUARDS OF THE TOMB FALL TO THE EARTH.—Painted by E. Deger.

JESUS AND THE SYRO-PHŒNICIAN WOMAN.—Painted by F. Goodall.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-FOUR

STORY OF JESUS AMONG THE HEATHEN

THE REGIONS OF TYRE AND SIDON—THE SYRO-PHŒNICIAN WOMAN—HER PETITION APPARENTLY REJECTED—HER EXALTED FAITH—HER FAITH REWARDED—HEATHEN LANDS—RETURN TO DECAPOLIS—DEAF AND DUMB MAN—"EPHPHATHA!"—RECEPTION BY THE MULTITUDES—FEEDING OF THE FOUR THOUSAND.

THEN Jē′-sŭs went thence, and departed into the regions of Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn." Such is the brief notice which prefaces the few and scanty records of a period of His life and work of which, had it been vouchsafed to us, we should have been deeply interested to learn something more. But only a single incident of this visit to heathendom has been recorded. It might have seemed that in that distant region there would be a certainty, not of safety only, but even of repose; but it was not so. We have already seen traces that the fame of His miracles had penetrated

even to the old Phœnician cities, and no sooner had He reached their neighborhood than it became evident that He could not be hid. A woman sought for Him, and followed the little company of wayfarers with passionate entreaties—"Have mercy on me, O Lord, Thou Son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil."

We might have imagined that our Lord would answer such a prayer with immediate and tender approbation, and all the more because, in granting her petition, He would symbolically have been representing the extension of His kingdom to the three greatest branches of the Pagan world. For this woman was by birth a Cā′-nă-ăn-īte, and a Syro-Phœnician; by position a Roman subject; by culture and language a Greek; and her appeal for mercy to the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of the Chosen People might well look like the first-fruits of that harvest in which the good seed should spring up hereafter in Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn, and Cär′-thåge, and Grēē′c(e), and Rōme. But Jē′-sŭs—and is not this one of the numberless indications that we are dealing, not with loose and false tradition, but with solid fact?—"Jē′-sŭs answered her not a word."

In no other single instance are we told of a similar apparent coldness on the part of Chrīst; nor are we here informed of the causes which influenced His actions. Two alone suggest themselves: He may have desired to test the feelings of His disciples, who, in the narrow spirit of Judaic exclusiveness, might be unprepared to see Him grant His blessings, not only to a Gentile, but a Cā′-nă-ăn-īte, and descendant of the accursed race. It was true that He had healed the servant of the centurion, but he was perhaps a Roman, certainly a benefactor to the Jews, and in all probability a proselyte of the gate. But it is more likely that, knowing what would follow, He may have desired to test yet further the woman's faith, both that He might crown it with a more complete and glorious reward, and that she might learn something deeper respecting Him than the mere Jewish title that she may have accidentally picked up. And further than this, since every miracle is also rich in moral significance, He may have wished for all time to encourage us in our prayers and hopes, and teach us to persevere, even when it might seem that His face is dark to us, or that His ear is turned away.

Weary with the importunity of her cries, the disciples begged Him to send her away. But, as if even *their* intercession would be unavailing, He said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the *house of Is′-rā-ĕl.*"

Then she came and fell at His feet, and began to worship Him, saying, "Lord, help me." Could He indeed remain untouched by that sorrow? Could He reject that appeal? and would He leave her to return to the lifelong agony of watching the paroxysms of her demoniac child? Calmly and coldly came from those lips that never yet had answered with anything but mercy to a suppliant's prayer—"It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs."

THE SYRO-PHŒNICIAN WOMAN.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The Gentile suppliant bends from her own threshold toward the passing Jesus, whose praise and blessing she wins for a faith surpassing that of his own Israel.

Such an answer might well have struck a chill into her soul; and had he not foreseen that hers was the rare trust which can see mercy and acceptance even in apparent rejection, He would not so have answered her. But not all the snows of her native Lebanon could quench the fire of love which was burning on the altar of her heart, and promptly as an echo came forth the glorious and immortal answer—

"Truth, Lord; then let me share the condition, not of the children

but of the dogs, for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table."

She had triumphed, and more than triumphed. Not one moment longer did her Lord prolong the agony of her suspense. "O woman," He exclaimed, "great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt." And with his usual beautiful and graphic simplicity Saint Märk ends the narrative with the touching words, "And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed."

How long our Lord remained in these regions, and at what spot He stayed, we do not know. Probably His departure was hastened by the publicity which attended His movements even there, and which—in a region where it had been His object quietly to train His own earnest and most beloved followers, and not either to preach or to work deeds of mercy—would only impede His work. He therefore left that interesting land. On Tȳ're, with its commercial magnificence, its ancient traditions, its gorgeous and impure idolatries, its connection with the history and prophecies of His native land—on Să-rĕp'-tă, with its memories of E-lī'-jăh's flight and E-lī'-jăh's miracles—on Sī'-dŏn, with its fisheries of the purple limpet, its tombs of once-famous and long-forgotten kings, its minarets rising out of their groves of palm and citron, beside the blue historic sea—on the white wings of the countless vessels, sailing to the Isles of the Gentiles, and to all the sunny and famous regions of Grēē'c(e) and Italy and Spain—He would doubtless look with a feeling of mingled sorrow and interest. But His work did not lie here, and leaving behind Him those Phœnician shrines of Melkarth and Asherah, of Baalim and Ashtaroth, He turned eastward—probably through the deep gorge of the rushing and beautiful Leontes—and so reaching the sources of the Jôr'-dăn, traveled southward on its further bank into the regions of Dĕ-căp'-ŏ-lĭs.

Dĕ-căp'-ŏ-lĭs was the name given to a district east of the Jôr'-dăn, extending as far north (apparently) as Dă-măs'-cŭs, and as far south as the river Jabbok, which formed the northern limit of Pĕ-raē'-ä. It was a confederacy of ten free cities, in a district which, on their return from exile, the Jews had never been able to recover, and which was therefore mainly occupied by Gentiles, who formed a separate section of the Roman province. The reception of Jē'-sŭs in this semi-pagan district seems to have been favorable. Wherever He went He was

unable to abstain from exercising His miraculous powers in favor of the sufferers for whom His aid was sought; and in one of these cities He was entreated to heal a man who was deaf, and could scarcely speak. He might have healed him by a word, but there were evidently circumstances in his case which rendered it desirable to make the cure gradual, and to effect it by visible signs. He took the man aside, put His fingers in his ears, and spat, and touched his tongue; and then Saint Märk preserves for us the sigh, and the uplifted glance, as He spoke the one word, "Ephphatha! Be opened!" Here again it is not revealed to us what were the immediate influences which saddened His spirit. He may have sighed in pity for the man; He may have sighed in pity for the race; He may have sighed for all the sins that degrade and all the sufferings which torture; but certainly He sighed in a spirit of deep tenderness and compassion, and certainly that sigh ascended like an infinite intercession into the ears of the Lord God of Hosts.

JESUS HEALS A DEAF MAN.—By Alexandre Bida.

Another instance of that faithful representation of Asiatic street architecture which furnishes such valuable aid in striving to realize the daily facts of the Life of Christ.

The multitudes of that outlying region, unfamiliar with His mir-

acles, were beyond measure astonished. His injunction of secrecy was as usual disregarded, and all hope of seclusion was at an end. The cure had apparently been wrought in close vicinity to the eastern shore of the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee, and great multitudes followed Jē′-sŭs to the summit of a hill overlooking the lake, and there bringing their lame, and blind, and maimed, and dumb, they laid them at the feet of the Good Physician, and He healed them all. Filled with intense and joyful amazement, these people of Dĕ-căp′-ŏ-lĭs could not tear themselves from His presence, and—semi-pagans as they were—they "glorified the God of Is′-rā-ĕl."

Three days they had now been with Him, and, as many of them came from a distance, their food was exhausted. Jē′-sŭs pitied them, and seeing their faith, and unwilling that they should faint by the way, once more spread for His people a table in the wilderness. Some have wondered that, in answer to the expression of His pity, the disciples did not at once anticipate or suggest what He should do. But surely here there is a touch of delicacy and truth. They knew that there was in Him no prodigality of the supernatural, no lavish and needless exercise of miraculous power. Many and many a time had they been with multitudes before, and yet on one occasion only had He fed them; and moreover, after He had done so, He had most sternly rebuked those who came to Him in expectation of a repeated offer of such gifts, and had uttered a discourse so searching and strange that it alienated from Him many even of His friends. For them to suggest to Him a repetition of the feeding of the five thousand would be a presumption which their ever-deepening reverence forbade, and forbade more than ever as they recalled how persistently He had refused to work a sign, such as this was, at the bidding of others. But no sooner had He given them the signal of His intention, than with perfect faith they became His ready ministers. They seated the multitude, and distributed to them the miraculous multiplication of the seven loaves and the few small fishes; and, this time unbidden, they gathered the fragments that remained, and with them filled seven large baskets of rope, after the multitude—four thousand in number, besides women and children—had eaten and were filled. And then kindly and peacefully, and with no exhibition on the part of the populace of that spurious excitement which had marked the former miracle, the Lord and His Apostles joined in sending away the rejoicing and grateful throng.

JESUS' CHARGE TO PETER.—Painted by Raphael.
Feed my lambs. Feed my sheep. John XXI, 15, 16.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE GREAT CONFESSION

RECEPTION OF JESUS ON HIS RETURN TO GALILEE—AN ILL-OMENED CONJUNCTION—DEMAND OF A SIGN—REPROOF AND REFUSAL—SADNESS OF JESUS—HE SAILS AWAY—THE PROPHETIC WOE—LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND OF HEROD—LITERAL MISINTERPRETATION OF THE APOSTLES—HEALING OF A BLIND MAN AT BETHSAIDA JULIAS—ON THE ROAD TO CÆSAREA PHILIPPI—THE MOMENTOUS QUESTIONS—"THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD"—THE ROCK—FOUNDATION OF THE CHURCH—MISINTERPRETATIONS—WARNINGS ABOUT HIS DEATH—RASH PRESUMPTION OF PETER—"GET THEE BEHIND ME, SATAN"—THE WORTH OF THE HUMAN SOUL—"THE SON OF MAN COMING IN HIS KINGDOM."

VERY different was the reception which awaited Jē′-sŭs on the farther shore. The poor heathens of Dĕ-căp′-ŏ-lĭs had welcomed Him with reverent enthusiasm: the haughty Phăr′-ĭ-sees of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm met Him with sneering hate. It may be that, after this period of absence, His human soul yearned for the only resting-place which He could call a home. Entering into His little vessel, He sailed across the lake to Măg′-dă-lă. It is probable

that He purposely avoided sailing to Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä or Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, which are a little north of Măg′-dă-lă, and which had become the head-quarters of the hostile Phăr′-ĭ-sees. But it seems that these personages had kept a look-out for His arrival. As though they had been watching from the tower of Măg′-dă-lă for the sail of His returning vessel, barely had He set foot on shore than they came forth to meet Him. Nor were they alone: this time they were accompanied—ill-omened conjunction!—with their rivals and enemies the Săd′-dū-cees, that skeptical sect, half-religious, half-political, to which at this time belonged the two High Priests, as well as the members of the reigning family. Every section of the ruling classes—the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, formidable from their religious weight among the people; the Sad′-dū-cees, few in number, but powerful from wealth and position; the Herodians, representing the influence of the Romans, and of their nominees the tetrarchs; the Scribes and lawyers, bringing to bear the authority of their orthodoxy and their learning—were all united against Him in one firm phalanx of conspiracy and opposition, and were determined above all things to hinder His preaching, and to alienate from Him, as far as was practicable, the affections of the people among whom most of His mighty works were done.

They had already found by experience that the one most effectual weapon to discredit His mission and undermine His influence was the demand of a sign—above all, a sign from heaven. If He were indeed the Mĕs-sĭ′-ăh, why should He not give them bread from heaven as Mō′-sĕs, they said, had done? where were Săm′-ū-ĕl's thunder and E-lī′-jăh's flame? why should not the sun be darkened, and the moon turned into blood, and the stars of heaven be shaken? why should not some fiery pillar glide before them to victory, or the burst of some stormy *Bath Kol* ratify His words?

They knew that no such sign would be granted them, and they knew that He had vouchsafed to them the strongest reasons for His thrice-repeated refusal to gratify their presumptuous and unspiritual demand. Had they known or understood the fact of His temptation in the wilderness, they would have known that His earliest answers to the tempter were uttered in this very spirit of utter self-abnegation. Had He granted their request, what purpose would have been furthered? It is not the influence of external forces, but it is the germinal principle of life within, which makes the good seed to grow; nor can the hard heart be converted, or the stubborn unbelief removed, by portents and prodigies, but by inward humility, and the grace of God stealing down-

ward like the dew of heaven, in silence and unseen. What would have ensued had the sign been vouchsafed? By its actual eye-witnesses it would have been attributed to demoniac agency; by those to whom it was reported it would have been explained away; by those of the next generation it would have been denied as an invention, or evaporated into a myth.

But in spite of all this, the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Săd′-dū-cees felt that for the present this refusal to gratify their demand gave them a handle against Jē′-sŭs, and was an effectual engine for weakening the admiration of the people. Yet not for one moment did He hesitate in rejecting this their temptation. He would not work any epideictic miracle at *their* bidding, any more than at the bidding of the tempter. He at once told them, as He had told them before, that "no sign should be given them but the sign of the prophet Jō′-năh." Pointing to the western sky, now crimson with the deepening hues of sunset, He said, "When it is evening, ye say, 'Fair weather! for the sky is red'; and in the morning, 'Storm to-day, for the sky is red and frowning.' Hypocrites! ye know how to discern the face of the sky: can ye not learn the signs of the times?"

As He spoke He heaved a deep inward sigh. For some time He had been absent from home. He had been sought out with trustful faith in the regions of Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn. He had been welcomed with ready gratitude in heathen Dĕ-căp′-ŏ-lĭs; here, at home, He was met with the flaunt of triumphant opposition, under the guise of hypocritic zeal. He steps ashore on the lovely plain, where He had done so many noble and tender deeds, and spoken for all time such transcendent and immortal words. He came back, haply to work once more in the little district where His steps had once been followed by rejoicing thousands, hanging in deep silence on every word He spoke. As he approaches Măg′-dă-lă, the little village destined for all time to lend its name to a word expressive of His most divine compassion—as He wishes to enter once more the little cities and villages which offered to His homelessness the only shadow of a home—here, barely has He stepped upon the pebbly strand, barely passed through the fringe of flowering shrubs which embroider the water's edge, barely listened to the twittering of the innumerable birds which welcome Him back with their familiar sounds—when He finds all the self-satisfied hypocrisies of a decadent religion drawn up in array to stop His path!

He did not press His mercies on those who rejected them. As in after days His nation were suffered to prefer their robber and their murderer to the Lord of Life, so now the Galilæans were suffered to keep their Phăr′-ĭ-sees and lose their Chrīst. He left them as He had left the Găd′-ă-rēnes—rejected, not suffered to rest even in His home; with heavy heart, solemnly and sadly He left them—left them then and there—left them, to revisit, indeed, once more their neighborhood, but never again to return publicly—never again to work miracles, to teach or preach.

It must have been late in that autumn evening when He stepped once more into the little ship, and bade His disciples steer their course towards Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭäs, at the northern end of the lake. On their way they must have sailed by the bright sands of the western Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä, on which Pē′-tĕr and the sons of Zĕb′-ĕ-dee had played in their infancy, and must have seen the white marble synagogue of Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm flinging its shadow across the waters, which blushed with the reflected colors of the sunset. Was it at such a moment, when He was leaving Găl′-ĭ-lee with the full knowledge that His work there was at an end, and that He was sailing away from it under the ban of partial excommunication and certain death—was it at that supreme moment of sorrow that He uttered the rhythmic woe in which He upbraided the unrepentant cities wherein most of His mighty works were done?—

"Woe unto thee, Chō-rā′-zĭn! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä! for if the mighty works which have been done in you had been done in Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

"But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn at the day of judgment than for you.

"And thou, Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sŏd′-om, it would have remained until this day.

"But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sŏd′-om in the day of judgment than for thee!"

Whether these touching words were uttered on this occasion as a stern and sad farewell to His public ministry in the land He loved, we cannot tell: but certainly His soul was still filled with sorrow for the unbelief and hardness of heart, the darkened intellects and corrupted consciences of those who were thus leaving for Him no power to set

foot in His native land. It has been said by a great forensic orator, that "no form of self-deceit is more hateful and detestable * * * than that which veils spite and falsehood under the guise of frankness, and behind the profession of religion." Repugnance to this hideous vice must have been prominent in the stricken heart of Jē′-sŭs, when, as the ship sailed along the pleasant shore upon its northward way, He said to His disciples, "Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Săd′-dū-cees."

JESUS LEADS THE BLIND.—By Alexandre Bida.

Remark the strong benevolence of Jesus, and the trustful helplessness of the poor man he has by the hand, as he is leading him to light.

He added nothing more; and this remark the strange simplicity of the disciples foolishly misinterpreted. They were constantly taking His figurative expressions literally, and His literal expressions metaphorically. When He called Himself the "bread from heaven," they thought the saying hard; when He said, "I have meat to eat that ye know not of," they could only remark, "Hath any man brought Him aught to eat?" when He said, "Our friend Lăz′-ă-rŭs sleepeth," they answered, "Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well." And so

now, although leaven was one of the very commonest types of sin, and especially of insidious and subterranean sin, the only interpretation which, after a discussion among themselves, they could attach to His remark was, that He was warning them not to buy leaven of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Săd′-dū-cees, or, perhaps, indirectly reproaching them because, in the sorrow and hurry of their unexpected re-embarkation, they had only brought with them one single loaf! Jē′-sŭs was grieved at this utter non-comprehension, this almost stupid literalism. Did they suppose that He at whose words the loaves and fishes had been so miraculously multiplied—that they, who after feeding the five thousand had gathered twelve hand-baskets, and after feeding the four thousand had gathered seven large basketsful of the fragments that remained—did they suppose, after *that,* that there was danger lest He or they should suffer from starvation? There was something almost of indignation in the rapid questions in which, without correcting, He indicated their error. "Why reason ye because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?" And then once more, after He had reminded them of those miracles, "How is it that ye do not understand?" They had not ventured to ask Him for any explanation; there was something about Him—something so awe-inspiring and exalted in His personality—that their love for Him, intense though it was, was tempered by an overwhelming reverence: but now it began to dawn upon them that something else was meant, and that He was bidding them beware, not of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and Săd′-dū-cees.

At Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭäs, probably on the following morning, a blind man was brought to Him for healing. The cure was wrought in a manner very similar to that of the deaf and dumb man in Dĕ-căp′-ŏ-lĭs. It has none of the ready freedom, the radiant spontaneity of the earlier and happier miracles. In one respect it differs from every other recorded miracle, for it was, as it were, tentative. Jē′-sŭs took the man by the hand, led him out of the village, spat upon his eyes, and then, laying His hands upon them, asked if he saw. The man looked at the figures in the distance, and, but imperfectly cured as yet, said, "I see men as trees walking." Not until Jē′-sŭs had laid His hands a second time upon his eyes did he see clearly. And then Jē′sŭs bade him go to his house, which

was not at Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä: for, with an emphatic repetition of the word, he is forbidden either to *enter* into the town, or to tell it to any one *in* the town. We cannot explain the causes of the method which Chrīst here adopted. The impossibility of understanding what guided His actions arises from the brevity of the narrative, in which the Evangelist—as is so often the case with writers conversant with their subject—passes over many particulars, which, because they were so familiar to himself, will, he supposes, be self-explaining to those who read his words. All that we can dimly see is Chrīst's dislike and avoidance of these heathenish Herodian towns, with their borrowed Hellenic architecture, their careless customs, and even their very names commemorating, as was the case with Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭäs, some of the most contemptible of the human race. We see from the Gospels themselves that the richness and power displayed in the miracles was correlative to the faith of the recipients: in places where faith was scanty it was but too natural that miracles should be gradual and few.

Leaving Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä Jū′-lĭäs, Jē′-sŭs made His way towards Cāe-să-rē′-ă Philippi. Here, again, it seems to be distinctly intimated that He did not enter into the town itself, but only visited the "coasts" of it, or wandered about the neighboring villages. Why He bent His footsteps in that direction we are not told. It was a town that had seen many vicissitudes. As "Lā′-ĭsh," it had been the possession of the careless Sidonians. As "Dăn," it had been the chief refuge of a warlike tribe of Is′-rā-ĕl, the northern limit of the Israelitish kingdom, and the seat of the idolatry of the golden calf. Colonized by Greeks, its name had been changed into Pa′-nĕ-ăs, in honor of the cave under its towering hill, which had been artificially fashioned into a grotto of Pan, and adorned with niches, which once contained statues of his sylvan nymphs. As the capital of Hĕr′-od Phĭl′-ĭp, it had been re-named in honor of himself and his patron Tī-bē′-rĭ-ŭs. The Lord might gaze with interest on the noble ranges of Lĭb′-ä-nŭs and Anti-Lĭb′-ä-nŭs; He might watch the splendid and snowy mass of Hermon glittering under the dawn, or flushed with its evening glow; He might wander round Lake Phī-a-lā, and see where, according to popular belief, the Jôr′-dăn, after his subterranean course, bursts rejoicing into the light: but He could only have gazed with sorrow on the city itself, with its dark memories of Israelitish apostasy, its poor mimicry of Roman Imperialism, and the broken statues of its unhallowed and Hellenic cave.

But it was on His way to the northern region that there occurred an incident which may well be regarded as the culminating point of His earthly ministry. He was alone. The crowd that surged so tumultuously about Him in more frequented districts, here only followed Him at a distance. Only His disciples were near Him as He stood apart in solitary prayer. And when the prayer was over, He beckoned them about Him as they continued their journey, and asked them those two momentous questions, on the answers to which depended the whole outcome of His work on earth.

First He asked them—

"Whom do men say that I the Son of Man am?"

The answer was a sad one. The Apostles dared not and would not speak aught but the words of soberness and truth, and they made the disheartening admission that the Měs-sī′-ăh had not been recognized by the world which He came to save. They could only repeat the idle guesses of the people. Some, echoing the verdict of the guilty conscience of An′-tĭ-păs, said that He was Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst; some, who may have heard the sterner denunciations of His impassioned grief, caught in that mighty utterance the thunder-tones of a new E-lī′-jăh; others, who had listened to His accents of tenderness and words of universal love, saw in Him the plaintive soul of Jĕr-ē-mī′-ăh, and thought that he had come, perhaps, to restore them the lost U-rĭm and the vanished Ark: many looked on Him as a prophet and a precursor. None—in spite of an occasional Messianic cry wrung from the admiration of the multitude, amazed by some unwonted display of power—none dreamt of who He was. The light had shone in the darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

"But whom say ye that I am?"

Had that great question been answered otherwise—*could* it have been answered otherwise—the world's whole destinies might have been changed. Had it been answered otherwise, then, humanly speaking, so far the mission of the Sā′-vĭoŭr would have wholly failed, and Christianity and Christendom have never been. For the work of Chrīst on earth lay mainly with His disciples. He sowed the seed, they reaped the harvest; He converted them, and they the world. He had never openly spoken of His Messiahship. Jŏhn indeed had borne witness to Him, and to those who could receive it He had indirectly intimated, both in word and deed, that He was the Son of God. But it was His

will that the light of revelation should dawn gradually on the minds of His children; that it should spring more from the truths He spake, and the life He lived, than from the wonders which He wrought; that it should be conveyed not in sudden thunder-crashes of supernatural majesty or visions of unutterable glory, but through the quiet medium of a sinless and self-sacrificing course. It was in the Son of Man that they were to recognize the Son of God.

But the answer came, as from everlasting it had been written in the book of destiny that it should come; and Peter, the ever warm-hearted, the *coryphaeus* of the Apostolic choir, had the immortal honor of giving it utterance for them all—

"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God!"

Such an answer from the chief of the Apostles atoned by its fullness of insight and certitude of conviction for the defective appreciation of the multitudes. It showed that at last the great mystery was revealed which had been hidden from the ages and the generations. The Apostles at least had not only recognized in Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth the promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh of their nation, but it had been revealed to them by the special grace of God that that Mĕs-sī′-ăh was not only what the Jews expected, a Prince, and a Ruler, and a Son of Dā′-vĭd, but was *more* than this, even the Son of the Living God.

With awful solemnity did the Sā′-vioŭr ratify that great confession. "Jē′-sŭs answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sī′-mon, son of Jō′-năs: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou art Pē′-tĕr *(Petros)*, and on this rock *(petra)* I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

Never did even the lips of Jē′-sŭs utter more memorable words. It was His own testimony of Himself. It was the promise that they who can acknowledge it are blessed. It was the revealed fact that they only *can* acknowledge it who are led thereto by the Spirit of God. It told mankind forever that not by earthly criticisms, but only by heavenly grace, can the full knowledge of that truth be obtained. It was the laying of the cornerstone of the Church of Christ, and the earliest occasion on which was uttered that memorable word, thereafter to be so

intimately blended with the history of the world. It was the promise that that Church founded on the rock of inspired confession should remain unconquered by all the powers of hell. It was the conferring upon that Church, in the person of its typical representative, the power to open and shut, to bind and loose, and the promise that the power faithfully exercised on earth should be finally ratified in heaven.

"Tute hæc omnia discuntur," says the great Bengel; "nam quid ad Romam?" "All these statements are made with safety; for what have they to do with Rome?" Let him who will wade through all the controversy necessitated by the memorable perversions of this memorable text, which runs as an inscription round the interior of the great dome of Saint Pē′-tĕr's. But little force is needed to overthrow the strange inverted pyramids of argument which have been built upon it. Were it not a matter of history, it would have been deemed incredible that on so baseless a foundation should have been rested the fantastic claim that abnormal power should be conceded to the bishops of a Church which almost certainly Saint Pē′-tĕr did not found, and in a city in which there is no indisputable proof that he ever set his foot. The immense arrogancies of sacerdotalism; the disgraceful abuses of the confessional; the imaginary power of absolving from oaths; the ambitious assumption of a right to crush and control the civil power; the extravagant usurpation of infallibility in wielding the dangerous weapons of anathema and excommunication; the colossal tyrannies of the Popedom, and the detestable cruelties of the Inquisition—all these abominations are, we may hope, henceforth and forever, things of the past. But the Church of Christ remains, of which Pē′-tĕr was a chief foundation, a living stone. The powers of hell have *not* prevailed against it; it still has a commission to fling wide open the gates of the kingdom of heaven; it still may loose us from idle traditional burdens and meaningless ceremonial observances; it still may bind upon our hearts and consciences the truths of revealed religion and the eternal obligations of the Moral Law.

To Pē′-tĕr himself the great promise was remarkably fulfilled. It was he who converted on the day of Pentecost the first great body of Jews who adopted the Christian faith; it was he who admitted the earliest Gentile into the full privileges of Christian fellowship. His confession made him as a rock, on which the faith of many was founded, which the powers of Hades might shake, but over which they never could prevail. But, as has been well added by one of the deepest, most ven-

erable, and most learned Fathers of the ancient Church, "If *any one* thus confess, when flesh and blood have not revealed it unto him, but our Father in heaven, *he*, too, shall obtain the promised blessings; as the letter of the Gospel saith indeed to the great Saint Pē′-tĕr, but as its spirit teacheth to every man who hath become like what that great Pē′-tĕr was."

It may be said that, from that time forth, the Sā′-vioŭr might regard one great portion of His work on earth as having been accomplished. His Apostles were now convinced of the mystery of His being; the foundations were laid on which, with Himself as the chief corner-stone, the whole vast edifice was to be hereafter built.

But He forbade them to reveal this truth as yet. The time for such preaching had not yet come. They were yet wholly ignorant of the true method of His manifestation. They were yet too unconfirmed in faith even to remain true to Him in His hour of utmost need. As yet He would be known as the Chrīst to those only whose spiritual insight could see Him immediately in His life and in His works. As yet He would neither strive nor cry, nor should His voice be heard in the streets. When their own faith was confirmed beyond all wavering by the mighty fact of His resurrection, when their hearts had been filled with the new Shechînah of God's Holy Spirit, and their brows, with final consecration, had been mitered with Pentecostal flame, then, but not till then, would the hour have come for them to go forth and teach all nations that Jē′-sŭs was indeed the Chrīst, the Son of the Living God.

But although they now knew Him, they knew nothing as yet of the way in which it was His will to carry out His divine purposes. It was time that they should yet further be prepared; it was time that they should learn that, King though He was, His kingdom was not of this world; it was time that all idle earthly hopes of splendor and advancement in the Messianic kingdom should be quenched in them forever, and that they should know that the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in believing.

Therefore He began, calmly and deliberately, to reveal to them His intended journey to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm, His rejection by the leaders of His nation, the anguish and insult that awaited Him, His violent death, His resurrection on the third day. He had, indeed, on previous occasions, given them divers and distant intimations of these approaching sufferings, but now for the first time He dwelt on them distinctly, and that

with full freedom of speech. Yet even now He did not reveal in its entire awfulness the *manner* of His approaching death. He made known unto them, indeed, that He should be rejected by the elders and chief priests and Scribes—by all the authorities, and dignities, and sanctities of the nation—but not that He should be delivered to the Gentiles. He warned them that He should be killed, but He reserved till the time of His last journey to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm the horrible fact that He should be crucified. He thus revealed to them the future only as they were best able to bear it, and even then, to console their anguish and to support their faith, He told them suite distinctly, that on the third day He should rise again.

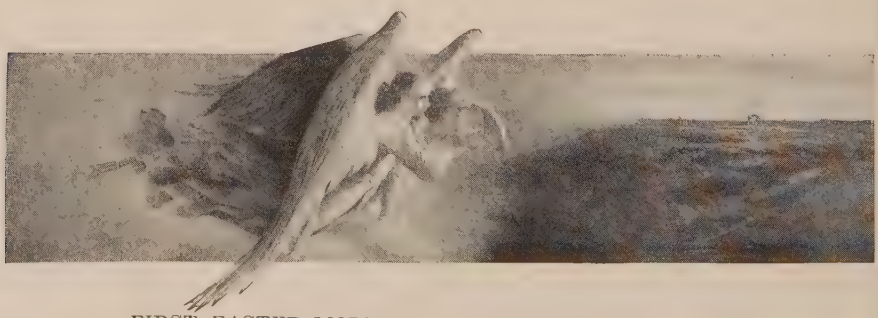
But the human mind has a singular capacity for rejecting that which it cannot comprehend—for ignoring and forgetting all that does not fall within the range of its previous conceptions. The Apostles, ever faithful and ever simple in their testimony, never conceal from us their dullness of spiritual insight, nor the dominance of Judaic pre-conceptions over their minds. They themselves confess to us how sometimes they took the literal for the figurative, and sometimes the figurative for the literal. They heard the announcement, but they did not realize it. "They understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, and they perceived it not." Now as on so many other occasions a supernatural awe was upon them, "and they feared to ask Him." The prediction of His end was so completely alien from their whole habit of thought, that they would only put it aside as irrelevant and unintelligible—some mystery which they could not fathom; and as regards the resurrection, when it was again prophesied to the most spiritual among them all, they could only question among one another what the rising from the dead should mean.

But Pē′-tĕr, in his impetuosity, thought that he understood, and thought that he could prevent; and so he interrupted those solemn utterances by his ignorant and presumptuous zeal. The sense that it had been given to him to perceive and utter a new and mighty truth, together with the splendid eulogium and promise which he had just received, combined to inflate his intellect and misguide his heart; and taking Jē′-sŭs by the hand or by the robe, he led Him a step or two aside from the disciples, and began to advise, to instruct, to rebuke his Lord. "God forbid," he said; "this shall certainly *not* happen to Thee." With a flash of sudden indignation our Lord rebuked his worldliness and pre-

sumption. Turning away from him, fixing His eyes on the other disciples, and speaking in the hearing of them all—for it was fit that they who had heard the words of vast promise should hear also the crushing rebuke—He exclaimed, "Get thee behind me, Sā′-tăn! thou art a stumbling-block unto me; for thy thoughts are not the thoughts of God but of men." This thy mere carnal and human view—this attempt to dissuade me from my "baptism of death"—is a sin against the purposes of God. Pē′-tĕr was to learn—would that the Church which professes to have inherited from him its exclusive and superhuman claims had also learnt in time!—that he was far indeed from being infallible—that he was capable of falling, aye, and with scarcely a moment's intermission, from heights of divine insight into depths of most earthly folly.

"*Get thee behind me, Sā′-tăn!*"—the very words which He had used to the Tempter in the wilderness. The rebuke was strong, yet to our ears it probably conveys a meaning far more violent than it would have done to the ears that heard it. The word Sā′-tăn means no more than "adversary," and, as in many passages of the Old Testament, is so far from meaning the great Adversary of mankind, that it is even applied to opposing angels. The word, in fact, was among the Jews, as in the East generally, and to this day, a very common one for anything bold, powerful, dangerous—for every secret opponent or open enemy. But its special applicability in this instance rose from the fact that Pē′-tĕr was in truth adopting the very line of argument which the Tempter himself had adopted in the wilderness. And in calling Pē′-tĕr an offence, Jē′-sŭs probably again alluded to his name, and compared him to a stone in the path over which the wayfarer stumbles. The comparison must have sunk deeply into the Apostle's mind, for he, too, in his Epistle warns his readers against some to whom, because they believe not, the Headstone of the Corner became "a stone of stumbling and a *rock of offence*" (I Pet. ii. 8). But having thus warned and rebuked the ignorant affection of unspiritual effeminacy in His presumptuous Apostle, the Lord graciously made the incident an occasion for some of His deepest teaching, which He not only addressed to His disciples, but to all. We learn quite incidentally from Saint Märk, that even in these remote regions, His footsteps were sometimes followed by attendant crowds, who usually walked at a little distance from Him and His disciples, but were sometimes called to Him to hear the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And alike they and His dis-

ciples were as yet infected with the false notions which had inspired the impetuous interference of Pē′-tĕr. To them, therefore, He addressed the words which have taught us forever that the essence of all highest duty, the meaning of all truest life—alike the most acceptable service to God, and the most ennobling example to men—is involved in the law of self-sacrifice. It was on this occasion that He spoke those few words which have produced so infinite an effect on the conscience of mankind. "What is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" And then, after warning them that He should Himself be judged, He consoled them under this shock of unexpected revelation by the assurance that there were some standing there who should not taste of death till they had seen the Son of Man coming in His kingdom. If, as all Scripture shows, "the kingdom of the Son of Man" be understood in a sense primarily spiritual, then there can be no difficulty in understanding this prophecy in the sense that, ere all of them passed away, the foundations of that kingdom should have been established forever in the abolition of the old and the establishment of the new dispensation. Three of them were immediately to see Him transfigured; all but one were to be witnesses of His resurrection; one at least—the beloved disciple—was to survive that capture of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm and destruction of the Temple which were to render impossible any literal fulfillment of the Mosaic law. And the prophecy may have deeper meanings yet than these—meanings still more real because they are still more wholly spiritual. "If we wish not to fear death," says Saint Am′-brōse, "let us stand where Chrīst is; Chrīst is your Life; He is the very Life which cannot die."



FIRST EASTER MORNING.—Painted by J. K. Thompson.

MOUNT HERMON. THE SITE OF THE TRANSFIGURATION.—Photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-SIX

STORY OF THE TRANSFIGURATION

THE MOUNTAIN—NOT TABOR, BUT HERMON—THE VISION—MOSES AND ELIAS—BEWILDERED WORDS OF PETER—THE VOICE FROM HEAVEN—FADING OF THE VISION—THE NEW ELIAS.

NONE of the Evangelists tells us about the week which followed this memorable event. They tell us only that "after six days" He took with Him the three dearest and most enlightened of His disciples, and went with them—the expression implies a certain solemnity of expectation—up a lofty mountain, or, as Saint Lûke calls it, simply "*the* mountain."

The supposition that the mountain intended was Mount Tā′-bōr has been engrained for centuries in the tradition of the Christian church; and three churches and a monastery erected before the close of the sixth century attest the unhesitating acceptance of this belief. Yet it is

almost certain that Tā′-bōr was not the scene of that great epiphany. The rounded summit of that picturesque and wood-crowned hill, which forms so fine a feature in the landscape, as the traveler approaches the northern limit of the plain of Es-dræ′-lŏn, had probably from time immemorial been a fortified and inhabited spot, and less than thirty years after this time, Jō′-sĕph-ŭs, on this very mountain, strengthened the existing fortress of Itaburion. This, therefore, was not a spot to which Jē′-sŭs could have taken the three Apostles "apart by themselves." Nor, again, is there the slightest intimation that the six intervening days had been spent in traveling southwards from Cāe-să-rē′-ă Philippi, the place last mentioned; on the contrary, it is distinctly intimated by Saint Märk (ix. 30), that Jē′-sŭs did not "pass through Găl′-ĭ-lee" (in which Mount Tā′-bōr is situated) till after the events here narrated. Nor again, does the comparatively insignificant hill Paneum, which is close by Cāe-să-rē′-ă Philippi, fulfill the requirements of the narrative. It is, therefore, much more natural to suppose that our Lord, anxious to traverse the Holy Land of His birth to its northern limit, journeyed slowly forward till He reached the lower slopes of that splendid snow-clad mountain, whose glittering mass, visible even as far southward as the Dead Sea, magnificently closes the northern frontier of Păl′-ĕs-tĭne —the Mount Hermon of Jewish poetry. Its very name means "the mountain," and the scene which it witnessed would well suffice to procure for it the distinction of being the only mountain to which in Scripture is attached the epithet "holy." On those dewy pasturages, cool and fresh with the breath of the snow-clad heights above them, and offering that noble solitude, among the grandest scenes of Nature, which He desired as the refreshment of His soul for the mighty struggle which was now so soon to come, Jē′-sŭs would find many a spot where He could kneel with His disciples absorbed in silent prayer.

And the coolness and solitude would be still more delicious to the weariness of the Man of Sorrows after the burning heat of the Eastern day and the incessant publicity which, even in these remoter regions, thronged His steps. It was the evening hour when He ascended, and as He climbed the hill-slope with those three chosen witnesses—"the Sons of Thunder and the Man of Rock"—doubtless a solemn gladness dilated His whole soul; a sense not only of the heavenly calm which that solitary communion with His heavenly Father would breathe upon the spirit, but still more than this, a sense that He would be supported for

the coming hour by ministrations not of earth, and illuminated with a light which needed no aid from sun or moon or stars. He went up to be prepared for death, and He took His three Apostles with Him that, haply, having seen His glory—the glory of the only Begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth—their hearts might be fortified, their faith strengthened, to gaze unshaken on the shameful insults and unspeakable humiliation of the cross.

JESUS TRANSFIGURED.—Painted by Raphael.

There, then, He knelt and prayed, and as He prayed He was elevated far above the toil and misery of the world which had rejected Him. He was transfigured before them, and His countenance shone as the sun, and His garments became white as the dazzling snow-fields above them. He was enwrapped in such an aureole of glistering brilliance—His whole presence breathed so divine a radiance—that the light, the snow, the lightning are the only things to which the Evangelist can compare that celestial luster. And, lo! two figures were by His side.

"When, in the desert, He was girding Himself for the work of life, angels of life came and ministered unto Him; now, in the fair world, when He is girding Himself for the work of death, the ministrants come to Him from the grave—but from the grave conquered—one from that tomb under Abarim, which His own hand had sealed long ago; the other from the rest into which He had entered without seeing corruption. There stood by Him Mō′-sĕs and E-lī′-ăs, and spake of His decease. And when the prayer is ended, the task accepted, then first since the star paused over Him at Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm, the full glory falls upon Him from heaven, and the testimony is borne to His everlasting sonship and power—'Hear ye Him.'"

It is clear, from the fuller narrative of Saint Lûke, that the three Apostles did not witness the beginning of this marvelous transfiguration. An Oriental, when his prayers are over, wraps himself in his *abba*, and, lying down on the grass in the open air, sinks in a moment into profound sleep. And the Apostles, as afterwards they slept at Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē, so now they slept on Hermon. They were heavy, "weighed down" with sleep, when suddenly starting into full wakefulness of spirit, they saw and heard.

In the darkness of the night, shedding an intense gleam over the mountain herbage, shone the glorified form of their Lord. Beside Him, in the same flood of golden glory, were two awful shapes, which they knew or heard to be Mō′-sĕs and E-lī′-jăh. And the Three spake together, in the stillness, of that coming decease at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, about which they had just been forewarned by Chrīst.

And as the splendid vision began to fade—as the majestic visitants were about to be separated from their Lord, as their Lord Himself passed with them into the overshadowing brightness—Pē′-tĕr, anxious to delay their presence, amazed, startled, transported, not knowing what he said—not knowing that Căl′-vă-ry would be a spectacle infinitely more transcendent than Hermon—not knowing that the Law and the Prophets were not fulfilled—not fully knowing that his Lord was unspeakably greater than the Prophet of Sī′-nai and the Avenger of Cär′-mĕl—exclaimed, "Rabbi, it is best for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Mō′-sĕs, and one for E-lī′-ăs." Jē′-sŭs might have smiled at the naïve proposal of the eager Apostle, that they six should dwell forever in little *succôth* of wattled boughs on the slopes of Hermon. But it was not for Pē′-tĕr to construct

the universe for his personal satisfaction. He had to learn the meaning of Căl′-vă-ry no less than that of Hermon. Not in cloud of glory or chariot of fire was Jē′-sŭs to pass away from them, but with arms outstretched in agony upon the accursed tree; not between Mō′-sĕs and E-lī′-ăs, but between two thieves, who "were crucified with Him, on either side one."

THE ASCENSION.—Painted by Coletti.

And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. Luke XXIV, 51.

No answer was vouchsafed to his wild and dreamy words; but, even as he spake, a cloud—not a cloud of thick darkness as at Sī′-nai, but a cloud of light, a Shechînah of radiance — overshadowed them, and a voice from out of it uttered, "This is my beloved Son; hear Him." They fell prostrate, and hid their faces on the grass. And as—awaking from the overwhelming shock of that awful voice, of that enfolding light—they raised their eyes and gazed suddenly all around them, they found that all was over. The bright cloud had vanished. The lightning-

like gleams of shining countenances and dazzling robes had passed away; they were alone with Jē′-sŭs, and only the stars rained their quiet luster on the mountain slopes.

At first they were afraid to rise or stir, but Jē′-sŭs, their Master—as they had seen Him before He knelt in prayer, came to them, touched them—said, "Arise, and be not afraid."

And so the day dawned on Hermon, and they descended the hill; and as they descended, He bade them tell no man until He had risen from the dead. The vision was for them; it was to be pondered over by them in the depths of their own hearts in self-denying reticence; to announce it to their fellow-disciples might only awake *their* jealousy and their own self-satisfaction; until the resurrection it would add nothing to the faith of others, and might only confuse their conceptions of what was to be His work on earth. They kept Chrīst's command, but they could not attach any meaning to this allusion. They could only ask each other, or muse in silence, what this resurrection from the dead could mean. And *another* serious question weighed upon their spirits. They had seen E-lī′-ăs. They now knew more fully than ever that their Lord was indeed the Chrīst. Yet "how say the Scribes"—and had not the Scribes the prophecy of Măl′-ă-chī in their favor?—"that E-lī′-ăs must first come and restore all things?" And then our Lord gently led them to see that E-lī′-ăs indeed had come, and had not been recognized, and had received at the hand of his nation the same fate which was soon to happen to Him whom he announced. Then they understood that He spake to them of Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst.

SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME.—Painted by F. Von Uhde.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE DEMONIAC BOY

THE CONTRAST—THE DISCIPLES AND THE SCRIBES—ARRIVAL OF JESUS—THE DEMONIAC BOY—EMOTION OF JESUS—ANGUISH OF THE FATHER—"IF THOU CANST"—THE DELIVERANCE—POWER OF FAITH TO REMOVE MOUNTAINS—SECLUDED RETURN OF JESUS—SAD WARNINGS—DISPUTE WHICH SHOULD BE THE GREATEST—THE LITTLE CHILD—JOHN'S QUESTION—OFFENDING CHRIST'S LITTLE ONES—THE UNFORGIVING DEBTOR.

THE imagination of all readers of the Gospels has been struck by the contrast—a contrast seized and immortalized forever in the great picture of Raphael—between the peace, the glory, the heavenly communion on the mountain heights, and the confusion, the rage, the unbelief, the agony which marked the first scene that met the eyes of Jē′-sŭs and His Apostles on their descent to the low levels of human life.

For in their absence an event had occurred which filled the other

disciples with agitation and alarm. They saw a crowd assembled and Scribes among them, who with disputes and victorious inuendoes were pressing hard upon the diminished band of Chrīst's chosen friends.

Suddenly at this crisis the multitude caught sight of Jē′-sŭs. Something about His appearance, some unusual majesty, some lingering radiance, filled them with amazement, and they ran up to Him with salutations. "What is your dispute with them?" he sternly asked of the Scribes. But the Scribes were too much abashed, the disciples were too self-conscious of their faithlessness and failure, to venture on any reply. Then out of the crowd struggled a man, who, kneeling before Jē′-sŭs, cried out, in a loud voice, that he was the father of an only son whose demoniac possession was shown by epilepsy, in its most raging symptoms, accompanied by dumbness, atrophy, and a suicidal mania. He had brought the miserable sufferer to the disciples to cast out the evil spirit, but their failure had occasioned the taunts of the Scribes.

The whole scene grieved Jē′-sŭs to the heart. "O faithless and perverse generation," He exclaimed, "how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?" This cry of indignation seemed meant for all—for the merely curious multitude, for the malicious Scribes, for the half-believing and faltering disciples. "Bring him hither to me." The poor boy was brought, and no sooner had his eye fallen on Jē′-sŭs, than he was seized with another paroxysm of his malady. He fell on the ground in violent convulsions, and rolled there with foaming lips. It was the most deadly and intense form of epileptic lunacy on which our Lord had ever been called to take compassion.

He paused before He acted. He would impress the scene in all its horror on the thronging multitude, that they might understand that the failure was not of Him. He would at the same time invoke, educe, confirm the wavering faith of the agonized suppliant.

"How long has this happened to him?"

"From childhood: and often hath it flung him both into fire and into water to destroy him; but *if at all Thou canst,* take pity on us and help us."

"*If Thou canst?*" answered Jē′-sŭs—giving him back his own word —"all things are possible to him that believeth."

And then the poor hapless father broke out into that cry, uttered by so many millions since, and so deeply applicable to an age which,

like our own, has been described as "destitute of faith, yet terrified at skepticism"—"*Lord, I believe, help Thou mine unbelief.*"

Meanwhile, during this short colloquy, the crowd had been gathering more and more, and Jē′-sŭs, turning to the sufferer, said, "Dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into

JESUS AND THE LITTLE CHILDREN.—Painted by L. Thiersch.

him." A yet wilder cry, a yet more fearful convulsion followed His words, and then the boy lay on the ground, no longer wallowing and foaming, but still as death. Some said, "He is dead." But Jē′-sŭs took him by the hand, and, amid the amazed exclamations of the multitude, restored him to his father, calm and cured.

Jē′-sŭs had previously given to His disciples the power of casting

out devils, and this power was even exercised in His name by some who were not among His professed disciples. Nor had they ever failed before. It was therefore natural that they should take the first private opportunity to ask Him the cause of their discomfiture. He told them frankly that it was because of their unbelief. It may be that the sense of His absence weakened them; it may be that they felt less able to cope with difficulties while Pē′-tĕr and the sons of Zĕb′-ĕ-dee were also away from them; it may be, too, that the sad prophecy of His rejection and death had worked with sinister effect on the minds of the weakest of them. But at any rate, He took this opportunity to teach them two great lessons: the one, that there are forms of spiritual, physical, and moral evil so intense and so inveterate, that they can only be exorcised by prayer, united to that self-control and self-denial of which fasting is the most effectual and striking symbol; the other, that to a perfect faith all things are possible. Faith like a grain of mustard-seed could even say to Hermon itself, "Be thou removed, and cast into the waves of the Great Sea, and it should obey."

Jē′-sŭs had now wandered to the utmost northern limit of the Holy Land, and He began to turn His steps homewards. We see from Saint Märk that His return was designedly secret and secluded, and possibly not along the high roads, but rather through the hills and valleys of Upper Găl′-ĭ-lee to the westward of the Jôr′-dăn. His object was no longer to teach the multitudes who had been seduced into rejecting Him, and among whom He could hardly appear in safety, but to continue that other and even more essential part of His work, which consisted in the training of His Apostles. And now the constant subject of His teaching was His approaching betrayal, murder, and resurrection. But He spoke to dull hearts; in their deep-seated prejudice they ignored His clear warnings, in their faithless timidity they would not ask for further enlightenment. We cannot see more strikingly how vast was the change which the resurrection wrought in them than by observing with what simple truthfulness they record the extent and inveteracy of their own shortcomings during those precious days while the Lord was yet among them.

The one thing which they *did* seem to realize was that some strange and memorable issue of Christ's life, accompanied by some great development of the Messianic kingdom, was at hand; and this unhappily produced the only effect in them which it should *not* have produced. Instead

of stimulating their self-denial, it awoke their ambition; instead of confirming their love and humility, it stirred them up to jealousy and pride. On the road, remembering, perhaps, the preference which had been shown at Hermon to Pē′-tĕr and the sons of Zĕb′-ē-dee—they disputed among themselves, "Which should be the greatest?"

At the time our Lord took no notice of the dispute. He left their own consciences to work. But when they reached Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm and were in the house, then He asked them, "What they had been disputing about on the way?" Deep shame kept them silent, and that silence was the most eloquent confession of their sinful ambitions. Then He sat down, and taught them again, as He had done so often, that he who would be first must be last of all, and servant of all, and that the road to honor is humility. And wishing to enforce this lesson by a symbol of exquisite tenderness and beauty, He called to Him a little child, and set it in the midst, and then, folding it in His arms, warned them that unless they could become as humble as that little child, they could not enter into the kingdom of heaven. They were to be as children in the world; and he who should receive even one such little child in Chrīst's name, should be receiving Him, and the Father who sent Him.

The expression "in my name" seems to have suggested to Saint Jŏhn a sudden question, which broke the thread of Chrīst's discourse. They had seen, he said, a man who was casting out devils in Chrīst's name; but since the man was not one of them, they had forbidden him. Had they done right?

"No," Jē′-sŭs answered; "let the prohibition be removed." He who could do works of mercy in Chrīst's name could not lightly speak evil of that name. He who was not against them was with them. Sometimes indifference is opposition; sometimes neutrality is aid.

And then, gently resuming His discourse—the child yet nestling in His arms, and furnishing the text for His remarks—He warned them of the awful guilt and peril of offending, of tempting, of misleading, of seducing from the paths of innocence and righteousness, of teaching any wicked thing, or suggesting any wicked thought to one of those little ones, whose angels see the face of His Father in heaven. Such wicked men and seducers, such human performers of the devil's work—addressing them in words of more bitter, crushing import than any which He ever uttered—a worse fate, He said, awaited *them*, than to be flung with the heaviest millstone round their neck into the sea.

And He goes on to warn them that no sacrifice could be too great if it enabled them to escape any possible temptations to put such stumbling-blocks in the way of their own souls, or the souls of others. Better cut off the right hand, and enter heaven maimed—better hew off the right foot, and enter heaven halt—better tear out the right eye, and enter heaven blind—than suffer hand or foot or eye to be the ministers of sins which should feed the undying worm or kindle the quenchless flame. Better be drowned in this world with a millstone round the neck, than carry that moral and spiritual millstone of unresisted temptation which can drown the guilty soul in the fiery lake of alienation and despair. For just as salt is sprinkled over every sacrifice for its purification, so must every soul be purged by fire; by the fire, if need be, of the severest and most terrible self-sacrifice. Let this refining, purging, purifying fire of searching self-judgment and self-severity be theirs. Let not this salt lose its savor, nor this fire its purifying power. "Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

And thus, at once to confirm the duty of this mutual peace which they had violated, and to show them that, however deeply rooted be God's anger against those who lead others astray, *they* must never cherish hatred even against those who had most deeply injured them, He taught them how, first by private expostulation, then if necessary by public appeal, at once most gently and effectually to deal with an offending brother. Pē′-tĕr, in the true spirit of Judaic formalism, wanted a specific limit to the number of times when forgiveness should be granted; but Jē′-sús taught that the times of forgiveness should be practically unlimited. He illustrated that teaching by the beautiful parable of the servant, who, having been forgiven by his king a debt of ten thousand talents, immediately afterwards seized his fellow-servant by the throat, and would not forgive him a miserable little debt of one hundred pence, a sum 1,250,000 times as small as that which he himself had been forgiven. The child whom Jē′-sŭs had held in His arms might have understood that moral; yet how infinitely more deep must its meaning be to us—who have been trained from childhood in the knowledge of His atoning love—than it could have been, at the time when it was spoken, to even a Pē′-tĕr or a Jŏhn.

MONEY IN THE FISH'S MOUTH.—Painted by J. Von Schraudolph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-EIGHT

STORY OF A BRIEF REST IN CAPERNAUM

THE TEMPLE TAX—THE COLLECTORS COME TO PETER—HIS RASH ANSWER—JESUS PUTS THE QUESTION IN ITS TRUE LIGHT—THE STATER IN THE FISH'S MOUTH—PECULIAR CHARACTERISTICS OF THIS MIRACLE.

ONE more incident, related by Saint Măth′-ew only, marked His brief stay on this occasion in Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm.

From time immemorial there was a precedent for collecting, at least occasionally, on the recurrence of every census, a tax of "half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary," of every Jew who had reached the age of twenty years, as a "ransom for his soul," unto the Lord. This money was devoted to the service of the Temple, and was expended on the purchase of the sacrifices, scapegoats, red heifers, incense, shewbread, and other expenses of the Temple service. After the return from the captivity, this *be ah*, or half-shekel, became a voluntary annual tax of a third of a shekel; but

at some subsequent period it had again returned to its original amount. This tax was paid by every Jew in every part of the world, whether rich or poor; and, as on the first occasion of its payment, to show that the souls of all alike are equal before God, "the rich paid no more, and the poor no less." It produced vast sums of money, which were conveyed to Jē-rû′-să-lĕm by honorable messengers.

This tax was only so far compulsory that when first demanded, on the 1st of A′-där, the demand was made quietly and civilly; if, however, it had not been paid by the 25th, then it seems that the collectors of the contribution *(tobhîn shekalîm)* might take a security for it from the defaulter.

Accordingly, almost immediately upon our Lord's return to Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, these *tobhîn shekalîm* came to Saint Pē′-tĕr, and asked him, quite civilly, as the Rabbis had directed, "Does not your master pay the didrachmas?"

The question suggests two difficulties—viz., Why had our Lord not been asked for this contribution in previous years? and why was it now demanded in autumn, at the approach of the Feast of Tabernacles, instead of in the month of A′-där, some six months earlier? The answer seems to be that priests and eminent rabbis were regarded as exempt from the tax; that our Lord's frequent absence from Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm caused some irregularity; and that it was permitted to pay arrears some time afterwards.

The fact that the collectors inquired of Saint Pē′-tĕr instead of asking Jē′-sŭs Himself, is another of the very numerous indications of the awe which He inspired even into the heart of His bitterest enemies: as in all probability the fact of the demand being made at all shows a growing desire to vex His life, and to ignore His dignity. But Pē′-tĕr, with his usual impetuous readiness, without waiting, as he should have done, to consult his Master, replied, "Yes."

If he had thought a moment longer—if he had known a little more—if he had even recalled his own great confession so recently given—his answer might not have come so glibly. This money was, at any rate, in its original significance, a redemption-money for the soul of each man; and how could the Rē-dēēm′-ĕr, who redeemed all souls by the ransom of His life, pay this money-ransom for His own? And it was a tax for the Temple services. How, then, could it be due from Him whose own mortal body was the new spiritual Temple of the Living

God? He was to enter the vail of the Holiest with the ransom of His own blood. But He paid what He did not owe, to save us from that which we owed, but could never pay.

Accordingly, when Pē′-tĕr entered the house, conscious, perhaps, by this time, that his answer had been premature—perhaps also conscious that at that moment there were no means of meeting even this small demand upon their scanty store—Jē′-sŭs, without waiting for any expression of his embarrassment, at once said to him, "What thinkest thou, Sī′-mon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they take tolls and taxes? from their own sons, or from those who are not their children?"

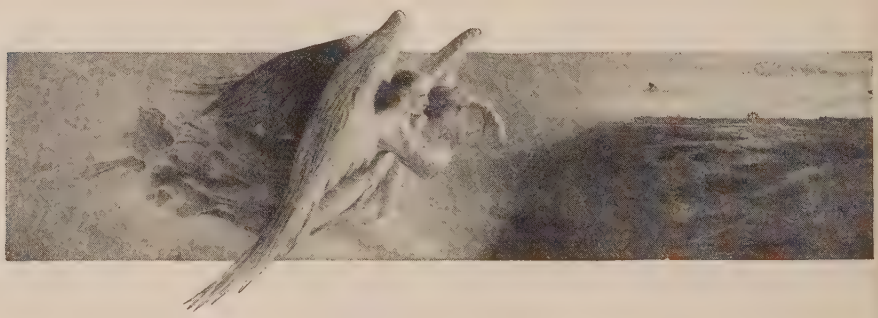
There could be but one answer—"From those who are not their children."

"Then," said Jē′-sŭs, "the sons are free." I, the Son of the Great King, and even thou, who art also His son, though in a different way, are not bound to pay this tax. If we pay it, the payment must be a matter, not of positive obligation, as the Phăr′-ĭ-sees have lately decided, but of free and cheerful giving.

There is something beautiful and even playful in this gentle way of showing to the impetuous Apostle the dilemma in which his hasty answer had placed his Lord. We see in it, as Lū′-thēr says, the fine, friendly, loving intercourse which must have existed between Chrīst and His disciples. It seems, at the same time, to establish the eternal principle that religious services should be maintained by spontaneous generosity and an innate sense of duty rather than in consequence of external compulsion. But yet, what is lawful is not always expedient, nor is there anything more thoroughly unchristian than the violent maintenance of the strict letter of our rights. The Christian will always love rather to recede from something of his privilege—to take less than is his due. And so He, in whose steps all ought to walk, calmly added, "Nevertheless, lest we should offend them" (put a difficulty or stumbling-block in their way), "go thou to the sea and cast a hook, and take the first fish that cometh up; and opening its mouth thou shalt find a stater: that take and give unto them for Me and for thee." In the very act of submission, as Bengel finely says, "His majesty gleams forth." He would pay the contribution to avoid hurting the feelings of any, and especially because His Apostle had promised it in His behalf: but He could not pay it in an ordinary way, because that would be to compromise a principle. In obeying the law of charity, and of self-surrender, He would

also obey the laws of dignity and truth. "He pays the tribute, therefore," says Clarius, "but taken from a fish's mouth, that His majesty may be recognized."

When Paulus, with somewhat vulgar jocosity, calls this "a miracle for half-a-crown," he only shows his own entire misconception of the fine ethical lessons which are involved in the narrative, and which in this, as in every other instance, separate our Lord's miracles from those of the Apocrypha. Yet I agree with the learned and thoughtful Olshausen in regarding this as the most difficult to comprehend of all the Gospel miracles—as being in many respects, *sui generis*—as not falling under the same category as the other miracles of Christ. "It is remarkable," says Archbishop Trench, "*and is a solitary instance of the kind*, that the issue of this bidding is not told us." He goes on, indeed, to say that the narrative is evidently *intended* to be miraculous, and this is the impression which it has almost universally left on the minds of those who read it. Yet the literal translation of our Lord's words may most certainly be, "on opening its mouth, thou shalt get, or obtain, a stater"; and although there is no difficulty whatever in supposing that a fish may have swallowed the glittering coin as it was accidentally dropped into the water, nor should I feel the slightest difficulty in believing—as I hope that this book, from its first page to its last, will show—that a miracle might have been wrought, yet the peculiarities both of the miracle itself and of the manner in which it is narrated, leave in my mind a doubt as to whether, in this instance, some essential particular may not have been either omitted or left unexplained.



FIRST EASTER MORNING.—Painted by J. K. Thompson.

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.—Painted by F. Ittenbach.

BEAUTIFUL STORY THIRTY-NINE

STORY OF JESUS AT THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

OBSERVANCES OF THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES—PRESUMPTION OF THE BRETHREN OF JESUS—"I GO NOT UP YET UNTO THIS FEAST"—EAGER QUESTIONS OF THE MULTITUDE—THEIR DIFFERING OPINIONS—JESUS APPEARS IN THE TEMPLE—HIS REPROACHFUL QUESTION—"THOU HAST A DEVIL"—APPEAL TO HIS WORKS—INDIGNATION OF THE SANHEDRIN—OBSERVANCES OF THE LAST DAY OF THE FEAST—"THE JOY OF THE DRAWING OF WATER"—"RIVERS OF LIVING WATER"—DIVIDED OPINIONS—"NEVER MAN SPAKE LIKE THIS MAN"—TIMID INTERPELLATION OF NICODEMUS—ANSWERING TAUNT OF THE PHARISEES.

IT was not likely that Jē′-sŭs should have been able to live at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm without the fact of His visit being known to some of the inhabitants. But it is clear that His stay in the town was very brief, and that it was of a strictly private character. The discourse and the incident mentioned in the last chapter are the only records of it which are left.

But it was now autumn, and all Găl′-ĭ-lee was in the stir of prepar-

ation which preceded the starting of the annual caravan of pilgrims to one of the three great yearly feasts—the Feast of Tabernacles. That feast—the Feast of Ingathering—was intended to commemorate the passage of the Israelites through the wilderness, and was celebrated with such universal joy that both Jō′-sĕph-ŭs and Philo call it "the holiest and greatest feast," and it was known among the Jews as "*the* Feast" pre-eminently. It was kept for seven consecutive days, from the 15th to the 21st of Tisri, and the eighth day was celebrated by a holy convocation. During the seven days the Jews, to recall their desert wanderings, lived in little *succôth*, or booths made of the thickly-foliaged boughs of olive, and palm, and pine, and myrtle, and each person carried in his hands a *lulab*, consisting of palm-branches, or willows of the brook, or fruits of peach and citron. During the week of festivities all the courses of priests were employed in turn; seventy bullocks were offered in sacrifice for the seventy nations of the world; the Law was daily read, and on each day the Temple trumpets sounded twenty-one times an inspiring and triumphant blast. The joy of the occasion was doubtless deepened by the fact that the feast followed but four days after the awful and comforting ceremonies of the Great Day of Atonement, in which a solemn expiation was made for the sins of all the people.

On the eve of their departure for this feast the family and relations of our Lord—those who in the Gospels are invariably called His "brethren," and some of whose descendants were known to early tradition as the Desposyni—came to Him for the last time with a well-meant but painful and presumptuous interference. They—like the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and like the multitude, and like Pē′-tĕr—fancied that they knew better than Jē′-sŭs Himself that line of conduct which would best accomplish His work and hasten the universal recognition of His claims. They came to Him with the language of criticism, of discontent, almost of reproaches and complaints. "Why this unreasonable and incomprehensible secrecy? it contradicts Thy claims; it discourages Thy followers. Thou hast disciples in Ju-dæ′-ă: go thither, and let them too see Thy works which Thou doest? If Thou doest these things, manifest Thyself to the world." If they could use such language to their Lord and Master—if they could, as it were, thus challenge His power to the proof—it is but too plain that their knowledge of Him was so narrow and inadequate as to justify the sad parenthesis of the beloved Evan-

gelist—"for not even His brethren believed on Him." He was a stranger unto His brethren, even an alien unto His mother's children.

Such dictation on their part—the bitter fruit of impatient vanity and unspiritual ignorance—showed indeed a most blameable presumption; yet our Lord only answered them with calm and gentle dignity. "No; my time to manifest myself to the world—which is *your* world also, and which therefore cannot hate you as it hates me—is not yet come. Go ye up to this feast. I choose not to go up to this feast, for not yet has my time been fulfilled." So He answered them, and stayed in Găl'-ĭ-lee.

"I go not up yet unto this feast" is the rendering of the English version, adopting the reading "*not yet*"; but even if "not" be the true reading, the meaning is substantially the same. The ουπω in the next clause, "my time has *not yet* been fulfilled," distinctly intimated that such a time *would* come, and that it was not His object to intimate to His brethren—whose utter want of sympathy and reverence had just been so unhappily displayed—*when* that time would be. And there was a reason for this. It was essential for the safety of His life, which was not to end for six months more—it was essential for the carrying out of His Divine purposes, which were closely enwoven with the events of the next few days—that His brethren should *not* know about His plans. And therefore He let them depart in the completest uncertainty as to whether or not He intended to follow them. Certain as they were to be asked by multitudes whether He was coming to the feast, it was necessary that they should be able to answer, with perfect truthfulness, that He was at any rate not coming with *them*, and that whether He would come before the feast was over or not they could not tell. And that this must have occurred, and that this must have been their answer, is evident from the fact that the one question buzzed about from ear to ear in those gay and busy streets was, "Where is He? is He here already? is He coming?" And as He did not appear, His whole character, His whole mission were discussed. The words of approval were vague and timid, "He is a good man"; the words of condemnation were bitter and emphatic, "Nay, but He is a *mesîth*—He deceiveth the people." But no one dared to speak openly his full thought about Him; each seemed to distrust his neighbor; and all feared to commit themselves too far while the opinion of the "Jews," and of

the leading Priests and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, had not been finally or decisively declared.

And suddenly, in the midst of all these murmurs and discussions, in the middle of the feast, Jē′-sŭs, unaccompanied apparently by His followers, unheralded by His friends, appeared suddenly in the Temple, and taught. By what route He had reached the Holy City—how He had passed through the bright thronged streets unnoticed—whether He joined in the innocent mirth of the festival—whether He too lived in a little *succah* of palm-leaves during the remainder of the week, and wandered among the brightly-dressed crowds of an Oriental gala day with the *lulab* and citron in His hands—whether His voice was heard in the Hallel, or the great Hosanna—we do not know. All that is told us is that, throwing Himself, as it were, in full confidence on the protection of His disciples from Găl′-ĭ-lee and those in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, He was suddenly found seated in one of the large halls which opened out of the Temple courts, and there He taught.

For a time they listened to Him in awe-stricken silence; but soon the old scruples recurred to them. "He is no authorized Rabbi; He belongs to no recognized school; neither the followers of Hĭl′-lĭl nor those of Shăm′-nā-ī claim Him; He is a Năz′-ă-rēne; He was trained in the shop of the Galilæan carpenter; how knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" As though the few who are taught of God—whose learning is the learning of a pure heart and an enlightened eye and a blameless life—did not unspeakably transcend in wisdom, and therefore also in the best and truest knowledge, those whose learning has but come from other men! It is not the voice of erudition, but it is, as the old Greek thinker says, the voice of Inspiration—the voice of the divine Sibyl—which, uttering things simple and unperfumed and unadorned, reacheth through myriads of years.

Jē′-sŭs understood their looks. He interpreted their murmurs. He told them that His learning came immediately from His heavenly Father, and they, too, if they did God's will, might learn, and might understand, the same high lessons. In all ages there is a tendency to mistake erudition for learning, knowledge for wisdom; in all ages there has been a slowness to comprehend that true learning of the deepest and noblest character may co-exist with complete and utter ignorance of everything which absorbs and constitutes the learning of the schools. In *one* sense—Jē′-sŭs told His hearers—they knew the law which Mō′-sĕs

had given them; in another they were pitiably ignorant of it. They could not understand its principles, because they were not "faithful to its precepts." And then He asked them openly, "Why go ye about to kill me?"

That determination to kill Him was known indeed to Him, and known to some of those who heard Him, but was a guilty secret which had been concealed from the majority of the multitude. *These* answered the question, while the others kept their guilty silence. "Thou hast a devil," the people answered; "who goeth about to kill Thee?" Why did they speak with such superfluous and brutal bluntness? Do not we repudiate, with far less flaming indignation, a charge which we know to be not only false, but wholly preposterous and foundationless? Was there not in the minds even of this not yet wholly alienated multitude an uneasy sense of their distance from the Speaker—of that unutterable superiority to themselves which pained and shamed and irritated them? Were they not conscious, in their carnal and vulgar aspirations, that *this* Prophet came, not to condescend to such views as theirs, but to raise them to a region where they felt that they could not breathe? Was there not even then in their hearts something of the half-unconscious hatred of vice to virtue, the repulsion of darkness against light? Would they have said, "Thou hast a devil," when they heard Him say that some of them were plotting against His life, if they had not felt that they were themselves capable at almost any moment of joining in—aye, with their own hands of executing—so base a plot?

Jē′-sŭs did not notice their coarse insolence. He referred them to that one work of healing on the Sabbath day (Jŏhn v. 5), at which they were all still marveling, with an empty wonder, that He who had the power to perform such a deed should, in performing it, have risen above their empty, ceremonial, fetish-worshiping notions of Sabbath sanctity. And Jē′-sŭs, who ever loved to teach the lesson that love and not literalism is the fulfilling of the Law, showed them, even on their own purely ritual and Levitical principle, that His word of healing had in no respect violated the Sabbath at all. For instance, Mō′-sĕs had established, or rather re-established, the ordinance of circumcision on the eighth day, and if that eighth day happened to be a Sabbath, they without scruple sacrificed the one ordinance to the other, and, in spite of the labor which it involved, performed the rite of circumcision on the Sabbath day. If the law of circumcision superseded that of the Sabbath

did not the law of Mercy? If it was right by a series of actions to inflict that wound, was it wrong by a single word to effect a total cure? If that, which was at the best but a *sign* of deliverance, could not even on account of the Sabbath be postponed for a single day, why was it criminal not to have postponed for the sake of the Sabbath a deliverance actual and entire? And then He summed His self-defence in the one calm word, "Do not be ever judging by the mere appearance, but judge a righteous judgment"; instead of being permanently content with a superficial mode of criticism, come once for all to some principle of righteous decision. His hearers were perplexed and amazed, "Is this He against whose life some are plotting? Can He be the Mĕs-sī′-ăh? Nay, He cannot be; for we know whence this Speaker comes, whereas they say that none shall know whence the Mĕs-sī′-ăh shall have come when He appears."

There was a certain irony in the answer of Jē′-sŭs. They knew whence He came and all about Him, and yet, in very truth, He came not of Himself, but from one of whom they knew nothing. This word maddened still more some of His hearers. They longed but did not dare to seize Him, and all the more because there were some whom these words convinced, and who appealed to His many miracles as irrestible proof of His sacred claims. The Sanhedrin, seated in frequent session in their stone hall of meeting within the immediate precincts of the Temple, were, by means of their emissaries, kept informed of all that He did and said, and, without seeming to do so, watched His every movement with malignant and jealous eyes. These whispered arguments in His favor, this deepened awe of Him and belief in Him, which, despite their authority, was growing up under their very eyes, seemed to them at once humiliating and dangerous. They determined on a bolder course of action. They sent out emissaries to seize Him suddenly and stealthily, at the first opportunity which should occur. But Jē′-sŭs showed no fear. He was to be with them a little longer, then, and not till then, should He return to Him that sent Him. Then, indeed, they would seek Him—seek Him, not as now with hostile intentions, but in all the crushing agony of remorse and shame; but their search would be in vain. His enemies wholly failed to understand the allusion. In the troubled and terrible days which were to come they would understand it only too bitterly and well. Now they could only jeeringly con-

jecture that possibly He had some wild intention of going to teach among the Gentiles.

So passed this memorable day; and again, on the last day of the feast, Jē′-sŭs was standing in the Temple. On each day of the seven, and, possibly, even on the eighth, there was a significant and joyous ceremony. At early morning the people repaired to the Temple, and when the morning sacrifice had been laid on the altar, one of the priests went down with a golden ewer to the Pool of Siloam, not far from the foot of Mount Sion. There, with great solemnity, he drew three *logs* of water, which were then carried in triumphant procession through the water-gate into the Temple. As he entered the Temple courts the sacred trumpets breathed out a joyous blast, which continued till he reached the top of the altar slope, and there poured water into a silver basin on the western side, while wine was poured into another silver basin on the eastern side. Then the great Häl′-lĕl was sung, and when they came to the verse "Oh give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endureth forever," each of the gaily-clad worshipers, as he stood beside the altars, shook his *lulab* in triumph. In the evening they abandoned themselves to such rejoicing, that the Rabbis say that the man who has not seen this "joy of the drawing water" does not know what joy means.

In evident allusion to this glad custom—perhaps in sympathy with that sense of something missing which succeeded the disuse of it on the eighth day of the feast—Jē′-sŭs pointed the yearnings of the festal crowd in the Temple, as He had done those of the Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn woman by the lonely well, to a new truth, and to one which more than fulfilled alike the spiritual (Isa. xii. 3) and the historical meaning (1 Cor. x. 4) of the scenes which they had witnessed. He "stood and cried, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." And the best of them felt in their inmost soul—and this is the strongest of all the evidences of Christianity for those who believe heart and soul in a God of love who cares for His children in the family of man—that they had deep need of a comfort and salvation, of the outpouring of a Holy Spirit, which He who spake to them could alone bestow. But the very fact that some were beginning openly to speak of Him as the Prophet and the Chrīst, only exasperated the others. They had a small difficulty of their own creating, founded on pure igno-

rance of fact, but which yet to their own narrow dogmatic fancy was irresistible—"Shall Chrīst come out of Găl'-ĭ-lee? must He not come from Bĕth'-lĕ-hem of Dā'-vĭd's seed?"

It was during this division of opinion that the officers whom the Phăr'-ĭ-sees had dispatched to seize Jē'-sŭs, returned to them without having even attempted to carry out their design. As they hovered among the Temple courts, as they stood half sheltered behind the Temple pillars, not unobserved, it may be, by Him for whom they were lying in wait, they too could not fail to hear some of the divine words which flowed out of His mouth. And, hearing them, they could not fulfill their mission. A sacred spell was upon them, which they were unable to resist; a force infinitely more powerful than their own, unnerved their strength and paralyzed their will. To listen to Him was not only to be disarmed in every attempt against Him, it was even to be half-converted from bitter enemies to awe-struck disciples. "Never man spake like this man," was all that they could say. That bold disobedience to positive orders must have made them afraid of the possible consequences to themselves, but obedience would have required a courage even greater, to say nothing of that rankling wound wherewith an awakened conscience ever pierces the breast of crime.

The Phăr'-ĭ-sees could only meet them with angry taunts. "What, ye too intend to accept this Prophet of the ignorant, this favorite of the accursed and miserable mob!" Then Nĭc-ŏ-dē'-mŭs ventured on a timid word, "Ought you not to *try*, before you condemn Him?" They had no reply to the justice of that principle: they could only fall back again on taunts—"Are you then a Galilæan?" and then the old ignorant dogmatism, "Search, and look: for out of Găl'-ĭ-lee ariseth no prophet."

Where then, as we have asked already, was Gathhepher, whence Jō'-năh came? where Thisbe, whence E-lī'-jăh came? where Elkosh, whence Nā'-hūm came? where the northern town whence Hō-sē'-ă came? The more recent Jews, with better knowledge of Scripture, declare that the Mĕs-sī'-ăh *is* to come from Găl'-ĭ-lee; and they settle at Tiberias, because they believe that He will rise from the waters of the Lake; and at Safed, "the city set on a hill," because they believe that He will there first fix His throne. But there is no ignorance so deep as the ignorance that will not know; no blindness so incurable as the blindness which will not see.

JESUS FORGIVING THE WOMAN.—Painted by Titian.
He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. John VIII, 7.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY

STORY OF THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

INDIRECT REFERENCES TO THE NARRATIVE IN THE FOLLOWING DISCOURSES—JESUS AT THE MOUNT OF OLIVES—RETURNS AT DAWN TO THE TEMPLE—HILARITY OF THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES—IMMORALITY OF THE AGE—THE WATER OF JEALOUSY—BASE CRUELTY OF THE PHARISEES—THE WOMAN DRAGGED INTO THE TEMPLE—"WHAT SAYEST THOU?"—SUBTLETY OF THE ASSAULT—WRITING ON THE FLOOR—"HIM THAT IS WITHOUT SIN AMONG YOU"—CONSCIENCE-STRICKEN—MISERY LEFT ALONE WITH MERCY—"GO, AND SIN NO MORE"—ABSOLUTE CALMNESS OF JESUS UNDER ALL ATTACKS.

IN the difficulties which beset the celebrated incident which follows, it is impossible for us to arrive at any certainty as to its true position in the narrative. As there must, however, be some *à priori* probability that its place was assigned with due reference to the order of events, and as there appear to be some obvious though indirect references to it in the discourses which immediately follow (*ex. gr.*, John viii. 15, 17, 24, 46), I

shall proceed to speak of it here, feeling no shadow of a doubt that the incident really happened, even if the form in which it is preserved to us is by no means indisputably genuine.

At the close of the day recorded in the last chapter, Jē′-sŭs withdrew to the Mount of Olives. Whether He went to the garden of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē, and to the house of its unknown but friendly owner, or whether—not having where to lay His head—He simply slept, Eastern fashion, on the green turf under those ancient olive-trees, we cannot tell; but it is interesting to trace in Him once more that dislike of crowded cities, that love for the pure, sweet, fresh air, and for the quiet of the lonely hill, which we see in all parts of His career on earth. There was, indeed, in Him nothing of that supercilious sentimentality and morbid egotism which makes men shrink from all contact with their brother-men; nor can they who would be His true servants belong to those merely fantastic philanthropists

> "Who sigh for wretchedness, yet shun the wretched,
> Nursing in some delicious solitude
> Their dainty loves and slothful sympathies."
> —Coleridge, *Religious Musings.*

On the contrary, day after day, while His day-time of work continued, we find Him sacrificing all that was dearest and most elevating to His soul, and in spite of heat, and pressure, and conflict, and weariness, calmly pursuing His labors of love amid "the madding crowd's ignoble strife." But in the night-time, when men cannot work, no call of duty required His presence within the walls of Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm; and those who are familiar with the oppressive foulness of ancient cities can best imagine the relief which His spirit must have felt when He could escape from the close streets and thronged bazaars, to cross the ravine, and climb the green slope beyond it, and be alone with His heavenly Father under the starry night.

But when the day dawned His duties lay once more within the city walls, and in that part of the city where, almost alone, we hear of His presence—in the courts of His Father's house. And with the very dawn His enemies contrived a fresh plot against Him, the circumstances of which made their malice even more actually painful than it was intentionally perilous.

It is probable that the hilarity and abandonment of the Feast of Tabernacles, which had grown to be a kind of vintage festival, would

often degenerate into acts of license and immorality, and these would find more numerous opportunities in the general disturbance of ordinary life caused by the dwelling of the whole people in their little leafy booths. One such act had been detected during the previous night, and the guilty woman had been handed over to the Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees.

JESUS AND THE SINNER.—By H. Hofmann.

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. . . . Go, and sin no more. John VIII, 7, 11.

Even had the morals of the nation at that time been as clean as in the days when Mō′-sĕs ordained the fearful ordeal of the "water of jealousy"—even had these rulers and teachers of the nation been elevated as far above their contemporaries in the real, as in the professed, sanctity of their lives—the discovery, and the threatened punishment, of this miserable adulteress could hardly have failed to move every pure and noble mind to a compassion which would have mingled largely with the horror which her sin inspired. They might, indeed, even on those suppositions, have inflicted the established penalty with a sternness as inflexible as that of the Pilgrim Fathers in the early days of Salem or Providence;

but the sternness of a severe and pure-hearted judge is not a sternness which precludes all pity; it is a sternness which would not willingly inflict one unnecessary pang—it is a sternness *not* incompatible with a righteous tenderness, but *wholly* incompatible with a mixture of meaner and slighter motives, *wholly* incompatible with a spirit of malignant levity and hideous sport.

But the spirit which actuated these Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees was not by any means the spirit of a sincere and outraged purity. In the decadence of national life, in the daily familiarity with heathen degradations, in the gradual substitution of a Levitical scrupulosity for a heartfelt religion, the morals of the nation had grown utterly corrupt. The ordeal of the "water of jealousy" had long been abolished, and the death by stoning as a punishment for adultery had long been suffered to fall into desuetude. Not even the Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees—for all their external religiosity—had any genuine horror of an impurity with which their own lives were often stained. They saw in the accident which had put this guilty woman into their power nothing but a chance of annoying, entrapping, possibly even endangering this Prophet of Găl′-ĭ-lee, whom they already regarded as their deadliest enemy. It was a curious custom among the Jews to consult distinguished Rabbis in cases of doubt and difficulty; but there was no doubt or difficulty here. It was long since the Mosaic law of death to the adulteress had been demanded or enforced; and even if this had not been the case, the Roman law would, in all probability, have prevented such a sentence from being put in execution. On the other hand, the civil and religious penalties of divorce were open to the injured husband; nor did the case of this woman differ from that of any other who had similarly transgressed. Nor, again, even if they had honestly and sincerely desired the opinion of Jē′-sŭs, could there have been the slightest excuse for haling the woman herself into His presence, and thus subjecting her to a moral torture which would be rendered all the more insupportable from the close seclusion of women in the East.

And, therefore, to subject her to the superfluous horror of this odious publicity—to drag her, fresh from the agony of detection, into the sacred precincts of the Temple—to subject this unveiled, disheveled, terror-stricken woman to the cold and sensual curiosity of a malignant mob—to make her, with total disregard to her own sufferings, the mere passive instrument of their hatred against Jē′-sŭs; and to do all this—

not under the pressure of moral indignation, but in order to gratify a calculating malice—showed on their parts a cold, hard cynicism, a graceless, pitiless, barbarous brutality of heart and conscience, which could not but prove, in every particular, revolting and hateful to One who alone was infinitely tender, because He alone was infinitely pure.

And so they dragged her to Him, and set her in the midst—flagrant guilt subjected to the gaze of stainless Innocence, degraded misery set before the bar of perfect Mercy. And then, just as though their hearts were not full of outrage, they glibly begin, with ironical deference, to set before Him their case. "Master, this woman was seized in the very act of adultery. Now, *Moses* in the Law commanded us to stone *such;* but what sayest *Thou* about her?"

JESUS AND THE WOMAN.—Painted by Emile Siguol.

They thought that now they had caught Him in a dilemma. They knew the divine trembling pity which had loved where others hated, and praised where others scorned, and encouraged where others crushed; and they knew how that pity had won for Him the admiration of many, the passionate devotion of not a few. They knew that a publican was among His chosen, that sinners had sat with Him at the banquet, and harlots unreproved had bathed His feet, and listened to His words. Would He then acquit this woman, and so make Himself liable to an accusation of

heresy, by placing Himself in open disaccord with the sacred and fiery Law? or, on the other hand, would He belie His own compassion, and be ruthless, and condemn? And, if He did, would He not at once shock the multitude, who were touched by His tenderness, and offend the civil magistrates by making Himself liable to a charge of sedition? How could He possibly get out of the difficulty? Either alternative—heresy or treason, accusation before the Sanhedrin or delation to the Procurator, opposition to the orthodox or alienation from the many—would serve equally well their unscrupulous intentions. And one of these, they thought, *must* follow. What a happy chance this weak, guilty woman had given them!

Not yet. A sense of all their baseness, their hardness, their malice, their cynical parade of every feeling which pity would temper and delicacy repress, rushed over the mind of Jē′-sŭs. He blushed for His nation, for His race; He blushed, not for the degradation of the miserable accused, but for the deeper guilt of her unblushing accusers. Glowing with uncontrollable disgust that modes of opposition so irredeemable in their meanness should be put in play against Him, and that He should be made the involuntary center of such a shameful scene—indignant (for it cannot be irreverent to imagine in Him an intensified degree of emotions which even the humblest of His true followers would have shared) that the sacredness of His personal reserve should thus be shamelessly violated, and that those things which belong to the sphere of a noble reticence should be thus cynically obtruded on His notice—He bent His face forwards from His seat, and as though He did not, or would not, hear them, stooped and wrote with His finger on the ground.

For any others but such as these it would have been enough. Even if they failed to see in the action a symbol of forgiveness—a symbol that the memory of things thus written in the dust might be obliterated and forgotten—still any but these could hardly have failed to interpret the gesture into a distinct indication that in such a matter Jē′-sŭs would not mix Himself. But they saw nothing and understood nothing, and stood there unabashed, still pressing their brutal question, still holding, pointing to, jeering at the woman, with no compunction in their cunning glances, and no relenting in their steeled hearts.

The scene could not last any longer; and, therefore, raising Himself from His stooping attitude, He, who could read their hearts, calmly passed upon them that sad judgment involved in the memorable words—

"Let him that is without sin among you, first cast the stone at her."

It was not any abrogation of the Mosaic law; it was, on the contrary, an admission of its justice, and doubtless it must have sunk heavily as a death-warrant upon the woman's heart. But it acted in a manner wholly unexpected. The terrible law stood written; it was not the time, it was not His will, to rescind it. But, on the other hand, they themselves, by not acting on the law, by referring the whole question to Him as though it needed a new solution, had practically confessed that the law was at present valid in theory alone, that it had fallen into desuetude, and that even with His authority they had no intention of carrying it into action. Since, therefore, the whole proceeding was on their part illegal and irregular, He transfers it by these words from the forum of law to that of conscience. The judge may sometimes be obliged to condemn the criminal brought before him for sins of which he has himself been guilty, but the position of the self-constituted accuser who eagerly demands a needless condemnation is very different. Herein to condemn her would have been in God's

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.—By H. Hofmann.

sight most fatally to have condemned themselves; to have been the first to cast the stone at her would have been to crush themselves.

He had but glanced at them for a moment, but that glance had read their inmost souls. He had but calmly spoken a few simple words, but those words, like the still small voice to E-lī′-jăh at Hôr′-ĕb, had been more terrible than wind or earthquake. They had fallen like a spark of fire upon slumbering souls, lay burning there till "the blushing, shame-faced spirit" mutinied within them. The Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees stood silent and fearful; they loosed their hold upon the woman; their insolent glances, so full of guile and malice, fell guiltily to the ground. They who had unjustly inflicted, now justly felt the overwhelming anguish of an intolerable shame, while over their guilty consciences there rolled, in crash on crash of thunder, such thoughts as these—"Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself: for thou that judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? or despisest thou the riches of His goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up to thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who will render to every man according to his deeds." They were "*such*" as the woman they had condemned, and they dared not stay.

And so, with burning cheeks and cowed hearts, from the eldest to the youngest, one by one gradually, silently they slunk away. He would not add to their shame and confusion of face by watching them: He had no wish further to reveal His knowledge of the impure secrets of their hearts; He would not tempt them to brazen it out before Him, and to lie against the testimony of their own memories; He had stooped down once more, and was writing on the ground.

And when He once more raised His head, all the accusers had melted away: only the woman still cowered before Him on the Temple-floor. She, too, *might* have gone: none hindered her, and it might have seemed natural that she should fly anywhere to escape her danger, and to hide her guilt and shame. But remorse, and, it may be, an awful

trembling gratitude, in which hope struggled with despair, fixed her there before her Judge. His look, the most terrible of all to meet, because it was the only look that fell on her from a soul robed in the unapproachable majesty of a stainless innocence, was at the same time the most gentle, and the most forgiving. Her stay was a sign of her penitence; her penitence, let us trust, a certain pledge of her future forgiveness. "Two things," as Saint Augustine finely says, "were here left alone together—Misery and Mercy."

"Woman," He asked, "where are those thine accusers? did no one convict thee?"

"No man, Lord." It was the only answer which her lips could find power to frame; and then she received the gracious yet heart-searching permission to depart—

"Neither do I convict thee. Go; henceforth sin no more."

Were the critical evidence against the genuineness of this passage far more overwhelming than it is, it would yet bear upon its surface the strongest possible proof of its own authentic truthfulness. It is hardly too much to say that the mixture which it displays of tragedy and of tenderness—the contrast which it involves between low, cruel cunning, and exalted nobility of intellect and emotion—transcends all power of human imagination to have invented it; while the picture of a divine insight reading the inmost secrets of the heart, and a yet diviner love, which sees those inmost secrets with larger eyes than ours, furnish us with a conception of Christ's power and person at once too lofty and too original to have been founded on anything but fact. No one could have invented, for few could even appreciate, the sovereign purity and ineffable charm—the serene authority of condemnation, and of pardon—by which the story is so deeply characterized. The repeated instances in which, without a moment's hesitation, He foiled the crafty designs of His enemies, and in foiling them taught forever some eternal principle of thought and action, are among the most unique and decisive proofs of His more than human wisdom; and yet not one of those gleams of sacred light which were struck from Him by collision with the malice or hate of man was brighter or more beautiful than this. The very fact that the narrative found so little favor in the early centuries of Church history—the fact that whole Churches regarded the narrative as dangerous in its tendency—the fact that eminent Fathers of the Church either ignore it or speak of it in a semi-apologetic tone—in these facts

we see the most decisive proof that its real moral and meaning are too transcendent to admit of its having been originally invented, or interpolated without adequate authority into the sacred text. Yet it is strange that any should have failed to see that in the ray of mercy which thus streamed from heaven upon the wretched sinner, the sin assumed an aspect tenfold more heinous, tenfold more repulsive to the conscience of mankind—to every conscience which accepts it as a law of life that it should strive to be holy as God is holy, and pure as He is pure.

However painful this scene must have been to the holy and loving heart of the Sā′-viour, it was at least alleviated by the sense of that compassionate deliverance—deliverance, we may trust, for Eternity, no less than Time—which it had wrought for one guilty soul. But the scenes that followed were a climax of perpetual misunderstandings, fluctuating impressions, and bitter taunts, which caused the great and joyous festival to end with a sudden burst of rage, and an attempt of the Jewish leaders to make an end of Him—not by public accusation, but by furious violence.

For, on the same day—the *eighth* day of the feast if the last narrative has got displaced, the day *after* the feast if it belongs to the true sequence of events—Jē′-sŭs continued those interrupted discourses which were intended almost for the last time to set clearly before the Jewish nation His divine claims.

He was seated at that moment in the Treasury—either some special building in the Temple so called, or that part of the court of the women which contained the thirteen chests with trumpet-shaped openings—called *shopherôth*—into which the people, and especially the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, used to cast their gifts. In this court, and therefore close beside Him, were two gigantic candelabra, fifty cubits high and sumptuously gilded, on the summit of which, nightly, during the Feast of Tabernacles, lamps were lit which shed their soft light over all the city. Round these lamps the people, in their joyful enthusiasm, and even the stateliest Priests and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, joined in festal dances, while, to the sound of flutes and other music, the Levites, drawn up in array on the fifteen steps which led up to the court, chanted the beautiful Psalms which early received the title of "Songs of Degrees."

In allusion to these great lamps, on which some circumstance of the moment may have concentrated the attention of the hearers, Chrīst exclaimed to them, "I am the Light of the world." It was His constant

plan to shape the illustrations of His discourses by those external incidents which would rouse the deepest attention, and fix the words most indelibly on the memories of His hearers. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees who heard His words charged Him with idle self-glorification; but He showed them that He had His Father's testimony, and that even were it not so, the Light can only be seen, only be known, by the evidence of its own existence; without it, neither itself nor anything else is visible. They asked Him, "Where is Thy Father?" He told them, that, not knowing *Him,* they *could* not know His Father; and then He once more sadly warned them that His departure was nigh, and that *then* they would be unable to come to Him. Their only reply was a taunting inquiry whether, by committing suicide, He meant to plunge Himself in the darkest regions of the grave. Nay, He made them understand, it was *they,* not *He,* who were from below—*they,* not He, who were destined, if they persisted in unbelief of His eternal existence, to that dark end. "Who art thou?" they once more asked, in angry and faithless perplexity. "Altogether that which I am telling you," He calmly answered. They wanted Him to announce Himself as the Mĕs-sī′-ăh, and so become their temporal deliverer; but He will only tell them the far deeper, more eternal truths, that He is the Light, and the Life, and the Living Water, and that He came from the Father—as they, too, should know when they had lifted Him up upon the cross. They were looking solely for the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of the Jews: He would have them know Him as the Rē-dēēm′-ĕr of the world, the Sā′-vioŭr of their souls.

As they heard Him speak, many, even of these fierce enemies, were won over to a belief in Him: but it was a wavering belief, a half belief, a false belief, a belief mingled with a thousand worldly and erroneous fancies, not a belief which had in it any saving power, or on which He could rely. And He put it to an immediate test, which revealed its hollowness, and changed it into mad hatred. He told them that faithfulness and obedience were the marks of true discipleship, and the requisites of true freedom. The word freedom acted as a touchstone to show the spuriousness of their incipient faith. *They* knew of no freedom but that political freedom which they falsely asserted; they resented the promise of future spiritual freedom in lieu of the achievement of present national freedom. So Jē′-sŭs showed them that they were still the slaves of sin, and in name only, not in reality, the children of A′-brā-hăm, or the children of God. They were absorbed with pride when they thought

of the purity of their ancestral origin, and the privilege of their exclusive monotheism; but He told them that in very truth they were, by spiritual affinity, the affinity of cruelty and falsehood, children of him who was a liar and a murderer from the beginning—children of the devil. That home-rebuke stung them to fury. They repaid it by calling Jē′-sŭs a Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn, and a demoniac. Our Lord gently put the taunt aside, and once more held out to them the gracious promise that if they will but keep His sayings, they not only shall not die in their sins, but shall not see death. Their dull, blind hearts could not even imagine a spiritual meaning in His words. They could only charge Him with demoniac arrogance and insolence in making Himself greater than A′-bră-hăm and the prophets, of whom *they* could only think as dead. Jē′-sŭs told them that in prophetic vision, perhaps too by spiritual intuition, in that other world, A′-bră-hăm, who was not dead, but living, saw and rejoiced to see His day. Such an assertion appeared to them either senseless or blasphemous. "A′-bră-hăm has been dead for seventeen centuries; Thou art not even fifty years old; how are we to understand such words as these?" Then very gently, but with great solemnity, and with that formula of asseveration which He only used when He announced His most solemn truths, the Sā′-vioŭr revealed to them His eternity, His Divine pre-existence before He had entered the tabernacle of mortal flesh:

"Verily, verily I say unto you, Before A′-bră-hăm came into existence, I am." Then, with a burst of impetuous fury—one of those paroxysms of sudden, uncontrollable, frantic rage to which this people has in all ages been liable upon any collision with its religious convictions—they took up stones to stone Him. But the very blindness of their rage made it more easy to elude them. His hour was not yet come. With perfect calmness He departed unhurt out of the Temple.

JESUS AND THE RICH YOUNG MAN.—Painted by H. Hofmann.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-ONE

STORY OF THE MAN BORN BLIND

JEWISH NOTION OF NEMESIS—"WHICH DID SIN?"—"GO, WASH IN THE POOL OF SILOAM"—ON THE SABBATH DAY—THE MAN EXAMINED BY THE SANHEDRIN—A STURDY NATURE—PERPLEXITY OF THE SANHEDRISTS—"WE KNOW THAT THIS MAN IS A SINNER"—BLANDISHMENTS AND THREATS.

EITHER on His way from the Temple, after this attempted assault, or on the next ensuing Sabbath, Jē′-sŭs, as He passed by, saw a man blind from his birth, who perhaps announced his miserable condition as he sat begging by the roadside, and at the Temple gate.

All the Jews were trained to regard special suffering as the necessary and immediate consequence of special sin. Perhaps the disciples

supposed that the words of our Lord to the paralytic whom He had healed at the Pool of Bethesda, as well as to the paralytic at Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, might seem to sanction such an impression. They asked, therefore, how this man came to be born blind. Could it be in consequence of the sins of his parents? If not, was there any way of supposing that it could have been for his own? The supposition in the former case seemed hard; in the latter, impossible. They were therefore perplexed.

Into the unprofitable regions of such barren speculation our Lord refused to follow them, and He declined, as always, the tendency to infer and to sit in judgment upon the sins of others. Neither the man's sins, He told them, nor those of his parents, had caused that lifelong affliction; but now, by means of it, the works of God should be made manifest. He, the Light of the world, must for a short time longer dispel its darkness. Then He spat on the ground, made clay with the spittle, and smearing it on the blind man's eyes, bade him "go wash in the pool of Siloam." The blind man went, washed, and was healed.

The saliva of one who had not recently broken his fast was believed among the ancients to have a healing efficacy in cases of weak eyes, and clay was occasionally used to repress tumors on the eyelids. But that these instruments in no way detracted from the splendor of the miracle is obvious; and we have no means of deciding in this, any more than in the parallel instances, why our Lord, who sometimes healed by a word, preferred at other times to adopt slow and more elaborate methods of giving effect to His supernatural power. In this matter He never revealed the principles of action which doubtless arose from His inner knowledge of the circumstances, and from His insight into the hearts of those on whom His cures were wrought. Possibly He had acted with the express view of teaching more than one eternal lesson by the incidents which followed.

At any rate, in this instance, His mode of action led to serious results. For the man had been well known in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm as one who had been a blind beggar all his life, and his appearance with the use of his eyesight caused a tumult of excitement. Scarcely could those who had known him best believe even his own testimony, that he was indeed the blind beggar with whom they had been so familiar. They were lost in amazement, and made him repeat again and again the story of his cure. But that story infused into their astonishment a fresh element of Pharisaic indignation; for this cure also had been wrought on a Sabbath day.

The Rabbis had forbidden any man to smear even one of his eyes with spittle on the Sabbath, except in cases of mortal danger. Jē′-sŭs had not only smeared *both* the man's eyes, but had actually mingled the saliva with clay! This, as an act of mercy, was in the deepest and most inward accordance with the very causes for which the Sabbath had been ordained, and the very lessons of which it was meant to be a perpetual witness. But the spirit of narrow literalism and slavish minuteness and quantitative obedience—the spirit that hoped to be saved by the algebraical sum of good and bad actions—had long degraded the Sabbath from the true idea of its institution into a pernicious superstition. The Sabbath of Rabbinism, with all its petty servility, was in no respect the Sabbath of God's loving and holy law. It had degenerated into that which Saint Paul calls it, a "beggarly element" (Gal. iv. 9).

And these Jews were so imbued with this utter littleness, that a unique miracle of mercy awoke in them less of astonishment and gratitude than the horror kindled by a neglect of their Sabbatical superstition. Accordingly, in all the zeal of letter-worshiping religionism, they led off the man to the Phăr′-ĭ-sees in council. Then followed the scene which Saint Jŏhn has recorded in a manner so inimitably graphic in his ninth chapter. First came the repeated inquiry, "how the thing had been done?" followed by the repeated assertion of some of them that Jē′-sŭs could not be from God, because He had not observed the Sabbath; and the reply of others that to press the Sabbath-breaking was to admit the miracle, and to admit the miracle was to establish the fact that He who performed it could not be the criminal whom the others described. Then, being completely at a standstill, they asked the blind man *his* opinion of his deliverer; and he—not being involved in their vicious circle of reasoning—replied with fearless promptitude, "He is a Prophet." By this time they saw the kind of nature with which they had to deal, and anxious for any loophole by which they could deny or set aside the miracle, they sent for the man's parents. "Was this their son? If they asserted that he had been born blind, how was it that he now saw?" Perhaps they hoped to browbeat or to bribe these parents into a denial of their relationship, or an admission of imposture; but the parents also clung to the plain truth, while, with a certain Judaic servility and cunning, they refused to draw any inferences which would lay them open to unpleasant consequences. "This is certainly our son, and he was

certainly born blind; as to the rest, we know nothing. Ask him. He is quite capable of answering for himself."

Then—one almost pities their sheer perplexity—they turned to the blind man again. He, as well as his parents, knew that the Jewish authorities had agreed to pronounce the *cherem,* or ban of exclusion from the synagogue, on anyone who should venture to acknowledge Jē′-sŭs as the Mĕs-sī′-ăh; and the Phăr′-ĭ-sees probably hoped that he would be content to follow their advice, to give glory to God, *i. e.,* deny or ignore the miracle, and to accept their dictum that Jē′-sŭs was a sinner.

But the man was made of sturdier stuff than his parents. He was not to be overawed by their authority, or knocked down by their assertions. He breathed quite freely in the halo-atmosphere of their superior sanctity. "*We know,*" the Phăr′-ĭ-sees had said, "that this man is a sinner." "Whether He is a sinner," the man replied, "*I* do *not* know; *one thing I do know,* that, being blind, now I see." Then they began again their weary and futile cross-examination. "What did He do to thee? *how* did He open thine eyes?" But the man had had enough of this. "I told you once, and ye did not attend. Why do ye wish to hear again? Is it possible that ye too wish to be His disciples?" Bold irony this—to ask these stately, ruffled, scrupulous Sanhedrists, whether he was really to regard them as anxious and sincere inquirers about the claims of the Năz′-ă-rēne Prophet! Clearly here was a man whose presumptuous honesty would neither be bullied into suppression nor corrupted into a lie. He was quite impracticable. So, since authority, threats, blandishments had all failed, they broke into abuse. "*Thou* art His disciple: *we* are the disciples of Mō′-sĕs; of *this* man we know nothing." "Strange," he replied, "that *you* should know nothing of a man who yet has wrought a miracle such as not even Mō′-sĕs ever wrought; and we know that neither He nor anyone else could have done it, unless He were from God." What! shades of Hĭl′-lĕl and of Shăm′-mā-ī! was a mere blind beggar, a natural ignorant heretic, altogether born in sins, to be teaching *them!* Unable to control any longer their transport of indignation, they flung him out of the hall, and out of the synagogue.

But Jē′-sŭs did not neglect His first confessor. He, too, in all probability had, either at this or some previous time, been placed under the ban of lesser excommunication, or exclusion from the synagogue; for we

scarcely ever again read of His re-entering any of those synagogues which, during the early years of His ministry, had been His favorite places of teaching and resort. He sought out and found the man, "Dost *thou* believe on the Son of God?" "Why, who is He, Lord," answered the man, "that I should believe on Him?"

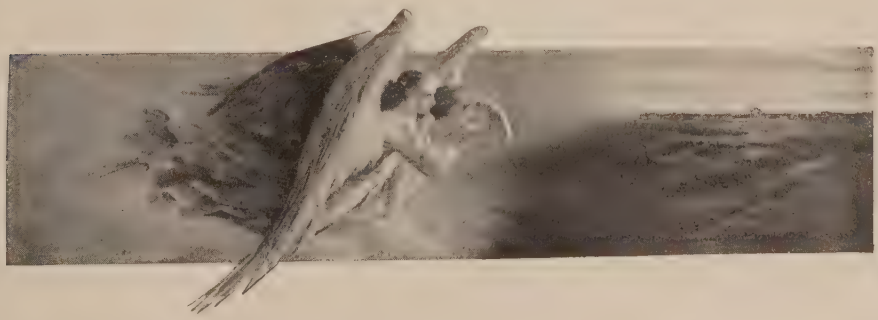
"Thou hast both seen Him, and it is He who talketh with thee."

"Lord, I believe," he answered; and he did Him reverence.

It must have been shortly after this time that our Lord pointed the contrast between the different effects of His teaching—they who saw not, made to see; and those who saw, made blind. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees, ever restlessly and discontentedly hovering about Him, and in their morbid egotism always on the lookout for some reflection on themselves, asked "if they too were blind." The answer of Jē′-sŭs was, that in natural blindness there would have been no guilt, but to those who only stumbled in the blindness of willful error a claim to the possession of sight was a self-condemnation.

And when the leaders, the teachers, the guides were blind, how could the people see?

The thought naturally led Him to the nature of true and false teachers, which He expanded and illustrated in the beautiful apologue—half parable, half allegory—of the True and the False Shepherds. He told them that He was the Good Shepherd, who laid down His life for the sheep; while the hireling shepherds, flying from danger, betrayed their flocks. He, too, was that door of the sheepfold, by which all His true predecessors alone had entered.



THE ANGEL AND THE THREE MARYS AT THE TOMB OF JESUS.
—Painted by P. Deschwanden.

Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen: he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. Mark XVI, 6.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-TWO

STORY OF THE FAREWELL TO GALILEE

THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE FEASTS OF TABERNACLES AND DEDICATION—GREAT EPISODE IN SAINT LUKE—CHARACTER OF THE EPISODE—MISSION OF THE SEVENTY—NEWS OF THE GALILÆANS MASSACRED BY PILATE.

IMMEDIATELY after the events just recorded, Saint Jŏhn narrates another incident which took place two months subsequently, at the winter Feast of Dedication. In accordance with the main purpose of his Gospel, which was to narrate that work of the Chrīst in Ju-dæ′-ă, and especially in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, which the Synoptists had omitted, he says nothing of an intermediate and final visit to Găl′-ĭ-lee, or of those last journeys to Jĕ-rû′-

să-lĕm, respecting parts of which the other Evangelists supply us with so many details. And yet that Jē′-sŭs must have returned to Găl′-ĭ-lee is clear, not only from the other Evangelists, but also from the nature of the case and from certain incidental facts in the narrative of Saint Jŏhn himself.

It is well known that the whole of one great section in Saint Lûke—from ix. 51 to xviii. 15—forms an episode in the Gospel narrative of which many incidents are narrated by this Evangelist alone, and in which the few identifications of time and place all point to one slow and solemn progress from Găl′-ĭ-lee to Jĕ-rû-să-lĕm (ix. 51; xiii. 22; xvii. 11; x. 38). Now *after* the Feast of Dedication our Lord retired into Pĕ-raē′-ä, until He was summoned thence by the death of Lăz′-ă-rŭs (Jŏhn x. 40, 42; xi. 1-46); after the resurrection of Lăz′-ă-rŭs, He fled to E′-phrä-ĭm (xi. 54); and He did not leave His retirement at E′-phrä-ĭm until He went to Bĕth′-ă-ny, six days before His final Passover (xii. 1).

This great journey, therefore, from Găl′-ĭ-lee to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, so rich in occasions which called forth some of His most memorable utterances, must have been either a journey to the Feast of Tabernacles or to the Feast of Dedication. That it *could* not have been the former may be regarded as settled, not only on other grounds, but decisively because that was a *rapid* and a *secret* journey, this an eminently public and leisurely one.

Almost every inquirer seems to differ to a greater or less degree as to the exact sequence and chronology of the events which follow. Without entering into minute and tedious disquisitions where absolute certainty is impossible, I will narrate this period of our Lord's life in the order which, after repeated study of the Gospels, appears to me to be the most probable, and in the separate details of which I have found myself again and again confirmed by the conclusions of other independent inquirers. And here I will only premise my conviction—

1. That the episode of Saint Lūke up to xviii. 30, mainly refers to a single journey, although unity of subject, or other causes, may have led the sacred writer to weave into his narrative some events or utterances which belong to an earlier or later epoch.

2. That the order of the facts narrated even by Saint Lûke alone is not, and does not in any way claim to be, strictly chronological; so

that the place of any event in the narrative by no means necessarily indicates its true position in the order of time.

3. That this journey is identical with that which is partially recorded in Matt. xviii. 1—xx. 16; Märk x. 1-31.

4. That (as seems obvious from internal evidence) the events narrated in Matt. xx. 17-28; Märk x. 32-45; Lûke xviii. 31-34, belong not to this journey, but to the *last* which Jē′-sŭs ever took—the journey from *E′-phrăĭm* to Bĕth′-ă-ny and Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.

Assuming these conclusions to be justified—and I believe that they will commend themselves as at least probable to any who really study the data of the problem—we naturally look to see if there are any incidents which can only be referred to this last residence of Jĕ′-sŭs in Găl′-ĭ-lee after the Feast of Tabernacles. The sojourn must have been a very brief one, and seems to have had no other object than that of preparing for the Mission of the Seventy, and inaugurating the final proclamation of Chrīst's kingdom throughout all that part of the Holy Land which had as yet been least familiar with His word and works. His instructions to the Seventy involved His last farewell to Găl′-ĭ-lee, and the delivery of those instructions synchronized, in all probability, with His actual departure. But there are two other incidents recorded in the 13th chapter, which probably belong to the same brief sojourn—namely, the news of a Galilæan massacre, and the warning which He received of Hĕr′-od's designs against His life.

The home of Jē′-sŭs during these few last days would naturally be at Că-per′-nă-ŭm, His own city; and while He was there organizing a solemn departure to which there would be no return, there were some who came and announced to Him a recent instance of those numerous disturbances which marked the Procuratorship of Pŏn′-tiŭs Pī′-lāte. Of the particular event to which they alluded nothing further is known; and that a few turbulent zealots should have been cut down at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm by the Roman garrison was too commonplace an event in these troublous times to excite more than a transient notice. There were probably hundreds of such outbreaks of which Jō-sē′-phŭs has preserved no record. The inflammable fanaticism of the Jews at this epoch—the restless hopes which were constantly kindling them to fury against the Roman governor, and which made them the ready dupes of every false Mĕs-sī′-ăh—had necessitated the construction of the Tower of Antonia, which flung its threatening shadow over the Temple itself. This tower

communicated with the Temple by a flight of steps, so that the Roman legionaries could rush down at once, and suppress any of the disturbances which then, as now, endangered the security of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm at the recurrence of every religious feast. And of all the Jews, the Galilæans, being the most passionately turbulent and excitable, were the most likely to suffer in such collisions. Indeed the main fact which seems in this instance to have struck the narrators, was not so much the actual massacre as the horrible incident that the blood of these murdered rioters had been actually mingled with the red streams that flowed from the victims they had been offering in sacrifice. And those who brought the news to Chrīst did so, less with any desire to complain of the sanguinary boldness of the Roman Governor, than with a curiosity about the supposed crimes which must have brought upon these slaughtered worshipers so hideous and tragical a fate.

The Book of Job stood in Hebrew literature as an eternal witness against these sweeping deductions of a confident uncharity; but the spirit of Eliphaz, and Zophar, the Bildad still survived, and our Lord on every occasion seized the opportunity of checking and reproving it. "Do ye imagine," He said, "that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." And then He reminded them of another recent instance of sudden death, in which "the Tower of Siloam" had fallen, and crushed eighteen people who happened to be under it; and He told them that so far from these poor sufferers having been specially criminal, they should all, if they did not repent, be involved in a similar destruction. No doubt, the main lesson which Chrīst desired to teach, was that every circumstance of life, and every violence of man, was not the result either of idle accident or direct retribution, but formed part of one great scheme of Providence in which man is permitted to recognize the one prevailing law—viz., that the so-called accidents of life happen alike to all, but that all should in due time receive according to their works. But His words had also a more literal fulfillment; and doubtless, there may have been some among His hearers who lived to call them to mind when the Jewish race was being miserably decimated by the sword of Titus, and the last defenders of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, after deluging its streets with blood, fell crushed among the flaming ruins of the Temple, which not even their lives could save.

The words were very stern: but Chrīst did not speak to them in the

language of warning only; He held out to them a gracious hope. Once, and again, and yet again, the fig-tree might be found a barren cumberer of the ground, but there was ONE to intercede for it still; and even yet—though now the ax was uplifted, nay, though it was at its backmost poise—even yet, if at the last the tree, so carefully tended, should bring forth fruit, that ax should be stayed, and its threatened stroke should not rush through the parted air.

Short as His stay at His old home was meant to be, His enemies would gladly have shortened it still further. They were afraid of, they were weary of, the Lord of Life. Yet they did not dare openly to confess their sentiments. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees came to Him in sham solicitude for His safety, and said, "Get thee out, and depart hence; for Hĕr′-od is wanting to kill thee."

Had Jē′-sŭs yielded to fear—had He hastened His departure in consequence of a danger, which even if it had any existence, except in their own imaginations, had at any rate no immediately urgency—doubtless, they would have enjoyed a secret triumph at His expense. But His answer was supremely calm: "Go," He said, "and tell this fox, Behold, I am casting out devils, and working cures to-day and to-morrow, and on the third my work is done." And then He adds, with the perfect confidence of security mingled with the bitter irony of sorrow, "But I must go on my course to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jĕ-rû′să-lĕm." And, perhaps, at this sorrowful crisis His oppressed feelings may have found vent in some pathetic cry over the fallen sinful city, so red with the blood of her murdered messengers, like that which He also uttered when He wept over it on the summit of Ol′-ĭ-vĕt.

The little plot of these Phăr′-ĭ-sees had entirely failed. Whether Hĕr′-od had really entertained any vague intention of seeing Jē′-sŭs and putting Him to death as he had put to death His kinsman Jŏhn, or whether the whole rumor was a pure invention, Jē′-sŭs regarded it with consummate indifference. Whatever Hĕr′-od might be designing, His own intention was to finish His brief stay in Găl′-ĭ-lee in His own due time, and not before. A day or two yet remained to Him in which He would continue to perform His works of mercy on all who sought Him; after that brief interval the time would have come when He should be received up, and He would turn His back for the last time on the home of His youth, and "set His face steadfastly to go to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm."

Till then—so they must tell their crafty patron, whom they themselves resembled—He was under an inviolable protection, into which neither their malice nor his cruelty could intrude.

And He deservedly bestowed on Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs the sole word of pure unmitigated contempt which is ever recorded to have passed His lips. Words of burning anger He sometimes spoke—words of scathing indignation—words of searching irony—words of playful humor; but some are startled to find Him using words of sheer contempt. Yet why not? there can be no noble soul which is wholly destitute of scorn. The "scorn of scorn" must exist side by side with the "love of love." Like anger, like the power of moral indignation, scorn has its due place as a righteous function in the economy of human emotions, and as long as there are things of which we rightly judge as contemptible, so long must contempt remain. And if ever there was a man who richly deserved contempt, it was the paltry, perjured princeling—false to his religion, false to his nation, false to his friends, false to his brethren, false to his wife—to whom Jē′-sŭs gave the name of "this fox." The inhuman vices which the Cæ′-särs displayed on the vast theater of their absolutism—the lust, the cruelty, the autocratic insolence, the ruinous extravagance—all these were seen in the pale reflex in these little Neros and Caligulas of the provinces—these local tyrants, half Id-ŭ-mē′-ăn, half Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn, who aped the worst degradations of the Imperialism to which they owed their very existence. Ju-dæ′-ă might well groan under the odious and petty despotism of these hybrid Herodians—jackals who fawned about the feet of the Cæsarean lions. Respect for "the powers that be" can hardly, as has well been said, involve respect for all the impotences and imbecilities.

Whether "this fox" ever heard the manner in which our Lord had characterized him and his dominion we do not know; in lifetime they never met, until, on the morning of the crucifixion, An′-tĭ-păs vented upon Jē′-sŭs his empty insults. But now Jē′-sŭs calmly concluded His last task in Găl′-ĭ-lee. He summoned His followers together, and out of them chose seventy to prepare His way. Their number was probably symbolic, and the mission of so large a number to go before Him two and two, and prepare for His arrival in every place which He intended to visit, implies for this last journey of proclamation an immense publicity. The instructions which He gave them closely resemble those which He had issued to the Twelve; and, indeed, differ from them only

in being more brief, because they refer to a more transitory office; in omitting the now needless restriction about not visiting the Gentiles and Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns; and perhaps in bestowing upon them less ample miraculous power. They also breathe a sadder tone, inspired by the experience of incessant rejection.

And now the time has come for Him to set forth, and it must be in sorrow. He left, indeed, some faithful hearts behind Him; but how few! Găl′-ĭ-lee had rejected Him, as Ju-dæ′-ă had rejected Him. On one side of the lake which He loved, a whole populace in unanimous deputation had besought Him to depart out of their coasts; on the other, they had vainly tried to vex His last days among them by a miserable conspiracy to frighten Him into flight. At Năz′-ă-rĕth, the sweet mountain village of His childish days—at Năz′-ă-rĕth, with all its happy memories of His boyhood and His mother's home—they had treated Him with such violence and outrage, that He could not visit it again. And even at Chō-rā′-zĭn, and Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, and Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä—on those Eden-shores of the silver lake—in the green delicious plain, whose every field He had traversed with His apostles, performing deeds of mercy, and uttering words of love—even there they loved the whited sepulchers of a Pharisaic sanctity, and the shallow traditions of a Levitical ceremonial better than the light and the life which had been offered them by the Son of God. They were feeding on ashes; a deceived heart had turned them aside. On many a great city of antiquity, on Nĭn′-ĕ-vĕh and Băb′-y-lon, on Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn, on Sŏd′-om and Gō-mŏr′-rhă, had fallen the wrath of God; yet even Nĭn′-ĕ-vĕh and Băb′-y-lon would have humbled their gorgeous idolatries, even Tȳ′re and Sī′-dŏn have turned from their greedy vanities, yea, even Sŏd′-om and Gō-mŏr′-rhă would have repented from their filthy lusts, had they seen the mighty works which had been done in these little cities and villages of the Galilæan sea. And, therefore, "Woe unto thee, Chō-rā′-zĭn! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä!" and unto thee, Că-pĕr′-nă-ŭm, "His own city," a yet deeper woe!

With such thoughts in His heart, and such words on His lips, He started forth from the scene of His rejected ministry; and on all this land, and most of all on that region of it, the woe has fallen. Exquisite still in its loveliness, it is now desolate and dangerous. The birds still sing in countless myriads; the water-fowl still play on the crystal mere; the brooks flow into it from the neighboring hill, "filling their bosoms

vith pearl, and scattering their path with emeralds''; the aromatic ierbs are still fragrant when the foot crushes them, and the tall ole-nders fill the air with their delicate perfume as of old; but the vine-ards and fruit-gardens have disappeared; the fleets and fishing-boats ease to traverse the lake; the hum of men is silent; the stream of rosperous commerce has ceased to flow. The very names and sites of he towns and cities are forgotten; and where they once shone bright nd populous, flinging their shadows across the sunlit waters, there are ow gray mounds where even the ruins are too ruinous to be distinguish-ble. One solitary palm-tree by one squalid street of huts, degraded nd frightful beyond any, even in Păl′-ĕs-tīne, still marks the site, and ecalls the name of the one little town where lived that sinful penitent roman who once washed Chrīst's feet with her tears, and wiped them vith the hairs of her head.

And the very generation which rejected Him was doomed to recall n bitter and fruitless agony these peaceful happy days of the Son of Jan. Thirty years had barely elapsed when the storm of Roman inva-ion burst furiously over that smiling land. He who will, may read in he Jewish War of Jō-sē′-phŭs the hideous details of the slaughter which lecimated the cities of Găl′-ĭ-lee, and wrung from the historian the epeated confession that ''it was certainly God who brought the Romans o punish the Galilæans,'' and exposed the people of city after city, 'to be destroyed by their bloody enemies.'' Immediately after the cele-rated passage in which he describes the lake and plain of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth s ''the ambition of nature,'' follows a description of that terrible sea-ight on these bright waters, in which the number of the slain, including hose killed in the city, was six thousand five hundred. Hundreds were tabbed by the Romans or run through with poles; others tried to save heir lives by diving, but if once they raised their heads were slain by larts; or if they swam to the Roman vessels had their heads or hands opped off; while others were chased to the land and there massacred. 'One might then,'' the historian continues, ''see the lake all bloody, and ull of dead bodies, for not one of them escaped. *And a terrible stink, nd a very sad sight there was, on the following days over that country; or, as for the shores, they were full of shipwrecks and of dead bodies ll swelled;* and as the dead bodies were inflamed by the sun, and putre-ied, they corrupted the air, *insomuch that the misery was not only an bject of commiseration to the Jews, but even to those that hated them,*

and had been the authors of that misery.'' Of those that died amid thi butchery: of those whom Vespasian immediately afterwards abandoned to brutal and treacherous massacre between Taricheæ and Tiberias; o those twelve hundred ''old and useless'' whom he afterwards caused t be slain in the stadium; of the six thousand whom he sent to aid Ner in his attempts to dig through the isthmus of Athos; of the thirty thou sand four hundred whom he sold as slaves—may there not have bee many who in their agony and exile, in their hour of death and day o judgment, recalled Him whom they had repudiated, and remembered that the sequel of all those gracious words which had proceeded out o His lips had been the ''woe'' which their obduracy called forth.

There could not but be sorrow in such a parting from such a scene And yet the divine spirit of Jē′-sŭs could not long be a prey to consum ing sadness. Out of the tenebrous influences cast about it from th incessant opposition of unbelief and sin, it was ever struggling into th purity and peace of heaven, from the things seen and temporal to th things unseen and eternal, from the shadows of human degradation int the sunlight of God's peace. ''In that hour Jē′-sŭs rejoiced in spirit,'' and what a joy; what a boundless, absorbing exultation, as He though no longer of judgment but of compassion; as He turned not with fain trust but perfect knowledge to ''the larger hope''; as He remembered how *that* which was hidden from the wise and prudent had been revealed unto babes; as He dwelt upon the thought that He was sent not to th rich and learned few, but to the ignorant and suffering many; as H told His disciples, that into *His*, yea, into His own loving hands, ha His Father committed all power, and that in Him they would see an know the spirit of His Father, and thereby might see and know tha revelation for which many kings and prophets had sighed in vain. An then, that even in the hour of denunciation not one of them migh doubt His own or His Father's love, He uttered, in that same hour o rapt and exalted ecstasy, those tenderest words ever uttered in huma language as God's message and invitation to His children in the suffer ing family of man, ''Come unto me all ye that labor and are heav laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn o me: for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto you souls.''

THE LAST SUPPER.—Painted by E. Zimmermann.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-THREE

STORY OF INCIDENTS OF THE JOURNEY

POSSIBLE ROUTES—THE VILLAGE OF EN-GANNIM—CHURLISHNESS OF THE SAMARITANS—PASSION OF THE SONS OF THUNDER—GENTLE REBUKE OF JESUS—COUNTING THE COST—PERAEA—THE TEN LEPERS—THANKLESSNESS—"WHERE ARE THE NINE?"

WE are not told the exact route taken by Jē′-sŭs as He left Gĕn-nes′-ă-rĕth; but as He probably avoided Năz′-ă-rĕth, with its deeply happy and deeply painful memories, He may have crossed the bridge at the southern extremity of the Lake, and so got round into the plain of Es-drae′-lŏn either by the valley of Bĕth-shē′-ăn, or over Mount Tā′-bōr and round Little Hermon, passing En′-dôr and Nā′-ĭn and Shû′-nĕm on His way.

Crossing the plain, and passing Tā′-ă-năch and Mĕ-gĭd′-dō, He would reach the range of hills which form the northern limit of Să-mâr-ĭ-ă; and at the foot of their first ascent lies the little town of En-găn′-nim, or the "Fountain of Gardens." This would be the first Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn

village at which He would arrive, and hither, apparently, He had sent two messengers "to make ready for Him." Although the incident is mentioned by Saint Lûke before the Mission of the Seventy, yet that is probably due to his subjective choice of order, and we may suppose that there were two of the seventy who were dispatched to prepare the way for Him spiritually as well as in the more ordinary sense; unless, indeed, we adopt the conjecture that the messengers may have been Jāmes and Jŏhn, who would thus be likely to feel with special vividness the insult of His rejection. At any rate the inhabitants—who to this day are not remarkable for their civility to strangers—absolutely declined to receive or admit Him. Previously indeed, when He was passing through Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă on His journey northwards, He had found Să-măr′-ĭ-tănns not only willing to receive, but anxious to detain His presence among them, and eager to listen to His words. But now in two respects the circumstances were different; for now He was professedly traveling to the city which they hated and the Temple which they despised, and now He was attended, not by a few Apostles, but by a great multitude, who were accompanying Him as their acknowledged Prophet and Měs-sī′-ăh. Had Gĕ-rī′-zĭm and not Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm been the goal of His journey, all might have been different; but now His destination and His associates inflamed their national animosity too much to admit of their supplying to the weary pilgrims the ordinary civilities of life. And if the feelings of this little frontier village of En-găn′-nĭm were so unmistakably hostile, it became clear that any attempt to journey through the whole breadth of Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă, and even to pass under the shadow of their rival sanctuary, would be a dangerous if not a hopeless task. Jē′-sŭs therefore altered the course of His journey, and turned once more towards the Jôr′-dăn valley. Rejected by Găl′-ĭ-lee, refused by Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă, without a word He bent His steps towards Pĕ-raē′-ä.

But the deep discouragement of this refusal to receive Him was mingled in the minds of Jāmes and Jŏhn with hot indignation. There is nothing so trying, so absolutely exasperating, as a failure to find food and shelter, and common civility, after the fatigue of travel, and especially for a large multitude to begin a fresh journey when they expected rest. Full, therefore, of the Messianic kingdom, which now at last they thought was on the eve of being mightily proclaimed, the two brothers wanted to usher it in with a blaze of Sinaitic vengeance,

and so to astonish and restore the flagging spirits of followers who would naturally be discouraged by so immediate and decided a repulse. "Lord, wilt Thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and *consume them*, even as E-lī'-ăs did?" "What wonder," says Saint Am'-brōse, "that the Sons of Thunder wished to flash lightning?" And this their fiery impetuosity seemed to find its justification not only in the precedent of E-lī'-jăh's conduct, but in the fact that it had been displayed in this very country of Să-mâr'-ĭ-ă. Was it more necessary in personal defence of a single prophet than to vindicate the honor of the Měs-sī'-ăh and His attendants? But Jē'-sŭs turned and rebuked them. God's heaven has other uses than for thunder. "They did not know," He told them, "what spirit they were of." They had not realized the difference which separated Sī'-nai and Carmel from Căl'-vă-ry and Hermon. He had come to save, not to destroy; and if any heard His words and believed not, He judged them not. And so, without a word of anger, He went to a different village; and doubtless Saint Jŏhn, who by that time *did* know of what spirit he was, remembered these words of Chrīst when he went with Pē'-tĕr into Să-mâr'-ĭ-ă to confirm the recent converts, and to bestow upon them the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Perhaps it may have been on this occasion—for certainly no occasion would have been more suitable than that furnished by this early and rude repulse—that Jē'-sŭs, turning to the great multitudes that accompanied Him, delivered to them that memorable discourse in which He warned them that all who would be His disciples must come to Him, not expecting earthly love or acceptance, but expecting alienation and opposition, and *counting the cost*. They must abandon, if need be, every earthly tie; they must sit absolutely loose to the interests of the world; they must take up the cross and follow Him. Strange language, of which it was only afterwards that they learnt the full significance! For a man to begin a tower which he could not finish—for a king to enter on a war in which nothing was possible save disaster and defeat—involved disgrace and indicated folly; better not to follow Him at all, unless they followed Him prepared to forsake all that they had on earth; prepared to sacrifice the interests of time, and to live solely for those of eternity. One who believed not, would indeed suffer loss and harm, yet his lot was less pitiable than that of him who became a disciple only to be a backslider—who, facing both ways, cast like Lot's wife a longing glance

on all that he ought to flee—who made the attempt, at once impotent and disastrous, to serve both God and Mammon.

As both Găl′-ĭ-lee and Să-mâr′-ĭ-ă were now closed to Him, He could only journey on His way to Pĕ-raē′-ä, down the valley of Bĕth-shē′-ăn, between the borders of both provinces. There a very touching incident occurred. On the outskirts of one of the villages a dull, harsh, plaintive cry smote His ears, and looking up He saw "ten men who were lepers," united in a community of deadly misery. They were afar off, for they dared not approach, since their approach was pollution, and they were obliged to warn away all who would have come near them by the heart-rending cry, *"Tamê! tamê!"*—"Unclean! Unclean!" There was something in that living death of leprosy—recalling as it did the most frightful images of suffering and degradation, corrupting as it did the very fountains of the life-blood of man, distorting his countenance, rendering loathsome his touch, slowly encrusting and infecting him with a plague-spot of disease far more horrible than death itself—which always seems to have thrilled the Lord's heart with a keen and instantaneous compassion. And never more so than at this moment. Scarcely had He heard their piteous cry of "Jē′-sŭs, Master, have mercy on us," than instantly, without sufficient pause even to approach them more nearly, He called aloud to them, "Go, show yourselves unto the priests." They knew the significance of that command: they knew that it bade them hurry off to claim from the priests the recognition of their cure, the certificate of their restitution to every rite and privilege of human life. Already, at the sound of that potent voice, they felt a stream of wholesome life, of recovered energy, of purer blood, pulsing through their veins; and as they went they were cleansed.

He who has not seen the hideous, degraded spectacle of the lepers clamorously revealing their mutilations, and almost demanding alms, by the roadside of some Eastern city, can hardly conceive how transcendent and immeasurable was the boon which they had thus received at the hands of Jē′-sŭs. One would have thought that they would have suffered no obstacle to hinder the passionate gratitude which should have prompted them to hasten back at once—to struggle, if need be, even through fire and water, if thereby they could fling themselves with tears of heartfelt acknowledgment at their Sā′-vioŭr's feet, to thank Him for a gift of something more precious than life itself. What absorbing sel-

fishness, what Jewish infatuation, what sacerdotal interference, what new and worse leprosy of shameful thanklessness and superstitious ignorance, prevented it? We do not know. We only know that of ten who were healed but *one* returned, and he was a Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn. On the frontiers of the two countries had been gathered, like froth at the margin of wave and sand, the misery of both; but while the nine Jews were infamously thankless, the one Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn "turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks." The heart of Jē′-sŭs, familiar as He was with all ingratitude, was yet moved by an instance of it so flagrant, so all but unanimous, and so abnormal. "Were not the ten cleansed?" He asked in sorrowful surprise; "but the nine—where are they? There are not found that returned to give glory to God save this alien." "It is," says Lange, "as if all these benefits were falling into a deep, silent grave." The voice of their misery had awaked the instant echo of His mercy; but the miraculous utterance of His mercy, though it thrilled through their whole physical being, woke no echo of gratitude in their earthly and still leprous hearts.

JESUS ON THE CROSS AND MARY MAGDALEN.—Painted by J. Kehren.

But, nevertheless, this alien shall not have returned in vain, nor shall the rare virtue—alas, *how* rare a virtue!—of his gratitude go unrewarded. Not his body alone, but the soul—whose value was so infinitely more precious, just as its diseases are so infinitely more profound—should be healed by his Sā′-vioŭr's word.

"Arise and go," said Jē′-sŭs; "thy faith hath saved thee."

SCENE OF THE INCIDENT OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN.—Photograph.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-FOUR

STORY OF TEACHINGS OF THE JOURNEY

SABBATICAL DISPUTES—FOOLISH RULER OF THE SYNAGOGUE—HEALING OF THE BOWED WOMAN—ARGUMENTUM AD HOMINEM—IGNORANT SABBATARIANISM—RELIGIOUS ESPIONAGE—THE MAN WITH THE DROPSY—QUESTION OF JESUS—SILENCE OF OBSTINACY—THE MAN HEALED—SELF-SUFFICIENCY OF THE PHARISEES—STRUGGLES FOR PRECEDENCE—A VAGUE PLATITUDE—PARABLE OF THE KING'S MARRIAGE-FEAST—THE UNJUST STEWARD—AVARICE OF THE PHARISEES—THEIR SYCOPHANCY TO HEROD—THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS—"ARE THERE FEW THAT BE SAVED?"—"WHAT MUST I DO TO OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE?"—THE GOOD SAMARITAN—RETURN OF THE SEVENTY—THE LOVE OF PUBLICANS AND SINNERS—THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON—SOLEMN WARNINGS—"WHERE, LORD?"—THE EAGLES AND THE CARCASS.

EVEN during this last journey our Lord did not escape the taunts, the opposition, the depreciating remarks—in one word, the Pharisaism—of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees and those who resembled them. The circumstances which irritated them against Him were exactly the same as they had been throughout His whole career—exactly those in which His example was most lofty, and His teaching most beneficial—namely, the performance on

the Sabbath of works of mercy, and the association with publicans and sinners.

One of these sabbatical disputes occurred in a synagogue. Jē′-sŭs, as we have already remarked, whether because of the lesser excommunication (the *cherem*), or for any other reason, seems, during this latter period of His ministry, to have entered the synagogues but rarely. The exclusion, however, from one synagogue or more did not include a prohibition to enter *any* synagogue; and the subsequent conduct of this *rôsh hakkenéseth* seems to show that he had a certain awe of Jē′-sŭs, mingled with his jealousy and suspicion. On this day there sat among the worshipers a poor woman who, for eighteen long years, had been bent double by "a spirit of infirmity," and could not lift herself up. The compassionate heart of Jē′-sŭs could not brook the mute appeal of her presence. He called her to Him, and saying to her, "Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity," laid His hands on her. Instantly she experienced the miraculous strengthening which enabled her to lift up the long-bowed and crooked frame, and instantly she broke into utterances of gratitude to God. But her strain of thanksgiving was interrupted by the narrow and ignorant indignation of the ruler of the synagogue. Here, under his very eyes, and without any reference to the "little brief authority" which gave him a sense of dignity on each recurring Sabbath, a woman—a member of *his* congregation—had actually had the presumption to be healed. Armed with his favorite "texts," and in all the fussiness of official hypocrisy, he gets up and rebukes the perfectly innocent multitude, telling them it was a gross instance of Sabbath-breaking for them to be healed on that sacred day, when they might just as well be healed on any of the other six days of the week. That the offence consisted solely in the being healed is clear, for he certainly could not mean that, if they had any sickness, it was a crime for them to come to the synagogue at all on the Sabbath day. Now, as the poor woman does not seem to have spoken one word of entreaty to Jē′-sŭs, or even to have called His attention to her case, the utterly senseless address of this man could only by any possibility mean either "You *sick* people must not come to the synagogue at all on the Sabbath under present circumstances, for fear you should be led into Sabbath-breaking by having a miraculous cure performed upon you"; or, "If any one wants to heal you on a Sabbath, you must decline." And these remarks he has neither the courage to address to

Jē′-sŭs Himself, nor the candor to address to the poor healed woman, but preaches *at* them both by rebuking the multitude, who had no concern in the action at all, beyond the fact that they had been passive spectators of it!

The whole range of the Gospels does not supply any other instance of an interference so illogical, or a stupidity so hopeless; and the indirect, underhand way in which he gave vent to his outraged ignorance brought on him that expression of our Lord's indignation which he had not dared openly to brave. *"Hypocrite!"* was the one crushing word with which Jē′-sŭs addressed him. This silly official had been censorious with *Him* because He had spoken a few words to the woman, and laid upon her a healing hand; and with the woman because, having been bent double, she lifted herself up and glorified God! It would be difficult to imagine such a paralysis of the moral sense, if we did not daily see the stultifying effect produced upon the intellect by the "deep slumber of a decided opinion," especially when the opinion itself rests upon nothing better than a meaningless tradition. Now Jē′-sŭs constantly varied the arguments and appeals by which He endeavored to show the Phăr′-ĭ-sees of His nation that their views about the Sabbath only degraded it from a divine benefit into a revolting bondage. To the Rabbis of Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm He justified Himself by an appeal to His own character and authority, as supported by the triple testimony of Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst, of the Scriptures, and of the Father Himself, who bore witness to Him by the authority which He had given Him. To the Phăr′-ĭ-sees of Găl′-ĭ-lee He had quoted the direct precedents of Scripture, or had addressed an appeal, founded on their own common sense and power of insight into the eternal principles of things. But the duller and less practiced intellects of these Peræans might not have understood either the essential love and liberty implied by the institution of the Sabbath, or the paramount authority of Jē′-sŭs as Lord of the Sabbath. It could not rise above the cogency of the *argumentum ad hominem*. It was only capable of a conviction based on their own common practices and received limitations. There was not one of them who did not consider himself justified in unloosing and leading to the water his ox or his ass on the Sabbath, although that involved far more labor than either laying the hand on a sick woman, or even being healed by a miraculous word! If their Sabbath rules gave way to the needs of ox or ass, ought they not to give way to the cruel necessities of a

daughter of Abraham? If *they* might do much more labor on the Sabbath to abbreviate a few hours' thirst, might not He do much less to terminate a Satanically cruel bondage which had lasted, lo! these eighteen years? At reasonings so unanswerable, no wonder that His adversaries were ashamed, and that the simpler, more unsophisticated people rejoiced at all the glorious acts of mercy which He wrought on their behalf. Again and again was our Lord thus obliged to redeem this great primeval institution of God's love from these narrow, formal, pernicious restrictions of an otiose and unintelligent tradition. But it is evident that He attached as much importance to the noble and loving freedom of the day of rest as they did to the stupefying inaction to which they had reduced the normal character of its observance. Their absorbing attachment to it, the frenzy which filled them when He set at naught their Sabbatarian uncharities, rose from many circumstances. They were wedded to the religious system which had long prevailed among them, because it is easy to be a slave to the letter, and difficult to enter into the spirit; easy to obey a number of outward rules, difficult to enter intelligently and self-sacrificingly into the will of God; easy to entangle the soul in a network of petty observances, difficult to yield the obedience of an enlightened heart; easy to be haughtily exclusive, difficult to be humbly spiritual; easy to be an ascetic or a formalist, difficult to be pure, and loving, and wise, and free; easy to be a Phăr′-ĭ-see, difficult to be a disciple; very easy to embrace a self-satisfying and sanctimonious system of rabbinical observances, very difficult to love God with all the heart, and all the might, and all the soul, and all the strength. In laying His ax at the root of their proud and ignorant Sabbatarianism, He was laying His ax at the root of all that "miserable micrology" which they had been accustomed to take for their religious life. Is the spirit of the sects so free in these days from Pharisaic taint as not to need such lessons? Will not these very words which I have written—although they are but an expansion of the lessons which Jē′-sŭs incessantly taught—yet give offence to some who read them?

One more such incident is recorded—the sixth embittered controversy of the kind in which they had involved our Lord. Nothing but Sabbatarianism which had degenerated into monomania could account for their so frequently courting a controversy which always ended in their total discomfiture. On a certain Sabbath, which was the principal day for Jewish entertainments, Jē′-sŭs was invited to the house of one

who, as he is called a ruler of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, must have been a man in high position, and perhaps even a member of the Sanhedrin. The invitation was one of those to which He was so often subjected, not respectful or generous, but due either to idle curiosity or downright malice. Throughout the meal He was carefully watched by hostile scrutiny. The Phăr′-ĭ-sees, as has been well said, "performed the duty

JESUS BEARING THE CROSS.—Painted by Raphael.
"Must Jesus bear the cross alone and all the world go free?"

of religious espionage with exemplary diligence." Among the unbidden guests who, Oriental fashion, stood about the room and looked on, as they do to this day during the continuance of a meal, was a man afflicted with the dropsy. The prominent position in which he stood, combined with the keen watchfulness of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, seems to show that he had been placed there designedly, either to test Chrĭst's willingness to respect their Sabbath prejudices, or to defeat His miraculous power by

the failure to cure a disease more inveterate, and less amenable to curative measures, than any other. If so, this was another of those miserable cases in which these unfeeling teachers of the people were ready to make the most heart-rending shame or the deepest misery a mere tool to be used or thrown aside, as chance might serve, in their dealings with Jē′-sŭs. But this time Jē′-sŭs anticipated, and went to meet half way the subtle machinations of this learned and distinguished company. He asked them the very simple question—

"Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?" They *would* not say "Yes"; but, on the other hand, they dared not say "No"! Had it been unlawful, it was their positive function and duty to say so then and there, and without any subterfuge to deprive the poor sufferer, so far as in them lay, of the miraculous mercy which was prepared for him, and to brave the consequences. If they dared not say so—either for fear of the people, or for fear of instant refutation, or because the spell of Christ's awful ascendency was upon them, or out of a mere splenetic pride, or—to imagine better motives—because in their inmost hearts, if any spot remained in them uncrusted by idle and irreligious prejudices, they felt that it *was* lawful, and more than lawful, RIGHT—then, by their own judgment, they left Jē′-sŭs free to heal without the possibility of censure. Their silence, therefore, was, even on their own showing, and on their own principles, His entire justification. His mere simple question, and their inability to answer it, was an absolute decision of the controversy in His favor. He therefore took the man, healed him, and let him go.

And then He appealed, as before, to their own practice. "Which of you shall have a son, or (even) an ox, fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?" They knew that they *could* only admit the fact, and then the argument *à fortiori* was irresistible: a man was more important than a beast; the extrication of a beast involved more labor by far than the healing of a man. Their base little plot only ended in the constrained and awkward silence of a complete refutation which they were too ungenerous to acknowledge.

Jē′-sŭs deigned no farther to dwell on a subject which to the mind of every candid listener had been set at rest forever, and He turned their thoughts to other lessons. The dropsy of their inflated self-satisfaction was a disease far more difficult to heal than that of the sufferer whom they had used to entrap Him. Scarcely was the feast ready, when

there arose among the distinguished company one of those unseemly struggles for precedence which—common, nay, almost universal as they are—show the tendencies of human nature on its weakest and most contemptible side. And nothing more clearly showed the essential hollowness of Pharisaic religion than its intense pride and self-exaltation. Let one anecdote suffice. The King Jăn-næ′-us had on one occasion invited several Persian Satraps, and among the guests asked to meet them was the Rabbi Sī′-mŏn Bĕn Shā′-tăch. The latter on entering seated himself at table between the King and the Queen. Being asked his reason for such a presumptuous intrusion, he replied that it was written in the Book of Jē′-sŭs Ben Sirach, "Exalt wisdom and she shall exalt thee, and shall make thee sit among princes."

The Jews at this period had adopted the system of *triclinia* from the Greeks and Romans, and the "chief seat" was the middle seat in the central *triclinium.* Observing the anxiety of each guest to secure this place for himself, our Lord laid down a wiser and better principle of social courtesy, which involved the far deeper lesson of spiritual humility. Just as in earthly society the pushing, intrusive, self-conceited man must be prepared for many a strong rebuff, and will find himself often compelled to give place to modest merit, so in the eternal world, "whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Pride, exclusiveness, self-glorification, have no place in the kingdom of God. Humility is the only passport which can obtain for us an entrance there.

"Humble we must be, if to heaven we go;
High is the roof there, but the gate is low."

And He proceeded to teach them another lesson, addressed to some obvious foible in the character of His host. Luxury, ostentation, the hope of a return, are not true principles of hospitality. A richer recompense awaits the kindness bestowed upon the poor than the adulatory entertainment of the friendly and the rich. In receiving friends and relatives, do not forget the helpless and the afflicted. Interested beneficence is nothing in the world but a deceitful selfishness. It may be that thou wouldest have won a more eternal blessing if that dropsical man had been invited to remain—if those poor lookers-on were counted among the number of the guests.

At this point one of the guests, perhaps because he thought that

these lessons were disagreeable and severe, interposed a remark which, under the circumstances, rose very little above the level of a vapid and misleading platitude. He poured upon the troubled waters a sort of general impersonal aphorism. Instead of profiting by these Divine lessons, he seemed inclined to rest content with "an indolent remission of the matter into distant futurity," as though he were quite sure of that blessedness, of which he seems to have a very poor and material conception. But our Lord turned his idle poor remark into a fresh occasion for most memorable teaching. He told them a parable to show that "to eat bread in the kingdom of heaven" might involve conditions which those who felt so very sure of doing it would not be willing to accept. He told them of a king who had sent out many invitations to a great banquet, but who, when the due time came, was met by general refusals. One had his estate to manage, and was positively obliged to go and see a new addition to it. Another was deep in buying and selling, and all the business it entailed. A third was so lapped in contented domesticity that his coming was out of the question. Then the king, rejecting, in his anger, these disrespectful and dilatory guests, bade his slaves go at once to the broad and narrow streets, and bring in the poor and maimed, and lame and blind; and when that was done, and there still was room, he sent them to urge in even the houseless wanderers by the hedges and the roads. The application to all present was obvious. The worldly heart—whether absorbed in the management of property, or the acquisition of riches, or the mere sensualisms of contented comfort—was incompatible with any desire for the true banquet of the kingdom of heaven. The Gentile and the Phariath, the harlot and the publican, the laborer of the roadside and the beggar of the streets, these might be there in greater multitudes than the Scribe with his boasted learning, and the Phăr′-ĭ-see with his broad phylactery. "For I say unto you," He added in His own person, to point the moral more immediately to their own hearts, "that none of those men who were called shall taste of my supper." It was the lesson which He so often pointed. "To be invited is one thing, to accept the invitation is another. Many are called, but few are chosen. Many—as the heathen proverb said—'Many bear the *narthex,* but few feel the inspiring god.'"

Teachings like these ran throughout this entire period of the Lord's ministry. The parable just recorded was, in its far-reaching and many-sided significance, a reproof not only to the close exclusiveness of the

Phăr′-ĭ-sees, but also to their worldliness and avarice. On another occasion, when our Lord was mainly teaching His own disciples, He told them the parable of the Unjust Steward, to show them the necessity of care and faithfulness, of prudence and wisdom, in so managing the affairs and interests and possessions of this life as not to lose hereafter their heritage of the eternal riches. It was impossible—such was the recurrent burden of so many discourses—to be at once worldly and spiritual: to be at once the slave of God and the slave of Mammon. With the supreme and daring paradox which impressed His divine teaching on the heart and memory of the world, He urged them to the foresight of a spiritual wisdom by an example drawn from the foresight of a criminal cleverness.

Although Chrīst had been speaking in the first instance to the Apostles, some of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees seem to have been present, and to have heard Him; and it is a characteristic fact that this teaching, more than any other, seems to have kindled their most undisguised derision. They began to treat Him with the most open and insolent disdain. And why? Because they were Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and yet were fond of money. Had not they, then, in their own persons, successfully solved the problem of "making the best of both worlds"? Who could doubt *their* perfect safety for the future? nay, the absolute certainty that they would be admitted to the "chief seats," the most distinguished and conspicuous places in the world to come? Were they not, then, standing witnesses of the absurdity of the supposition that the love of money was incompatible with the love of God?

Our Lord's answer to them is very much compressed by Saint Lûke, but consisted, first, in showing them that respectability of life is one thing, and sincerity of heart quite another. Into the new kingdom, for which Jŏhn had prepared the way, the world's lowest were pressing in, and were being accepted before them: the Gospel was being rejected by them, though it was not the destruction, but the highest fulfillment of the Law. Nay—such seems to be the meaning of the apparently disconnected verse which follows—even to the Law itself, of which not one tittle should fail, they were faithless, for they could connive at the violation of its most distinct provisions. In this apparently isolated remark He alluded, in all probability, to their relations to Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs, whom they were content to acknowledge and to flatter, and to whom not one of them had dared to use the brave language of reproach which had

been used by Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst, although, by the clearest decision of the Law which they professed to venerate, his divorce from the daughter of Aretas was adulterous, and his marriage with Hĕ-rō′-dĭ-ăs was doubly adulterous, and worse.

But to make the immediate truth which He had been explaining yet more clear to them, He told them the parable of the Rich Man and Lăz′-ă-rŭs. Like all of our Lord's parables, it is full of meaning, and admits of more than one application; but at least they could not miss the one plain and obvious application, that the decision of the next world will often reverse the estimation wherein men are held in this; that God is no respecter of persons; that the heart must make its choice between the "good things" of this life and those which the externals of this life do not affect. And what may be called the epilogue of this parable contains a lesson more solemn still—namely, that the means of grace which God's mercy accords to every living soul are ample for its enlightenment and deliverance; that if these be neglected, no miracle will be wrought to startle the absorbed soul from its worldly interests; that "if they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." *Auditu fideli salvamur*, says Bengel, *non apparitionibus*—"We are saved by faithful hearing, not by ghosts."

This constant reference to life as a time of probation, and to the Great Judgment, when the one word "Come," or "Depart," as uttered by the Judge, should decide all controversies and all questions forever, naturally turned the thoughts of many listeners to these solemn subjects. But there is a great and constant tendency in the minds of us all to refer such questions to the case of others rather than our own—to make them questions rather of speculative curiosity than of practical import. And such tendencies, which rob moral teaching of all its wholesomeness, and turn its warnings into mere excuses for uncharity, were always checked and discouraged by our Lord. A special opportunity was given Him for this on one occasion during those days in which He was going "through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm." He had—not, perhaps, for the first time—been speaking of the small beginnings and the vast growth of the kingdom of heaven alike in the soul and in the world; and one of His listeners, in the spirit of unwise though not unnatural curiosity, asked Him, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" Whether the ques-

tion was dictated by secure self-satisfaction, or by despondent pity, we cannot tell; but in either case our Lord's answer involved a disapproval of the inquiry, and a statement of the wholly different manner in which such questions should be approached. "Few" or "many" are relative terms. Waste not the precious opportunities of life in idle wonderment, but *strive*. Through that narrow gate, none—not were they a thousand times of the seed of A′-bră-hăm—can enter without earnest effort. And since the efforts, the willful efforts, the erring efforts of many fail—since the day will come when the door shall be shut, and it shall be forever too late to enter there—since no impassioned appeal shall then admit, no claim of olden knowledge shall then be recognized—since some of those who in their spiritual pride thought that they best knew the Lord, shall hear the awful repudiation, "I know you not"—*strive ye* to be of those that enter in. For many *shall* enter from every quarter of the globe, and yet thou, O son of A′-bră-hăm, mayest be excluded. And behold, once more—it may well sound strange to thee, yet so it is —"there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last."

Thus each vapid interruption, each scornful criticism, each erroneous question, each sad or happy incident, was made by Jē′-sŭs, throughout this journey, an opportunity for teaching to His hearers, and through them to all the world, the things that belonged unto their peace. And He did so once more, when "a certain lawyer" stood up tempting Him, and asked—not to obtain guidance, but to find subject for objection—the momentous question, "What must I do to obtain eternal life?" Jē′-sŭs, seeing through the evil motive of his question, simply asked him what was the answer to that question which was given in the Law which it was the very object of the man's life to teach and to explain. The lawyer gave the best summary which the best teaching of his nation had by this time rendered prevalent. Jē′-sŭs simply confirmed his answer, and said, "This do, and thou shalt live." But wanting something more than this, and anxious to justify a question which from his own point of view was superfluous, and which had, as he well knew, been asked with an ungenerous purpose, the lawyer thought to cover his retreat by the fresh question, "And who is my neighbor?" Had Jē′-sŭs asked the man's own opinion on this question, He well knew how narrow and false it would have been; He therefore answered it Himself, or rather gave to the lawyer the means for answer-

ing it, by one of His most striking parables. He told him how once a man, going down the rocky gorge which led from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to Jĕr′-ĭ-chō, had fallen into the hands of the robbers, whose frequent attacks had given to that descent the ill-omened name of "the bloody way," and had been left by these Bedawin marauders, after the fashion which they still practice, bleeding, naked, and half dead upon the road. A priest going back to his priestly city had passed that way, caught a glimpse of him, and crossed over to the other side of the road. A Levite, with still cooler indifference, had come and stared at him, and quietly done the same. But a Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn journeying that way—one on whom he would have looked with shuddering national antipathy, one in whose very shadow he would have seen pollution—a good Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn, pattern of that Divine Speaker whom men rejected and despised, but who had come to stanch those bleeding wounds of humanity, for which there was no remedy either in the ceremonial or the moral law—came to him, pitied, tended him, mounted him on his own beast, trudged beside him on the hard, hot, dusty, dangerous road, and would not leave him till he had secured his safety, and generously provided for his future wants. Which of these three, Jē′-sŭs asked the lawyer, was *neighbor* to him who fell among thieves? The man was not so dull as to refuse to see: but yet, knowing that he would have excluded alike the Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns and the Gentiles from his definition of "neighbors," he has not the candor to say at once, "*The Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn*," but uses the poor periphrasis, "He that did him the kindness." "Go," said Jē′-sŭs, "and do thou likewise." I, the friend of publicans and sinners, hold up the example of this Să-măr′-ĭ-tăn to thee.

We must not, however, suppose that these two months of mission-progress were all occupied in teaching, which, however exalted, received its external shape and impulse from the errors and controversies which met the Sā′-vioŭr on His way. There were many circumstances during these days which must have filled His soul with joy.

Pre-eminent among these was the return of the Seventy. We cannot, of course, suppose that they returned in a body, but that from time to time, two and two, as our Lord approached the various cities and villages whither He had sent them, they came to give Him an account of their success. And that success was such as to fill their simple hearts with astonishment and exultation. "Lord," they exclaimed, "even the devils are subject unto us through Thy name." Though He had given

them no special commission to heal demoniacs, though in one conspicuous instance even the Apostles had failed in this attempt, yet now they could cast out devils in their Master's name. Jē′sŭs, while entering into their joy, yet checked the tone of over-exultation, and rather turned it into a nobler and holier channel. He bade them feel sure that good was eternally mightier than evil; and that the victory over Satan—his fall like lightning from heaven—had been achieved and should continue forever. Over all evil influences He gave them authority and victory, and the word of His promise should be an amulet to protect them from every source of harm. They should go upon the lion and adder, the young lion and the dragon should they tread under feet; because He had set His love upon them, therefore would He deliver them: He would set them up because they had known His name. And yet there was a subject of joy more deep and real and true—less dangerous because less seemingly personal and conspicuous than this—on which He rather fixed their thoughts: it was that their names had been written, and stood unobliterated, in the Book of Life in heaven.

And besides the gladness inspired into the heart of Jē′-sŭs by the happy faith and unbounded hope of His disciples, He also rejoiced in spirit that, though rejected and despised by Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, He was loved and worshiped by Publicans and Sinners. The poor to whom He preached His Gospel—the blind whose eyes He had come to open—the sick whom He had come to heal—the lost whom it was His mission to seek and save;—these all thronged with heartfelt and pathetic gratitude to the Good Shepherd, the Great Physician. The Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees as usual murmured, but what mattered that to the happy listeners? To the weary and heavy-laden He spoke in every varied form of hope, of blessing, of encouragement. By the parable of the Importunate Widow He taught them the duty of faith, and the certain answer to ceaseless and earnest prayer. By the parable of the haughty, respectable, fasting, almsgiving, self-satisfied Phăr′-ĭ-see—who, going to make his boast to God in the Temple, went home less justified than the poor Publican, who could only reiterate one single cry for God's mercy as he stood there beating his breast, and with downcast eyes—He taught them that God loves better a penitent humility than a merely external service, and that a broken heart and a contrite spirit were sacrifices which He would not despise. Nor was this all. He made them feel that they were dear to God; that, though erring children, they were His

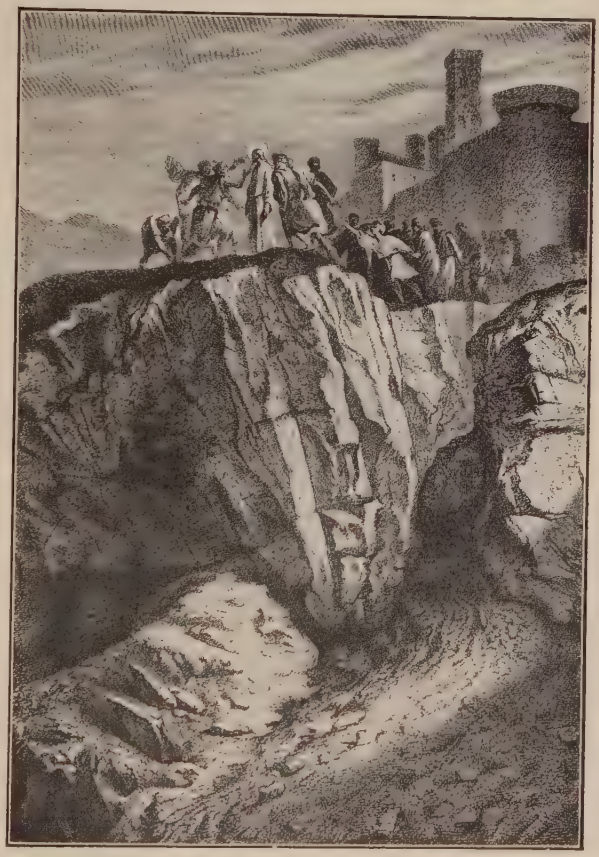
children still. And, therefore, to the parables of the Lost Sheep and the Lost Drachma, He added that parable in which lies the whole Gospel in its richest and tenderest grace—the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

Never certainly in human language was so much—such a world of love and wisdom and tenderness—compressed into such few immortal words. Every line, every touch of the picture is full of beautiful eternal significance. The poor boy's presumptuous claim for all that life could give him—the leaving of the old home—the journey to a far country—the brief spasm of "enjoyment" there—the mighty famine in that land—the premature exhaustion of all that could make life noble and endurable—the abysmal degradation and unutterable misery that followed—the coming to himself, and recollection of all that he had left behind—the return in heart-broken penitence and deep humility—the father's far-off sight of him, and the gush of compassion and tenderness over this poor returning prodigal—the ringing joy of the whole household over him who had been loved and lost, and had now come home—the unjust jealousy and mean complaint of the elder brother—and then that close of the parable in a strain of music—"*Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; was lost and is found*"—all this is indeed a divine epitome of the wandering of man and the love of God, such as no literature has ever equaled, such as no ear of man has ever heard elsewhere. Put in the one scale all that Confucius, Sakya Mouni, or Zoroaster, or Socrates ever wrote or said—and they wrote and said many beautiful and holy words—and put in the other the Parable of the Prodigal Son alone, with all that this single parable connotes and means, and can any candid spirit doubt which scale would outweigh the other in eternal preciousness—in divine adaptation to the wants of man? So this great journey grew gradually to a close. The awful solemnity—the shadow, as it were, of coming doom—the half-uttered "too late" which might be dimly heard in its tones of warning—characterize the single record of it which the Evangelist Saint Lûke has happily preserved. We seem to hear throughout it an undertone of that deep yearning which Jē′-sŭs had before expressed—"I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened until it be accomplished!" It was a sorrow for all the broken peace and angry opposition which His work would cause on earth—a sense that He was prepared to plunge into the "willing agony"

of the already kindled flame. And this seems to have struck the minds of all who heard Him; they had an expectation, fearful or glad according to the condition of their consciences, of something great. Some new manifestation—some revelation of the thoughts of men's hearts—was near at hand. At last the Phăr′-ĭ-sees summoned up courage to ask Him, "When the kingdom of God should come?" There was a certain impatience, a certain materialism, possibly also a tinge of sarcasm and depreciation in the question, as though they had said, "When is all this preaching and preparation to end, and the actual time to arrive?" His answer, as usual, indicated that their *point of view* was wholly mistaken. The coming of the kingdom of God could not be ascertained by the kind of narrow and curious watching to which they were addicted. False Christs and mistaken Rabbis might cry, "*Lo here!*" and "*Lo there!*" but that kingdom was already in the midst of them; nay, if they had the will and the wisdom to recognize and to embrace it, that kingdom was *within them.* That answer was sufficient to the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, but to His disciples He added words which implied the fuller explanation. Even *they* did not fully realize that the kingdom *had already* come. Their eyes were strained *forward* in intense and yearning eagerness to some glorious future; but in the future, glorious as it would be, they would still look *backward* with yet deeper yearning, not unmingled with regret, to this very past—to these days of the Son of Man, in which they were seeing and their hands handling the Word of Life. In those days, let them not be deceived by any "Lo there! Lo here!" nor let them waste in feverish and fruitless restlessness the calm and golden opportunities of life. For that coming of the Son of Man should be bright, sudden, terrible, universal, irresistible as the lightning flash; but before that day He must suffer and be rejected. Moreover, that gleam of His second advent would flame upon the midnight of a sensual, unexpectant world, as the flood rolled over the festive sensualism in the days of Nō′-ăh, and the fire and brimstone streamed from heaven upon the glittering rottenness of the Cities of the Plain. Woe to those who should in that day be casting regretful glances on a world destined to pass away in flame! For though till then the business and companionships of life should continue, and all its various fellowships of toil or friendliness, that night would be one of fearful and of final separations!

The disciples were startled and terrified by words of such strange

solemnity. "Where, Lord?" they ask in alarm. But to the "where" there could be as little answer as to the "when," and the coming of God's kingdom is as little geographical as it is chronological. "Wheresoever the body is," He says, "thither will the vultures be gathered together." The mystic Armageddon is no place whose situation you max fix by latitude and longitude. Wherever there is individual wickedness, wherever there is social degeneracy, wherever there is deep national corruption, thither do the eagle-avengers of the Divine vengeance wing their flight from far: thither from the ends of the earth come nations of a fierce countenance, "swift as the eagle flieth," to rend and to devour. "Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she." Jē-rū′-să-lĕm—nay, the whole Jewish nation—was falling rapidly into the dissolution arising from internal decay; and already the flap of avenging pinions was in the air. When the world too should lie in a state of morbid infamy, then should be heard once more the "rushing of those congregated wings." Is not all history one long vast commentary on these great prophecies? In the destinies of nations and of races has not the Chrīst returned again and again to deliver or to judge?



JESUS REJECTED AT NAZARETH
—By Alexandre Bita

JESUS IN THE HOME.—Painted by L. Shermitte.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE FEAST OF DEDICATION

THE HOUSE AT BETHANY—MARTHA AND MARY—"THE ONE THING NEEDFUL"—THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION—SOLOMON'S PORCH—REMINISCENCE OF THE FEAST—JESUS SUDDENLY SURROUNDED—"HOW LONG DOST THOU HOLD US IN SUSPENSE?"—NO POLITICAL MESSIAH—"I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE"—THEY SEEK TO STONE HIM—APPEAL OF JESUS TO HIS LIFE AND WORKS—HE RETIRES TO BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN.

NOWHERE, in all probability, did Jē′-sŭs pass more restful and happy hours than in the quiet house of that little family at Bĕth′-ă-ny, which, as we are told by Saint Jŏhn, "He loved." The family, so far as we know, consisted only of Mär′-thă, Mâr′-y, and their brother Lăz′-ă-rŭs. That Mär′-thă was a widow—that her husband was, or had been, Sī′-mon the Leper—that Lăz′-ă-rŭs is identical with the gentle and holy Rabbi of that name mentioned in the Talmud—are conjectures that may or may

not be true; but we see from the Gospels that they were a family in easy circumstances, and of sufficient dignity and position to excite considerable attention not only in their own little village of Bĕth′-ă-ny, but even in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. The lonely little hamlet, lying among its peaceful uplands, near Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and yet completely hidden from it by the summit of Ol′-ĭ-vĕt, and thus

> "Not wholly in the busy world, nor quite
> Beyond it,"

must always have had for the soul of Jē′-sŭs an especial charm; and the more so because of the friends whose love and reverence always placed at His disposal their holy and happy home. It is there that we find Him on the eve of the Feast of the Dedication, which marked the close of that public journey designed for the full and final proclamation of His coming kingdom.

It was natural that there should be some stir in the little household at the coming of such a Guest, and Mär′-thă, the busy, eager-hearted, affectionate hostess, "on hospitable thoughts intent," hurried to and fro with excited energy to prepare for His proper entertainment. Her sister Mâr′-y, too, was anxious to receive Him fittingly, but her notions of the reverence due to Him were of a different kind. Knowing that her sister was only too happy to do all that could be done for His material comfort, she, in deep humility, sat at His feet and listened to His words.

Mâr′-y was not to blame, for her sister evidently enjoyed the task which she had chosen of providing as best she could for the claims of hospitality, and was quite able, without any assistance, to do everything that was required. Nor was Mär′-thă to blame for her active service; her sole fault was that, in this outward activity, she lost the necessary equilibrium of an inward calm. As she toiled and planned to serve Him, a little touch of jealousy disturbed her peace as she saw her quiet sister sitting—"idly" she may have thought—at the feet of their great Visitor, and leaving the trouble to fall on her. If she had taken time to think, she could not but have acknowledged that there may have been as much of consideration as of selfishness in Mâr′-y's withdrawal into the background in their domestic administration; but to be just and noble-minded is always difficult, nor is it even possible when any one meanness, such as petty jealousy, is suffered to intrude. So, in the first blush of her vexation, Mär′-thă, instead of gently asking her sister to

help her, if help, indeed, were needed—an appeal which, if we judge of Mär′-y aright, she would instantly have heard—she almost impatiently, and not quite reverently, hurries in, and asks Jē′-sŭs if He really did not care to see her sister sitting there with her hands before her, while *she* was left single-handed to do all the work. Would He not tell her (Mär′-thă could not have fairly added that common piece of ill-nature, "It is of no use for *me* to tell her") to go and help?

JESUS OUR GUEST. Painted by F. Von Uhde.

An imperfect soul, seeing what is good and great and true, but very often failing in the attempt to attain to it, is apt to be very hard in its judgments on the shortcomings of others. But a divine and sovereign soul — a soul that has more nearly attained to the measure of the stature of the perfect man — takes a calmer and gentler, because a larger-hearted view of those little weaknesses and indirectnesses which it cannot but daily see. And so the answer of Jē′-sŭs, if it were a reproof, was at any rate an infinitely gentle and tender one, and one which would purify but would not pain the poor faithful heart of the busy, loving matron to whom it was addressed. "Mär′-thă, Mär′-thă," so He said—and as we hear that most natural address may we not imagine the half-sad, half-playful, but

wholly kind and healing smile which lightened His face?—"thou art anxious and bustling about many things, whereas but one thing is needful; but Mâr'-y chose for herself the good part, which shall not be taken away from her." There is none of that exaltation here of the contemplative over the active life which Roman Catholic writers have seen in the passage, and on which they are so fond of dwelling. Either may be necessary, both must be combined. Paul, as has well been said, in his most fervent activity, had yet the contemplativeness and inward calm of Mâr'-y; and John, with the most rapt spirit of contemplation, could yet practice the activity of Mär'-thă. Jē'-sŭs did not mean to reprobate any amount of work undertaken in His service, but only the spirit of fret and fuss—the want of all repose and calm—the ostentation of superfluous hospitality—in doing it; and still more that tendency to reprobate and interfere with others, which is so often seen in Christians who are as anxious as Mär'-thă, but have none of Mâr'-y's holy trustfulness and perfect calm.

It is likely that Bĕth'-ă-ny was the home of Jē'-sŭs during His visits to Jĕ-rû'-să-lĕm, and from it a short and delightful walk over the Mount of Ol'ives would take Him to the Temple. It is now winter-time, and the Feast of the Dedication was being celebrated. This feast was held on the 25th of Cisleu, and, according to Wiesler, fell this year on December 20. It was founded by Jû'-dăs Măc-că-bæ'-ŭs in honor of the cleansing of the Temple in the year B. C. 164, six years and a half after its fearful profanation by Antiophus Epiphanes. Like the Passover and the Tabernacles, it lasted eight days, and was kept with great rejoicing. Besides its Greek name of Encænia it had the name of the Lights, and one feature of the festivity was a general illumination to celebrate the legendary miracle of a miraculous multiplication, for eight days, of the holy oil which had been found by Jû'-dăs Măc-că-bæ'-ŭs in one single jar sealed with the High Priest's seal. Our Lord's presence at such a festival sanctions the right of each Church to ordain its own rites and ceremonies, and shows that He looked with no disapproval on the joyous enthusiasm of national patriotism.

The eastern porch of the Temple still retained the name of Sŏl'-ŏ-mon's Porch, because it was at least built of the materials which had formed part of the ancient Temple. Here, in this bright colonnade, decked for the feast with glittering trophies, Jē'-sŭs was walking up and down, quietly, and apparently without companions, sometimes, perhaps,

JESUS AT THE HOME OF MARY AND MARTHA AT BETHANY.—By H. Hofmann.

Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me serve alone? . . . And Jesus answered . . . Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. Luke X, 40, 41, 42.

gazing across the valley of the Kĭ′-drŏn at the whited sepulchers of the prophets, whom generations of Jews had slain, and enjoying the mild winter sunlight, when, as though by a preconcerted movement, the Pharisaic party and their leaders suddenly surrounded and began to question Him. Perhaps the very spot where He was walking, recalling as it did the memories of their ancient glory—perhaps the memories of the glad feast which they were celebrating, as the anniversary of a splendid deliverance wrought by a handful of brave men who had overthrown a colossal tyranny—inspired their ardent appeal. "How long," they impatiently inquired, "dost thou hold our souls in painful suspense? If thou really art the Mĕs-sī′-ăh, tell us with confidence. Tell us *here,* in Sŏl′-ŏ-mon's Porch, *now,* while the sight of these shields and golden crowns, and the melody of these citherns and cymbals, recall the glory of Jû′-dăs the Asmonæan—wilt thou be a mightier Măc-ă-bæ′-ŭs, a more glorious Sŏl′-ŏ-mon?

shall these citrons, and fair boughs, and palms, which we carry in honor of this day's victory, be carried some day for thee?'' It was a strange, impetuous, impatient appeal, and is full of significance. It forms their own strong condemnation, for it shows distinctly that He had spoken words and done deeds which would have justified and substantiated such a claim had He chosen definitely to assert it. And if He had in so many words asserted it—above all, had He asserted it in the sense and with the objects which they required—it is probable that they would have instantly welcomed Him with tumultuous acclaim. The place where they were speaking recalled the most gorgeous dreams of their ancient monarchy; the occasion was rife with the heroic memories of one of their bravest and most successful warriors; the political conditions which surrounded them were exactly such as those from which the noble Asmonæan had delivered them. One spark of that ancient flame would have kindled their inflammable spirits into such a blaze of irresistible fanaticism as might for the time have swept away both the Romans and Hĕr′-ods, but which—since the hour of their fall had already begun to strike, and the cup of their iniquity was already full—would only have antedated by many years the total destruction which fell upon them, first when they were slain by myriads at the destruction of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm by Titus, and afterwards when the false Mĕs-sī′-ăh, Bär-Cōch′-ĕ-bäs, and his followers were so frightfully exterminated at the capture of Bĕ′-thyr.

But the day for political deliverances was past; the day for a higher, deeper, wider, more eternal deliverance had come. For the former they yearned, the latter they rejected. Passionate to claim in Jē′-sŭs an exclusive temporal Mĕs-sī′-ăh, they repelled Him with hatred as the Son of God, the Sā′-vioŭr of the world. That He was their Mĕs-sī′-ăh in a sense far loftier and more spiritual than they had ever dreamed, His language had again and again implied; but the Mĕs-sī′-ăh in the sense which they required He was not, and would not be. And therefore He does not mislead them by saying, ''I *am* your Mĕs-sī′-ăh,'' but He refers them to that repeated teaching, which showed how clearly such had been His claim, and to the works which bore witness to that claim. Had they been sheep of His flock—and He here reminds them of that great discourse which He had delivered at the Feast of Tabernacles two months before—they would have heard His voice, and then He would have given them eternal life, and they would have been safe in

His keeping; for no one would then have been able to pluck them out of His Father's hand, and He added solemnly, "I and my Father are one."

His meaning was quite unmistakable. In these words He was claiming not only to be Mĕs-sī'-ăh, but to be Divine. Had the oneness with the Father which He claimed been nothing more than subjective union of faith and obedience which exists between all holy souls and their Creator—His words could have given no more offence than many a saying of their own kings and prophets; but "*ecce Judaei intellexerunt quod non intelligunt Ariani!*" —they saw at once that the words meant infinitely more. Instantly they stooped to seize some of the scattered heavy stones which the unfinished Temple buildings supplied to their fury, and had His hour been come, He could not have escaped the tumultuary death which afterwards befell His proto-martyr. But His undisturbed majesty disarmed them with a word: "Many good deeds did I show you from my Father: for which of these do ye mean to stone me?" "Not for any good deed," they

JESUS WITH US ALWAYS.—By H. Hofmann.

Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Matt. XXIII. 20.

replied, "but for blasphemy, and because thou, being a mere man, art making thyself God." The reply of Jē′-sŭs is one of those broad gleams of illumination which He often sheds on the interpretation of the Scriptures: "Does it not stand written in your law," He asked them, " 'I said, Ye are gods'? If he called them gods *(Elohim)* to whom the Word of God came—and such undeniably *is* the case in your own Scriptures—do ye say to Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'Thou blasphemest,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'?" And He appealed to His life and to His works, as undeniable proofs of His unity with the Father. If His sinlessness and His miracles were not a proof that He *could* not be the presumptuous blasphemer whom they wished to stone—what further proof could be given? They, nursed in the strictest monotheism, and accustomed only to think of God as infinitely far from man, might have learnt even from the Law and from the Prophets that God is near—is in the very mouth and in the very heart—of those who love Him, and even bestows upon them some indwelling brightness of His own internal glory. Might not this be a sign to them, that He who came to fulfill the Law and put a loftier Law in its place—He to whom all the prophets had witnessed—He for whom Jŏhn had prepared the way—He who spake as never man spake—He who did the works which none other man had ever done since the foundation of the world—He who had ratified all His words, and given significance to all His deeds, by the blameless beauty of an absolutely stainless life—was indeed speaking the truth when He said that He was one with the Father, and that He was the Son of God?

The appeal was irresistible. They dared not stone Him; but, as He was alone and defenceless in the midst of them, they tried to seize Him. But they could not. His presence overawed them. They could only make a passage for Him, and glare their hatred upon Him as He passed from among them. But once more, here was a clear sign that all teaching among them was impossible. He could as little descend to their notions of a Měs-sī′-ăh, as they could rise to His. To stay among them was but daily to imperil His life in vain. Ju-dæ′-ă, therefore, was closed to Him, as Găl′-ī-lee was closed to Him. There seemed to be one district only which was safe for Him in His native land, and that was Pĕ-raē′-ä, the district beyond the Jôr′-dăn. He retired, there-

JESUS, THE SAVIOUR.—Painted by Henry Barraud.

Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee; go and sin no more. John VIII, 11.

fore, to the other Bĕth′-ă-ny — the Bĕth′-ă-ny beyond Jôr′-dăn, where Jŏhn had once been baptizing—and there He stayed. What were the incidents of this last stay, or the exact length of its continuance, we do not know. We see, however, that it was not exactly private, for Saint Jŏhn tells us that many resorted to Him there, and believed on Him, and bore witness that Jŏhn — whom they held to be a Prophet, though he had done no miracle — had borne emphatic witness to Jē′-sŭs in that very place, and that all which he had witnessed was true.

JESUS AND THE RICH YOUNG MAN.—Painted by E. Gebhardt.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-SIX

STORY OF THE LAST STAY IN PERÆA

QUESTION ABOUT DIVORCE—IMPORTANCE OF THE QUESTION—HILLIL AND SHAMMAI—DISPUTE AS TO THE MEANING OF ERVATH DABHAR—LAX INTERPRETATIONS—BOTH SCHOOLS WRONG—SIMPLE SOLUTION OF THE QUESTION.

WHEREVER the ministry of Jē′-sŭs was in the slightest degree public, there we invariably find the Phăr′-ĭ-sees watching, lying in wait for Him, tempting Him, trying to entrap Him into some mistaken judgment or ruinous decision. But perhaps even *their* malignity never framed a question to which the answer was so beset with difficulties as when they came to tempt Him with the problem, "Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?"

The question was beset with difficulties on every side, and for many reasons. In the first place, the institution of Mō′-sĕs on the subject was ambiguously expressed. Then this had given rise to a decided opposition of opinion between the two most important and flourishing of the rabbinic schools. The difference of the schools had resulted in a difference in the customs of the nation. Lastly, the theological, scholastic, ethical, and national difficulties were further complicated by political ones, for the prince in whose domain the question was asked was deeply interested in the answer, and had already put to death the greatest of the prophets for his bold expression of the view which was most hostile to his own practices. Whatever the truckling Rabbis of Găl′-ĭ-lee might do, Saint Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst, at least, had left no shadow of a doubt as to what was his interpretation of the Law of Mō′-sĕs, and he had paid the penalty of his frankness with his life.

Mō′-sĕs had laid down the rule that when a man had married a wife, and "she find no favor in his eyes because he hath found some uncleanness (marg., "matter of nakedness," Heb. *ervath dabhar*) in her, then let him write a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife." Now in the interpretation of this rule, everything depended on the meaning of the expression *ervath dabhar,* or rather on the meaning of the single word *ervath.* It meant, generally, a stain or desecration, and Hĭl′-lĭl, with his school, explained the passage in the sense that a man might "divorce his wife for any disgust which he felt towards her"; even—as the celebrated R. A-kī′-bä ventured to say—if he saw any other woman who pleased him more; whereas the school of Shăm′-mā-ī interpreted it to mean that divorce could only take place in cases of scandalous unchastity. Hence the Jews had the proverb in this matter, as in so many others, "Hĭl′-lĭl loosed what Shăm′-mā-ī bound."

Shăm′-mā-ī was morally right and exegetically wrong; Hĭl′-lĭl exegetically right and morally wrong. Shăm′-mā-ī was only right in so far as he saw that the *spirit* of the Mosaic legislation made no divorce justifiable *in foro conscientiae,* except for the most flagrant immorality; Hĭl′-lĭl only right in so far as he saw that Mō′-sĕs had left an opening for divorce *in foro civili* in slighter cases than these. But under such circumstances, to decide in favor of either school would not only be to give mortal offense to the other, but also either to exasperate the lax

many or to disgust the high-minded few. For in those corrupt days the vast majority acted at any rate on the principle laid down by Hĭl′-lĭl, as the Jews in the East continue to do to this day. Such, in fact, was the universal tendency of the times. In the heathen, and especially in the Roman world, the strictness of the marriage bond had been so shamefully relaxed, that whereas, in the Republic, centuries had passed before there had been one single instance of a frivolous divorce, under the Empire, on the contrary, divorce was the rule, and faithfulness the exception. The days of the Virginias, and Lucretias, and Cornelias had passed; this was the age of the Jū′-lĭ-ăs, the Poppæas, the Massalinas, the Agrippinas—the days in which, as Sĕn′-ē-ca says, women no longer reckoned their years by the consuls, but by the number of their repudiated husbands. The Jews had caught up the shameful precedent, and since polygamy had fallen into discredit, they made a near approach to it by the ease with which they were able to dismiss one wife and take another. Even Jō-sē′-phŭs, a Phăr′-ĭ-see of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, who on every possible occasion prominently lays claim to the character and position of a devout and religious man, narrates, without the shadow of an apology, that his first wife had abandoned him, that he had divorced the second after she had borne him three children, and that he was then married to a third.

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.
—Painted by C. G. Pfannschmidt.

But if Jē′-sŭs decided in favor of Shăm′-mā-ī—as all His previous teaching made the Phăr′-ĭ-sees feel sure that in this particular question He *would* decide—then He would be pronouncing the public opinion that Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs was a double-dyed adulterer, an adulterer adulterously wedded to an adulterous wife.

But Jē′-sŭs was never guided in any of His answers by principles of expediency, and was decidedly indifferent alike to the anger of multitudes and to the tyrant's frown. His only object was to give, even to such inquirers as these, such answers as should elevate them to a nobler sphere. Their axiom, "*Is it lawful?*" had it been sincere, would have involved the answer to their own question. Nothing is lawful to any man who *doubts* its lawfulness. Jē′-sŭs, therefore, instead of answering them, directs them to the source where the true answer was to be found. Setting the primitive order side by side with the Mosaic institution—meeting their "*Is it lawful?*" with "*Have ye not read?*"—He reminds them that God, who at the beginning had made man male and female, had thereby signified His will that marriage should be the closest and most indissoluble of all relationships—transcending and even, if necessary, superseding all the rest.

"Why, then," they ask—eager to entangle Him in an opposition to "the fiery law"—"did Mō′-sĕs *command* to give a writing of divorcement and put her away?" The form of their question involved one of those false turns so common among the worshipers of the letter; and on this false turn they based their inverted pyramid of yet falser inferences. And so Jē′-sŭs at once corrected them. "Mō′-sĕs, indeed, for your hardheartedness *permitted* you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so"; and then He adds as formal and fearless a condemnation of Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs—without naming him—as could have been put in language, "Whoever putteth away his wife and marrieth another, except for fornication, committeth adultery; and he who marrieth the divorced woman committeth adultery": and Hĕr′-od's case was the worst conceivable instance of both forms of adultery, for he, while married to an innocent and undivorced wife, had wedded the guilty but still undivorced wife of Hĕr′-od Phĭl′-ĭp, his own brother and host; and he had done this, without the shadow of any excuse, out of mere guilty passion, when his own prime of life and that of his paramour was already past.

If the Phăr′-ĭ-sees chose to make any use of this to bring Jē′sŭs into collision with An′-tĭ-pās, and draw down upon Him the fate of Jŏhn, they might; and if they chose to embitter still more against Him the school of Hĭl-lĭl and of Shăm′-mā-ī, *both* of which were thus shown to be mistaken—that of Hĭl′-lĭl from deficiency of moral insight, that of Shăm′mā-ī from lack of exegetical acumen—they might; but meanwhile He had once more thrown a flood of light over the difficulties of the Mosaic legislation, showing that it was provisional, not final—transitory, not eternal. That which the Jews, following their famous Hĭl′-lĭl, regarded as Divine permission of which to be proud, was, on the contrary, a tolerated evil permitted to the outward life, though not to the enlightened conscience or the pure heart—was, in fact, a standing witness against their hard and imperfect state.

JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.
—By H. Hofmann.

The Phăr′-ĭ-sees, baffled, perplexed, ashamed as usual, found themselves again confronted by a transcendently loftier wisdom, and a transcendently diviner insight than their own, and retired to hatch fresh plots equally malicious, and destined to be equally futile. But nothing can more fully show the necessity of Chrīst's

teaching than the fact that even the disciples were startled and depressed by it. In this bad age, when corruption was so universal—when in Rome marriage had fallen into such contempt and desuetude that a law had to be passed which rendered celibates liable to a fine—they thought the pure strictness of our Lord's precept so severe that celibacy itself seemed preferable; and this opinion they expressed when they were once more with Him in the house. What a fatal blow would have been given to the world's happiness and the world's morality, had He assented to their rash conclusion! And how marvelous a proof is it of His Divinity, that whereas every other pre-eminent moral teacher—even the very best and greatest of all—has uttered or sanctioned more than one dangerous and deadly error which has been potent to poison the life or peace of nations—*all* the words of the Lord Jē′-sŭs were absolutely holy, and divinely healthy words. In His reply He gives none of that entire preference to celibacy which would have been so highly valued by the ascetic and the monk, and would have troubled the consciences of many millions whose union has been blessed by heaven. He refused to pronounce upon the condition of the celibate so absolute a sanction. All that He said was that this saying of theirs as to the undesirability of marriage had *no* such unqualified bearing; that it was impossible and undesirable for all but the rare and exceptional few. Some, indeed, there were who were unfitted for holy wedlock by the circumstances of their birth or constitution; some, again, by the infamous, though then common, cruelties and atrocities of the dominant slavery; and some who withdrew themselves from all thoughts of marriage for religious purposes, or in consequence of higher necessities These were not better than others, but only different. It was the duty of some to marry and serve God in the wedded state; it might be the duty of others not to marry, and so to serve God in the celibate state. There is not in these words of Christ all that amount of difficulty and confusion which some have seen in them. His precepts find their best comment in the 7th and 9th chapters of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, and His clear meaning is that, besides the rare instances of natural incapacity for marriage, there are a few others—and to these few alone the saying of the disciples applied—who could accept the belief that *in peculiar times,* or *owing to special circumstances,* or *at the paramount call of exceptional duties,* wedlock must by them be rightly and wisely foregone, because they had received from God the gift and grace of

continence, the power of a chaste life, resulting from an imagination purified and ennobled to a particular service.

And then, like a touching and beautiful comment on these high words, and the strongest of all proofs that there was in the mind of Chrīst no admiration for the "voluntary service" which Saint Paul condemns, and the "works of supererogation" which an erring Church upholds—as a proof of His belief that marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled—He took part in a scene that has charmed the imagination of poet and painter in every age. For as though to destroy all false and unnatural notions of the exceptional glory of religious virginity, He, among whose earliest acts it had been to bless a marriage festival, made it one of His latest acts to fondle infants in His arms. It seems to have been known in Pĕ-raē′-ä that the time of His departure was approaching; and conscious, perhaps, of the words which He had just been uttering, there were fathers and mothers and friends who brought to Him the fruits of holy wedlock—young children and even babes—that He might touch them and pray over them. Ere He left them forever, they would bid Him a solemn farewell; they would win, as it were, the legacy of His special blessing for the generation yet to come. The disciples thought their conduct forward and officious. They did not wish their Master to be needlessly crowded and troubled; they did not like to be disturbed in their high colloquies. They were indignant that a number of mere women and children should come obtruding on more important persons and interests. Women were not honored, nor children loved in antiquity as now they are; no halo of romance and tenderness encircled them; too often they were subjected to shameful cruelties and hard neglect. But He who came to be the friend of all sinners, and the helper of all the suffering and the sick, came also to elevate woman to her due honor, centuries before the Teutonic element of modern society was dreamt of, and to be the protector and friend of helpless infancy and innocent childhood. Even the unconscious little ones were to be admitted into His Church by His sacrament of baptism, to be made members of Him, and inheritors of His kingdom. He turned the rebuke of the disciples on themselves; He was as much displeased with them as they had been with the parents and children. "Suffer the little children," He said, in words which each of the Synoptists has preserved for us in all their immortal tenderness—"Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the king-

dom of heaven.'' And when He had folded them in His arms, laid His hands upon them, and blessed them, He added once more His constantly needed, and therefore constantly repeated, warning, ''Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of heaven as a little child, shall not enter therein.''

When this beautiful and deeply instructive scene was over, Saint Măth'-ew tells us that He started on His way, probably for that new journey to the other Bĕth'-ă-ny of which we shall hear in the next chapter; and on this road occurred another incident, which impressed itself so deeply on the minds of the spectators that it, too, has been recorded by the Evangelists in a triple narrative.

A young man of great wealth and high position seems suddenly to have been seized with a conviction that he had hitherto neglected an invaluable opportunity, and that One who could alone explain to him the true meaning and mystery of life was already on His way to depart from among them. Determined, therefore, not to be too late, he came running, breathless, eager—in a way that surprised all who beheld it—and, prostrating himself before the feet of Jē'-sŭs, exclaimed, ''Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may inherit life?''

If there was something attractive in the mingled impetuosity and humility of one so young and distinguished, yet so candid and earnest, there was in his question much that was objectionable. The notion that he could gain eternal life by ''doing some good thing,'' rested on a basis radically false. If we may combine what seems to be the true reading of Saint Măth'-ew, with the answer recorded in the other Evangelists, our Lord seems to have said to him, ''Why askest thou me about the good? and why callest thou me good? One is the good, even God.'' He would as little accept the title ''Good,'' as He would accept the title ''Mĕs-sī'-ăh,'' when given in a false sense. He would not be regarded as that mere ''good Rabbi,'' to which, in these days, more than ever, men would reduce Him. So far, Jē'-sŭs would show the youth that when he came to Him as to one who was more than man, his entire address, as well as his entire question, was a mistake. No mere man can lay any other foundation than which is laid, and if the ruler committed the error of simply admiring Jē'-sŭs as a Rabbi of pre-eminent sanctity, yet no Rabbi, however saintly, was accustomed to receive the title of ''good,'' or prescribe any amulet for the preservation of a virtuous life. And in

the same spirit, He continued: "But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments."

The youth had not expected a reply so obvious and so simple. He cannot believe that He is merely referred to the Ten Commandments, and so he asks, in surprise, "What sort of commandments?" Jē′-sŭs, as the youth wanted to *do* something, tells him merely of those of the Second Table, for, as has been well remarked, "Chrīst sends the proud to the *Law*, and invites the *humble* to the *Gospel*." "Master," replied the young man in surprise, "all these have I observed from my youth." Doubtless in the mere letter he may have done so, as millions have; but he evidently knew little of all that those commandments had been interpreted by the Chrīst to mean. And Jē′-sŭs, seeing his sincerity, looking on him loved him, and gave him one short crucial test of his real condition. He was not content with the commonplace; he aspired after the heroical, or rather *thought* that he did; therefore Jē′-sŭs gave him an heroic act to do. "One thing," He said, "thou lackest," and bade him go, sell all that he had, distribute it to the poor, and come and follow Him.

It was too much. The young ruler went away very sorrowful; grief in his heart, and a cloud upon his brow, for he had great possessions. He preferred the comforts of earth to the treasures of heaven, he would not purchase the things of eternity by abandoning those of time; he made, as Dante calls it, "the great refusal." And so he vanishes from the Gospel history; nor do the Evangelists know anything of him farther. But the sad stern imagination of the poet follows him, and there, among the myriads of those who are blown about like autumn leaves on the confines of the outer world, blindly following the flutter of a giddy flag, rejected by heaven, despised even by hell, hateful alike to God and to His enemies, he sees

"l'ombra di colui
Che fece per viltate il gran rifiuto." —DANTE, *Inferno*, III, 60.

(The shade of him, who made through cowardice the great refusal.)

We may—I had almost said we must—hope and believe a fairer ending for one whom Jē′-sŭs, as He looked on him, could love. But the failure of this youth to meet the test saddened Jē′-sŭs, and looking round at His disciples, He said, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of heaven." The words once more struck

them as very severe. Could then no good man be rich, no rich man be good? But Jē′-sŭs only answered—softening the sadness and sternness of the words by the affectionate title "children"—"Children, how hard it is to enter into the kingdom of God"; hard for *any one,* but, He added, with an earnest look at His disciples, and specially addressing Pē′-tĕr, as the Gospel according to the Hebrews tells us, "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." They might well be amazed beyond measure. Was there then no hope for a Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs, for a Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă? Assuredly there was. The teaching of Jē′-sŭs about riches was as little Ebionite as His teaching about marriage was Essene. Things impossible to nature are possible to grace; things impossible to man are easy to God.

Then, with a touch—was it of complacency, or was it of despair?—Pē′-tĕr said, "Lo, we have forsaken all, and followed Thee," and either added or implied, In what respect, then, shall we be gainers? The answer of Jē′-sŭs was at once a magnificent encouragement and a solemn warning. The encouragement was that there was no instance of self-sacrifice which would not, even in this world, and even in the midst of persecutions, receive its hundred-fold increase in the harvest of spiritual blessings, and would in the world to come be rewarded by the infinite recompense of eternal life; the warning was that familiar one which they had heard before, that many of the first should be last, and the last first. And to impress upon them still more fully and deeply that the kingdom of heaven is not a matter of mercenary calculation or exact equivalent—that there could be no bargaining with the Heavenly Householder—that before the eye of God's clearer and more penetrating judgment Gentiles might be admitted before Jews, and Publicans before Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and young converts before aged Apostles—He told them the memorable Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard. That parable, amid its other lessons, involved the truth that, while all who serve God should not be defrauded of their just and full and rich reward, there could be in heaven no murmuring, no envyings, no jealous comparison of respective merits, no base strugglings for precedency, no miserable disputings as to who had performed the maximum of service or who had received the minimum of grace.

THE RAISING OF LAZARUS.—Painted by E. Gebhardt.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-SEVEN

STORY OF THE RAISING OF LAZARUS

MESSAGE TO JESUS—TWO DAYS' DELAY—"LET US ALSO GO THAT WE MAY DIE WITH HIM"—HE APPROACHES BETHANY—MARTHA MEETS HIM—"THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE"—MARY'S AGONY—DEEP EMOTION OF JESUS—SCENE AT THE GRAVE—"LAZARUS, COME FORTH"—SILENCE OF THE SYNOPTISTS—MEETING AT THE HOUSE OF CAIAPHAS.

THESE farewell interviews and teachings perhaps belong to the two days after Jē′-sŭs—while still in the Peræan Bĕth′-ă-ny—had received from the other Bĕth′-ă-ny, where He had so often found a home, the solemn message that "he whom He loved was sick." Lăz′-ă-rŭs was the one intimate personal friend whom Jē′-sŭs possessed outside the circle of His Apostles, and the urgent message was evidently an appeal for the presence of

Him in whose presence, so far as we know, there had never been a deathbed scene.

But Jē′-sŭs did not come. He contented Himself—occupied as He was in important works—with sending them the message that "this sickness was not to death, but for the glory of God," and stayed two days longer where He was. And at the end of those two days He said to His disciples, "Let us go into Ju-dæ′-ă again." The disciples reminded Him how lately the Jews had there sought to stone Him, and asked Him how He could venture to go there again; but His answer was that during the twelve hours of His day of work He could walk in safety, for the light of His duty, which was the will of His heavenly Father, would keep Him from danger. And then He told them that Lăz′-ă-rŭs slept, and that He was going to wake him out of sleep. Three of them at least must have remembered how, on another memorable occasion, He had spoken of death as sleep; but either they were silent, and others spoke, or they were too slow of heart to remember it. As they understood Him to speak of natural sleep, He had to tell them plainly that Lăz′-ă-rŭs was dead, and that He was glad of it for their sakes, for that He would go to restore him to life. "Let us also go," said the affectionate but ever despondent Thŏm′-ăs, "that we may die with Him"—as though he had said, "It is all a useless and perilous scheme, but still let us go."

Starting early in the morning, Jē′-sŭs could easily have accomplished the distance—some twenty miles—before sunset. But, on His arrival, He stayed outside the little village. Its vicinity to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, from which it is not two miles distant, and the evident wealth and position of the family, had attracted a large concourse of distinguished Jews to console and mourn with the sisters; and it was obviously desirable to act with caution in venturing among such determined enemies. But while Mâr′-y, true to her retiring and contemplative disposition, was sitting in the house, unconscious of her Lord's approach, the more active Mär′-thă had received intelligence that He was near at hand, and immediately went forth to meet Him. Lăz′-ă-rŭs had died on the very day that Jē′-sŭs received the message of his illness; two days had elapsed while he lingered in Pĕ-raē′-ä, a fourth had been spent on the journey. Mär′-thă could not understand this sad delay. "Lord," she said, in tones gently reproachful, "if Thou hadst been here my brother had not died," yet "even now" she seems to indulge the vague hope that some alleviation may be vouchsafed to their bereavement. The few

words which follow are words of most memorable import—a declaration of Jē′-sŭs which has brought comfort not to Mär′-thă only, but to millions since, and which shall do to millions more unto the world's end—

"Thy brother shall rise again."

Mär′-thă evidently had not dreamt that he would now be awaked from the sleep of death, and she could only answer, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

RAISING OF LAZARUS.—Painted by Piombo.

Jē′-sŭs said unto her, "I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE; HE THAT BELIEVETH ON ME, THOUGH HE HAVE DIED, SHALL LIVE; AND HE THAT LIVETH AND BELIEVETH ON ME SHALL NEVER DIE. Believest thou this?"

It was not for a spirit like Mär′-thă's to distinguish the interchanging thoughts of physical and spiritual death which were united in that deep utterance; but, without pausing to fathom it, her faithful love supplied the answer, "Yea, Lord, I believe that Thou art the Chrīst, the Son of God, which should come into the world."

Having uttered that great confession, she at once went in quest of her sister, about whom Jē′-sŭs had already inquired, and whose heart and intellect, as Mär′-thă seemed instinctively to feel, were better

adapted to embrace such lofty truths. She found Mâr′-y in the house, and both the secrecy with which she delivered her message, and the haste and silence with which Mâr′-y arose to go and meet her Lord, show that precaution was needed, and that the visit of Jē′-sŭs had not been unaccompanied with danger. The Jews who were comforting her, and whom she had thus suddenly left, rose to follow her to the tomb whither they thought that she had gone to weep; but they soon saw the real object of her movement. Outside the village they found Jē′-sŭs surrounded by His friends, and they saw Mâr′-y hurry up to Him, and fling herself at His feet with the same agonizing reproach which her sister also had used, "Lord, if Thou hadst been here my brother had not died." The greater intensity of her emotion spoke in her fewer words and her greater self-abandonment of anguish, and she could add no more. It may be that her affection was too deep to permit her hope to be so sanguine as that of her sister; it may be that with humbler reverence she left all to her Lord. The sight of all that love and misery, the pitiable spectacle of human bereavement, the utter futility at such a moment of human consolation, the shrill commingling of a hired and simulated lamentation with all this genuine anguish, the unspoken reproach, "Oh, why didst Thou not come at once and snatch the victim from the enemy, and spare Thy friend from the sting of death, and us from the more bitter sting of such a parting?"—all these influences touched the tender compassion of Jē′-sŭs with deep emotion. A strong effort of self-repression was needed—an effort which shook His whole frame with a powerful shudder—before He could find words to speak, and then He could merely ask, "Where have ye laid him?" They said, "Lord, come and see." As He followed them His eyes were streaming with silent tears. His tears were not unnoticed, and while some of the Jews observed with respectful sympathy this proof of His affection for the dead, others were asking dubiously, perhaps almost sneeringly, whether He who had opened the eyes of the blind could not have saved His friend from death? They had not heard how, in the far-off village of Găl′-ĭ-lee, He had raised the dead; but they knew that in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm He had opened the eyes of one born blind, and that seemed to them a miracle no less stupendous. But Jē′-sŭs knew and heard their comments, and once more the whole scene—its genuine sorrows, its hired mourners, its uncalmed hatreds, all concentrated around the ghastly work of death—came so powerfully over His spirit, that, though He

knew that He was going to wake the dead, once more His whole being was swept by a storm of emotion. The grave, like most of the graves belonging to the wealthier Jews, was a recess carved horizontally in the rock, with a slab or mass of stone to close the entrance. Jē′-sŭs bade them remove this *gôlal,* as it was called. Then Mär′-thă interposed—partly from conviction that the soul had now utterly departed from the vicinity of the moldering body, partly afraid in her natural delicacy of the shocking spectacle which the removal of that stone would reveal. For in that hot climate it is necessary that burial should follow immediately upon death, and as it was the evening of the fourth day since Lăz′-ă-rŭs had died, there was too much reason to fear that by this time decomposition had set in. Solemnly Jē′-sŭs reminded her of His promise, and the stone was moved from the place where the dead was laid. He stood at the entrance, and all others shrank a little backward, with their eyes still fixed on that dark and silent cave. A hush fell upon them all as Jē′-sŭs raised His eyes and thanked God for the coming confirmation of His prayer. And then, raising to its clearest tones that voice of awful and sonorous authority, and uttering, as was usual with Him on such occasions, the briefest words, He cried, "Laz-

JESUS RAISING LAZARUS.—Painted by Rubens.

ARUS, COME FORTH!'' Those words thrilled once more through that region of impenetrable darkness which separates us from the world to come; and scarcely were they spoken when, like a specter, from the rocky tomb issued a figure, swathed indeed in its white and ghastly cerements —with the napkin round the head which had upheld the jaw that four days previously had dropped in death, bound hand and foot and face, but not livid, not horrible—the figure of a youth with the healthy blood of a restored life flowing through his veins; of a life restored—so tradition tells us—for thirty more long years to life, and light, and love.

Let us pause here to answer the not unnatural question as to the silence of the Synoptists respecting this great miracle. To treat the subject fully would indeed be to write a long disquisition on the structure of the Gospels; and after all we could assign no *final* explanation of their obvious difficulties. The Gospels are, of their very nature, confessedly and designedly fragmentary, and it may be regarded as all but certain that the first three were mainly derived from a common oral tradition, or founded on one or two original, and themselves fragmentary, documents. The Synoptists almost confine themselves to th. Galilæan, and Saint Jŏhn to the Judæan ministry, though the Synoptists distinctly allude to and presuppose the ministry in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and Saint Jŏhn the ministry in Găl′-ĭ-lee. Not one of the four Evangelists proposes for a moment to give an exhaustive account, or even catalogue of the parables, discourses, and miracles of Jē′-sŭs; nor was it the object of either of them to write a complete narrative of His three and a half years of public life. Each of them relates the incidents which came most immediately within his own scope, and were best known to him either by personal witness, by isolated written documents, or by oral tradition; and each of them tells enough to show that He was the Chrīst, the Son of the Living God, the Sā′-vioŭr of the world. Now, since the raising of Lăz′-ă-rŭs would not seem to them a greater exercise of miraculous power than others which they had recorded (Jŏhn xi. 37)—since, as has well been said, no *semeiometer* had been then invented to test the relative greatness of miracles—and since this miracle fell within the Judæan cycle—it does not seem at all *more* inexplicable that they should have omitted this, than that they should have omitted the miracle at Bethesda, or the opening of the eyes of him who had been born blind. But further than this, we seem to trace in the Synoptists a special reticence about the family at Bĕth′-ă-ny. The house in which they take

a prominent position is called "the house of Sī′-mon the leper"; Mâr′-y is called simply "a woman" by Saint Măttħ′-ew and Saint Märk (Matt. xxvi. 6, 7; Märk xiv. 3); and Saint Lûke contents himself with calling Bĕth′-ă-ny "a certain village" (Lûke x. 38), although he was perfectly aware of the name (Lûke xix. 29). There is, therefore, a distinct argument for the conjecture that when the earliest form of the Gospel of Saint Măttħ′-ew appeared, and when the memorials were collected which were used by the other two Synoptists, there may have been special reasons for not recording a miracle which would have brought into dangerous prominence a man who was still living, but of whom the Jews had distinctly sought to get rid as a witness of Chrīst's wonder-working power (Jŏhn xii. 10). Even if this danger had ceased, it would have been obviously repulsive to the quiet family of Bĕth′-ă-ny to have been made the focus of an intense and irreverent curiosity, and to be questioned about those hidden things which none have ever revealed. Something, then, seems to have "sealed the lips" of those Evangelists—an obstacle which had been long removed when Saint Jŏhn's Gospel first saw the light.

"If they believe not Mō′-sĕs and the Prophets"—so ran the answer of A′-bră-hăm to Dives in the parable—"neither will they be converted though one (and this, too, a Lăz′-ă-rŭs!) rose from the dead." It was even so. There were many witnesses of this miracle who believed when they saw it, but there were others who could only carry an angry and alarmed account of it to the Sanhedrin at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.

The Sanhedrin met in a spirit of hatred and perplexity. They *could* not deny the miracle; they *would* not believe on Him who had performed it; they could only dread His growing influence, and conjecture that it would be used to make Himself a king, and so end in Roman intervention and the annihilation of their political existence. And as they vainly raged in impotent counsels, Jō′-sĕph Câi′-ă-phăs rose to address them. He was the civil High Priest, and held the office eleven years, from A. D. 25, when Va-lē′-rĭ-ŭs Grā′-tŭs placed him in it, till A. D. 36, when Vī-tĕl′-lĭ-ŭs turned him out. A large share indeed of the honor which belonged to his position had been transferred to A-nā′-nŭs, An′-năs—or to give him his true Jewish name, Hā′-năn—who had simply been deprived of the High Priesthood by Roman authority, and who (as we shall see hereafter) was perhaps the *Nasî* or *Sagan*, and was, at any rate, regarded as being the real High Priest by the stricter Jews.

Câi′-ă-phăs, however, was at this time nominally and ostensibly High Priest. As such he was supposed to have that gift of prophecy which was still believed to linger faintly in the persons of the descendants of Aâ′-ron, after the total disappearance of dreams, U′-rĭm, omens, prophets, and *Bath Kôl*, which, in descending degrees, had been the ordinary means of ascertaining the will of God. And thus when Câi′-ă-phăs rose, and with shameless avowal of a policy most flagitiously selfish and unjust, haughtily told the Sanhedrin that all their proposals were mere ignorance, and that the only thing to be done was to sacrifice one victim —innocent or guilty he did not stop to inquire or to define—one victim for the whole people—ay, and, Saint Jŏhn adds, not for that nation only, but for all God's children scattered throughout the world—they accepted unhesitatingly that voice of unconscious prophecy. And by accepting it they filled to the brim the cup of their iniquity, and incurred the crime which drew upon their guilty heads the very catastrophe which it was committed to avert. It was this Moloch worship of worse than human sacrifice which, as in the days of Mă-năs′-sēh, doomed them to a second and a more terrible, and a more enduring, destruction. There were some, indeed, who were not to be found on that Hill of Evil Counsel, or who, if present, consented not to the counsel or will of them; but from that day forth the secret fiat had been issued that Jē′-sŭs must be put to death. Henceforth He was living with a price upon His head.

And that fiat, however originally secret, became instantly known. Jē′-sŭs was not ignorant of it; and for the last few weeks of His earthly existence, till the due time had brought round the Passover at which He meant to lay down His life, He retired in secret to a little obscure city, near the wilderness, called E′-phră-ĭm. There, safe from all the tumults and machinations of His deadly enemies, He spent calmly and happily those last few weeks of rest, surrounded only by His disciples, and training them, in that peaceful seclusion, for the mighty work of thrusting their sickles into the ripening harvests of the world. None, or few beside that faithful band, knew of His hiding-place; for the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, when they found themselves unable to conceal their designs, had published an order that if any man knew where He was, he was to reveal it, that they might seize Him, if necessary even by violence, and execute the decision at which they had arrived. But, as yet, the bribe had no effect.

MARY ANOINTING THE FEET OF JESUS.—Painted by Carl Dolce.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-EIGHT

STORY OF JERICHO AND BETHANY

PILGRIM-CARAVANS—JESUS ON HIS WAY—REVELATION OF THE CROWNING HORROR—THE SONS OF ZEBEDEE—THE CUP AND THE BAPTISM—HUMILITY BEFORE HONOR—JERICHO—BARTIMÆUS—ZACCHÆUS—HIS REPENTANCE——PARABLE OF THE POUNDS—EVENTS WHICH SUGGESTED IT—ARRIVAL AT BETHANY—"SIMON THE LEPER"—INTENTIONAL RETICENCE OF THE SYNOPTISTS—MARY'S OFFERING—INWARD RAGE OF JUDAS—BLESSING OF MARY BY JESUS—"FOR MY BURYING"—INTERVIEW OF THE TRAITOR WITH THE PRIESTS.

FROM the conical hill of E′-phrăĭm Jē′-sŭs could see the pilgrim bands as, at the approach of the Passover, they began to stream down the Jôr′-dăn Valley towards Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, to purify themselves from every ceremonial defilement before the commencement of the Great Feast. The time had come for Him to leave His hiding-place, and He descended from E′-phrăĭm to the high road in order to join the great caravan of Galilæan pilgrims.

And as He turned His back on the little town, and began the journey which was to end at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, a prophetic solemnity and elevation of soul struggling with the natural anguish of the flesh, which shrank from that great sacrifice, pervaded His whole being, and gave a new and strange grandeur to every gesture and every look. It was

the Transfiguration of Self-sacrifice; and, like that previous Transfiguration of Glory, it filled those who beheld it with an amazement and terror which they could not explain. There are few pictures in the Gospel more striking than this of Jē′-sŭs going forth to His death, and walking alone along the path into the deep valley, while behind Him, in awful reverence, and mingled anticipations of dread and hope—their eyes fixed on Him, as with bowed head He preceded them in all the majesty of sorrow—the disciples walked behind and dared not distrub His meditations. But at last He paused and beckoned them to Him, and then, once more—for the third time—with fuller, clearer, more startling, more terrible particulars than ever before, He told them that He should be betrayed to the Priests and Scribes; by them condemned; then handed over to the Gentiles; by the Gentiles mocked, scourged, and—He now for the first time revealed to them, without any ambiguity, the crowning horror—*crucified;* and that, on the third day, He should rise again. But their minds were full of Messianic hopes; they were so pre-occupied with the conviction that now the kingdom of God was to come in all its splendor, that the prophecy passed by them like the idle wind; they could not, and would not, understand.

There can be no more striking comment on their inability to realize the meaning of what Jē′-sŭs had said to them, than the fact that very shortly after, and during the same journey, occurred the ill-timed and strangely unspiritual request which the Evangelists proceed to record. With an air of privacy and mystery, Să-lō′-mē, one of the constant attendants of Jē′-sŭs, with her two sons, Jāmes and Jŏhn, who were among the most eminent of His Apostles, came to Him with adorations, and begged Him to promise them a favor. He asked what they wished; and then the mother, speaking for her fervent-hearted ambitious sons, begged that in His kingdom they might sit, the one at His right hand, and the other at His left. Jē′-sŭs bore gently with their selfishness and error. They had asked in their blindness for that position which, but a few days afterwards, they were to see occupied in shame and anguish by the two crucified robbers. Their imaginations were haunted by twelve thrones; His thoughts were of three crosses. They dreamt of earthly crowns; He told them of a cup of bitterness and a baptism of blood. Could they indeed drink with Him of that cup, and be baptized with that baptism? Understanding perhaps more of his meaning now, they yet boldly answered, "We can"; and then He told them that they

indeed *should* do so, but that to sit on His right hand and on His left was reserved for those for whom it had been prepared by His heavenly Father. The throne, says Basil, "is the price of toils, not a grace granted to ambition; a reward of righteousness, not the concession of a request."

The ten, when they heard the incident, were naturally indignant at this secret attempt of the two brothers to secure for themselves a pre-eminence of honor; little knowing that, so far as earth was concerned—and of this alone they dreamt—that premium of honor should only be, for the one a precedence in martyrdom, for the other a prolongation of suffering. This would be revealed to them in due time, but even now Jē′-sŭs called them all together, and taught them, as He had so often taught them, that the highest honor is won by the deepest humility. The shadowy principalities of earth were characterized by the semblance of a little brief authority over their fellowmen; it was natural for them to lord it, and tyrannize it over their fellows: but in the kingdom of heaven the lord of all should be the servant of all, even as the highest Lord had spent His very life in the lowest ministrations, and was about to give it as a ransom for many.

As they advanced towards Jĕr′-ĭ-chō, through the scorched and treeless Ghôr, the crowd of attendant pilgrims grew more and more dense about Him. It was either the evening of Thursday, Nisan 7, or the morning of Friday, Nisan 8, when they reached the environs of that famous city—the city of fragrance, the city of roses, the city of palm-trees, the "paradise of God." It is now a miserable and degraded Arab village, but was then a prosperous and populous town, standing on a green and flowery oasis, rich in honey and leaf-honey, and myrobalanum, and well watered by the Fountain of E-lī′-shă and by other abundant springs. Somewhere in the vicinity of the town sat blind Bär-tī-mae′-ŭs, the son of Timæus, begging with a companion of his misery; and as they heard the noise of the passing multitude, and were told that it was Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth who was passing by, they raised their voices in the cry, "Jē′-sŭs, Thou Son of Dā′-vĭd, have mercy on us." The multitude resented this loud clamor as unworthy of the majesty of Him who was now to enter Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm as the Mĕs-sī′-ăh of His nation. But Jē′-sŭs heard the cry, and His compassionate heart was touched. He stood still, and ordered them to be called to Him. Then the obsequious throng alter their tone, and say to Bär-tī-mae′-ŭs, who is so much the more prominent

in the narrative that two of the Synoptists do not even mention his companion at all—"Be of good cheer; rise, He calleth thee." With a burst of hasty joy, flinging away his *abba,* he leaped up, and was led to Jē′-sŭs. "What willest thou that I should do for thee?" "Rabboni," he answered (giving Jē′-sŭs the most reverential title that he knew), "that I may recover my sight." "Go," said Jē′-sŭs, "thy faith hath saved thee." He touched the eyes both of him and of his companion, and with recovered sight they followed among the rejoicing multitudes, glorifying God.

It was necessary to rest at Jĕr′-ĭ-chō before entering on the dangerous, rocky, robber-haunted gorge which led from it to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and formed a rough, almost continuous, ascent of six hours, from 600 feet below to nearly 3,000 feet above the level of the Med′-i-tēr-rā′-nē-ăn. The two most distinctive classes of Jĕr′-ĭ-chō were priests and publicans; and, as it was a priestly city, it might naturally have been expected that the king, the son of Dā′-vĭd, the successor of Mō′-sĕs, would be received in the house of some descendant of Aâ′-ron. But the place where Jē′-sŭs chose to rest was determined by other circumstances. A colony of publicans was established in the city to secure the revenues accruing from the large traffic in a kind of balsam, which grew more luxuriantly there than in any other place, and to regulate the exports and imports between the Roman province and the dominions of Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-păs. One of the chiefs of these publicans was a man named Zac-chæ′-ŭs, doubly odious to the people, as being a Jew and as exercising his functions so near to the Holy City. His official rank would increase his unpopularity, because the Jews would regard it as due to exceptional activity in the service of their Roman oppressors, and they would look upon his wealth as a probable indication of numerous extortions. This man had a deep desire to see with his own eyes what kind of person Jē′-sŭs was; but being short of stature, he was unable, in the dense crowd, to catch a glimpse of Him. He therefore ran forward, as Jē′-sŭs was passing through the town, and climbed the low branches of an Egyptian fig, which overshadowed the road. Under this tree Jē′-sŭs would pass, and the publican would have ample opportunity of seeing One who, alone of all His nation, not only showed no concentrated and fanatical hatred for the class to which he belonged, but had found among publicans His most eager listeners, and had elevated one of them into the rank of an Apostle. Zac-chæ′-ŭs saw Him as He approached, and how must his heart have beat with joy and gratitude, when the Great Prophet, the

avowed Mĕs-sī′-ăh of His nation, paused under the tree, looked up, and, calling him by his name, bade him hasten and come down, because He intended to be a guest in his house. Zac-chæ′-ŭs should not only see Him, but He would come in and sup with him, and make His abode with him—the glorious Mĕs-sī′-ăh a guest of the execrated publican. With undisguised joy Zac-chæ′-ŭs eagerly hastened down from the boughs of the "sycamore," and led the way to his house. But the murmurs of the multitude were long, and loud, and unanimous. They thought it impolitic, incongruous, reprehensible, that the King, in the very midst of His impassioned followers, should put up at the house of a man whose very profession was a symbol of the national degradation, and who even in that profession was, as they openly implied, disreputable. But the approving smile, the gracious word of Jē′-sŭs was more to Zac-chæ′-ŭs than all the murmurs and insults of the crowd. Jē′-sŭs did not despise him: what mattered then the contempt of the multitude? Nay, Jē′-sŭs had done him honor, therefore he would honor, he would respect, himself. As all that was base in him would have been driven into defiance by contempt and hatred, so all that was noble was evoked by a considerate tenderness. He would strive to be worthy, at least *more* worthy, of his glorious guest; he would at least do his utmost to disgrace Him less. And, therefore, standing prominently forth among the throng, he uttered—not to *them,* for they despised him, and for them he cared not, but to his Lord—the vow which, by one high act of magnanimity, at once attested his penitence and sealed his forgiveness. "Behold the half of my goods, Lord, I hereby give to the poor; and whatever fraudulent gain I ever made from any one, I now restore fourfold." This great sacrifice of that which had hitherto been dearest to him, this fullest possible restitution of every gain he had ever gotten dishonestly, this public confession and public restitution should be a pledge to his Lord that His grace had not been in vain. Thus did love unseal by a single touch those swelling fountains of penitence which contempt would have kept closed forever! No incident of His triumphal procession could have given to our Lord a deeper and holier joy. Was it not His very mission to seek and save the lost? Looking on the publican, thus ennobled by that instant renunciation of the fruits of sin, which is the truest test of a genuine repentance, He said, "Now is salvation come to this house, since he too is"—in the true

spiritual sense, not in the idle, boastful, material sense alone—"a son of A′-bră-hăm."

To show them how mistaken were the expectations with which they were now excited—how erroneous, for instance, were the principles on which they had just been condemning Him for using the hospitality of Zac-chæ′-ŭs—He proceeded (either at the meal in the publican's house, or more probably when they had again started) to tell them the Parable of the Pounds. Adopting incidents with which the history of the Herodian family had made them familiar, He told them of a nobleman who had traveled into a far country to receive a kingdom, and had delivered to each of his servants a *mina* to be profitably employed till his return; the citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after him to procure his rejection. But in spite of this his kingdom was confirmed, and he came back to punish his enemies, and to reward his servants in proportion to their fidelity. One faithless servant, instead of using the sum entrusted to him, had hidden it in a napkin, and returned it with an unjust and insolent complaint of his master's severity. This man was deprived of his pound, which was given to the most deserving of the good and faithful servants; these were magnificently rewarded, while the rebellious citizens were brought forth and slain. The parable was one of many-sided application; it indicated His near departure from the world; the hatred which should reject Him; the duty of faithfulness in the use of all that He entrusted to them; the uncertainty of His return; the certainty that, when He did return, there would be a solemn account; the condemnation of the slothful; the splendid reward of all who should serve Him well; the utter destruction of those who endeavored to reject His power. Probably while He delivered this parable the caravan had paused, and the pilgrims had crowded round Him. Leaving them to meditate on its significance, He once more moved forward alone at the head of the long and marveling procession. They fell reverently back, and followed Him with many a look of awe as He slowly climbed the long, sultry, barren gorge which led up to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm from Jĕr′-ĭ-chō.

He did not mean to make the city of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm His actual resting-place, but preferred as usual to stay in the loved home at Bĕth′-ă-ny. Thither He arrived on the evening of Friday, Nisan 8, A. U. C. 780 (March 31, A. D. 30), six days before the Passover, and before the sunset had commenced the Sabbath hours. Here He would part from His train

of pilgrims, some of whom would go to enjoy the hospitality of their friends in the city, and others, as they do at the present day, would run up for themselves rude tents and booths in the valley of the Kī′-drŏn, and about the western slopes of the Mount of Ol′-ives.

The Sabbath day was spent in quiet, and on the evening they made Him a supper. Saint Mătth′-ew and Saint Märk say, a little mysteriously, that this feast was given in the house of Sī′-mon the Lĕp′-ēr. Saint Jŏhn makes no mention whatever of Sī′-mon the Lĕp′-ēr, a name which does not occur elsewhere; and it is clear from his narrative that the family of Bĕth′-ă-ny were in all respects the central figures at this entertainment. Mär′-thă seems to have had the entire supervision of the feast, and the risen Lăz′-ă-rŭs was almost as much an object of curiosity as Jē′-sŭs Himself. In short, so many thronged to see Lăz′-ă-rŭs—for the family was one of good position, and its members were widely known and beloved—that the notorious and indisputable miracle which had been performed on his behalf caused many to believe on Jē′-sŭs. This so exasperated the ruling party at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm that, in their wicked desperation, they actually held a consultation how they might get rid of this living witness to the supernatural powers of the Mĕs-sī′-ăh whom they rejected. Now since the raising of Lăz′-ă-rŭs was so intimately connected with the entire cycle of events which the earlier Evangelists so minutely record, we are again driven to the conclusion that there must have been some good reason, a reason which we can but uncertainly conjecture, for their marked reticence on this subject; and we find another trace of this reticence in their calling Mâr′-y "a certain woman," in their omission of all allusion to Mär′-thă and Lăz′-ă-rŭs, and in their telling us that this memorable banquet was served in the house of "Sī′-mon the Lĕp′ēr." Who then was this Sī′-mon the Lĕp′-ēr? That he was no longer a leper is of course certain, for otherwise he could not have been living in his own house, or mingling in general society. Had he then been cleansed by Jē′-sŭs? and, if so, was this one cause of the profound belief in Him which prevailed in that little household, and of the tender affection with which they always welcomed Him? or, again, was Sī′-mon now dead? We cannot answer these questions, nor are there sufficient data to enable us to decide whether he was the father of Mär′-thă and Mâr′-y and Lăz′-ă-rŭs, or, as some have conjectured, whether Mär′-thă was his widow, and the inheritress of his house.

Be this as it may, the feast was chiefly memorable, not for the number of Jews who thronged to witness it, and so to gaze at once on the Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth and on the man whom He had raised from the dead, but from one memorable incident which occurred in the course of it, and which was the immediate beginning of the dark and dreadful end.

For as she sat there in the presence of her beloved and rescued brother, and her yet more deeply worshiped Lord, the feelings of Mâr′-y could no longer be restrained. She was not occupied like her sister in the active ministrations of the feast, but she sat and thought and gazed until the fire burned, and she felt impelled to some outward sign of her love, her gratitude, her adoration. So she arose and fetched an alabaster vase of Indian spikenard, and came softly behind Jē′-sŭs where He sat, and broke the alabaster in her hands, and poured the genuine precious perfume first over His head, then over His feet, and then, unconscious of every presence save His alone—she wiped those feet with the long tresses of her hair, while the atmosphere of the whole house was filled with the delicious fragrance. It was an act of devoted sacrifice, of exquisite self-abandonment; and the poor Galilæans who followed Jē′-sŭs, so little accustomed to any luxury, so fully alive to the costly nature of the gift, might well have been amazed that it should have all been lavished on the rich luxury of one brief moment. None but the most spiritual-hearted there could feel that the delicate odor which breathed through the perfumed house might be to God a sweet-smelling savor; that even this was infinitely too little to satisfy the love of her who gave, or the dignity of Him to whom the gift was given.

But there was one present to whom on every ground the act was odious and repulsive. There is no vice at once so absorbing, so unreasonable, and so degrading as the vice of avarice, and avarice was the besetting sin in the dark soul of the traitor Jū′-dăs. The failure to struggle with his own temptations; the disappointment of every expectation which had first drawn him to Jē′-sŭs, the intolerable rebuke conveyed to his whole being by the daily communion with a sinless purity; the darker shadow which he could not but feel that his guilt flung athwart his footsteps because of the burning sunlight in which for many months he now had walked; the sense too that the eye of his Master, possibly even the eyes of some of his fellow-apostles, had read or were beginning to read the hidden secrets of his heart;—all these things had gradually deep-

ened from an incipient alienation into an insatiable repugnancy and hate. And the sight of Mâr′-y's lavish sacrifice, the consciousness that it was now too late to save that large sum for the bag—the mere possession of which, apart from the sums which he could pilfer out of it, gratified his greed for gold—filled him with disgust and madness. He had a devil. He felt as if he had been personally cheated; as if the money were by right *his,* and he had been, in a senseless manner, defrauded of it. "To what purpose is this waste?" he indignantly said; and, alas! how often have his words been echoed, for wherever there is an act of splendid self-forgetfulness there is always a Jû′-dăs to sneer and murmur at it. "This ointment might have been sold for three hundred pence and given to the poor!" *Three hundred pence*—ten pounds or more! There was perfect frenzy in the thought of such utter perdition of good money; why, for barely a third of such a sum, this son of perdition was ready to sell his Lord. Mâr′-y thought it not good enough to anele Chrīst's sacred feet: Jû′-dăs thought a third part of it sufficient reward for selling His very life.

That little touch about its "being given to the poor" is a very instructive one. It was probably the veil used by Jû′-dăs to half conceal even from himself the grossness of his own motives—the fact that he was a petty thief, and really wished the charge of this money because it would have enabled him to add to his own private store. People rarely sin under the full glare of self-consciousness; they usually blind themselves with false pretexts and specious motives; and though Jû′-dăs could not conceal his baseness from the clearer eye of Jŏhn, he probably concealed it from himself under the notion that he really was protesting against an act of romantic wastefulness, and pleading the cause of disinterested charity.

But Jē′-sŭs would not permit the contagion of this worldly indignation—which had already infected some of the simple disciples—to spread any farther; nor would He allow Mâr′-y, already the center of an unfavorable observation which pained and troubled her, to suffer any more from the consequences of her noble act. "Why trouble ye the woman?" He said. "Let her alone; she wrought a good work upon Me; for ye have the poor always with you, but Me ye have not always; for in casting this ointment on My body, she did it for My burying." And He added the prophecy—a prophecy which to this day is memorably

fulfilled—that wherever the Gospel should be preached that deed of hers should be recorded and honored.

"For My burying"—clearly, therefore, His condemnation and burial were near at hand. This was another death-blow to all false Messianic hopes. No earthly wealth, nor regal elevation could be looked for by the followers of One who was so soon to die. It may have been another impulse of disappointment to the thievish traitor who had thus publicly been not only thwarted, but also silenced, and implicitly rebuked. The loss of the money, which *might* by imagination have been under his own control, burnt in him with "a secret, dark, melancholic fire." He would *not* lose everything. In his hatred, and madness, and despair, he slunk away from Bĕth′-ă-ny that night, and made his way to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and got introduced into the council-room of the chief priests in the house of Câi′-ă-phăs, and had that first fatal interview in which he bargained with them to betray his Lord. "What are you willing to give me, and I will betray Him to you?" What greedy chafferings took place we are not told, nor whether the counter-avarices of these united hatreds had a struggle before they decided on the paltry blood-money. If so, the astute Jewish priests beat down the poor ignorant Jewish Apostle. For all that they offered and all they paid was thirty pieces of silver—about £3 16s.—the ransom-money of the meanest slave. For this price he was to sell his Master, and in selling his Master to sell his own life, and to gain in return the execration of the world for all generations yet to come. And so, for the last week of his own and his Master's life, Jû′-dăs moved about with the purpose of murder in his dark and desperate heart. But as yet no day had been fixed, no plan decided on—only the betrayal paid for; and there seems to have been a general conviction that it would not do to make the attempt during the actual feast, lest there should be an uproar among the multitude who accepted Him, and especially among the dense throngs of pilgrims from His native Găl′-ĭ-lee. They believed that many opportunities would occur, either at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm or elsewhere, when the Great Passover was finished, and the Holy City had relapsed into its ordinary calm.

And the events of the following day would be likely to give the most emphatic confirmation to the worldly wisdom of their wicked decision.

PETER AND JOHN RUNNING TO THE TOMB.—Painted by Bernard.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FORTY-NINE

THE STORY OF PALM SUNDAY

EXCITEMENT OF EXPECTATION—THREE ROADS TO BETHANY—BETHPHAGE—THE ASS'S COLT—A HUMBLE TRIUMPH—HOSANNA!—TURN OF THE ROAD—THE JERUSALEM OF THAT DAY—JESUS WEEPS OVER THE CITY—TERRIBLE FULFILLMENT OF THE WOE—THE TWO PROCESSIONS—INDIGNATION OF THE PHARISEES—"WHO IS THIS?"—JESUS ONCE MORE CLEANSES THE TEMPLE—HOSANNAS OF THE CHILDREN—"HAVE YE NEVER READ?"—THE GREEKS WHO DESIRED AN INTERVIEW—ABGARUS V.—DISCOURSE OF JESUS—VOICE FROM HEAVEN—THE DAY CLOSES IN SADNESS—BIVOUAC ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.

THERE seems to have been a general impression for some time beforehand that, in spite of all which had recently happened, Jē′-sŭs would still be present at the Paschal Feast. The probability of this had incessantly been debated among the people, and the expected arrival of the Prophet of Găl′-ĭ-lee was looked forward to with intense curiosity and interest.

Consequently, when it became known early on Sunday morning

that during the day He would certainly enter the Holy City, the excitement was very great. The news would be spread by some of the numerous Jews who had visited Bĕth′-ă-ny on the previous evening, after the sunset had closed the Sabbath, and thus enabled them to exceed the limits of the Sabbath day's journey. Thus it was that a very great multitude was prepared to receive and welcome the Deliverer who had raised the dead.

He started on foot. Three roads led from Bĕth′-ă-ny over the Mount of Ol′-ives to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. One of these passes between its northern and central summits; the other ascends the highest point of the mountain, and slopes down through the modern village of Et Tur; the third, which is, and always must have been, the main road, sweeps round the southern shoulder of the central mass, between it and the "Hill of Evil Counsel." The others are rather mountain paths than roads, and as Jē′-sŭs was attended by so many disciples, it is clear that He took the third and easiest route.

Passing from under the palm-trees of Bĕth′-ă-ny, they approached the fig-gardens of Bethphage, the "House of Figs," a small suburb or hamlet of undiscovered site, which lay probably a little to the south of Bĕth′-ă-ny, and in sight of it. To this village, or some other hamlet which lay near it, Jē′-sŭs dispatched two of His disciples. The minute description of the spot given by Saint Märk makes us suppose that Pē′-tĕr was one of them, and if so he was probably accompanied by Jŏhn. Jē′-sŭs told him that when they got to the village they should find an ass tied, and a colt with her; these they were to loose and bring to Him, and if any objection arose on the part of the owner, it would at once be silenced by telling him that "the Lord had need of them." Everything happened as He had said. In the passage round the house—*i. e.,* tied up at the back of the house—they found the ass and the foal, which was adapted for its sacred purpose because it had never yet been used. The owners, on hearing their object, at once permitted them to take the animals, and they led them to Jē′-sŭs, putting their garments over them to do Him regal honor. Then they lifted Him upon the colt, and the triumphal procession set forth. It was no seditious movement to stir up political enthusiasm, no "insulting vanity" to commemorate ambitious triumph. Nay, it was a mere outburst of provincial joy, the simple exultation of poor Galilæans and despised disciples. He rides, not upon a war-horse, but on an animal which was the symbol of peace.

The haughty Gentiles, had they witnessed the humble procession, would have utterly derided it, as indeed they did deride the record of it; but the Apostles recalled in after days that it fulfilled the prophecy of Zĕch-ă-rī′-ăh: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī′-ŏn; shout, O daughter of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm; behold thy King cometh unto thee; He is meek, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass." Yes, it was a procession of very lowly pomp, and yet beside it how do the grandest triumphs of aggressive war and unjust conquest sink into utter insignificance and disgrace!

THE THREE MARYS.—Painted by Ary Scheffer.

Jē′-sŭs mounted the unused foal, while probably some of His disciples led it by the bridle. And no sooner had He started than the multitude spread out their upper garments to tapestry His path, and kept tearing or cutting down the boughs of olive, and fig, and walnut, to scatter them before Him. Then, in a burst of enthusiasm, the disciples broke into the shout, "Hosanna to the Son of Dā′-vĭd! Blessed is the King of Is′-rā-ĕl that cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!" and the multitude caught up the joyous strain, and told each other how He had raised Lăz′-ă-rŭs from the dead.

The road slopes by a gradual ascent up the Mount of Ol′-ives, through the green fields and under shady trees, till it suddenly sweeps

round to the northward. It is at this angle of the road that Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, which hitherto has been hidden by the shoulder of the hill, bursts full upon the view. There, through the clear atmosphere, rising out of the deep umbrageous valleys which surrounded it, the city of ten thousand memories stood clear before Him, and the morning sunlight, as it blazed on the marble pinnacles and gilded roofs of the Temple buildings, was reflected in a very fiery splendor which forced the spectator to avert his glance. Such a glimpse of such a city is at all times affecting, and many a Jewish and Gentile traveler has reined his horse at this spot and gazed upon the scene in emotion too deep for speech. But the Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm of that day, with "its imperial mantle of proud towers," was regarded as one of the wonders of the world, and was a spectacle incomparably more magnificent than the decayed and crumbling city of to-day. And who can interpret, who can enter into the mighty rush of divine compassion which, at that spectacle, shook the Sā′-vioŭr's soul? As He gazed on that "mass of gold and snow," was there no pride, no exultation in the heart of its true King? Far from it! He had dropped *silent* tears at the grave of Lăz′-ă-rŭs; here He wept aloud. All the shame of His mockery, all the anguish of His torture, was powerless, five days afterwards, to extort from Him a single groan, or to wet His eyelids with one trickling tear; but here, all the pity that was within Him overmastered His human spirit, and He not only wept, but broke into a passion of lamentation, in which the choked voice seemed to struggle for its utterance. A strange Messianic triumph! a strange interruption of the festal cries! The Deliverer weeps over the city which it is now too late to save; the King prophesies the utter ruin of the nation which He came to rule! "If thou hadst known," He cried—while the wondering multitudes looked on, and knew not what to think or say—"If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in thy day, the things that belong unto thy peace!"—and there sorrow interrupted the sentence, and, when He found voice to continue, He could only add, "but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation." It was the last invitation from "the Glory of God on the Mount of Ol′-ives," before that Shechînah vanished from their eyes forever.

Sternly, literally, terribly, within fifty years, was that prophecy fulfilled. Four years before the war began, while as yet the city was in the greatest peace and prosperity, a melancholy maniac traversed its streets with the repeated cry, "A voice from the east, a voice from the west, a voice from the four winds, a voice against Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm and the holy house, and a voice against the bridegrooms and the brides, and a voice against this whole people"; nor could any scourgings or tortures wring from him any other words except "Woe! woe! to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm; woe to the city; woe to the people; woe to the holy house!" until seven years afterwards, during the siege, he was killed by a stone from a catapult. His voice was but the renewed echo of the voice of prophecy.

Titus had not originally wished to encompass the city, but he was forced, by the despair and obstinacy of the Jews, to surround it, first with a palisaded mound, and then, when this *vallum* and *agger* were destroyed, with a wall of masonry. He did not wish to sacrifice the Temple—nay, he made every possible effort to save it—but he was forced to leave it in ashes. He did not intend to be cruel to the inhabitants, but the deadly fanaticism of their opposition so extinguished all desire to spare them, that he undertook the task of well-nigh exterminating the race—of crucifying them by hundreds, of exposing them in the amphitheater by thousands, of selling them into slavery by myriads. Jō-sē′-phŭs tells us that, even immediately after the siege of Titus, no one, in the desert waste around him, would have recognized the beauty of Ju-dæ′-ă; and that if any Jew had come upon the city of a sudden, however well he had known it before, he would have asked "what place it was?" And he who, in modern Jĕ-rŭ′-să-lĕm, would look for relics of the ten-times-captured city of the days of Chrīst, must look for them twenty feet beneath the soil, and will scarcely find them. In one spot alone remain a few massive substructions, as though to show how vast is the ruin they represent; and here, on every Friday, assemble a few poverty-stricken Jews, to stand each in the shroud in which he will be buried, and wail over the shattered glories of their fallen and desecrated home.

There had been a pause in the procession while Jē′-sŭs shed His bitter tears and uttered His prophetic lamentation. But now the people in the valley of Kī′-drŏn, and about the walls of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and the pilgrims whose booths and tents stood so thickly on the green slopes below, had caught sight of the approaching company, and heard the echo

of the glad shouts, and knew what the commotion meant. At that time the palms were numerous in the neighborhood of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, though now but a few remain: and tearing down their green and graceful branches, the people streamed up the road to meet the approaching Prophet. And when the two streams of people met—those who had accompanied Him from Bĕth′-ă-ny, and those who had come to meet Him from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm—they left Him riding in the midst, and some preceding, some following Him, advanced, shouting "Hosannas" and waving branches, to the gate of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm.

Mingled among the crowd were some of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and the joy of the multitude was to them gall and wormwood. What meant these Messianic cries and kingly titles? Were they not dangerous and unseemly? Why did He allow them? "Master, rebuke Thy disciples." But He would not do so. "If these should hold their peace," He said, "the stones would immediately cry out." The words may have recalled to them the threats which occur, amid denunciations against covetousness and cruelty, and the utter destruction by which they should be avenged, in the prophet Habakkuk—"For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it." The Phăr′-ĭ-sees felt that they were powerless to stay the flood of enthusiasm.

And when they reached the walls the whole city was stirred with powerful excitement and alarm. "Who is this?" they asked, as they leaned out of the lattices and from the roofs, and stood aside in the bazaars and streets to let them pass; and the multitude answered, with something of pride in their great countryman—but already, as it were, with a shadow of distrust falling over their high Messianic hopes, as they came in contact with the contempt and hostility of the capital—"This is Jē′-sŭs, the Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth."

The actual procession would not proceed farther than the foot of Mount Mō-′rĭah (the *Har ha-beit,* Isa. ii. 2), beyond which they might not advance in traveling array, or with dusty feet. Before they had reached the Shu′-shăn gate of the Temple they dispersed, and Jē′-sŭs entered. The Lord whom they sought had come suddenly to His Temple —even the messenger of the covenant; but they neither recognized Him, nor delighted in Him, though His first act was to purify and purge it, that they might offer to the Lord an offering in righteousness. As He looked round on all things His heart was again moved within Him to strong indignation. Three years before, at His first Passover, He had

cleansed the Temple; but, alas! in vain. Already greed had won the battle against reverence; already the tessellated floors and pillared colonnades of the Court of the Gentiles had been again usurped by droves of oxen and sheep, and dove-sellers, and usurers, and its whole precincts were dirty with driven cattle, and echoed to the hum of bargaining voices and the clink of gold. In that desecrated place He would not teach. Once more, in mingled sorrow and anger, He drove them forth, while none dared to resist His burning zeal; nor would He even suffer the peaceful enclosure to be disturbed by people passing to and fro with vessels, and so turning it into a thoroughfare. The dense crowd of Jews —numbering, it is said, three millions—who crowded to the Holy City in the week of the feast, no doubt made the Court of the Gentiles a worse and busier scene on that day than at any other time, and the more so because on that day, according to the law, the Paschal lamb—which the visitors would be obliged to purchase—was chosen and set apart. But no considerations of their business and convenience could make it tolerable that they should turn His Father's house, which was a house of prayer for all nations, into a place most like one of those foul caves which He had seen so often in the Waddy Hammâm, where brigands wrangled over their ill-gotten spoils.

Not till He had reduced the Temple to decency and silence could He begin His customary ministrations. Doubtless the task was easier, because it had already been once performed. But when the miserable hubbub was over, then the Temple resumed what should have been its normal aspect, sufferers came to Him, and He healed them. Listeners in hundreds thronged round Him, were astonished at His doctrine, hung upon His lips. The very children of the Temple, in their innocent delight, continued the glad Hosannas which had welcomed Him. The Chief Priests, and Scribes, and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, and leading people saw, and despised, and wondered, and perished. They could but gnash their teeth in their impotence, daring to do nothing, saying to each other that they *could* do nothing, for the whole world had gone after Him, yet hoping still that their hour would come, and the power of darkness. If they ventured to say one word to Him, they had to retire abashed and frustrated by His calm reply. They angrily called His attention to the cry of the boys in the Temple courts, and said, "Hearest thou what these say?" Perhaps they were boys employed in the musical services of the Temple, and if so the priestly party would be still more enraged. But

Jē′-sŭs calmly protected the children from their unconcealed hatred. "Yea," He answered, "have ye never read, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?"

So in high discourse, amid the vain attempts of His enemies to annoy and hinder Him, the hours of that memorable day passed by. And it was marked by one more deeply interesting incident. Struck by all they had seen and heard, some Greeks—probably Jewish proselytes attracted to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm by the feast—came to Phĭl′-ĭp, and asked him to procure for them a private interview with Jē′-sŭs. Chăl-dē′-ăns from the East had sought His cradle; these Greeks from the West came to His cross. Who they were, and why they sought Him, we know not. An interesting tradition, but one on which unfortunately we can lay no stress, says that they were emissaries from Ab-gā′-rŭs V., King of Edessa, who, having been made aware of the miracles of Jē′-sŭs, and of the dangers to which He was now exposed, sent these emissaries to offer Him an asylum in his dominions. The legend adds that, though Jē′-sŭs declined the offer, He rewarded the faith of Ab-gā′-rŭs by writing him a letter, and healing him of a sickness.

Saint Jŏhn mentions nothing of these circumstances; he does not even tell us why these Greeks came to Phĭl′-ĭp in particular. As Bĕth-sā′-ĭ-dä was the native town of this Apostle, and as many Jews at this period had adopted Gentile appellations, especially those which were current in the family of Hĕr′-od, we cannot attach much importance to the Greek form of his name. It is an interesting indication of the personal awe which the Apostles felt for their Master, that Phĭl′-ĭp did not at once venture to grant their request. He went and consulted his fellow-townsman An′-drew, and the two Apostles then made known the wish of the Greeks to Jē′-sŭs. Whether they actually introduced the inquirers into His presence we cannot tell, but at any rate He saw in the incident a fresh sign that the hour was come when His name should be glorified. His answer was to the effect that as a grain of wheat must die before it can bring forth fruit, so the road to His glory lay through humiliation, and they who would follow Him must be prepared at all times to follow Him even to death. As he contemplated that approaching death, the human horror of it struggled with the ardor of His obedience; and, conscious that to face that dread hour was to conquer it, He cried, "Father, glorify Thy name!" Then for the third time in His life came a voice from heaven, which said, "I have both glorified it, and will

glorify it again." Saint John frankly tells us that that Voice did not sound alike to all. The common multitude took it but for a passing peal of thunder; others said, "An angel spake to Him"; the Voice was articulate only to the few. But Jē'-sŭs told them that the Voice was for their sakes, not for His: for the judgment of the world, its conviction of sin by the Holy Spirit, was now at hand, and the Prince of this world should be cast out. He should be lifted up, like the brazen serpent in the wilderness, and when so exalted He should draw all men unto Him. The people were perplexed at these dark allusions. They asked Him what could be the meaning of His saying that "the Son of Man should be lifted up?" If it meant violently taken away by a death of shame, how could this be? Was not the Son of Man a title of the Mĕs-sī'-ăh? and did not the prophet imply that the reign of Mĕs-sī'-ăh would be eternal? The true answer to their query could only be received by spiritual hearts—they were unprepared for it, and would only have been offended and shocked by it; therefore Jē'-sŭs did not answer them. He only bade them walk in the light during the very little while that it should still remain with them, and so become the children of light. He was come as a light into the world, and the words which He spake should judge those who rejected Him; for those words—every brief answer, every long discourse—were from the Father; sunbeams from the Father of lights; life-giving rays from the Life Eternal.

But all these glorious and healing truths were dull to blinded eyes, and dead to hardened hearts; and even the few of higher rank and wider culture who partially understood and partially believed them, yet dared not confess Him, because to confess Him was to incur the terrible *cherem* of the Sanhedrin; and this they would not face—loving the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Thus a certain sadness and sense of rejection fell even on the evening of the Day of Triumph. It was not safe for Jē'-sŭs to stay in the city, nor was it in accordance with His wishes. He retired secretly from the Temple, hid Himself from His watchful enemies, and, protected as yet outside the city walls by the enthusiasm of His Galilæan followers, "went out unto Bĕth'-ă-ny with the Twelve." But it is very probable that while He bent His steps in the direction of Bĕth-'ă-ny, He did not actually enter the village; for, on this occasion, His object seems to have been concealment, which would hardly have been secured by returning to the well-known house where so many had seen Him at the

JESUS RAISING THE YOUNG MAN
—Painted by H. Hofmann

banquet on the previous evening. It is more likely that He sought shelter with His disciples by the olive-sprinkled slope of the hill, not far from the spot where the roads meet which lead to the little village. He was not unaccustomed to nights in the open air, and He and the Apostles, wrapped in their outer garments, could sleep soundly and peacefully on the green grass under the sheltering trees. The shadow of the traitor fell on Him and on that little band. Did *he* too sleep as calmly as the rest? Perhaps: for, as Mr. Froude says, "remorse may disturb the slumbers of a man who is dabbling with his first experiences of wrong; and when the pleasure has been tasted and is gone, and nothing is left of the crime but the ruin which it has wrought, then too the Furies take their seats upon the midnight pillow. *But the meridian of evil is, for the most part, left unvexed; and when a man has chosen his road, he is left alone to follow it to the end.*

CHRIST BORNE TO THE TOMB.—Painted by Antonio Ciseri.

And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. Luke XXIII, 27.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY

STORY OF MONDAY IN PASSION WEEK—A DAY OF PARABLES

JESUS HUNGERS—THE DECEPTIVE FIG—HOPELESSLY BARREN—CRITICISMS ON THE MIRACLE—RIGHT VIEW OF IT—DEPUTATION OF THE PRIESTS—"WHO GAVE THEE THIS AUTHORITY?"—COUNTER-QUESTION OF JESUS—THE PRIESTS REDUCED TO SILENCE—PARABLE OF THE TWO SONS—PARABLE OF THE REBELLIOUS HUSBANDMAN—THE REJECTED CORNER-STONE.

RISING from His bivouac in the neighborhood of Bĕth′-ă-ny while it was still early, Jē′-sŭs returned at once to the city and the Temple: and on His way He felt hungry. Monday and Thursday were kept by the scrupulous religionists of the day as voluntary fasts, and to this the Phăr′-ĭ-see alludes when he says in the Parable, "I fast twice in the week." But this fasting was a mere "work of supererogation," neither commanded

nor sanctioned by the Law or the Prophets, and it was alien alike to the habits and precepts of One who came, not by external asceticisms, but with absolute self-surrender, to ennoble by Divine sinlessness the common life of men. It may be that in His compassionate eagerness to teach His people, He had neglected the common wants of life; it may be that there were no means of procuring food in the fields where He had spent the night; it may be again that the hour of prayer and morning sacrifice had not yet come, before which the Jews did not usually take a meal. But, whatever may have been the cause, Jē′-sŭs hungered, so as to be driven to look for wayside fruit to sustain and refresh Him for the day's work. A few dates or figs, a piece of black bread, a draught of water, are sufficient at any time for an Oriental's simple meal.

There are trees in abundance even now throughout this region, but not the numerous palms, and figs, and walnut trees which made the vicinity of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm like one umbrageous park, before they were cut down by Titus, in the operations of the siege. Fig-trees especially were planted by the roadside, because the dust was thought to facilitate their growth, and their refreshing fruit was common property. At a distance in front of Him Jē′-sŭs caught sight of a solitary fig-tree, and although the ordinary season at which figs ripened had not yet arrived, yet, as it was clad with verdure, and as the fruit of a fig sets before the leaves unfold, this tree looked more than usually promising. Its rich large leaves seemed to show that it was fruitful, and their unusually early growth that it was not only fruitful but precociously vigorous. There was every chance, therefore, of finding upon it either the late violet-colored *kermouses,* or autumn figs, that often remained hanging on the trees all through the winter, and even until the new spring leaves had come; or the delicious *bakkooroth,* the first ripe on the fig-tree, of which Orientals are particularly fond. The difficulty raised about Saint Märk's expression, that "the time of figs was not yet," is wholly needless. On the plains of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth Jē′-sŭs must have been accustomed—if we may trust Jō-sē′-phŭs—to see the figs hanging ripe on the trees every month in the year excepting January and February; and there is to this day, in Păl′-ĕs-tïne, a kind of white or early fig which ripens in spring, and much before the ordinary or black fig. On many grounds, therefore, Jē′-sŭs might well have expected to find

a few figs to satisfy the cravings of hunger on this fair-promising leafy tree, although the *ordinary* fig-season had not yet arrived.

But when He came up to it, He was disappointed. The sap was circulating; the leaves made a fair show; but of fruit there was none. Fit emblem of a hypocrite, whose external semblance is a delusion and a sham—fit emblem of the nation in whom the ostentatious profession of religion brought forth no "fruit of good living"—the tree was barren. And it was *hopelessly* barren; for had it been fruitful the previous year, there would still have been some of the *kermouses* hidden under those broad leaves; and had it been fruitful *this* year, the *bakkooroth* would have set into green and delicious fragrance before the leaves appeared; but on this fruitless tree there was neither any promise for the future, nor any gleanings from the past.

And therefore, since it was but deceptive and useless, a barren cumberer of the ground, He made it the eternal warning against a life of hypocrisy continued until it is too late, and, in the hearing of His disciples, uttered upon it the solemn fiat, "Never fruit grow upon thee more!" Even at the word, such infructuous life as it possessed was arrested, and it began to wither away.

The criticisms upon this miracle have been singularly idle and singularly irreverent, because they have been based for the most part on ignorance or on prejudice. By those who reject the divinity of Jē′-sŭs, it has been called a penal miracle, a miracle of vengeance, a miracle of unworthy anger, a childish exhibition of impatience under disappointment, an uncultured indignation against innocent Nature. No one, I suppose, who believes that the story represents a real and miraculous fact, will daringly arraign the motives of Him who performed it; but many argue that this is an untrue and mistaken story, because it narrates what they regard as an unworthy display of anger at a slight disappointment, and as a miracle of destruction which violated the rights of the supposed owner of the tree, or of the multitude. But, as to the first objection, surely it is amply enough to say that every page of the New Testament shows the *impossibility* of imagining that the Apostles and Evangelists had so poor and false a conception of Jē′-sŭs as to believe that He avenged His passing displeasure on an irresponsible object. Would He who, at the Tempter's bidding, refused to satisfy His wants by turning the stones of the wilderness into bread, be represented as having "flown into a rage"—no other expression is possible—with

an unconscious tree? An absurdity so irreverent might have been found in the Apocryphal Gospels; but had the Evangelists been capable of perpetuating it, then, most unquestionably, they could have had neither the capacity nor the desire to paint that Divine and Eternal portrait of the Lord Jē′-sŭs, which their knowledge of the truth, and the aid of God's Holy Spirit, enabled them to present to the world forever, as its most priceless possession. And as for the withering of the tree, has the householder of the parable been ever severely censured because he said of his barren fig-tree, "Cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?" Has Saint Jŏhn-the-Băp′-tĭst been ever blamed for violence and destructiveness because he cried, "And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the tree: every tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire?" Or has the ancient Prophet been charged with misrepresenting the character of God, when he says, *"I, the Lord, have dried up the green tree,"* as well as "made the dry tree to flourish"? When the hail beats down the tendrils of the vineyard—when the lightning scathes the olive, or "splits the unwedgeable and gnarlĕd oak"—do any but the utterly ignorant and brutal begin at once to blaspheme against God? Is it a crime under *any* circumstances to destroy a *useless* tree? If not, is it *more* a crime to do so by miracle? Why, then, is the Sā′-viour of the world—to whom Lebanon would be too little for a burnt-offering—to be blamed by petulant critics because He hastened the withering of one barren tree, and founded, on the destruction of its uselessness, three eternal lessons—a symbol of the destruction of impenitence, a warning of the peril of hypocrisy, an illustration of the power of faith?

They went on their way, and, as usual, entered the Temple; and scarcely had they entered it, when they were met by another indication of the intense incessant spirit of opposition which actuated the rulers of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. A formidable deputation approached them, imposing alike in its numbers and its stateliness. The chief priests—heads of the twenty-four courses—the learned scribes, the leading rabbis, representatives of all the constituent classes of the Sanhedrin were there, to overawe Him—whom they despised as the poor ignorant Prophet of despicable Năz′-ă-rĕth—with all that was venerable in age, eminent in wisdom, or imposing in authority in the great Council of the nation. The people whom He was engaged in teaching made reverent way for them, lest they should pollute those floating robes and ample fringes

with a touch; and when they had arranged themselves around Jē′-sŭs, they sternly and abruptly asked Him, "By what authority doest Thou these things, and who gave Thee this authority?" They demanded of Him His warrant for thus publicly assuming the functions of Rabbi and Prophet, for riding into Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm amid the hosannas of attendant crowds, for purging the Temple of the traffickers, at whose presence they connived?

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS.
—Painted by Franz Ittenbach.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favor with God. Luke I, 35.

The answer surprised and confounded them. With that infinite presence of mind, of which the world's history furnishes no parallel, and which remained calm under the worst assaults, Jē′-sŭs told them that the answer to their question depended on the answer which they were prepared to give to *His* question. "The baptism of Jŏhn, was it from heaven, or of men?" A sudden pause followed. "Answer me," said Jē′-sŭs, interrupting their whispered colloquy. And surely they, who had sent a commission to inquire publicly into the claims of Jŏhn, were in a position to answer. But no answer came. They knew full well the import of the question. They could not for a moment put it aside as irrelevant. Jŏhn had openly and emphatically testified to Jē′-sŭs, had acknowledged Him, before their own deputies, not only as *a* Prophet, but as a Prophet far greater than himself—nay, more, as *the* Prophet, the Mĕs-sī′-ăh. Would they recog-

nize that authority, or would they not? Clearly Jē′-sŭs had a right to demand their reply to *that* question before He could reply to theirs. But they *could* not, or rather they *would* not answer that question. It reduced them in fact to a complete dilemma. They *would* not say "*from heaven,*" because they had in heart rejected it; they dared not say "*of men,*" because the belief in Jŏhn (as we see even in Jō-sē′-phŭs) was so vehement and so unanimous that openly to reject him would have been to endanger their personal safety. They were reduced, therefore—they, the masters of Is′-rā-ĕl—to the ignominious necessity of saying, "We cannot tell."

There is an admirable Hebrew proverb which says, "Teach thy tongue to say, 'I do not know.'" But to say "we do not know" in this instance, was a thing utterly alien to their habits, disgraceful to their discernment, a death-blow to their pretensions. It was ignorance in a sphere wherein ignorance was for them inexcusable. They, the appointed explainers of the Law—they, the accepted teachers of the people—they, the acknowledged monopolizers of Scriptural learning and oral tradition—and yet to be compelled, against their real convictions, to say, and that before the multitude, that they *could not tell* whether a man of immense and sacred influence—a man who acknowledged the Scriptures which they explained, and carried into practice the customs which they reverenced—was a divinely inspired messenger or a deluding imposter! Were the lines of demarcation, then, between the inspired Prophet *(nabî)* and the wicked seducer *(mesîth)* so dubious and indistinct? It was indeed a fearful humiliation, and one which they never either forgot or forgave. And yet how just was the retribution which they had thus brought on their own heads! The curses which they had intended for another had recoiled upon themselves; the pompous question which was to be an engine wherewith another should be crushed, had sprung back with sudden rebound, to their own confusion and shame.

Jē′-sŭs did not press upon their discomfiture—though He well knew—as the form of His answer showed—that their "*do not know*" was a "*do not choose to say.*" Since, however, their failure to answer clearly absolved Him from any necessity to tell them further of an authority about which, by their own confession, they were totally incompetent to decide, He ended the scene by simply saying, "Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things."

So they retired a little into the background. He continued the instruction of the people which they had interrupted, and began once more to speak to them in parables, which both the multitude and the members of the Sanhedrin who were present could hardly fail to understand. And he expressly called their attention to what He was about to say. "*What think ye?*" He asked, for now it is their turn to submit to be questioned; and then, telling them of the two sons, of whom the one first flatly refused his father's bidding, but afterwards repented and did it, the other blandly promised an obedience which he never performed, He asked, "Which of these two did his father's will?" They could but answer "the first"; and He then pointed out to them the plain and solemn meaning of their own answer. It was, that the very publicans and harlots, despite the apparent open shamelessness of their disobedience, were yet showing *them*—them, the scrupulous and highly reputed legalists of the holy nation—the way into the kingdom of heaven. Yes, these sinners, whom they despised and hated, were streaming before them through the door which was not yet shut. For Jŏhn had come to these Jews on their own principles and in their own practices, and they had pretended to receive him, but had not; but the publicans and the harlots had repented at his bidding. For all their broad fringes and conspicuous phylacteries, they—the priests, the separatists, the Rabbis of these people—were *worse* in the sight of God than sinners whom they would have scorned to touch with one of their fingers.

Then He bade them "hear another parable," the parable of the rebellious husbandmen in the vineyard, whose fruits they would not yield. The vineyard of the Lord of Hosts was the house of Is′-rā-ĕl, and the men of Judah were His pleasant plants; and they, the leaders and teachers, were those to whom the Lord of the vineyard would naturally look for the rendering of the produce. But in spite of all that He had done for His vineyard, there were no grapes, or only wild grapes. "He looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry." And since they *could* not render any produce, and *dared* not own the barren fruitlessness, for which they, the husbandmen, were responsible, they insulted, and beat, and wounded, and slew · essenger after messenger whom the Lord of the vineyard sent to them. Last of all, He sent His Son, and that Son—though they recognized Him, and could not *but* recognize Him—they beat, and flung forth, and slew.

When the Lord of the vineyard came, what would He do to them? Either the people, out of honest conviction, or the listening Phăr′-ĭ-sees, to show their apparent contempt for what they could not fail to see was the point of the parable, answered that He would wretchedly destroy those wretches, and let out the vineyard to worthier and more faithful husbandmen. A second time they had been compelled to an admission, which fatally, out of their own mouths, condemned themselves: they had confessed with their own lips that it would be in accordance with God's justice to deprive them of their exclusive rights, and to give them to the Gentiles.

And to show them that their own Scriptures had prophesied of this their conduct, He asked them whether they had never read (in the 118th Psalm) of the stone which the builders rejected, which nevertheless, by the marvelous purpose of God, became the headstone of the corner? How could they remain *builders* any longer, when the whole design of their workmanship was thus deliberately overruled and set aside? Did not their old Messianic prophecy clearly imply that God would call *other* builders to the work of His Temple? Woe to them who even stumbled—as they were doing—at that rejected stone; but even yet there was time for them to avoid the more crushing annihilation of those on whom that stone should fall. To reject Him in His humility and humiliation involved pain and loss; but to be found still rejecting Him when He should come again in His glory, would not this be "utter destruction from the presence of the Lord"? To sit on the seat of judgment and condemn Him—*this* should be ruin to them and their nation; but to be condemned by Him, would not this be to be "ground to powder"?

They saw now, more clearly than ever, the whole bent and drift of these parables, and longed for the hour of vengeance! But, as yet, fear restrained them; for, to the multitude, Christ was still a prophet.

One more warning utterance He spoke on this Day of Parables—the Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son. In its basis and framework it closely resembled the Parable of the Great Supper uttered, during His last journey, at a Phăr′-ĭ-see's house; but in many of its details, and in its entire conclusion, it was different. Here the ungrateful subjects who receive the invitation, not only make light of it, and pursue undisturbed their worldly avocations, but some of them actually insult and murder the messenger who had invited them, and—a point at which the history merges into prophecy—are destroyed and their city burned.

And the rest of the story points to yet further scenes, pregnant with still deeper meanings. Others are invited; the wedding feast is furnished with guests both bad and good; the king comes in, and notices one who has thrust himself into the company in his own rags, without providing or accepting the wedding garment, which the commonest courtesy required.

This rude intruding presumptuous guest is cast forth by attendant angels into outer darkness, where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth; and then follows, for the last time, the warning urged in varying similitudes, with a frequency commensurate to its importance, that "many are called, but few are chosen."

Teachings so obvious in their import filled the minds of the leading Priests and Phăr′-ĭ-sees with a more and more bitter rage. He had begun the day by refusing to answer their dictatorial question, and by more than justifying that refusal. His counter-question had not only shown His calm superiority to the influence which they so haughtily exercised over the people, but had reduced them to the ignominious silence of an hypocrisy, which was forced to shield itself under the excuse of incompetence. Then followed His parables. In the first of these He had convicted them of false professions, unaccompanied by action; in the second, He had depicted the trust and responsibility of their office, and had indicated a terrible retribution for its cruel and profligate abuse; in the third, He had indicated alike the punishment which would ensue upon a violent rejection of His invitations, and the impossibility of deceiving the eye of His heavenly Father by a mere nominal and pretended acceptance. Lying lip-service, faithless rebellion, blind presumption, such were the sins which He had striven to bring home to their consciences. And this was but a superficial outline of all the heart-searching power with which His words had been to them like a sword of the Spirit, piercing even to the dividing of the joints and marrow. But to bad men nothing is so maddening as the exhibition of their own self-deception. So great was the hardly-concealed fury of the Jewish hierarchy, that they would gladly have seized Him that very hour. Fear restrained them, and He was suffered to retire unmolested to His quiet resting-place. But, either that night or early on the following morning, His enemies held another council—at this time they seem to have held them almost daily—to see if they could not make one more combined, systematic, overwhelming effort "to entangle Him."

JESUS AT EMMAUS.—Painted by Paul Veronese.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-ONE

STORY OF THE DAY OF TEMPTATIONS—THE LAST AND GREATEST DAY OF THE PUBLIC MINISTRY OF JESUS

THE WITHERED FIG-TREE—POWER OF FAITH—PLOT OF THE HERODIANS—ITS DANGEROUS CHARACTER—THE TRIBUTE MONEY—DIVINE AND READY WISDOM OF THE REPLY OF JESUS—ATTEMPT OF THE SADDUCEES—A POOR QUESTION OF CASUISTRY—THE SEVENFOLD WIDOW—"AS THE ANGELS OF GOD"—"THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB"—IMPLICIT TEACHING OF IMMORTALITY.

ON the following morning Jē′-sŭs rose with His disciples to enter for the last time the Temple Courts. On their way they passed the solitary fig-tree, no longer gay with its false leafy garniture, but shriveled, from the root upwards, in every bough. The quick eye of Pē′-tĕr was the first to notice it, and he exclaimed, "Master, behold the fig-tree which Thou cursedst is withered away." The disciples stopped to look at it, and to express their astonishment at the rapidity with which the denunciation had been fulfilled. What struck them most was the *power* of Jē′-sŭs; the deeper meanings of His symbolic act they seem for the time to have missed:

and, leaving these lessons to dawn upon them gradually, Jē′-sŭs addressed the mood of their minds at the moment, and told them that if they would but have faith in God—faith which should enable them to offer up their prayers with perfect and unwavering confidence—they should not only be able to perform such a wonder as that done to the fig-tree, but even "if they bade this mountain"—and as He spoke He may have pointed either to Ol′-ĭ-vĕt or to Moriah—"to be removed, and cast into the sea, it should obey them." But, since in this one instance the power had been put forth to destroy, He added a very important warning. They were not to suppose that this emblematic act gave them any license to wield the sacred powers which faith and prayer would bestow on them, for purposes of anger or vengeance; nay, *no* power was possible to the heart that knew not how to forgive, and the *unforgiving* heart could never be forgiven. The sword, and the famine, and the pestilence were to be no instruments for *them* to wield, nor were they even to dream of evoking against their enemies the fire of heaven or the "icy wind of death." The secret of successful prayer was faith; the road to faith in God lay through pardon of transgression; pardon was possible to them alone who were ready to pardon others.

He was scarcely seated in the Temple when the result of the machinations of His enemies on the previous evening showed itself in a new kind of strategy, involving one of the most perilous and deeply laid of all the schemes to entrap and ruin Him. The deadly nature of the plot appeared in the fact that, to carry it out, the Phăr′-ĭ-sees were united in ill-omened conjunction with the Herodians; so that two parties, usually ranked against each other in strong opposition, were now reconciled in a conspiracy for the ruin of their common enemy. Devotees and sycophants—hierarchial scrupulosity and political indifferentism—the school of theocratic zeal and the school of crafty expediency—were thus united to dismay and perplex Him. The Herodians occur but seldom in the Gospel narrative. Their very designation—a Latinized adjective applied to the Greek-speaking courtiers of an Edomite prince who, by Roman intervention, had become a Judæan king—showed at once their hybrid origin. Their existence had mainly a *political* significance, and they stood outside the current of religious life, except so far as their Hellenizing tendencies and worldly interests led them to show

an ostentatious disregard for the Mosaic law. They were, in fact, mere provincial courtiers; men who basked in the sunshine of a petty tyranny which, for their own personal ends, they were anxious to uphold. To strengthen the family of Hĕr′-od by keeping it on good terms with Roman imperialism, and to effect this good understanding by repressing every distinctively Jewish aspiration — this was their highest aim. And in order to do this they Græcized their Semitic names, adopted ethnic habits, frequented amphitheaters, familiarly accepted the symbols of heathen supremacy, even went so far as to obliterate, by such artificial means as they could, the distinctive and covenant symbol of Hebrew nationality. That the Phăr′-ĭ-sees should tolerate even the most temporary partnership with such men as these, whose very existence was a violent outrage on their most cherished prejudices, enables us to gauge more accurately the extreme virulence of hatred with which Jē′-sŭs had inspired them. And that hatred was destined to become deadlier still. It was already at red-heat; the words and deeds of this day were to raise it to its whitest intensity of wrath.

THE TRIBUTE MONEY.—Painted by Titian.
Show me the tribute money, and they brought him a penny. Matt. XXII, 19.

The Herodians might come before Jē′-sŭs without raising a suspicion of sinister motives; but the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, astutely anxious to put Him off His guard, did not come to Him in person. They sent some of their younger scholars, who (already adepts in hypocrisy) were to approach Him as though in all the guileless simplicity of an inquiring spirit. They evidently designed to raise the impression that a dispute had occurred between them and the Herodians, and that they desired to settle it by referring the decision of the question at issue to the final and higher authority of the Great Prophet. They came to Him circumspectly, deferentially, courteously. "Rabbi," they said to Him with flattering earnestness, "we know that Thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest Thou for any man; for Thou regardest not the person of men." It was as though they would entreat Him, without fear or favor, confidentially to give them His private opinion; and as though they really wanted His opinion for their own guidance in a moral question of practical importance, and were quite sure that He alone could resolve their distressing uncertainty. But why all this sly undulatory approach and serpentine ensalivation? The forked tongue and the envenomed fang appeared in a moment. "Tell us, *therefore,*" since You are so wise, so true, so courageous—"tell us, therefore, is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?" This capitation tax, which *we* all so much detest, but the legality of which these Herodians support, ought we, or ought we not, to pay it? Which of us is in the right?—we who loathe and resent, or the Herodians who delight in it?

He *must,* they thought, answer "Yes" or "No"; there is no possible escape from a plain question so cautiously, sincerely, and respectfully put. Perhaps He will answer, "*Yes, it is lawful.*" If so, all apprehension of Him on the part of the Herodians will be removed, for then He will not be likely to endanger them or their views. For although there is something which looks dangerous in this common enthusiasm for Him, yet if one, whom they take to be the Mĕs-sī′-ăh, should openly adhere to a heathen tyranny, and sanction its most galling imposition, such a decision will at once explode and evaporate any regard which the people may feel for Him. If, on the other hand, as is all but certain, He should adopt the views of His countryman Jû′-dăs the Gaul′-ō-nīte, and answer, "*No, it is not lawful,*" then in that case too, we are equally rid of Him; for then He is in open rebellion against the Roman power, and these new Herodian friends of ours can at once hand

Him over to the jurisdiction of the Procurator. Pŏn′-tiŭs Pī′-lăte will deal very roughly with His pretensions, and will, if need be, without the slightest hesitation, mingle His blood, as he has done the blood of other Galilæans with the blood of the sacrifices.

They must have awaited the answer with breathless interest; but even if they succeeded in concealing the hate which gleamed in their eyes, Jē′-sŭs at once saw the sting and heard the hiss of the Pharisaic serpent. They had fawned on Him with their "Rabbi," and "true," and "impartial," and "fearless"; He "blights them with the flash" of one indignant word, *"Hypocrites!"* That word must have undeceived their hopes, and crumbled their craftiness into dust. "Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Bring me the tribute-money." They would not be likely to carry with them the hated Roman coinage with its heathen symbols, though they might have been at once able to produce from their girdles the Temple shekel. But they would only have to step outside the Court of Gentiles, and borrow from the money-changers' tables a current Roman coin. While the people stood round in wondering silence they brought Him a denarius, and put it in His hand. On one side were stamped the haughty, beautiful features of the Emperor Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs, with all the wicked scorn upon the lip; on the obverse his title of *Pontifex Maximus!* It was probably due to mere accident that the face of the cruel, dissolute tyrant was on this particular coin, for the Romans, with that half-contemptuous concession to national superstitions which characterized their rule, had allowed the Jews to have struck for their particular use a coinage which recorded the name without bearing the likeness of the reigning emperor. "Whose image and superscription is this?" He asked. They say unto Him, "Cæsar's." *There,* then, was the simplest possible solution of their cunning question. *"Render, therefore, unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's."* That alone might have been enough, for it implied that their national acceptance of this coinage answered their question, and revealed its emptiness. The very word which He used conveyed the lesson. They had asked, "Is it lawful to give?" He corrects them, and says, "Render"—"Give back." It was not a voluntary gift, but a legal due: not a cheerful offering, but a political necessity. It was perfectly understood among the Jews, and was laid down in the distinctest language by their greatest Rabbis in later days, that to accept the coinage of any king was to acknowledge his supremacy By accepting the denarius, therefore, as

a current coin, they were openly declaring that Cæsar was their sovereign, and they—the very best of them—had settled the question that it *was* lawful to pay the poll-tax, by habitually doing so. It was their duty, then, to obey the power which they had deliberately chosen, and the tax, under these circumstances, only represented an equivalent for the advantages which they received. But Jē′-sŭs could not leave them with this lesson only. He added the far deeper and weightier words—"*and to God the things that are God's.*" To Cæsar you owe the coin which you have admitted as the symbol of his authority, and which bears his image and superscription; to God you owe yourselves. Nothing can more fully reveal the depth of hypocrisy in these Pharisaic questioners than the fact that, in spite of the Divine answer, and in spite of their own secret and cherished convictions, they yet make it a ground of clamorous accusation against Jē′-sŭs, that He had "*forbidden to give tribute unto Cæsar!*" (Lûke xxiii. 2.)

Amazed and humiliated at the sudden and total frustration of a plan which seemed irresistible—compelled, in spite of themselves, to admire the guileless wisdom which had in an instant broken loose from the meshes of their sophistical malice—they sullenly retired. There was nothing which even *they* could take hold of in His words. But now, undeterred by this striking failure, the Săd′-dū-cees thought that they might have better success. There was something more supercilious and offhand in the question which they proposed, and they came in a spirit of less burning hatred, but of more sneering scorn. Hitherto these cold Epicureans had, for the most part, despised and ignored the Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth. Supported as a sect by the adhesion of some of the highest priests, as well as by some of the wealthiest citizens—on better terms than the Phăr′-ĭ-sees both with the Herodian and the Roman power—they were, up to this time, less terribly in earnest, and proposed to themselves no more important aim than to vex Jē′-sŭs, by reducing Him into a confession of difficulty. So they came with an old stale piece of casuistry, conceived in the same spirit of self-complacent ignorance as are many of the objections urged by modern Săd′-dū-cees against the resurrection of the body, but still sufficiently puzzling to furnish them with an argument in favor of their disbeliefs, and with a "difficulty" to throw in the way of their opponents. Addressing Jē′-sŭs with mock respect, they called His attention to the Mosaic institution of levirate marriages, and then stated, as though it had actually occurred, a coarse

imaginary case, in which, on the death without issue of an eldest brother, the widow had been espoused in succession by the six younger brethren, all of whom had died one after another, leaving the widow still surviving. "Whose wife in the resurrection, when people shall rise," they scoffingly ask, "shall this sevenfold widow be?" The Phăr'-ĭ-sees, if we may judge from Talmudical writings, had already settled the question in a very obvious way, and quite to their own satisfaction, by saying that she should in the resurrection be the wife of the first husband. And even if Jē'-sŭs had given such a poor answer as this, it is difficult to see —since the answer had been sanctioned by men most highly esteemed for their wisdom—how the Săd'-dū-cees could have shaken the force of the reply, or what they would have gained by having put their inane and materialistic question. But Jē'-sŭs was content with no such answer, though even Hĭl'-lĭl and Shăm'-mā-ī might have been. Even when the idioms and figures of His language constantly resembled that of previous or contemporary teachers of His nation, His spirit and precepts differ from theirs *toto caelo*. He might, had He been like any other merely human teacher, have treated the question with that contemptuous scorn which it deserved; but the spirit of scorn is alien from the spirit of the dove, and with no contempt He gave to their conceited and eristic dilemma a most profound reply. Though the question came upon Him most unexpectedly, His answer was everlastingly memorable. It opened the gates of Paradise so widely that men might see therein more than they had ever seen before, and it furnished against one of the commonest forms of disbelief an argument that neither Rabbi nor Prophet had conceived. He did not answer these Săd'dū-cees with the same concentrated sternness which marked His reply to the Phăr'-ĭ-sees and Hĕ-rō'-dĭ-ănş, because their purpose betrayed rather an insipid frivolity than a deeply-seated malice; but He told them that they erred from ignorance, partly of the Scriptures, and partly of the power of God. Had they not been ignorant of the power of God, they would not have imagined that the life of the children of the resurrection was a mere reflex and repetition of the life of the children of this world. In that heaven beyond the grave, though love remains, yet al the mere earthlinesses of human relationship are superseded and transfigured. "They that shall be accounted worthy to *obtain* that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; neither can they die any more; but are equal unto the angels.

JESUS WEEPING OVER JERUSALEM.—Painted by C. L. Eastlake.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-TWO
STORY OF THE GREAT DENUNCIATION

"MASTER, THOU HAST WELL SAID"—"WHICH IS THE GREAT COMMANDMENT?"—ANSWER OF THE RABBIS—ANSWER OF JESUS—"NOT FAR FROM THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN"—QUESTION OF JESUS TO THE SCRIBES—DAVID'S SON AND DAVID'S LORD—THEIR FAILURE TO ANSWER—THE FINAL RUPTURE—"WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES!"—THE VOICE WHICH BROKE IN TEARS—"O JERUSALEM, JERUSALEM!"—THE DENUNCIATION DESERVED—THE DENUNCIATION FULFILLED.

ALL who heard them — even the supercilious Săd'dū-cees — must have been solemnized by these high answers. The listening multitude were both astonished and delighted; even some of the Scribes, pleased by the spiritual refutation of a skepticism which their reasonings had been unable to remove, could not refrain from the grateful acknowledgment, "Master, thou hast well said." The more than human wisdom and insight of these replies created, even among His enemies, a momentary diversion in His favor. But once more the insatiable spirit of casuistry and

dissension awoke, and this time a Scribe, a student of the *Torah,* thought that *he* too would try to fathom the extent of Chrīst's learning and wisdom. He asked a question, which instantly betrayed a false and unspiritual point of view, "Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?"

The Rabbinical schools, in their meddling, carnal, superficial spirit of word-weaving and letter-worship, had spun large accumulations of worthless subtlety all over the Mosaic law. Among other things they had wasted their idleness in fantastic attempts to count and classify, and weigh, and measure all the separate commandments of the ceremonial and moral law. They had come to the sapient conclusion that there were 248 affirmative precepts, being as many as the members in the human body, and 365 negative precepts, being as many as the arteries and veins, or the days of the year: the total being 613, which was also the number of letters in the Decalogue. They arrived at the same result from the fact that the Jews were commanded (Numb. xv. 38) to wear fringes *(tsîtsith)* on the corners of their *tallîth,* bound with a thread of blue; and as each fringe had eight threads and five knots, and the letters of the word *tsîtsith* make 600, the total number of commandments was, as before 613. Now surely, out of such a large number of precepts and prohibitions, *all* could not be of quite the same value; some were "light" *(kal),* and some were "heavy" *(kobhed).* But which? and what was the greatest commandment of all? According to some Rabbis, the most important of all is that about the *tephillîn* and the *tsîtsith,* the fringes and phylacteries; and "he who diligently observes it is regarded in the same light as if he had kept the whole Law."

Some thought the omission of ablutions as bad as homicide; some that the precepts of the Mishna were all "heavy"; those of the Law were some heavy and some light. Others considered the *third* to be the greatest commandment. None of them had realized the great principle, that the willful violation of one commandment is the transgression of all (Jāmes ii. 10), because the object of the entire law is the spirit of *obedience to God.* On the question proposed by the lawyer the Shammaites and Hillilites were in disaccord, and, as usual, both schools were wrong: the Shammaites, in thinking that mere trivial external observances were valuable, apart from the spirit in which they were performed, and the principle which they exemplified, the Hillilites, in thinking that *any* positive command could in itself be unimportant, and

in not seeing that great principles are essential to the due performance of even the slightest duties.

Still the best and most enlightened of the Rabbis had already rightly seen that the greatest of all commands, because it was the *source* of all the others, was that which enjoined the love of the One True God. Jē′-sŭs had already had occasion to express His approval of this judgment, and He now repeats it. Pointing to the Scribes' *tephillin*, in which one of the four divisions contained the "*Shema*" (Deut. vi. 4)—recited twice a day by every pious Israelite — He told them that *that* was the greatest of all commandments, "Hear, O Is′-rā-ĕl, the Lord our God is one Lord"; and that the second was like to it, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." Love to God issuing in love to man —love to man, our brother, resulting from love to our Father, God — on these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

MARY MAGDALENE.—Painted by Titian.

Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene—That Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair. Mark XVI, 9; John XI, 2.

The question, in the sense in which the Scribe had put it, was one of the mere μαχαι νομικαι, one of those "strivings about the Law," which, as they were handled by the schools, were "unprofitable and

vain." But he could not fail to see that Jē′-sŭs had not treated it in the idle disputatious spirit of jangling logomachy to which he was accustomed, and had not in His answer sanctioned any of the common errors and heresies of exalting the ceremonial above the moral, or the Tradition over the *Torah,* or the decisions of *Sopherîm* above the utterances of Prophets. Still less had He fallen into the fatal error of the Rabbis, by making obedience in one particular atone for transgression in another. The commandments which He had mentioned as the greatest were not special but general—not selected out of many, but inclusive of all. The Scribe had the sense to observe, and the candor to acknowledge that the answer of Jē′-sŭs was wise and noble. "Well, Master," he exclaimed, "thou hast said the truth"; and then he showed that he had read the Scriptures to some advantage by summarizing some of those grand free utterances of the Prophets which prove that love to God and love to man is better than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. Jē′-sŭs approved of his sincerity, and said to him in words which involved both gracious encouragement and serious warning, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of heaven." It was, therefore, at once easier for him to enter, and more perilous to turn aside. When he had entered he would see that the very spirit of his question was an erroneous and faulty one, and that "whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all."

No other attempt was ever made to catch or entangle Jē′-sŭs by the words of His lips. The Sanhedrin had now experienced, by the defeat of their cunning stratagems, and the humiliation of their vaunted wisdom, that one ray of light from the sunlit hills on which His spirit sat, was enough to dissipate, and to pierce through and through, the fogs of wordy contention and empty repetition in which they lived and moved and had their being. But it was well for them to be convinced how easily, had He desired it, He could have employed against them with overwhelming force the very engines which, with results so futile and so disastrous, they had put in play against Him. He therefore put to them one simple question, based on their own principles of interpretation, and drawn from a Psalm (the 110th), which they regarded as distinctly Messianic. In that Psalm occurs the expression, "The Lord *(Jehovah)* said unto my Lord *(Adonai),* Sit thou on my right hand." How then could the Mĕs-sī′-ăh be Dā′-vid's son? Could A′-brā-hăm have called Isaac and Jā′-cob and Jō′-sĕph, or any of his own descendants

near or remote, his *Lord?* If not, how came Dā′-vid to do so? There could be but one answer—because that Son would be divine, not human—Dā′-vid's son by human birth, but Dā′-vid's Lord by divine subsistence. But they could not find this simple explanation, nor, indeed, any other; they could not find it, because Jē′-sŭs was their Mĕs-sī′-ăh, and they had rejected Him. They chose to ignore the fact that He was, in the flesh, the son of Dā′-vid; and when, as their Mĕs-sī′-ăh, He had called Himself the Son of God, they had raised their hands in pious horror, and had taken up stones to stone Him. So here again—since they had rejected the clue of faith which would have led them to the true explanation—their wisdom was utterly at fault, and though they claimed so haughtily to be leaders of the people, yet, even on a topic so ordinary and so important as their Messianic hopes, they were convicted, for the second time on a single day, of being "blind leaders of the blind."

And they loved their blindness; they would not acknowledge their ignorance; they did not repent them of their faults; the bitter venom of their hatred to Him was not driven forth by His forbearance; the dense midnight of their perversity was not dispelled by His wisdom. Their purpose to destroy Him was fixed, obstinate, irreversible; and if one plot failed, they were but driven with more stubborn sullenness into another. And, therefore, since Love had played her part in vain, "Justice leaped upon the stage"; since the Light of the World shone for them with no illumination, the lightning flash should at last warn them of their danger. There could now be no hope of their becoming reconciled to Him; they were but being stereotyped in unrepentant malice against Him. Turning, therefore, to His disciples, but in the audience of all the people, He rolled over their guilty heads, with crash on crash of moral anger, the thunder of His utter condemnation. So far as they represented a legitimate external authority He bade His hearers to respect them, but He warned them *not* to imitate their falsity, their oppression, their ostentation, their love of prominence, their fondness for titles, their insinuating avarice, their self-exalted pride. He bade them beware of the broadened phylacteries and exaggerated tassels—of the long robes that covered the murderous hearts, and the long prayers that diverted attention from the covetous designs. And then, solemnly and terribly, He uttered His eightfold "*Woe unto you, Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, hypocrites,*" scathing them in utterance after

utterance with a flame which at once revealed and scorched. Woe unto them, for the ignorant erudition which closed the gates of heaven, and the injurious jealousy which would suffer no others to enter in! Woe unto them for their oppressive hypocrisy and greedy cant! Woe for the proselyting fanaticism which did but produce a more perilous corruption! Woe for the blind hair-splitting folly which so confused the sanctity of oaths as to tempt their followers into gross profanity! Woe for the petty paltry sham-scrupulosity which paid tithes of pot-herbs, and thought nothing of justice, mercy, and faith—which strained out animalculæ from the goblet, and swallowed camels into the heart! Woe for the external cleanliness of cup and platter contrasted with the gluttony and drunkenness to which they ministered! Woe to the tombs that simulated the sanctity of temples—to the glistening outward plaster of hypocrisy which did but render more ghastly by contrast the reeking pollutions of the sepulcher within! Woe for the mock repentance which condemned their fathers for the murder of the prophets, and yet reflected the murderous spirit of those fathers—nay, filled up and exceeded the measure of their guilt by a yet deadlier and more dreadful sacrifice! Aye, on that generation would come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zacharias, whom they slew between the porch and the altar. The purple cloud of retribution had long been gathering its elements of fury: upon their heads should it burst in flame.

And at that point the voice which had rung with just and noble indignation broke with the tenderest pity—"O Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate! For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord."

"Woe unto you, Scribes and Phăr′-ĭ-sees, *hypocrites.*" Some have ventured to accuse these words of injustice, of bitterness—to attribute them to a burst of undignified disappointment and unreasonable wrath. Yet is sin never to be rebuked? Is hypocrisy never to be unmasked? Is moral indignation no necessary part of the noble soul? And does not Jewish literature itself most amply support the charge brought against the Phăr′-ĭ-sees by Jē′-sŭs? "Fear not *true* Phăr′-ĭ-sees, but

greatly fear *painted* Phăr′-ĭ-sees," said Al-ĕx-ăn′-dĕr Jănnā′-ēs to his wife on his death-bed. "The supreme tribunal," says R. Nachaman, "will duly punish hypocrites who wrap their *tallîths* around them to appear, which they are not, true Phăr′-ĭ-sees." Nay, the Talmud itself, with unwonted keenness and severity of sarcasm, has pictured to us the seven classes of Phăr′-ĭ-sees, out of which *six* are characterized by a mixture of haughtiness and imposture. There is the "Shechemite" Phăr′-ĭ-see, who obeys the law from self-interest (cf. Gen. xxxiv. 19); the *Tumbling* Phăr′-ĭ-see *(nikfi)*, who is so humble that he is always stumbling because he will not lift his feet from the ground; the *Bleeding* Phăr′-ĭ-see *(kinai)*, who is always hurting himself against walls, because he is so modest as to be unable to walk about with his eyes open lest he should see a woman; the *Mortar* Phăr′-ĭ-see *(medorkia)*, who covers his eyes as with a mortar, for the same reason; the *Tell-me-another-duty-and-I-will-do-it* Phăr′-ĭ-see—several of whom occur in our Lord's ministry; and the *Timid* Phăr′-ĭ-see, who is actuated by motives of fear alone. The seventh class only is the class of "Phăr′-ĭ-sees from love," who obey God because they love Him from the heart.

"Behold, your house is left unto you desolate!" And has not that denunciation been fearfully fulfilled? Who does not catch an echo of it in the language of Tăc′-ĭ-tŭs—"Expassae repente delubri fores, et audita major humanâ vox *excedere Deos.*" Speaking of the murder of the younger Hā′-năn, and other eminent nobles and hierarchs, Jō-sē′-phŭs says, "I cannot but think that *it was because God had doomed this city to destruction as a polluted city, and was resolved to purge His sanctuary by fire,* that He cut off these their great defenders and well-wishers; while those that a little before had worn the sacred garments and presided over the public worship, and had been esteemed venerable by those that dwelt in the whole habitable earth, were cast out naked, and seen to be the food of dogs and wild beasts." Never was a narrative more full of horrors, frenzies, unspeakable degradations, and overwhelming miseries than is the history of the siege of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. Never was any prophecy more closely, more terribly, more overwhelmingly fulfilled than this of Chrīst. The men going about in the disguise of women with swords concealed under their gay robes; the rival outrages and infamies of Jŏhn and Sī′-mon; the priests struck by darts from the upper court of the Temple, and falling slain by their own sacrifices; "the blood of all sorts of dead carcasses—priests, strangers, pro-

fane—standing in lakes in the holy courts''; the corpses themselves lying in piles and mounds on the very altar slopes; the fires feeding luxuriously on cedar-work overlaid with gold; friend and foe trampled to death on the gleaming mosaics in promiscuous carnage; priests, swollen with hunger, leaping madly into the devouring flames, till at last those flames had done their work, and what had been the Temple of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, the beautiful and holy House of God, was a heap of ghastly ruin, where the burning embers were half-slaked in pools of gore.

And did not all the righteous blood shed upon the earth since the days of Abel come upon that generation? Did not many of that generation survive to witness and feel the unutterable horrors which Jō-sē′-phŭs tells?—to see their fellows crucified in jest, ''some one way, and some another,'' till ''room was wanting for the crosses, and crosses for the carcasses?''—to experience the ''deep silence'' and the kind of deadly night which seized upon the city in the intervals of rage?—to see 600,000 dead bodies carried out of the gates?—to see friends fighting madly for grass and nettles, and the refuse of the drains?—to see the bloody zealots ''gaping for want, and stumbling and staggering along like mad dogs?''—to hear the horrid tale of the miserable mother who, in the pangs of famine, had devoured her own child?—to be sold for slaves in such multitudes that at last none would buy them?—to see the streets running with blood, and the ''fire of burning houses quenched in the blood of their defenders''?—to have their young sons sold in hundreds, or exposed in the amphitheater to the sword of the gladiator or the fury of the lion, until at last, ''since the people were now slain, the Holy House burnt down, and the city in flames, there was nothing farther left for the enemy to do?'' In that awful siege it is believed that there perished 1,100,000 men, beside the 97,000 who were carried captive, and most of whom perished subsequently in the arena or the mine; and it was an awful thing to feel, as some of the survivors and eye-witnesses—and they not Christians—*did* feel, that ''the city had deserved its overthrow by producing a generation of men who were the causes of its misfortunes''; and that ''neither did any other city ever suffer such miseries, nor *did any age ever breed a generation more fruitful in wickedness than this was, since the beginning of the world.*''

THE BURIAL OF JESUS.—Painted by Pfannschmidt.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-THREE

STORY OF THE FAREWELL TO THE TEMPLE

A HAPPIER INCIDENT—THE POOR WIDOW—TRUE ALMSGIVING—SPLENDOR OF THE TEMPLE—"NOT ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER"—JESUS ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES—"WHEN SHALL THESE THINGS BE?"—THE GREAT ESCHATOLOGICAL DISCOURSE—THE TWO HORIZONS—DIFFICULTIES OF THE DISCOURSE, AND MODE OF MEETING THEM—WHAT MUST COME BEFORE THE FINAL END—THE IMMEDIATE FUTURE—WARNING SIGNS—PARABLE OF THE FIG-TREE—OF THE TEN VIRGINS—OF THE TALENTS—AFTER TWO DAYS—LAST EVENING WALK TO BETHANY.

IT must have been clear to all that the Great Denunciation recorded in the last chapter involved a final and hopeless rupture. After language such as this there could be no possibility of reconciliation. It was "too late." The door was shut. When Jē′-sŭs left the Temple His disciples must have been aware that He was leaving it forever.

But apparently as He was leaving it—perhaps while He was sitting with sad heart and downcast eyes in the Court of the Women to rest His soul, troubled by the unwonted intensity of moral indignation, and His mind wearied with these incessant assaults—another and less painful

incident happened, which enabled Him to leave the actual precincts of the House of His Father with words, not of anger, but of approval. In this Court of the Women were thirteen chests, each shaped like a trumpet, broadening downwards from the aperture, and each adorned with various inscriptions. Into these were cast those religious and benevolent contributions which helped to furnish the Temple with its splendid wealth. While Jē′-sŭs was sitting there the multitude were dropping their gifts, and the wealthier donors were conspicuous among them as they ostentatiously offered their gold and silver. Raising His eyes, perhaps from a reverie of sorrow, Jē′-sŭs at a glance took in the whole significance of the scene. At that moment a poor widow timidly dropped in her little contribution. The lips of the rich contributors may have curled with scorn at a presentation which was the very lowest legal minimum. She had given two *prutahs,* the very smallest of current coins; for it was not lawful, even for the poorest, to offer only *one.* A *lepton,* or *prutah,* was the eighth part of an *as,* and was worth a little less than half a farthing, so that her whole gift was of the value of less than a farthing; and with the shame of poverty she may well have shrunk from giving so trivial a gift when the rich men around her were lavishing their gold. But Jē′-sŭs was pleased with the faithfulness and the self-sacrificing spirit of the gift. It was like the "cup of cold water" given for love's sake, which in His kingdom should not go unrewarded. He wished to teach forever the great lesson that the essence of charity is self-denial; and the self-denial of this widow in her pauper condition was far greater than that of the wealthiest Phăr′-ĭ-see who had contributed his gold. "For they all flung in of their abundance, but she of her penury cast in all she had, her whole means of subsistence." "One coin out of a little," says Saint Ambrose, "is better than a treasure out of much; for it is not considered how much is given, but how much remains behind." "If there be a willing mind," says Saint Paul, "it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not."

And now Jē′sŭs left the Temple for the last time; but the feelings of the Apostles still clung with the loving pride of their nationality to that sacred and memorable spot. They stopped to cast upon it one last lingering gaze, and one of them was eager to call His attention

to its goodly stones and splendid offerings—those nine gates overlaid with gold and silver, and the one of solid Corinthian brass yet more precious; those graceful and towering porches; those beveled blocks of marble forty cubits long and ten cubits high, testifying to the toil and munificence of so many generations; those double cloisters and stately pillars; that lavish adornment of sculpture and arabesque; those alternate blocks of red and white marble, recalling the crest and hollow of the sea waves; those vast clusters of golden grapes, each cluster as large as a man, which twined their splendid luxuriance over the golden doors. They would have Him gaze with them on the rising terraces of courts—the Court of the Gentiles with its monolithic columns and rich mosaic; above this the flight of fourteen steps which led to the Court of the Women; then the flight of fifteen steps which led up to the Court of the Priests; then, once more, the twelve

THE FOOLISH VIRGINS.—Painted by Auguste Gendron.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom, And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them; but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. Matt. XXV, 1-4.

steps which led to the final platform crowned by the actual Holy, and Holy of Holies, which the Rabbis fondly compared for its shape to a couchant lion, and which, with its marble whiteness and gilded roofs looked like a glorious mountain whose snowy summit was gilded by the sun. It is as though they thought that the loveliness and splendor of this scene would intercede with Him, touching His heart with mute appeal. But the heart of Jē′-sŭs was sad. To Him the sole beauty of a Temple was the sincerity of its worshipers, and no gold or marble, no brilliant vermilion or curiously-carven cedar-wood, no delicate sculpturing or votive gems, could change for Him a den of robbers into a House of Prayer. The builders were still busily at work, as they had been for nearly fifty years, but their work, unblessed of God, was destined—like the earthquake-shaken forum of guilty Pompeii—to be destroyed before it was finished. Briefly and almost sternly Jē′-sŭs answered, as He turned away from the glittering spectacle, "Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another which shall not be thrown down." It was the final εκχωρωμεν—the "Let us depart hence" of retiring Deity. Tăc′-ĭ-tŭs and Jō-sē′-phŭs tell us how at the siege of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm was heard that great utterance of departing gods; but now it was uttered in reality, though no earthquake accompanied it, nor any miracle to show that this was the close of another great epoch in the world's history. It took place quietly, and God "was content to show all things in the slow history of their ripening." Thirty-five years afterwards that Temple sank into the ashes of its destruction; neither Hā′-drĭ-ăn, nor Jū′-lĭ-ăn, nor any other, were able to build upon its site; and now that very site is a matter of uncertainty.

Sadly and silently, with such thoughts in their hearts, the little band turned their backs on the sacred building, which stood there as an epitome of Jewish history from the days of Sŏl′-ō-mon onwards. They crossed the valley of Kī′-drŏn, and climbed the steep footpath that leads over the Mount of Ol′-ives to Bĕth′-ă-ny. At the summit of the hill they paused, and Jē′-sŭs sat down to rest—perhaps under the green boughs of those two stately cedar-trees which then adorned the summit of the hill. It was a scene well adapted to inspire most solemn thoughts. Deep on the one side beneath Him lay the Holy City, which had long become a harlot, and which now, on this day—the last great day of His public ministry—had shown finally that she knew not

the time of her visitation. At His feet were the slopes of Oĭ′-ĭ-vĕt and the Garden of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē. On the opposite slopes rose the city walls, and the broad plateau crowned with the marble colonnades and gilded roofs of the Temple. Turning in the eastward direction He would look across the bare, desolate hills of the wilderness of Ju-dæ′-ă to the purpling line of the mountains of Mō′-ăb, which glow like a chain of jewels in the sunset light. In the deep, scorched hollows of the Ghôr, visible in patches of sullen cobalt, lay the mysterious waters of the Sea of Lot. And thus, as He gazed from the brow of the hill, on either side of Him there were visible tokens of God's anger and man's sin. On the one side gloomed the dull lake, whose ghastly and bituminous waves are a perpetual testimony to God's vengeance upon sensual crime; at His feet was the glorious city which had shed the blood of all the prophets, and was doomed to sink through yet deadlier wickedness to yet more awful retribution. And the setting sun of His earthly life flung deeper and

THE FOOLISH VIRGINS.—Painted by Alexandre Bida.
And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. Matt. XXV, 8.

more somber colorings across the whole scene of His earthly pilgrimage.

It may be that the shadows of His thought gave a strange solemnity to His attitude and features as He sat there silent among the silent and saddened band of His few faithful followers. Not without a touch of awe His nearest and most favored Apostles—Pē′-tĕr, and Jāmes, and Jŏhn, and An′-drew—came near to Him, and as they saw His eye fixed upon the Temple, asked Him privately, "When shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?" Their "*when?*" remained for the present unanswered. It was the way of Jē′-sŭs, when some ignorant or irrelevant or inadmissible question was put to Him, to rebuke it not directly, but by passing it over, and by substituting for its answer some great moral lesson which was connected with it, and could alone make it valuable. Accordingly, this question of the Apostles drew from Him the great Eschatological Discourse, or Discourse of the Last Things, of which the four moral keynotes are "Beware!" and "Watch!" and "Endure!" and "Pray."

Immense difficulties have been found in this discourse, and long treatises have been written to remove them. And, indeed, the metaphorical language in which it is clothed, and the intentional obscurity in which the will of God has involved all those details of the future which would only minister to an idle curiosity or a paralyzing dread, must ever make parts of it difficult to understand. But if we compare together the reports of the three Synoptists and see how they mutually throw light upon each other; if we remember that, in all three, the actual words of Jē′-sŭs are necessarily condensed, and are only reported in their substance, and in a manner which admits of verbal divergencies; if we bear in mind that they are in all probability a rendering into Greek from the Aramaic vernacular in which they were spoken; if we keep hold of the certainty that the object of Prophecy in all ages has been moral warning infinitely more than even the vaguest chronological indication, since to the voice of Prophecy as to the eye of God all Time is but one eternal Present, "one day as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day"; if, finally, we accept with quiet reverence, and without any idle theological phraseology about the *communicatio idiomatum,* the distinct assertion of the Lord Himself, that to Him, in His human capacity, were not known the day and the hour, which belonged to "the times and the seasons which the Father hath kept in

His own power''; if, I say, we read these chapters with such principles kept steadily in view, then to every earnest and serious reader I feel sure that most of the difficulties will vanish of themselves.

It is evident, from comparing Saint Lûke with the other Synoptists, that Jē′-sŭs turned the thoughts of the disciples to two horizons, one near and one far off, as He suffered them to see one brief glimpse of the landscape of the future. The boundary line of either horizon marked the winding-up; each was a great ending; of each it was true that the then existing generation—first in its literal sense of ''generation,'' then in its wider sense of ''race''—should not pass away until all had been fulfilled. And the one was the type of the other; the judgment upon Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, followed by the establishment of the visible Church on earth, foreshadowed the judgment of the world, and the establishment of Chrīst's kingdom at His second coming. And if the vague prophetic language and imagery of Saint Măth′-ew, and to a less degree that of Saint Märk, might lead to the impression that these two events were continuous, or at least nearly conterminous with each other, on the other hand we see clearly from Saint Lûke that our Lord *expressly warned* the inquiring Apostles that, though many of the signs which He predicted would be followed by the immediate close of one great epoch in the world's history, on the other hand the great consummation, the final Palingenesia, *would not follow at once,* nor were they to be alarmed by the troubles and commotions of the world into any instant or feverish expectancy. In fact, when once we have grasped the principle that Jē′-sŭs was speaking partly and primarily of the fall of the Jewish polity and dispensation, partly and secondarily of the end of the world—but that, since He spoke of them with that varying interchange of thought and speech which was natural for one whose whole being moved in the sphere of eternity and not of time, the Evangelists have not clearly distinguished between the passages in which He is referring more prominently to the one than to the other—we shall then avoid being misled by any superficial and erroneous impressions, and shall bear in mind that before the final end Jē′-sŭs placed two great events. The first of these was a long treading under foot of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, until the times of the Gentiles (the καιροι εθνων, *i. e.,* their whole opportunities under the Christian dispensation) should be fulfilled; the second was a preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom to

all nations in all the world. Nor can we deny all probability to the supposition that while the inspired narrators of the Gospel history reported with perfect wisdom and faithfulness everything that was essential to the life and salvation of mankind, their abbreviations of what Jē′-sŭs uttered, and the sequence which they gave to the order of His utterances, were to a certain extent tinged by their own subjectivity —possibly even by their own natural supposition—that the second horizon lay nearer to the first than it actually did in the designs of heaven.

In this discourse, then, Jē′-sŭs first warned them of false Měs-sī′-ăhs and false prophets; He told them that the wild struggling of nations and those physical commotions and calamities which have so often seemed to synchronize with the great crises of history, were not to trouble them, as they would be but the throe of the Palingenesia, the first birth-pang of the coming time. He prophesied of dreadful persecutions, of abounding iniquity, of decaying faith, of wide evangelization as the signs of a coming end. And as we learn from many other passages of Scripture, these signs, as they did usher in the destruction of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, so shall reappear on a larger scale before the end of all things is at hand.

The next great paragraph of this speech dwelt mainly on the *immediate* future. He had foretold distinctly the destruction of the Holy City, and He now gives them indications which should forewarn them of its approach, and lead them to secure their safety. When they should see Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm encompassed with armies—when the abomination which should cause desolation should stand in the Holy Place—then even from the fields, even from the housetops, they were to fly out of Ju-dæ′-ă to the shelter of the Trans-Jordanic hills, from the unspeakable horrors that should follow. Nor even then were they to be carried away by any deceivableness of unrighteousness, caused by the yearning intensity of Messianic hopes. Many should cry, "Lo here! and lo there!" but let them pay no heed; for when He came, His presence, like lightning shining from the east even to the west, should be visible and unmistakable to all the world, and like eagles gathering to the carcass should the destined ministers of His vengeance wing their flight. By such warnings the Christians were preserved. Before Jŏhn of Gĭs′-că-lä had shut the gates of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and Sī′-mon of Gerasa had begun to murder the fugitives, so that "he who escaped the tyrant

within the wall was destroyed by the other that lay before the gates''—before the Roman eagle waved her wing over the doomed city, or the infamies of lust and murder had driven every worshiper in horror from the Temple Courts—the Christians had taken timely warning, and in the little Peræan town of Pĕl′-lā, were beyond the reach of all the robbery, and murder, and famine, and cannibalism, and extermination which made the siege of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm a scene of greater tribulation than any that has been since the beginning of the world.

Then Jē′-sŭs passed to the darkening of the sun and moon, and the falling of the stars, and the shaking of the powers of heaven—signs which may have a meaning both literal and metaphorical—which should precede the appearing of the Son of Man in heaven, and the gathering of the elect from the four winds by the trumpet blast of the angels. That day of the Lord should have its signs no less than the other, and He bade His disciples in all ages to mark those signs and interpret them aright, even as they interpreted the signs of the coming summer in the fig-tree's budding leaves. But that day should come to the world suddenly, unexpectedly, overwhelmingly; and, as it should be a day of reward to all faithful servants, so should it be a day of vengeance and destruction to the glutton and the drunkard, to the hypocrite and the oppressor. Therefore, to impress yet more indelibly upon their minds the lessons of watchfulness and faithfulness, and to warn them yet more emphatically against the peril of the drowsy life and the smoldering lamp, He told the exquisite Parables—so beautiful, so simple, yet so rich in instruction—of the Ten Virgins and of the Talents; and drew for them a picture of that Great Day of Judgment on which the King should separate all nations from one another as the shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. On that day those who had shown the least kindness to the least of these His brethren should be accounted to have done it unto Him. But then, lest these grand eschatological utterances should lead them to any of their old mistaken Messianic notions, He ended them with the sad and now half-familiar refrain, that His death and anguish must precede all else. The occasion, the manner, the very day are now revealed to them with the utmost plainness and simplicity: ''Ye know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.''

So ended that great discourse upon the Mount of Ol′-ives, and the sun set, and He arose and walked with His Apostles the short remain-

ing road to Bĕth′-ă-ny. It was the last time that He would ever walk it upon earth; and after the trials, the weariness, the awful teachings, the terrible agitations of that eventful day, how delicious to Him must have been that hour of twilight loveliness and evening calm; how refreshing the peace and affection which surrounded Him in the quiet village and the holy home. As we have already noticed, Jē′-sŭs did not love cities, and scarcely ever slept within their precincts. He shrank from their congregated wickednesses, from their glaring publicity, from their feverish excitement, from their featureless monotony, with all the natural and instinctive dislike of delicate minds. An Oriental city is always dirty; the refuse is flung into the streets; there is no pavement; the pariah dog is the sole scavenger; beast and man jostle each other promiscuously in the crowded thoroughfares.

And surely that last evening walk to Bĕth′-ă-ny on that Tuesday evening in Passion week must have breathed deep calm into His soul. The thought, indeed, of the bitter cup which He was so soon to drink was doubtless present to Him, but present only in its aspect of exalted sacrifice, and the highest purpose of love fulfilled. Not the pangs which He would suffer, but the pangs from which He would save; not the power of darkness which would seem to win a short-lived triumph, but the redeeming victory—the full, perfect, and sufficient atonement—these we may well, though reverently, believe to have been the subjects which dominated in His thoughts. The exquisite beauty of the Syr′-ĭ-ăn evening, the tender colors of the spring grass and flowers, the wadys around Him paling into solemn gray, the distant hills bathed in the primrose light of sunset, the coolness and balm of the breeze after the burning glare—what must these have been to Him to whose eye the world of Nature was an open book, on every page of which He read His Father's name! And this was His native Land. Bĕth′-ă-ny was almost to Him a second Năz′-ă-rĕth; those whom He loved were around Him, and He was going to those whom He loved. Can we not imagine Him walking on in silence too deep for words—His disciples around Him or following Him—the gibbous moon beginning to rise and gild the twinkling foliage of the olive-trees with richer silver, and moonlight and twilight blending at each step insensibly with the garish hues of day, like that solemn twilight-purple of coming agony into which the noon-day of His happier ministry had long since begun to fade?

JESUS AND HIS MOTHER.—Painted by N. Sichel.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-FOUR

STORY OF THE BEGINNING OF THE END

MEETING OF THE CONSPIRATORS IN THE PALACE OF CAIAPHAS—THEIR DISCUSSIONS—JUDAS DEMANDS AN INTERVIEW—THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER—MOTIVES OF JUDAS—"SATAN ENTERED INTO JUDAS"—THE WEDNESDAY PASSED IN RETIREMENT—LAST SLEEP OF JESUS ON EARTH.

IT was inevitable that the burning words of indignation which Jē′-sŭs had uttered on this last great day of His ministry should exasperate beyond all control the hatred and fury of the priestly party among the Jews. Not only had they been defeated and abashed in open encounter in the very scene of their highest dignity, and in the presence of their most devoted adherents; not only had they been forced to confess their ignorance of

that very Scripture exegesis which was their recognized domain, and their incapacity to pronounce an opinion on a subject respecting which it was their professed duty to decide; but, after all this humiliation, He whom they despised as the young and ignorant Rabbi of Năz′-ă-rĕth—He who neglected their customs and discountenanced their traditions—He on whose words, to them so pernicious, the people hung in rapt attention—had suddenly turned upon them, within hearing of the very Hall of Meeting, and had pronounced upon them—upon *them* in the odor of their sanctity—upon *them* who were accustomed to breathe all their lives the incense of unbounded adulation—a woe so searching, so scathing, so memorably intense, that none who heard it could forget it for evermore. It was time that this should end. Phăr′-ĭ-sees, Sad′-ducees, Herodians, Priests, Scribes, Elders, An′-năs the astute and tyrannous, Câi′-ă-phăs the abject and servile, were all now aroused; and, dreading they knew not what outburst of religious anarchy, which would shake the very foundations of their system, they met together probably on that very evening in the Palace of Câi′-ă-phăs, sinking all their own differences in a common inspiration of hatred against that long-promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh in whom they only recognized a common enemy. It was an alliance, for His destruction, of fanaticism, unbelief, and worldliness; the rage of the bigoted, the contempt of the atheist, and the dislike of the utilitarian; and it seemed but too clear that from the revengeful hate of such a combination no earthly power was adequate to save.

Of the particulars of the meeting we know nothing; but the Evangelists record the two conclusions at which the high conspirators arrived —the one a yet more decisive and emphatic renewal of the vote that He must, at all hazards, be put to death without delay; the other, that it must be done by subtlety, and not by violence, for fear of the multitude; and that, for the same reason—*not* because of the sacredness of the Feast—the murder must be postponed, until the conclusion of the Passover had caused the dispersion of the countless pilgrims to their own homes.

This meeting was held, in all probability, on the evening of Tuesday, while the passions which the events of that day had kindled were still raging with volcanic energy. So that, at the very moment while they were deciding that during that Easter-tide our Passover should *not* be slain—at that very moment, seated on the slopes of Ol′-ĭ-vĕt, Jē′-sŭs

was foretelling to His disciples, with the calmest certainty, that He *should* be sacrificed on the very day on which, at evening, the lamb was sacrificed, and the Paschal feast began.

Accordingly, before the meeting was over, an event occurred which at once altered the conclusions of the council, and rendered possible the immediate capture of Jē′-sŭs without the tumult which they dreaded. The eight days' respite from the bitter sentence of death, which their

THE RETURN FROM CALVARY.—Painted by Herbert Schmalz.

Now there stood by the Cross of Jesus his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. John XIX, 25.

terror, not their mercy, had accorded Him, was to be withdrawn, and the secret blow was to be struck at once.

For before they separated a message reached them which shot a gleam of fierce joy into their hearts, while we may well imagine that it also filled them with something of surprise and awe. Conscious as they must have been in their inmost hearts how deep was the crime which they intended to commit it must have almost startled them thus to find "the tempting opportunity at once meeting the guilty disposition," and

the Evil Spirit making their way straight before their face. They were informed that the man who knew Jē′-sŭs, who had been with Him, who had been His disciple—nay, more, one of the Twelve—was ready to put an immediate end to their perplexities, and to re-open with them the communication which he had already made.

The house of Câi′-ă-phăs was probably in or near the Temple precincts. The gates both of the city and of the Temple were usually closed at sundown, but at the time of this vast yearly gathering it was natural that the rules should have been a little relaxed for the general convenience; and when Jû′-dăs slank away from his brethren on that fatal evening he would rely on being admitted without difficulty within the city precincts, and into the presence of the assembled elders. He applied accordingly to the "captains" of the Temple, the members of the Levitical guard who had the care of the sacred buildings, and they at once announced his message, and brought him in person before the priests and rulers of the Jews.

Some of the priests had already seen him at their previous meeting; others would doubtless recognize him. If Jû′-dăs resembled the conception of him which tradition has handed down—

> "That furtive mien, that scowling eye,
> Of hair that red and tufted fell"—

they could have hardly failed to notice the man of Kĕr′-ĭ-ōth as one of those who followed Jē′-sŭs—perhaps to despise and to detest Him, as almost the only Jew among the Galilæan Apostles. And now they were to be leagued with him in wickedness. The fact that one who had lived with Jē′-sŭs, who had heard all He had said and seen all He had done—was yet ready to betray Him—strengthened *them* in their purpose; the fact that they, the hierarchs and nobles, were ready not only to praise, but even to reward Jû′-dăs for what he proposed to do, strengthened *him* in his dark and desperate design. As in water face answereth to face, so did the heart of Jû′-dăs and of the Jews become assimilated by the reflection of mutual sympathy. As iron sharpeneth iron, so did the blunt weapon of his brutal anger give fresh edge to their polished hate.

Whether the hideous demand for blood-money had come from him, or had been suggested by them; whether it was paid immediately, or only after the arrest; whether the wretched and paltry sum given—

thirty shekels, the price of the meanest slave—was the total reward, or only the earnest of a further and larger sum—these are questions which would throw a strong light on the character and motives of Jû′-dăs, but to which the general language of the Evangelists enables us to give no certain answer. The details of the transaction were probably but little known. Neither Jû′-dăs nor his venerable abettors had any cause to dwell on them with satisfaction. The Evangelists and the early Christians generally, when they speak of Jû′-dăs, seem to be filled with a spirit of shuddering abhorrence too deep for words. Only one dark fact stood out before their imagination in all its horror, and that was that Jû′-dăs was a traitor; that Jû′-dăs had been one of the Twelve, and yet had sold his Lord. Probably he received the money, such as it was, at once. With the gloating eyes of that avarice which was his besetting sin, he might gaze on the silver coins, stamped (oh, strange irony of history!) on one side with an olive-branch, the symbol of peace, on the other with a censer, the type of prayer, and bearing on them the superscription, "Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm *the Holy*." And probably if those elders chaffered within him after the fashion of their race, as the narrative seems to imply, they might have represented that, after all, his agency was unessential; that he might do them a service which would be regarded as a small convenience, but they could carry out their purpose, if they chose, without his aid. One thing, however, is certain: he left them a pledged traitor, and henceforth only sought the opportunity to betray his Master when no part of the friendly multitude was near.

What were the motives of this man? Who can attempt to fathom the unutterable abyss, to find his way amid the weltering chaos, of a heart agitated by unresisted and besetting sins? The Evangelists can say nothing but that Să′-tăn entered into him. The guilt of the man seemed to them too abnormal for any natural or human explanation. The narratives of the Synoptists point distinctly to avarice as the cause of his ruin. They place his first overtures to the Sanhedrin in close and pointed connection with the qualm of disgust he felt at being unable to secure any pilferings from the "three hundred pence," of which, since they *might* have come into his possession, he regarded himself as having been robbed; and Saint Jŏhn, who can never speak of him without a shudder of disgust, says in so many words that he was an habitual thief (John xii. 6). How little insight can *they* have into the fatal bondage and diffusiveness of a besetting sin, into the dense spiritual

blindness and awful infatuation with which it confounds the guilty, who cannot believe in so apparently inadequate a motive! Yet the commonest observance of daily facts which come before our notice in the moral world, might serve to show that the commission of crime results as frequently from a motive that seems miserably small and inadequate, as from some vast and abnormal temptation. Do we not read in the Old Testament of those that pollute God among the people "for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread"; of those who sell "the righteous for silver and the poor for a pair of shoes"? The sudden crisis of temptation might seem frightful, but its issue was decided by the entire tenor of his previous life; the sudden blaze of lurid light was but the outcome of that which had long burnt and smoldered deep within his heart.

Doubtless other motives mingled with, strengthened—perhaps to the self-deceiving and blinded soul substituted themselves for—the predominant one. "Will not this measure," he may have thought, "force Him to declare His Messianic kingdom? At the worst, can He not easily save Himself by miracle? If not, has He not told us repeatedly that He will die; and if so, why may I not reap a little advantage from that which is in any case inevitable? Or will it not, perhaps, be meritorious to do that of which all the chief priests approve?" A thousand such devilish suggestions may have formulated themselves in the traitor's heart, and mingled with them was the revulsion of feeling which he suffered from finding that his self-denial in following Jē′-sŭs would, after all, be apparently in vain; that he would gain from it not rank and wealth, but only poverty and persecution. Perhaps, too, there was something of rancor at being rebuked; perhaps something of bitter jealousy at being less loved by Chrīst than his fellows; perhaps something of frenzied disappointment at the prospect of failure; perhaps something of despairing hatred at the consciousness that he was suspected. Alas! sins grow and multiply with fatal diffusiveness, and blend insensibly with hosts of their evil kindred. "The whole moral nature is clouded by them; the intellect darkened; the spirit stained." Probably by this time a turbid confused chaos of sins was weltering in the soul of Jû′-dăs—malice, worldly ambition, theft, hatred of all that was good and pure, base ingratitude, frantic anger, all culminating in this foul and frightful act of treachery—all rushing with blind, bewildering fury through this gloomy soul.

"Sā′-tăn entered into him." That, after all, whether a literal or a

metaphorical expression, best describes his awful state. It was a madness of disenchantment from selfish hopes. Having persuaded himself that the New Kingdom was a mere empty fraud, he is suffered to become the victim of a delusion, which led him into a terrible conviction that he had flung away the substance for a shadow. It had not been always thus with him. He had not been always bad. The day had been when he was an innocent boy—a youth sufficiently earnest to be singled out from other disciples as one of the Twelve—a herald of the New Kingdom not without high hopes. The poverty and the wanderings of the early period of the ministry may have protected him from temptation. The special temptation—trebly dangerous, because it appealed to his besetting sin—may have begun at that period when our Lord's work assumed a slightly more settled and organized character. Even then it did not master him at once. He had received warnings of fearful solemnity (John vi. 70); for some time there may have been hope for him; he may have experienced relapses into dishonesty after recoveries of nobleness. But as he did not master his sin, his sin mastered him, and led him on, as a slave, to his retribution and ruin. Did he slink back to Bĕth′-ă-ny that night with the blood-money in his bag? Did he sleep among his fellow-apostles? All that we know is that henceforth he was ever anxiously, eagerly, suspiciously upon the watch.

And the next day—the Wednesday in Passion week—must have baffled him. Each day Jē′-sŭs had left Bĕth′-ă-ny in the morning and had gone to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm. Why did He not go on that day? Did He suspect treachery? That day in the Temple Courts the multitude listened for His voice in vain. Doubtless the people waited for Him with intense expectation; doubtless the priests and Phăr′-ĭ-sees looked out for Him with sinister hope; but He did not come. The day was spent by Him in deep seclusion, so far as we know, in perfect rest and silence. He prepared Himself in peace and prayer for the awfulness of His coming struggle. It may be that He wandered alone to the hilly uplands above and around the quiet village, and there, under the vernal sunshine, held high communing with His Father in heaven. But how the day was passed by Him we do not know. A veil of holy silence falls over it. He was surrounded by the few who loved Him and believed in Him. To them He may have spoken, but His work as a teacher on earth was done.

And on that night He lay down for the last time on earth. On the Thursday morning He woke never to sleep again.

THE LAST SUPPER.—Painted by E. Von Gebhardt.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-FIVE

STORY OF THE LAST SUPPER

"GREEN THURSDAY"—PREPARATIONS FOR THE MEAL—THE UPPER ROOM—DISPUTE ABOUT PRECEDENCE—JESUS WASHES THE DISCIPLES' FEET—PETER'S SURPRISE AND SUBMISSION—"YE ARE CLEAN, BUT NOT ALL"—TEACHING ABOUT HUMILITY—TROUBLED IN SPIRIT—"ONE OF YOU SHALL BETRAY ME"—"LORD, IS IT I?"—PETER MAKES A SIGN TO JOHN—GIVING OF THE SOP—"RABBI, IS IT I?"—"HE WENT OUT, AND IT WAS NIGHT"—REVIVED JOY OF THE FEAST—INSTITUTION OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.

ON the Tuesday evening in Passion week Jē′-sŭs had spoken of the Passover as the season of His death. If the customs enjoined by the Law had been capable of rigid and exact fulfillment, the Paschal lamb for the use of Himself and His disciples would have been set apart on the previous Sunday evening; but although, since the days of exile, the Passover had been observed, it is probable that the changed circumstances of the nation

had introduced many natural and perfectly justifiable changes in the old regulations. It would have been a simple impossibility for the myriads of pilgrims to provide themselves beforehand with a Paschal lamb.

It was on the morning of Thursday—Green Thursday, as it used to be called during the Middle Ages—that some conversation took place between Jē′-sŭs and His disciples about the Paschal feast. They asked Him where He wished the preparation for it to be made. As He had now withdrawn from all public teaching, and was spending this Thursday, as He had spent the previous day, in complete seclusion, they probably expected that He would eat the Passover at Bĕth′-ă-ny, which for such purposes had been decided by rabbinical authority to be within the limits of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm. But His plans were otherwise. He, the true Paschal Lamb, was to be sacrificed once and forever in the Holy City, where it is probable that in that very Passover, and on the very same day, some 26,000 of those lambs of which He was the antitype were destined to be slain.

Accordingly He sent Pē′-tĕr and Jŏhn to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and appointing for them a sign both mysterious and secret, told them that on entering the gate they would meet a servant carrying a pitcher of water from one of the fountains for evening use; following him they would reach a house, to the owner of which they were to intimate the intention of the Master to eat the Passover there with His disciples; and this householder—conjectured by some to have been Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă, by others Jŏhn Märk—would at once place at their disposal a furnished upper room, ready provided with the requisite table and couches. They found all as Jē′-sŭs had said, and there "made ready the Passover." There are ample reasons for believing that this was not the ordinary Jewish Passover, but a meal eaten by our Lord and His Apostles on the previous evening, Thursday, Nisan 13, to which a quasi-Paschal character was given, but which was intended to supersede the Jewish festival by one of far deeper and diviner significance.

It was towards the evening, probably when the gathering dusk would prevent all needless observation, that Jē′-sŭs and His disciples walked from Bĕth′-ă-ny, by that old familiar road over the Mount of Ol′-ives, which His sacred feet were never again destined to traverse until after death. How far they attracted attention, or how it was that He whose person was known to so many—and who, as the great central

figure of such great counter agitations, had, four days before, bee accompanied with shouts of triumph, as He would be, on the followin day, with yells of insult—could now enter Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm unnoticed wit His followers, we cannot tell. We catch no glimpse of the little compan till we find them assembled in that "large upper room"—perhaps th very room where three days afterwards the sorrow-stricken Apostle first saw their risen Sā′-vioŭr—perhaps the very room where, amid th sound of a rushing mighty wind, each meek brow was first mitered wit Pentecostal flame.

When they arrived, the meal was ready, the table spread, the couche laid with cushions for the guests. Imagination loves to reproduce a the probable details of that deeply moving and eternally sacred scene

THE LAST SUPPER.—Painted by Da Vinci.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. John XIII. 21.

and if we compare the notices of ancient Jewish custom, with the imm morial fashions still existing in the changeless East, we can feel b little doubt as to the general nature of the arrangements. They we totally unlike those with which the genius of Leonardo da Vinci, ar other great painters, has made us so familiar. The room probably ha white walls, and was bare of all except the most necessary furniture ar adornment. The couches or cushions, each large enough to hold thr persons, were placed around three sides of one or more low tables gaily painted wood, each scarcely higher than stools. The seat of hon was the central one of the central couch mat. This was, of cours occupied by the Lord. At the right hand of Jē′-sŭs reclined the belov disciple, whose head therefore could, at any moment, be placed upon t breast of his friend and Lord.

It may be that the very act of taking their seats at the table ha once more, stirred up in the minds of the Apostles those disputes abo

precedence which, on previous occasions, our Lord had so tenderly and beautifully rebuked. The mere question of a place at table might seem a matter too infinitesimal and unimportant to ruffle the feelings of good and self-denying men at an hour so supreme and solemn; but that love for "the chief seats" at feasts and elsewhere, which Jē′-sŭs had denounced in the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, is not only innate in the human heart, but is even so powerful that it has at times caused the most terrific tragedies. But at this moment, when the soul of Jē′-sŭs was full of such sublime purpose—when He was breathing the pure unmingled air of Eternity, and the Eternal was to Him, in spite of His mortal investiture, not only the present but the seen—a strife of this kind must have been more than ever painful. It showed how little, as yet, even these His chosen followers had entered into the meaning of His life. It showed that the evil spirits of pride and selfishness were not yet exorcised from their struggling souls. It showed that, even now, they had wholly failed to understand His many and earnest warnings as to the nature of His kingdom, and the certainty of His fate. That *some* great crisis was at hand—that their Master was to suffer and be slain—they *must* have partially realized: but they seem to have regarded this as a mere temporary obscuration, to be followed by an immediate divulgence of His splendor, and the setting up on earth of His Messianic throne. In pained silence Jē′-sŭs had heard their murmured jealousies, while they were arranging their places at the feast. Not by mere verbal reproof, but by act more profoundly significant and touching, He determined to teach to them, and to all who love Him, a nobler lesson.

Every Eastern room, if it belongs to any but the very poorest, has the central part of the floor covered with mats, and as a person enters, he lays aside his sandals at the door of the room, mainly in order not to defile the clean white mats with the dust and dirt of the road or streets, and also (at any rate among Mahometans) because the mat is hallowed by being knelt upon in prayer. Before they reclined at the table, the disciples had doubtless conformed to this cleanly and reasonable custom; but another customary and pleasant habit, which we know that Jē′-sŭs appreciated, had been neglected. Their feet must have been covered with dust from their walk along the hot and much frequented road from Bĕth′-ă-ny to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm, and under such circumstances they would have been refreshed for the festival by washing their feet after putting off their sandals. But to wash the feet was the work of

THE LAST SUPPER.—By H. Hofmann.

slaves; and since no one had offered to perform the kindly office, Jē′-sŭs Himself, in His eternal humility and self-denial, rose from His place at the meal to do the menial service which none of His disciples had offered to do for Him. Well may the amazement of the beloved disciple show itself, in his narrative, as he dwells on every particular of that solemn scene. "Though He knew that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He came from God and was going to God, He arose from the supper and laid aside His garments, and taking a towel, girded Himself." It is probable that in the utterness of self-abnegation, He entirely stripped His upper limbs, laying aside both the *simchah* and the *cetôneth*, as though He had been the meanest slave, and wrapping the towel round His waist. Then pouring water into the large copper basin with which an Oriental house is always provided, He began without a word to wash His disciples' feet, and wipe them dry with the towel which served Him as a girdle. Awe and shame kept them silent until He came to Pē′-tĕr, whose irrepressible emotions found vent in the surprised, half-indignant question, "Lord, dost *Thou* seek to wash *my* feet?" Thou, the Son of God, the King of Is′-rā-ĕl, who hast the words of eternal life—Thou, whose feet Oriental kings

should anoint with their costliest spikenard, and penitents bathe in precious tears—dost Thou wash Pē′-tĕr's feet? It was the old dread and self-depreciation which, more than three years before, had prompted the cry of the rude fisherman of Găl′-ĭ-lee, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord"; it was the old self-will which, a year before, had expressed itself in the self-confident dissuasion of the elated Man of Rock—"That be far from Thee, Lord; this shall not happen unto Thee." Gently recognizing what was good in His impetuous follower's ejaculation, Jē′-sŭs calmly tells him that as yet he is too immature to understand the meaning of His actions, though the day should come when their significance should dawn upon him. But Pē′-tĕr, obstinate and rash—as though he felt, even more than his Lord, the greatness of Him that ministered, and the meanness of him to whom the service would be done—persisted in his opposition: "Never, never, till the end of time," he impetuously exclaims; "shalt Thou wash my feet!" But then Jē′-sŭs revealed to him the dangerous self-assertion which lurked in this false humility. "If I wash thee not, thou hast no share with me." Alike, thy self-conceit and thy self-disgust must be laid aside if thou wouldest be mine. My follower must accept my will, even when he least can comprehend it, even when it seems to violate his own conceptions of what I am. That calm word changed the whole current of thought and feeling in the warm-hearted passionate disciple. "No share with Thee? oh forbid it, Heaven! Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!" But no: once more he must accept what Chrīst wills, not in his own way, but in Chrīst's way. This total washing was not needed. The baptism of his initiation was over; in that laver of regeneration he had been already dipped. Nothing more was needed than the daily cleansing from minor and freshly-contracted stains. The feet soiled with the clinging dust of daily sins, these must be washed in daily renovation; but the heart and being of the man, these were already washed, were cleansed, were sanctified. "Jē′-sŭs saith to him, He that is bathed hath no need save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit. And ye are clean"; and then He was forced to add with a deep sigh, "but not all." The last words were an allusion to His consciousness of one traitorous presence; for *He* knew, what as yet *they* knew not, that the hands of the Lord of Life had just washed the traitor's feet. Oh, strange unfathomable depth of human infatuation and ingratitude; that traitor, with all the black and accursed

treachery in his false heart, had seen, had known, had suffered it; had felt the touch of those kind and gentle hands, had been refreshed by the cleansing water, had seen that sacred head bent over his feet, stained as they yet were with the hurried secret walk which had taken him into the throng of sanctimonious murderers over the shoulder of

JESUS WASHING THE FEET OF PETER.—Painted by Marshall.

Ol′-ĭ-vĕt! But for him there had been no purification in that lustral water; neither was the devil within him exorcised by that gentle voice, nor the leprosy of his heart healed by that miracle-producing touch.

The other Apostles did not at the moment notice that grievous exception—"but not all." It may be that their consciences gave to all, even to the most faithful, too sad a cause to echo the words, with

something of misgivings, to his own soul. Then Jē′-sŭs, after having washed their feet, resumed His garments, and once more reclined at the meal. As He leaned there on His left elbow, Jŏhn lay at His right, with his head quite close to Jē′-sŭs' breast. Next to Jŏhn, and at the top of the next mat or cushion, would probably be his brother Jāmes; and—as we infer from the few details of the meal—at the left of Jē′-sŭs lay the Man of Kĕr′-ĭ-ōth, who may either have thrust himself into that position, or who, as the holder of the common purse, occupied a place of some prominence among the little band. It seems probable that Pē′-tĕr's place was at the top of the next mat, and at the left of Jû′-dăs. And as the meal began, Jē′-sŭs taught them what His act had meant. Rightly, and with proper respect, they called Him "Master" and "Lord," for so He was; yet, though the Lord is greater than the slave, the Sender greater than His Apostle, He their Lord and Master had washed their feet. It was a kind and gracious task, and such ought to be the nature of all their dealings with each other. He had done it to teach them humility, to teach them self-denial, to teach them love: blessed they if they learnt the lesson! blessed if they learnt that the struggles for precedence, the assertions of claims, the standings upon dignity, the fondness for the mere exercise of authority marked the tyrannies and immaturities of heathendom, and that the greatest Christian is ever the humblest. He should be chief among them who, for the sake of others, gladly laid on himself the lowliest burdens, and sought for himself the humblest services. Again and again He warned them that they were not to look for earthly reward or earthly prosperity; the throne, and the table, and the kingdom, and the many mansions were not of earth.

And then again the trouble of His spirit broke forth. He was speaking of those whom He had chosen; He was not speaking of them all. Among the blessed company sat one who even then was drawing on his own head a curse. It had been so with Dā′-vĭd, whose nearest friend had become his bitterest foe; it was foreordained that it should be so likewise with Dā′-vĭd's Son. Soon should they know with what full foreknowledge He had gone to all that awaited Him; soon should they be able to judge that, just as the man who receives in Chrīst's name His humblest servant receiveth Him, so the rejection of Him is the rejection of His Father, and that this rejection of the Living God

was the crime which at this moment was being committed, and committed in their very midst.

There, next but one to Him, hearing all these words unmoved, full of spite and hatred, utterly hardening his heart, and leaning the whole weight of his demoniac possession against that door of mercy which even now and even here his Sā′-vioŭr would have opened to him, sat Jû′-dăs, the false smile of hypocrisy on his face, but rage, and shame, and greed, and anguish, and treachery in his heart. The near presence of that black iniquity, the failure of even His pathetic lowliness to move or touch the man's hideous purpose, troubled the human heart of Jē′-sŭs to its inmost depths—wrung from Him His agony of yet plainer prediction, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that *one of you* shall betray me!" That night *all,* even the best beloved, were to forsake Him, but it was not *that;* that night even the boldest-hearted was to deny Him with oaths, but it was not *that;* nay, but one of them was to *betray* Him. Their hearts misgave them as they listened. Already a deep unspeakable sadness had fallen over the sacred meal. Like the somber and threatening crimson that intermingles with the colors of sunset, a dark omen seemed to be overshadowing them—a shapeless presentiment of evil—an unspoken sense of dread. If all their hopes were to be thus blighted—if at this very Passover, He for whom they had given up all, and who had been to them all in all, was indeed to be betrayed by one of themselves to an unpitied and ignominious end—if *this* were possible, *anything* seemed possible. Their hearts were troubled. All their want of nobility, all their failure in love, all the depth of their selfishness, all the weakness of their faith—

> "Every evil thought they ever thought,
> And every evil word they ever said,
> And every evil thing they ever did,"

all crowded upon their memories, and made their consciences afraid. *None* of them seemed safe from *anything,* and each read his own self-distrust in his brother-disciple's eye. And hence, at that moment of supreme sadness and almost despair, it was with lips that faltered and cheeks that paled, that each asked the humble question, "Lord, is it I?" Better always that question than "Is it *he?*"—better the penitent watchfulness of a self-condemning humility than the haughty Pharisaism of censorious pride. The very horror that breathed through their

question, the very trustfulness which prompted it, involved their acquittal. Jē′-sŭs only remained silent, in order that even then, if it were possible, there might be time for Jû′-dăs to repent. But Pē′-tĕr was unable to restrain his sorrow and his impatience. Eager to know and to prevent the treachery—unseen by Jē′-sŭs, whose back was turned to him as He reclined at the meal—he made a signal to Jŏhn to ask "who it was." The head of Jŏhn was close to Jē′-sŭs, and laying it with affectionate trustfulness on his Master's breast, he said in a whisper, "Lord, who is it?" The reply, given in a tone equally low, was heard by Saint Jŏhn alone, and confirmed the suspicions with which it is evident that the repellent nature of Jû′-dăs had already inspired him. At Eastern meals all the guests eat with their fingers out of a common dish, and it is common for one at times to dip into the dish a piece of the thin flexible cake of bread which is placed by each, and taking up with it a portion of the meat or rice in the dish, to hand it to another guest. So ordinary an incident of any daily meal would attract no notice whatever. Jē′-sŭs handed to the traitor Apostle a "sop" of this kind, and this, as He told Saint Jŏhn, was the sign which should indicate to him, and possibly through him to Saint Pē′-tĕr, which was the guilty member of the little band. And then He added aloud, in words which can have but one significance, in words the most awful and crushing that ever passed His lips, "The Son of Man goeth indeed, as it is written of Him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It were good for that man if he had not been born!" "Words," it has been well said, "of immeasurable ruin, words of immeasurable woe"—and the more terrible because uttered by the lips of immeasurable Love: words capable, if any were capable, of revealing to the lost soul of the traitor all the black gulf of horror that was yawning before his feet. He must have known something of what had passed; he may well have overheard some fragment of the conversation, or at least have had a dim consciousness that in some way it referred to him. He may even have been aware that when his hand met the hand of Jē′-sŭs over the dish there was some meaning in the action. When the others were questioning among themselves "which was the traitor?" he had remained silent in the defiant hardness of contempt or the sullen gloom of guilt; but now, stung, it may be, by some sense of the shuddering horror with which the mere possibility of his guilt was regarded—he nerved himself for the shameful and shameless ques-

tion. After all the rest had sunk into silence, there grated upon the Să′-vioŭr's ear that hoarse untimely whisper, in all the bitterness of its defiant mockery—not asking, as the rest had asked, in loving reverence, "*Lord,* is it I?" but with the cold formal title, "*Rabbi,* is it I?" Then that low unreproachful answer, "Thou hast said," sealed his guilt. The rest did not hear it; it was probably caught by Pē′-tĕr and Jŏhn alone; and Jû′-dăs ate the sop which Jē′-sŭs had given him, and after the sop Să′-tăn entered into him. As all the winds, on some night of storm, riot and howl through the rent walls of some desecrated shrine, so through the ruined life of Jû′-dăs envy and avarice, and hatred and ingratitude, were rushing all at once. In that bewildering chaos of a soul spotted with mortal guilt, the Să-tăn′-ĭc had triumphed over the human; in that dark heart earth and hell were thenceforth as one; in that lost soul sin had conceived and brought forth death. "What thou art doing, do more quickly," said Jē′-sŭs to him aloud. He knew what the words implied, he knew what they meant, "Thy fell purpose is matured, carry it out with no more of these futile hypocrisies and meaningless delays." Jû′-dăs rose from the feast. The innocent-hearted Apostles thought that Jē′-sŭs had bidden him go out and make purchases for to-morrow's Passover, or give something out of the common store which should enable the poor to buy their Paschal lamb. And so from the lighted room, from the holy banquet, and from the blessed company, from the presence of his Lord, he went immediately out, and—as the beloved disciple adds, with a shudder of dread significance letting the curtain of darkness fall forever on that appalling figure—"*and it was night.*"

We cannot tell with any certainty whether this took place before or after the institution of the Lord's Supper—whether Jû′-dăs partook or not of those hallowed symbols. Nor can we tell whether at all, or, if at all, to what extent, our Lord conformed the minor details of His last supper to the half-joyous, half-mournful customs of the Paschal feast; nor, again, can we tell how far the customs of the Passover in that day resembled those detailed to us in the Rabbinic writings. Nothing could have been simpler than the ancient method of their commemorating their deliverance from E′-gypt and from the destroying angel. The central custom of the feast was the hasty eating of the Paschal lamb, with unleavened bread and bitter herbs, in a standing attitude, with loins girt and shoes upon the feet, as they had eaten

hastily on the night of their deliverance. In this way the Passover is still eaten by the Să-măr′-ĭ-tănș at the summit of Gĕ-rī′-zĭm, and there to this day they will hand to the stranger the little olive-shaped morsel of unleavened bread, enclosing a green fragment of wild endive or some other bitter herb, which may perhaps resemble, except that it is not dipped in the dish, the very ψωμίον which Jû′-dăs received at the hands of Chrīst. But even if the Last Supper was a Passover, we are told that the Jews had long ceased to eat it standing, or to observe the rule which forbade any guest to leave the house till morning. They made, in fact, many radical distinctions between the Egyptian and the permanent Passover which was subsequently observed. The latter meal began by filling each guest a cup of wine, over which the head of the family pronounced a benediction. After this the hands were washed in a basin of water, and a table was brought in, on which were placed the bitter herbs, the unleavened bread, the *charoseth* (a dish made of dates, raisins, and vinegar), the Paschal lamb, and the flesh of the *chagigah*. The father dipped a piece of herb in the *charoseth*, ate it, with a benediction, and distributed a similar morsel to all. A second cup of wine was then poured out; the youngest present inquired the meaning of the Paschal night; the father replied with a full account of the observance; the first part of the Häl′-lĕl (Ps. cvii.—cxiv.) was then sung, a blessing repeated, a third cup of wine was drunk, grace was said, a fourth cup poured out, the rest of the Häl′-lĕl (Ps. cxv.—cxviii.) sung, and the ceremony ended by the blessing of the song. Some, no doubt, of the facts mentioned at the Last Supper may be brought into comparison with parts of this ceremony. It appears, for instance, that the supper began with a benediction, and the passing of a cup of wine, which Jē′sŭs bade them divide among themselves, saying that he would not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God should come. The other cup—passed round after supper—has been identified by some with the third cup, the *Côs ha-berâchah* or "cup of blessing" of the Jewish ceremonial (1 Cor. x. 16); and the hymn which was sung before the departure of the little company to Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē has, with much probability, been supposed to be the second part of the great Häl′-lĕl.

The relation of these incidents of the meal to the various Paschal observances which we have detailed is, however, doubtful. What is not doubtful, and what has the deepest interest for all Christians, is the establishment at this last supper of the Sacrament of the Eucharist.

THE SHEPHERD.—Painted by Marshall.

Of this we have no fewer than four accounts—the brief description of Saint Paul agreeing in almost verbal exactness with those of the Synoptists. In each account we clearly recognize the main facts which Saint Paul expressly tells us that "he had received of the Lord"—viz., "that the Lord Jē′-sŭs, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread; and when He had given thanks, He brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also He took the cup when He had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood; this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me" (1 Cor. xi. 23-25). Never since that memorable evening has the Church ceased to observe the commandment of her Lord: and from age to age, has this holy Sacrament been a memorial of the death of Chrīst.

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.—Painted by H. Ruland.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-SIX

STORY OF THE LAST DISCOURSE

"NOW IS THE SON OF MAN GLORIFIED"—"LITTLE CHILDREN"—THE NEW COMMANDMENT—"LORD, WHITHER GOEST THOU?"—WARNING TO PETER—"LORD, HERE ARE TWO SWORDS"—CONSOLATIONS—"HOW CAN WE KNOW THE WAY?"—"LORD, SHOW US THE FATHER"—DIFFICULTY OF JUDAS LEBBÆUS—LAST WORDS BEFORE STARTING—THE TRUE VINE—PLAIN TEACHINGS—GRATITUDE OF THE DISCIPLES—FRESH WARNINGS TO THEM—THE HIGH-PRIESTLY PRAYER.

NO sooner had Jû′-dăs left the room, than, as though they had been relieved of some ghastly incubus, the spirits of the little company revived. The presence of that haunted soul lay with a weight of horror on the heart of his Master, and no sooner had he departed than the sadness of the feast seems to have been sensibly relieved. The solemn exultation which dilated the soul of their Lord—that joy like the sense of a boundless

sunlight behind the earth-born mists—communicated itself to the spirits of His followers. The dull clouds caught the sunset coloring. In sweet and tender communion, perhaps two hours glided away at that quiet banquet. Now it was that, conscious of the impending separation, and fixed unalterably in His sublime resolve, He opened His heart to the little band of those who loved Him, and spoke among them those farewell discourses preserved for us by Saint Jŏhn alone, so "rarely mixed of sadness and joys, and studded with mysteries as with emeralds." "Now," He said, as though with a sigh of relief, "now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him." The hour of that glorification—the glorification which was to be won through the path of humility and agony—was at hand. The time which remained for Him to be with them was short; as He had said to the Jews, so now He said to them, that whither He was going they could not come. And in telling them this, for the first and last time, He calls them "little children." In that company were Pē′-tĕr and Jŏhn, men whose words and deeds should thenceforth influence the whole world of man until the end—men who should become the patron saints of nations—in whose honor cathedrals should be built, and from whom cities should be named; but their greatness was but a dim faint reflection from His risen glory, and a gleam caught from that spirit which He would send. Apart from Him they were nothing, and less than nothing—ignorant Găl-ĭ-læ′-ăn fishermen, unknown and unheard of beyond their native village—having no intellect and no knowledge save that He had thus regarded them as His "little children." And though they could not follow Him whither He went, yet He did not say to them, as He had said to the Jews (Jŏhn vii. 34; viii. 21), that they should seek Him and not find Him. Nay, more, He gave them a new commandment, by which, walking in His steps, and being known by all men as His disciples, they should find Him soon. That new commandment was that they should love one another. In one sense, indeed, it was not new. Even in the law of Mō′-sĕs (Lev. xix. 18), not only had there been room for the precept, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself," but that precept had even been regarded by wise Jewish teachers as cardinal and inclusive—as "the royal law according to the Scripture," as "the message from the beginning" (Jāmes ii. 8; 1 Jŏhn iii. 11). And yet, as Saint Jŏhn points out in his Epistle, though in one sense old, it was, in another, wholly new—new in the new prominence given to it—new in the motives by which it was

enforced—new because of the new example by which it was recommended—new from the new influence which it was henceforth destined to exercise. It was love, as the test and condition of discipleship, Love as greater than even Faith and Hope, Love as the fulfilling of the Law.

At this point Saint Pē′-tĕr interposed a question. Before Jē′-sŭs entered on a new topic, he wished for an explanation of something which he had not understood. Why was this farewell aspect about the Lord's discourse? "Lord, whither goest Thou?"

"Whither I go thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards."

Pē′-tĕr now understood that *death* was meant, but why could he not also die? was he not as ready as Thŏm′-ăs to say (John xi. 16), "Let us also go that we may die with Him?" "Lord, *why* cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake."

Why? Our Lord *might* have answered, Because the heart is deceitful above all things; because thy want of deep humility deceives thee; because it is hidden, even from thyself, how much there still is of cowardice and self-seeking in thy motives. But He would not deal thus with the noble-hearted but weak and impetuous Apostle, whose love was perfectly sincere, though it did not stand the test. He spares him all reproach; only very gently He repeats the question, "Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice!" Already it was night; ere the dawn of that fatal morning shuddered in the eastern sky—before the cock crow, uttered in the deep darkness, prophesied that the dawn was near—Jē′-sŭs would have begun to lay down His life for Pē′-tĕr and for all who sin; but already by that time Pē′-tĕr, unmindful even of this warning, should have thrice repudiated his Lord and Sā′-viour, thrice have rejected as a calumny and an insult the mere imputation that he even knew Him. All that Jē′-sŭs could do to save him from the agony of this moral humiliation—by admonition, by tenderness, by prayer to His heavenly Father—He had done. He had prayed for him that his faith might not finally fail. Sā′-tăn indeed had obtained permission to sift them all as wheat, and in spite of all his self-confidence, in spite of all his protested devotion, in spite of all his imaginary sincerity, he should be but as the chaff. It is remarkable that in the parallel passage of Saint Lûke occurs the only instance recorded in the Gospel of our Lord having addressed Sī′-mon by that

name of Pē′-tĕr which he had Himself bestowed. It is as though He meant to remind the Man of Rock that his strength lay, not in himself, but in that good confession which he once had uttered. And yet Chrīst held out to him a gracious hope. He should repent and return to the Lord whom he should deny, and, when that day should come, Jē′-sŭs bade him show that truest and most acceptable proof of penitence—the strengthening of others. And if his fall gave only too terrible a significance to his Sā′-vioŭr's warnings, yet his repentance nobly fulfilled those consolatory prophecies; and it is most interesting to find that the very word which Jē′-sŭs had used to him recurs in his Epistle in a connection which shows how deeply it had sunk into his soul.

But Jē′-sŭs wished His Apostles to feel that the time was come when all was to be very different from the old spring-tide of their happy mission days in Găl′-ĭ-lee. Then He had sent them forth without purse or scrip or sandals, and yet they had lacked nothing. But the purse and the scrip were needful now—even the sword might become a fatal necessity—and therefore "he that hath no sword let him sell his garmen and buy one." The very tone of the expression showed that it was not to be taken in strict literalness. It was our Lord's custom—because His words, which were spoken for all time, were intended to be fixed as goads and as nails in a sure place—to clothe His moral teachings in the form of vivid metaphor and searching paradox. It was His object now to warn them of a changed condition, in which they must expect hatred, neglect, opposition, and in which even self-defence might become a paramount duty; but, as though to warn them clearly that He did *not* mean any immediate effort—as though beforehand to discourage any blow struck in defence of that life which He willingly resigned—He added that the end was near, and that in accordance with olden prophecy He should be numbered with the transgressors. But, as usual, the Apostles carelessly and ignorantly mistook His words, seeing in them no spiritual lesson, but only the barest and baldest literal meaning. "Lord, behold here are two swords," was their almost childish comment on His words. Two swords!—as though that were enough to defend from physical violence His sacred life! as though that were an adequate provision for Him who, at a word, might have commanded more than twelve legions of angels! as though such feeble might, wielded by such feeble hands, could save Him from the banded hate of a nation of His enemies! "It is enough," He sadly said. It was not needful to pursue

the subject; the subsequent lesson in Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē would unteach them their weak misapprehensions of His words. He dropped the subject, and waving aside their proffered swords, proceeded to that tender task of consolation, about which He had so many things to say.

He bade them not be troubled; they believed, and their faith should find its fruition. He was but leaving them to prepare for them a home of many mansions in His Father's house. They know whither He was going, and they knew the way.

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.—Painted by Carl Muller.

"Lord, we know not whither Thou goest, and how can we know the way?" is the perplexed answer of the melancholy Thŏm′-ăs.

"I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life," answered Jē′-sŭs; "no man cometh unto the Father but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also; and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him."

Again came one of those naïve interruptions — so faithfully and vividly recorded by the Evangelist—which yet reveal such a depth of incapacity to understand, so profound a spiritual ignorance after so long a course of divine training. And we may well be thankful that the simplicity and ignorance of those Apostles is thus frankly and humbly recorded; for nothing can more powerfully tend to prove the utter change which must have passed over their spirits, before men so timid, so carnal, so Judaic, so unenlightened, could be transformed into

the Apostles whose worth we know, and who—inspired by the fac
which they had seen, and by the Holy Spirit who gave them wisdom an
utterance—became, before their short lives were ended by violence, th
mightiest teachers of the world.

"Lord, show us the Father," said Phĭl′-ĭp of Bēth-sā′-ĭ-dä, "an
it sufficeth us!"

Show us the Father! what then did Phĭl′-ĭp expect? Some earth
shaking epiphany? Some blinding splendor in the heavens? Had h
not yet learnt that He who is invisible cannot be seen by mortal eye
that the finite cannot attain to the vision of the Infinite; that the
who would see God must see no manner of similitudes; that His awfu
silence can only be broken to us through the medium of human voice
His being only comprehended by means of the things that He hat
made? And had he wholly failed to discover that for these three yea
he had been walking with God? that neither he, nor any other morta
man could ever know more of God in this world than that which shoul
be revealed of Him by "the only-begotten Son which is in the boso
of the Father?"

Again there was no touch of anger, only a slight accent of paine
surprise in the quiet answer, "Have I been so long with you, and y
hast thou not known me, Phĭl′-ĭp? He that hath seen me hath seen th
Father, and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?"

And then, appealing to His words and to His works as only po
sible by the indwelling of His Father, He proceeded to unfold to the
the coming of the Holy Ghost, and how that Comforter dwelling i
them should make them one with the Father and with Him.

But at this point Jû′-dăs Lĕb-bæ′-ŭs had a difficulty. He had n
understood that the eye can only see that which it possesses the inherer
power of seeing. He could not grasp the fact that God can becom
visible to those alone the eyes of whose understanding are open so tha
they can discern spiritual things. "Lord, how is it," he asked, "tha
Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not to the world?"

The difficulty was exactly of the same kind as Phĭl′-ĭp's had been—
the total inability to distinguish between a physical and a spiritu
manifestation; and without formally removing it, Jē′-sŭs gave them a
once more, the true clue to the comprehension of His words—that Go
lives with them that love Him, and that the proof of love is obedienc
For all further teaching He referred them to the Comforter whom H

was about to send, who should bring all things to their remembrance. And now He breathes upon them His blessing of peace, meaning to add but little more, because His conflict with the prince of this world should now begin.

At this point of the discourse there was a movement among the little company. "Arise," said Jē′-sŭs, "let us go hence."

They rose from the table, and united their voices in a hymn which may well have been a portion of the great Hăl′-lĕl, and not improbably the 116th, 117th, and 118th Psalms. What an imperishable interest do these Psalms derive from such an association, and how full of meaning must many of the verses have been to some of them! With what intensity of feeling must they have joined in singing such words as these—"The sorrows of death compassed me, the pains of hell gat hold upon me; I found trouble and sorrow. Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech Thee, deliver my soul"; or again, "What shall I render unto the Lord for all His benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord"; or once again, "Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the Lord helped me. The Lord is my strength and my song, and is become my salvation. The stone which the builders refused is become the headstone in the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes."

Before they started for their moonlight walk to the Garden of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē, perhaps while yet they stood around their Lord when the Hăl′-lĕl was over, He once more spoke to them. First He told them of the need of closest union with Him, if they would bring forth fruit, and be saved from destruction. He clothed this lesson in the allegory of "the Vine and the Branches." There is no need to find any immediate circumstance which suggested the metaphor, beyond the "fruit of the vine" of which they had been partaking: but if any were required, we might suppose that, as He looked out into the night, He saw the moonlight silvering the leaves of a vine which clustered round the latticed window, or falling on the colossal golden vine which wreathed one of the Temple gates. But after impressing this truth in the vivid form of parable, He showed them how deep a source of joy it would be to them in the persecutions which awaited them from an angry world; and then in fuller, plainer, deeper language than He had ever used before, He told them, that, in spite of all the anguish with which they

contemplated the coming separation from Him, it was actually *better* for them that His personal presence should be withdrawn in order that His spiritual presence might be yet nearer to them than it ever had been before. This would be effected by the coming of the Holy Ghost, when He who was now *with* them should be ever *in* them. The mission of that Comforter should be to convince the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment; and He should guide *them* into all truth, and show them things to come. "He shall glorify me; for He shall receive of mine, and show it unto you." And now He was going to His Father a little while, and they should not see Him; and again a little while, and they should see Him.

The uncertainty as to what He meant carried the disciples once more to questions among themselves during one of the solemn pauses of His discourse. They would gladly have asked Him, but a deep awe was upon their spirits, and they did not dare. Already they had several times broken the current of His thoughts by questions which though He did not reprove them, had evidently grieved Him by their emptiness, and by the misapprehension which they showed of all that He sought to impress upon them. So their whispered questioning died away into silence, but their Master kindly came to their relief. This He told them, was to be their brief hour of anguish, but it was to be followed by a joy of which man could not rob them; and to that joy there need be no limit, for whatever might be their need they had but to ask the Father, and it should be fulfilled. To that Father who Himself loved them, for their belief in Him—to that Father, from whom He came, He was now about to return.

And after these words He lifted up His eyes to heaven, and uttered His great High-Priestly prayer: first, that His Father would invest His voluntary humanity with the eternal glory of which He had emptied Himself when He took the form of a servant, next, that He would keep through His own name these His loved ones who had walked with Him in the world; and then that He would sanctify and make perfect not these alone, but all the myriads, all the long generations, which should hereafter believe through their word.

And when the tones of this divine prayer were hushed, they left the guest-chamber and stepped into the moonlit silence of the Oriental night

CHRIST LEAVING HIS MOTHER.—Painted by M. Fürst.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-SEVEN

STORY OF GETHSEMANE—THE AGONY AND THE ARREST

WALK THROUGH THE MOONLIGHT TO GETHSEMANE—LAST WARNING TO PETER—GETHSEMANE—SCENE OF AGONY—DESIRE FOR SOLITUDE AND YET FOR SYMPATHY—THE FIRST STRUGGLE WITH AGONY OF SOUL—ITS INTENSITY—THE BLOODY SWEAT—NOT DUE TO DREAD OF DEATH—"SIMON, SLEEPEST THOU?"—THE SECOND AGONY—THE DISCIPLES SLEEPING—THE THIRD AGONY AND FINAL VICTORY—"SLEEP ON NOW, AND TAKE YOUR REST"—TORCHES IN THE MOONLIGHT—STEPS TAKEN BY JUDAS—"COMRADE."

THEIR way led them through one of the city gates—probably that which then corresponded to the present gate of Saint Stē′-phĕn—down the steep sides of the ravine, across the wady of the Kī′-drŏn, which lay a hundred feet below, and up the green and quiet slope beyond it. To one who has visited the scene at that very season of the year and at that very hour of the night—who has felt the solemn hush of the silence even at this

short distance from the city wall—who has seen the deep shadows flung by the great boles of the ancient olive trees, and the checkering of light that falls on the sward through their moonlight-silvered leaves, it is more easy to realize the awe which crept over those few Galilæans, as in almost unbroken silence, with something perhaps of secrecy, and with a weight of mysterious dread brooding over their spirits, they fol-

JESUS IN PRAYER ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.—Painted by J. S. Cuthbert.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. Luke XXII, 39.

lowed Him, who with bowed head and sorrowing heart walked before them to His willing doom.

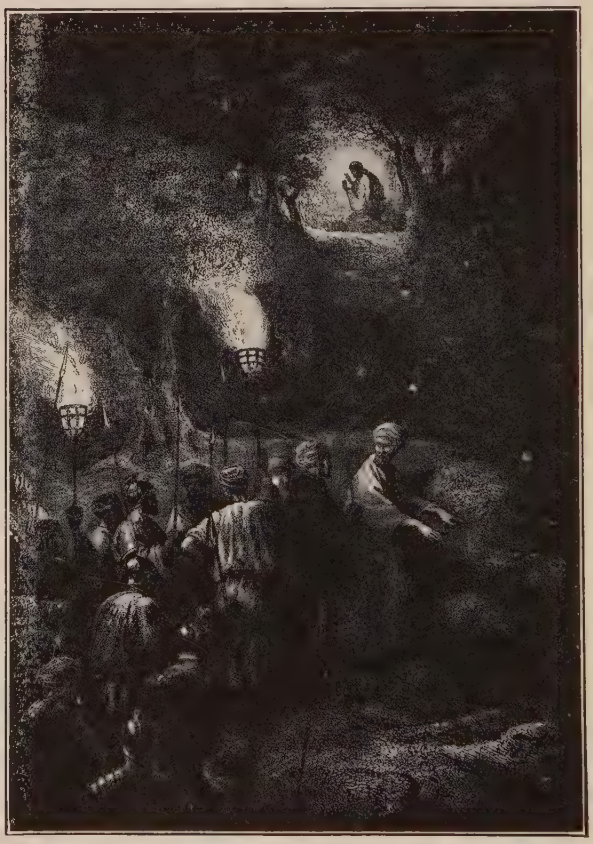
We are told but of one incident in that last and memorable walk through the midnight to the familiar Garden of Gĕth-sĕm′-ā-nē. It was a last warning to the disciples in general, to Saint Pē′-tĕr in particular. It may be that the dimness, the silence, the desertion of their position, the dull echo of their footsteps, the stealthy aspect which their movements wore, the agonizing sense that treachery was even now at work, was beginning already to produce an icy chill of cowardice in their

hearts: sadly did Jē′-sŭs turn and say to them that on that very night they should all be offended in Him—all find their connection with Him a stumbling-block in their path—and the old prophecy should be fulfilled, "I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad." And yet, in spite of all, as a shepherd would He go before them, leading the way to Găl′-ĭ-lee? They all repudiated the possibility of such an abandonment of their Lord, and Pē′-tĕr, touched already by this apparent distrust of His stability, haunted perhaps by some dread lest Jē′-sŭs felt any doubt of *him*, was loudest and most emphatic in his denial. Even if all should be offended, yet never would he be offended. Was it a secret misgiving in his own heart which made his asseveration so prominent and so strong? Not even the repetition of the former warning, that, ere the cock should crow, he would thrice have denied his Lord, could shake him from his positive assertion that even the necessity of death itself should never drive him to such a sin. And Jē′-sŭs only listened in mournful silence to vows which should so soon be scattered into air.

DISCIPLES ASLEEP IN GETHSEMANE.
—By H. Hofmann.

So they came to Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē, which is about half a mile from the

city walls. It was a garden or orchard marked probably by some slight enclosure; and as it had been a place of frequent resort for Jē′-sŭs and His followers, we may assume that it belonged to some friendly owner.



JUDAS GUIDES THE SOLDIERS.—By Alexandre Bida.

The flash of the torches borne by the band of soldiers, who are led by the gnarled trunks of the old olives, in the distance the form of the kneeling Saviour illumines with a radiance of its own the secret recesses of the garden.

The name Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē means "the oil-press," and doubtless it was so called from a press to crush the olives yielded by the countless trees from which the hill derives its designation. Any one who has rested at noonday in the gardens of En-găn′-nĭm or Năz′-ă-rĕth in spring, and can recall the pleasant shade yielded by the interlaced branches of olive and pomegranate, and fig and myrtle, may easily imagine what kind of spot it was. Th traditional site, venerable and beautiful as it is from the age and size of the gray gnarled olive-trees, of which one is still known as the Tree of the Agony, is, perhaps, too public — being, as it always must have been, at the angle formed by the two paths which lead over the summit and shoulder of Ol′-ĭ-vĕt—to be regarded as the actual spot. It was more probably one of the secluded hollows at no great distance from it which witnessed that scene of awful and

pathetic mystery. But although the exact spot cannot be determined with certainty, the general position of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē is clear, and then as now the checkering moonlight, the gray leaves, the dark brown trunks, the soft greensward, the ravine with Ol′-ĭ-vĕt towering over it to the eastward and Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm to the west, must have been the main external features of a place which must be regarded with undying interest while Time shall be, as the place where the Sā′-vioŭr of mankind entered alone into the Valley of the Shadow.

Jē′-sŭs knew that the awful hour of His deepest humiliation had

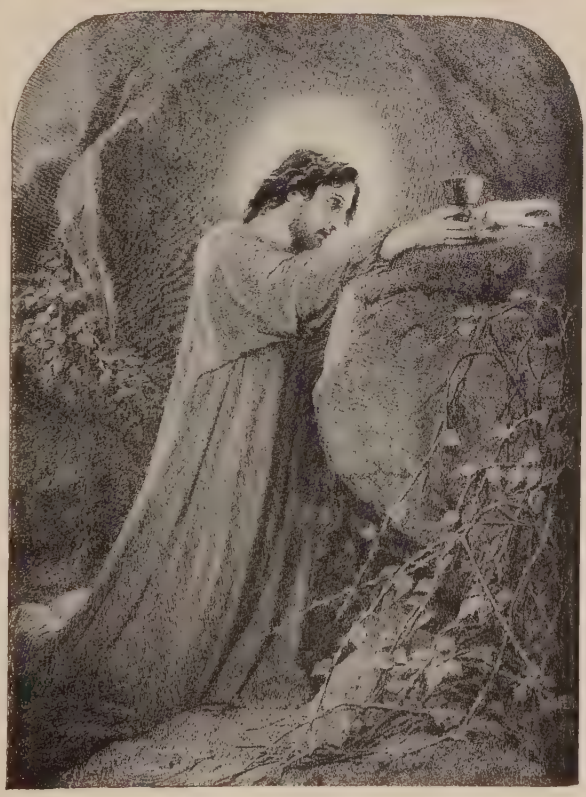
JESUS AT GETHSEMANE SEES THE SOLDIERS COMING TO ARREST HIM.
—Painted by Ch. F. Jalabert.

arrived—that from this moment till the utterance of that great cry with which He expired, nothing remained for Him on earth but the torture of physical pain and the poignancy of mental anguish. All that the human frame can tolerate of suffering was to be heaped upon His shrinking body; every misery that cruel and crushing insult can inflict was to weigh heavy on His soul; and in this torment of body and agony of soul even the high and radiant serenity of His divine spirit was to suffer a short but terrible eclipse. Pain in its acutest sting, shame in its most overwhelming brutality, all the burden of the sin and mystery of man's existence in its apostasy and fall—this was what He must now face in

all its most inexplicable accumulation. But one thing remained before the actual struggle, the veritable agony, began. He had to brace His body, to nerve His soul, to calm His spirit by prayer and solitude to meet that hour in which all that is evil in the Power of Evil should wreak its worst upon the Innocent and Holy. And He must face that hour alone: no human eye must witness, except through the twilight and shadow, the depth of His suffering. Yet He would have gladly shared their sympathy; it helped Him in this hour of darkness to feel that they were near, and those were nearest who loved Him best. "Stay here," He said to the majority, "while I go there and pray." Leaving them to sleep on the damp grass, each wrapped in his outer garment, He took with Him Pē′-tĕr and Jāmes and Jŏhn, and went about a stone's throw farther. It was well that Pē′-tĕr should face all that was involved in allegiance to Chrīst: it was well that Jāmes and Jŏhn should know what was that cup which they had desired pre-eminently to drink. But soon even the society of these chosen and trusted ones was more than He could bear. A grief beyond utterance, a struggle beyond endurance, a horror of great darkness, a giddiness and stupefaction of soul overmastered Him, as with the sinking swoon of an anticipated death. It was a tumult of emotion which none must use. "My soul," He said, "is full of anguish, even unto death. Stay here and keep watch." Reluctantly He tore Himself away from their sustaining tenderness and devotion, and retired yet farther, perhaps out of the moonlight into the shadow. And there, until slumber overpowered them, they were conscious of how dreadful was that paroxysm of prayer and suffering through which He passed. They saw Him sometimes on His knees, sometimes outstretched in prostrate supplication upon the damp ground; they heard snatches of the sounds of murmured anguish in which His humanity pleaded with the divine will of His Father. The actual words might vary, but the substance was the same throughout. "Abba, Father, all things are possible unto Thee; take away this cup from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what Thou wilt."

And that prayer in all its definite reverence and awe was heard; that strong crying and those tears were not rejected. We may not intrude too closely into this scene. It is shrouded in a halo and a mystery into which no footstep may penetrate. We, as we contemplate it, are like those disciples—our senses are confused, our perceptions are

not clear. We can but enter into their amazement and sore distress. Half waking, half oppressed with an irresistible weight of troubled slumber, they only felt that they were dim witnesses of an unutterable agony, far deeper than anything which they could fathom, as it far transcended all that, even in our purest moments, we can pretend to understand. The place seems haunted by presences of good and evil, struggling in mighty but silent contest for the eternal victory. They see Him, before whom the demons had fled in howling terror, lying on His face upon the ground. They hear that voice wailing in murmurs of broken agony, which had commanded the wind and the sea, and they obeyed Him. The great drops of anguish which drop from Him in the deathful struggle, look to them like heavy gouts of blood. Under the dark shadows of the trees, amid the interrupted moonlight, it seems to them that there is an angel with Him, who supports His failing strength, who enables Him to rise victorious from those first prayers with nothing but the crimson traces of that bitter struggle upon His brow.



JESUS IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.
—Painted by Paul Delaroche.

And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. Luke XXII, 41, 42.

And whence came

all this agonized failing of heart, this fearful amazement, this horror of great darkness, this passion which almost brought Him down to the grave before a single pang had been inflicted upon Him—which forced from Him the rare and intense phenomenon of a blood-stained sweat—which almost prostrated body, and soul, and spirit with one final blow? Was it the mere dread of death—the mere effort and determination to face that which He foreknew in all its dreadfulness, but from which, nevertheless, His soul recoiled? There have been those who have dared —I can scarcely write it without shame and sorrow—to speak very slightingly about Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē; to regard that awful scene, from the summit of their ignorant presumption, with an almost contemptuous dislike—to speak as though Jē′-sŭs had there shown a cowardly sensibility. Thus, at the very moment when we should most wonder and admire, they

> "Not even from the Holy One of Heaven
> Refrain their tongues blasphēmous."

And yet, if no other motive influence them—if they merely regard Him as a Prophet preparing for a cruel death—if no sense of decency, no power of sympathy, restrain them from thus insulting even a Martyr's agony at the moment when its pang was most intense—does not common fairness, does not the most ordinary historic criticism, show them how cold and false, if nothing worse, must be the miserable insensibility which prevents them from seeing that it could have been no mere dread of pain, no mere shrinking from death, which thus agitated to its inmost center the pure and innocent soul of the Son of Man? Could not even a child see how inconsistent would be such a hypothesis with that heroic fortitude which fifteen hours of subsequent sleepless agony could not disturb—with the majestic silence before priest and procurator, and king—with the endurance from which the extreme of torture could not wring one cry—with the calm and infinite ascendency which overawed the hardened and worldly Roman into involuntary respect—with the undisturbed supremacy of soul which opened the gates of Paradise to the repentant malefactor, and breathed compassionate forgiveness on the apostate priests? The Son of Man humiliated into prostration by the mere abject fear of death, which trembling old men and feeble maidens, and timid boys—a Polycarp, a Blandina, an Attalus—have yet braved without a sigh or a shudder, solely through faith in His

name! Strange that *He* should be thus insulted by impious tongues, who brought to light life and immortality. The meanest of idiots, the coarsest of criminals have advanced to the scaffold without a tremor or a sob, and many a brainless and brutal murderer has mounted the ladder with a firm step, and looked round upon a yelling mob with an unflinching countenance. To adopt the commonplace of orators, "There is no passion in the mind of man so weak but it mates and masters the fear of death. Revenge triumphs over death; love slights it; honor aspireth to it; grief flieth to it; fear preoccupateth it. A man would die, though he were neither valiant nor miserable, only upon a weariness to do the same thing so oft over and over. It is no less worthy to observe how little alteration in good spirits the approaches of death make: for they appear to be the same men till the last instant." It is as natural to die as to be born. The Christian hardly needs to be told that it was no such vulgar fear which forced from his Sā′-vioŭr that sweat of blood. No, it was something infinitely more than this: infinitely more than the highest stretch of our imagination can realize. It was something far deadlier than death. It was the burden and the mystery of

THE KISS OF JUDAS.—By C. Aug. Grieger.

Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? Luke XXII, 48.

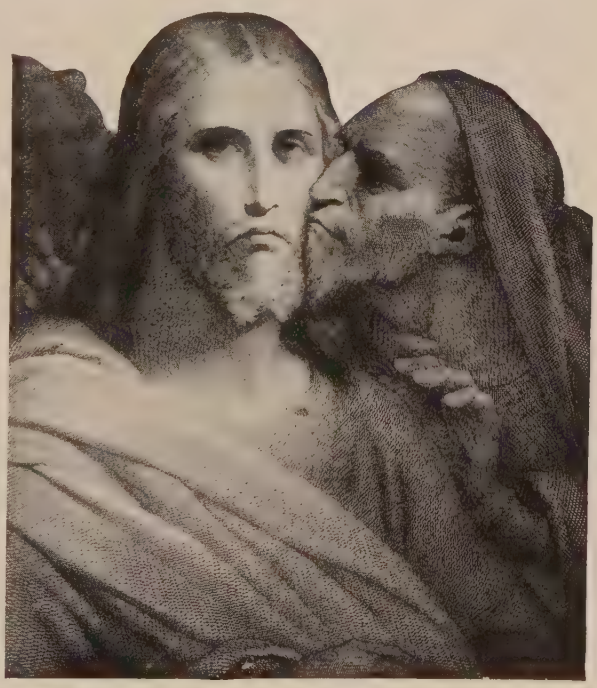
the world's sin which lay heavy on His heart; it was the tasting, in the divine humanity of a sinless life, the bitter cup which sin had poisoned; it was the bowing of Godhead to endure a stroke to which man's apostasy had lent such frightful possibilities. It was the sense, too, of how virulent, how frightful, must have been the force of evil in the Universe of God which could render necessary so infinite a sacrifice. It was the endurance, by the perfectly guiltless, of the worst malice which human hatred could devise; it was to experience in the bosom of perfect innocence and perfect love, all that was detestable in human ingratitude, all that was pestilent in human hypocrisy, all that was cruel in human rage. It was to brave the last triumph of Satanic spite and fury, uniting against His lonely head all the flaming arrows of Jewish falsity and heathen corruption—the concentrated wrath of the rich and respectable, the yelling fury of the blind and brutal mob. It was to feel that His own, to whom He came, loved darkness rather than light—that the race of the chosen people could be wholly absorbed in one insane repulsion against infinite goodness and purity and love.

Through all this He passed in that hour which, with a recoil of sinless horror beyond our capacity to conceive, foretasted a worse bitterness than the worst bitterness of death. And after a time—victorious indeed, but weary almost to fainting, like His ancestor Jā′-cob, with the struggle of those supplications—He came to seek one touch of human support and human sympathy from the chosen of the chosen—His three Apostles. Alas! He found them sleeping. It was an hour of fear and peril; yet no certainty of danger, no love for Jē′-sŭs, no feeling for His unspeakable dejection, had sufficed to hold their eyes waking. Their grief, their weariness, their intense excitement, had sought relief in heavy slumber. Even Pē′-tĕr, after all his impetuous promises, lay in deep sleep, for his eyes were heavy. "Sī′-mon, sleepest thou?" was all He said. As the sad reproachful sentence fell on their ears, and startled them from their slumbers, "Were ye so unable," He asked, "to watch with me a single hour? Watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation." And then, not to palliate their failure, but rather to point out the peril of it, "The spirit," he added, "is willing, but the flesh is weak."

Once more He left them, and again, with deeper intensity, repeated the same prayer as before, and in a pause of His emotion came back to His disciples. But they had once more fallen asleep; nor, when He

awoke them, could they, in their heaviness and confusion, find anything to say to Him. Well might He have said, in the words of Dā′-vĭd, "Thy rebuke hath broken my heart; I am full of heaviness; I looked for some to have pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me." (Ps. lxix. 20.)

For the third and last time—but now with a deeper calm, and a brighter serenity of that triumphant confidence which had breathed through the High-Priestly prayer—He withdrew to find His only consolation in communing with God. And there He found all that He needed. Before that hour was over He was prepared for the worst that Sā′-tăn or man could do. He knew all that would befall Him; perhaps He had already caught sight of the irregular glimmering of lights as His pursuers descended from the Temple precincts. Yet there was no trace of agitation in His quiet words when, coming a third time and finding them once more sleeping, "Sleep on now," He said, "and take your rest. It is enough. The hour is come. Lo! the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners." For all the aid that you can render, for all the comfort your sympathy can bestow, sleep on. But all is altered now. It is not I who now wish to break these *your* heavy slumbers. They will be very rudely and sternly broken by



THE KISS OF JUDAS.—Painted by Ary Scheffer.

others. "Rise, then; let us be going. Lo! he that betrayeth me is at hand."

Yes, it was more than time to rise, for while saints had slumbered sinners had plotted and toiled in exaggerated preparation. While they slept in their heavy anguish, the traitor had been very wakeful in his active malignity. More than two hours had passed since from the lighted chamber of their happy communion he had plunged into the night, and those hours had been very fully occupied. He had gone to the High Priests and Pharisees, agitating them and hurrying them on with his own passionate precipitancy; and partly perhaps out of genuine terror of Him with whom he had to deal, partly to enhance his own importance, had got the leading Jews to furnish him with a motley band composed of their own servants, of the Temple watch with their officers, and even with a part at least of the Roman garrison from the Tower of Antonia, under the command of their tribune. They were going against One who was deserted and defenceless, yet the soldiers were armed with swords, and even the promiscuous throng had provided themselves with sticks. They were going to seize One who would make no attempt at flight or concealment, and the full moon shed its luster on their unhallowed expedition; yet, lest He should escape them in some limestone grotto, or in the deep shade of the olives, they carried lanterns and torches in their hands. It is evident that they made their movements as noiseless and stealthy as possible; but at night a deep stillness hangs over an Oriental city, and so large a throng could not move unnoticed. Already, as Jē′-sŭs was awaking His sleepy disciples, His ears had caught in the distance the clank of swords, the tread of hurrying footsteps, the ill-suppressed tumult of an advancing crowd. He knew all that awaited Him; He knew that the quiet garden which He had loved, and where He had so often held happy intercourse with His disciples, was familiar to the traitor. Those unwonted and hostile sounds, that red glare of lamps and torches athwart the moonlit interspaces of the olive-yards, were enough to show that Jû′-dăs had betrayed the secret of His retirement, and was even now at hand.

And even as Jē′-sŭs spoke the traitor himself appeared. Overdoing his part—acting in the too-hurried impetuosity of a crime so hideous that he dared not pause to think—he pressed forward into the enclosure, and was in front of all the rest. "Comrade," said Jē′-sŭs to him as he hurried forward, "the crime for which thou art come——" The

sentence seems to have been cut short by the deep agitation of His spirit, nor did Jû′-dăs return any answer, intent only on giving to his confederates his shameful and preconcerted signal. "He whom I kiss," he had said to them, "the same is He. Seize Him at once, and lead Him away safely." And so, advancing to Jē′-sŭs with his usual cold title of address, he exclaimed, "Rabbi, Rabbi, hail!" and profaned the sacred cheek of his Master with a kiss of overacted salutation. "Judas," said

JESUS TAKEN CAPTIVE TURNS AND LOOKS AT JUDAS.
—Painted by H. Hofmann.

Jē′-sŭs to him, with stern and sad reproach, "dost thou betray the Son of Man with a kiss?" These words were enough, for they simply revealed the man to himself, by stating his hideous act in all its simplicity; and the method of his treachery was so unparalleled in its heinousness, so needless and spontaneously wicked, that more words would have been superfluous. With feelings that the very devils might have pitied, the wretch slunk back to the door of the enclosure, towards which the rest of the crowd were now beginning to press.

"Lord, shall we smite with the sword?" was the eager question of

Saint Pē′-tĕr, and the only other disciple provided with a weapon; for, being within the garden, the Apostles were still unaware of the number of the captors. Jē′-sŭs did not at once answer the question; for no sooner had He repelled the villainous falsity of Jû′-dăs than He Himself stepped out of the enclosure to face His pursuers. Not flying, not attempting to hide Himself, He stood there before them in the full moonlight in His unarmed and lonely majesty, shaming by His calm presence their superfluous torches and superfluous arms.

"Whom are ye seeking?" He asked.

The question was not objectless. It was asked, as Saint Jŏhn points out (Jŏhn xviii. 8), to secure His Apostles from all molestation; and we may suppose also that it served to make all who were present the witnesses of His arrest, and so to prevent the possibility of any secret assassination or foul play.

"Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth," they answered.

Their excitement and awe preferred this indirect answer, though if there could have been any doubt as to who the speaker was, Jû′-dăs was there—the eye of the Evangelist noticed him, trying in vain to lurk amid the serried ranks of the crowd—to prevent any possible mistake which might have been caused by the failure of his premature and therefore disconcerted signal.

"I am He," said Jē′-sŭs.

Those quiet words produced a sudden paroxysm of amazement and dread. That answer so gentle "had in it a strength greater than the eastern wind, or the voice of thunder, for God was in that 'still voice,' and it struck them down to the ground." Instances are not wanting in history in which the untroubled brow, the mere glance, the calm bearing of some defenceless man, has disarmed and paralyzed his enemies. The savage and brutal Gauls could not lift their swords to strike the majestic senators of Rome. "I cannot slay Mā′-rĭ-ŭs," exclaimed the barbarian slave, flinging down his sword and flying headlong from the prison into which he had been sent to murder the aged hero. Is there, then, any ground for the scoffing skepticism with which many have received Saint Jŏhn's simple but striking narrative, that, at the words *"I am He,"* a movement of contagious terror took place among the crowd, and, starting back in confusion, some of them fell to the ground? Nothing surely was more natural. It must be remembered that Jû′-dăs was among them; that *his* soul was undoubtedly in a state

of terrible perturbation; that Orientals are specially liable to sudden panic; that fear is an emotion eminently sympathetic; that most of them must have heard of the mighty miracles of Jē′-sŭs, and that all were at any rate aware that He claimed to be a Prophet; that the manner in which He met this large multitude, which the alarms of Jŭ′-dăs had dictated as essential to His capture, suggested the likelihood of some appeal to supernatural powers; that they were engaged in one of those deeds of guilty violence and midnight darkness which paralyze the stoutest minds. When we bear this in mind, and when we remember too that on many occasions in His history the mere presence and word of Chrīst had sufficed to quell the fury of the multitude, and to keep Him safe in the midst of them (Lûke iv. 30; Jŏhn vii. 30; viii. 59; x. 39; Märk xi. 18), it hardly needs any recourse to miracle to account for the fact that these official marauders and their infamous guide recoiled from those simple words, "I am He," as though the lightning had suddenly been flashed into their faces.

While they stood cowering and struggling there, He again asked them, "Whom are ye seeking?" Again they replied, "Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth." "I told you," He answered, "that I am He. If, then, ye are seeking me, let these go away." For He Himself had said in His prayer, "Of those whom Thou hast given me have I lost none."

The words were a signal to the Apostles that they could no longer render Him any service, and that they might now consult their own safety if they would. But when they saw that He meant to offer no resistance, that He was indeed about to surrender Himself to His enemies, some pulse of nobleness or of shame throbbed in the impetuous soul of Pē′-tĕr; and hopeless and useless as all resistance had now become, he yet drew his sword, and with a feeble and ill-aimed blow severed the ear of a man named Malchus, a servant of the High Priest. Instantly Jē′-sŭs stopped the ill-timed and dangerous struggle. "Return that sword of thine into its place," He said to Peter, "for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword"; and then He reproachfully asked His rash disciple whether he *really* supposed that He could not escape if He would? whether the mere breathing of a prayer would not secure for Him—had He not voluntarily intended to fulfill the Scriptures by drinking the cup which His Father had given Him—the aid, not of twelve timid Apostles, but of more than twelve legions of angels? And then, turning to the soldiers who were holding Him, He

said, "Suffer ye thus far," and in one last act of miraculous mercy touched and healed the wound.

In the confusion of the night this whole incident seems to have passed unnoticed except by a very few. At any rate, it made no impression upon these hardened men. Their terror had quite vanished, and had been replaced by insolent confidence. The Great Prophet had voluntarily resigned Himself; He was their helpless captive. No thunder had rolled; no angel flashed down from heaven for His deliverance; no miraculous fire devoured amongst them. They saw before them nothing but a weary unarmed man, whom one of His own most intimate followers had betrayed, and whose arrest was simply watched in helpless agony by a few terrified Galilæans. They had fast hold of Him, and already some chief priests, and elders, and leading officers of the Temple-guard had ventured to come out of the dark background from which they had securely seen His capture, and to throng about Him in insulting curiosity. To these especially He turned, and said to them, "Have ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the Temple ye did not stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness." Those fatal words quenched the last gleam of hope in the minds of His followers. "Then His disciples, all of them"—even the fiery Pē′-tĕr, even the loving Jŏhn—"forsook Him, and fled." At that supreme moment only one unknown youth—perhaps the owner of Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē, perhaps Saint Märk the Evangelist, perhaps Lăz′-ă-rŭs the brother of Mär′-thă and Mâr′-y—ventured in his intense excitement, to hover on the outskirts of the hostile crowd. He had apparently been roused from sleep, for he had nothing to cover him except the *sindôn*, or linen sheet, in which he had been sleeping. But the Jewish emissaries, either out of the mere wantonness of a crowd at seeing a person in an unwonted guise, or because they resented his too close intrusion, seized hold of the sheet which he had wrapped about him; whereupon he too was suddenly terrified, and fled away naked, leaving the linen garment in their hands.

Jē′-sŭs was now absolutely alone in the power of His enemies. At the command of the tribune His hands were tied behind His back, and forming a close array around Him, the Roman soldiers, followed and surrounded by the Jewish servants, led Him once more through the night, over the Kī′-drŏn, and up the steep city slope beyond it, to the palace of the High Priest.

SERVANTS OF THE CHIEF PRIEST.—By Alexandre Bida.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-EIGHT

STORY OF JESUS BEFORE THE PRIESTS AND THE SANHEDRIN

ASSERTED DISCREPANCIES—SIXFOLD TRIAL—"TO ANNAS FIRST"—HANAN, THE HIGH PRIEST DE JURE—HIS CHARACTER—HIS RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE RESULT—DEGRADATION OF THE THEN SANHEDRIN—PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES—GREATER CRUELTY OF THE LATTER—THE SADDUCEES, THE PRIESTLY PARTY—CAUSE OF THEIR RAGE AND HATRED—"THE VIPER BROOD"—JESUS REPUDIATES THE EXAMINATION OF HANAN.

ALTHOUGH skeptics have dwelt with disproportioned persistency upon a multitude of "discrepancies" in the fourfold narrative of Christ's trial, condemnation, death, and resurrection, yet these are not of a nature to cause the slightest anxiety to a Christian scholar; nor need they awaken the most momentary distrust in anyone who—even if he have no deeper feelings in the matter—approaches the Gospels with no preconceived theory,

whether of infallibility or of dishonesty, to support, and merely accepts them for that which, at the lowest, they claim to be—histories honest and faithful up to the full knowledge of the writers, but each, if taken alone, confessedly fragmentary and obviously incomplete. After repeated study, I declare, quite fearlessly, that though the slight variations are numerous —though the lesser particulars cannot in every instance be rigidly and minutely accurate—though no one of the narratives taken singly would give us an adequate impression—yet, so far from there being, in this part of the Gospel story, any irreconcilable contradiction, it is perfectly possible to discover how one Evangelist supplements the details furnished by another, and perfectly possible to understand the true sequence of the incidents by combining into one whole the separate indications which they furnish. It is easy to call such combinations arbitrary and baseless; but they are only arbitrary in so far as we cannot always be absolutely *certain* that the succession of facts was exactly such as we suppose; and so far are they from being baseless, that, to the careful reader of the Gospels, they carry with them a conviction little short of certainty. If we treat the Gospels as we should treat any other authentic documents recording all that the authors knew, or all that they felt themselves commissioned to record, of the crowded incidents in one terrible and tumultuous day and night, we shall, with care and study, see how all that they tell us falls accurately into its proper position in the general narrative, and shows us a sixfold trial, a quadruple derision, a triple acquittal, a twice-repeated condemnation of Chrīst our Lord.

Reading the Gospels side by side, we soon perceive that of the three successive trials which our Lord underwent at the hands of the Jews, the first only—that before An′-năs—is related to us by Saint Jŏhn; the second—that before Câi′-ă-phăs—by Saint Măth′-ew and Saint Märk; the third—that before the Sanhedrin—by Saint Lûke alone. Nor is there anything strange in this, since the first was the practical, the second the potential, the third the actual and formal decision, that sentence of death should be passed judicially upon Him. Each of the three trials might, from a different point of view, have been regarded as the most fatal and important of the three. That of An′-năs was the authoritative *præjudicium*, that of Câi′-ă-phăs the real determination, that of the entire Sanhedrin at daybreak the final ratification.

When the tribune, who commanded the detachment of Roman soldiers, had ordered Jē′-sŭs to be bound, they led Him away without an

attempt at opposition. Midnight was already passed as they hurried Him, from the moonlit shadows of green Gĕth′-sĕm′-ă-nē, through the hushed streets of the sleeping city, to the palace of the High Priest. It seems to have been jointly occupied by the prime movers in this black iniquity, An′năs and his son-in-law, Jō′-sĕph Câi′-ă-phăs. They led Him to An′-năs first. It is true that this Hā′-năn, son of Sĕth, the A-nā′-nŭs of Jō-sē′-phŭs, and the An′-năs of the Evangelists, had only been the actual High Priest for seven years (A. D. 7-14), and that more than twenty years before this period, he had been deposed by the Procurator Va-lē′-rĭ-ŭs Grā′-tŭs. He had been succeeded first by Is′-mä-ĕl Bĕn Phä′-bĭ, then by his son El-ē-ā′-zär, then by his son-in-law, Jō′-sĕph Câi′-ă-phăs. But the priestly families would not be likely to attach more importance than they chose to a deposition which a strict observer of the Law would have regarded as invalid and sacrilegious; nor would so astute a people as the Jews be likely to lack devices which would enable them to evade the Roman fiat, and to treat An′-năs, if they wished to do so, as their High Priest *de jure*, if not *de facto*. Since the days of Hĕr′-od the Great, the High Priesthood had been degraded, from a permanent religious office, to a temporary secular distinction; and, even had it been otherwise, the rude legionaries would probably care less than nothing to whom they led their victim. If the tribune condescended to ask a question about it, it would be easy for the Captain of the Temple —who may very probably have been at this time, as we know was the case subsequently, one of the sons of An′-năs himself—to represent An′-năs as the "Deputy," or the President of the Sanhedrin—and so as the proper person to conduct the preliminary investigation.

Accordingly, it was before Hā′-năn that Jē′-sŭs stood first as a prisoner at the tribunal (Jŏhn xviii. 13, 19-24). It is probable that he and his family had been originally summoned by Hĕr′-od the Great from Al-ĕx-ăn′-drĭ-ă, as supple supporters of a distasteful tyranny. The Jewish historian calls this Hā′-năn the happiest man of his time, because he died at an advanced old age, and because both he and five of his sons in succession—not to mention his son-in-law—had enjoyed the shadow of the High Priesthood; so that, in fact, for nearly half a century he had practically wielded the sacerdotal power. But to be admired by such a renegade as Jō-sē′-phŭs is a questionable advantage. In spite of his prosperity he seems to have left behind him but an evil name, and we know enough of his character, even from the most unsuspected sources,

to recognize in him nothing better than an astute, tyrannous, worldly Săd′dū-cee, unvenerable for all his seventy years, full of a serpentine malice and meanness which utterly belied the meaning of his name, and engaged at this very moment in a dark, disorderly conspiracy, for which even a worse man would have had cause to blush. It was before this alien and intriguing hierarch that there began, at midnight, the first stage of that long and terrible trial (Jŏhn xviii. 19-24).

And there was good reason why Saint Jŏhn should have preserved for us *this* phase of the trial, and preserved it apparently for the express reason that it had been omitted by the other Evangelists. It is not till after a lapse of years that people can always see clearly the prime mover in events with which they have been contemporary. At the time, the ostensible agent is the one usually regarded as most responsible, though he may be in reality a mere link in the official machinery. But if there were one man who was more guilty than any other of the death of Jē′-sŭs, that man was Hā′-năn. His advanced age, his preponderant dignity, his worldly position and influence, as one who stood on the best terms with the Hēr′-ods and the Procurators, gave an exceptional weight to his prerogative decision. The mere fact that he should have noticed Jē′-sŭs at all showed that he attached to His teaching a *political* significance—showed that he was at last afraid lest Jē′-sŭs should alienate the people yet more entirely from the pontifical clique than had ever been done by Shĕm′-aî-ă or Abtalion. It is most remarkable, and, so far as I know, has scarcely ever been noticed, that, although the Pharisees undoubtedly were actuated by a burning hatred against Jē′-sŭs, and were even so eager for His death as to be willing to co-operate with the aristocratic and priestly Săd′dū-cees—from whom they were ordinarily separated by every kind of difference, political, social, and religious—yet, from the moment that the plot for His arrest and condemnation had been matured, the Pharisees took so little part in it that their name is not once directly mentioned in any event connected with the arrest, the trial, the derisions, and the crucifixion. The Pharisees, as such, disappear; the chief priests and elders take their place. It is, indeed, doubtful whether any of the more distinguished Pharisees were members of the degraded *simulacrum* of authority which in those bad days still arrogated to itself the title of a Sanhedrin. If we may believe not a few of the indications of the Talmud, that Sanhedrin was little better than a close, irreligious, unpatriotic confederacy of monopolizing and time-serv-

ing priests—the Boëthuism, the Kåm′-hīts, the Phä′-bĭs, the family of Hä′-năn, mostly of non-Palestinian origin—who were supported by the government, but detested by the people, and of whom this bad conspirator was the very life and soul.

And, perhaps, we may see a further reason for the apparent withdrawal of the Pharisees from all active co-operation in the steps which accompanied the condemnation and execution of Jē′-sŭs, not only in the superior mildness which is attributed to them, and in their comparative insignificance in the civil administration, but also in their total want of sympathy with those into whose too fatal toils they had delivered the Son of God. There seems, indeed, to be a hitherto unnoticed circumstance which, while it would kindle to the highest degree the fury of the Săd′dū-cees, would rather enlist in Chrīst's favor the sympathy of their rivals. What had roused the disdainful insouciance of these powerful aristocrats? Morally insignificant—the patrons and adherents of opinions which had so little hold upon the people that Jē′-sŭs had never directed against them one tithe of the stern denunciation which He had leveled at the Pharisees—they had played but a very minor part in the opposition which had sprung up round the Mĕs-sī′-ăh's steps. Nay, further than this, they would be wholly at one with Him in rejecting and discountenancing the minute and casuistical frivolities of the Oral Law; they might even have rejoiced that they had in Him a holy and irresistible ally in their opposition to all the *Hagadôth* and *Halachôth* which had germinated in a fungous growth over the whole body of the Mosaic institutions. Whence, then, this sudden outburst of the very deadliest and most ruthless opposition? It is a conjecture that has not yet been made, but which the notices of the Talmud bring home to my mind with strong conviction, that the rage of these priests was mainly due to our Lord's words and acts concerning that House of God which they regarded as their exclusive domain, and, above all, to His second public cleansing of the Temple. They could not indeed *press* this point in their accusation, because the act was one of which, secretly at least, the Pharisees, in all probability, heartily approved; and had they urged it against Him they would have lost all chance of impressing upon Pī′-lāte a sense of their unanimity. The first cleansing might have been passed over as an isolated act of zeal, to which little importance need be attached, while the teaching of Jē′-sŭs was mainly confined to despised and far-off Găl′-ĭ-lee; but the second had been more public, and more vehement,

and had apparently kindled a more general indignation against the gross abuse which it called forth. Accordingly, in all three Evangelists we find that those who complained of the act are not distinctively Pharisees, but "*Chief Priests* and Scribes" (Matt. xxi. 15; Märk xi. 18; Lûke xix. 47), who seem at once to have derived from it a fresh stimulus to seek His destruction.

But, again, it may be asked, Is there any reason beyond this bold infraction of their authority, this indignant repudiation of an arrangement which *they* had sanctioned, which would have stirred up the rage of these priestly families? Yes—for we may assume from the Talmud that it tended *to wound their avarice, to interfere with their illicit and greedy gains.* Avarice—the besetting sin of Jû′-dăs—the besetting sin of the Jewish race—seems also to have been the besetting sin of the family of Hā′-năn. It was they who had founded the *chanujôth*—the famous four shops under the twin cedars of Ol′-ĭ-vĕt—in which were sold things legally pure, and which they had manipulated with such commercial cunning as artifically to raise the price of doves to a gold coin piece, until the people were delivered from this gross imposition by the indignant interference of a grandson of Hĭl-lĭl. There is every reason to believe that the shops which had intruded even under the Temple porticoes were not only sanctioned by their authority, but even managed for their profit. To interfere with these was to rob them of one important source of that wealth and worldly comfort to which they attached such extravagant importance. There was good reason why Hā′-năn, the head representative of "the viper brood," as a Talmudic writer calls them, should strain to the utmost his cruel prerogative of power to crush a Prophet whose actions tended to make him and his powerful family at once wholly contemptible and comparatively poor.

Such then were the feelings of bitter contempt and hatred with which the ex-High Priest assumed the initiative in interrogating Jē′-sŭs. The fact that he dared not avow them—nay, was forced to keep them wholly out of sight—would only add to the intensity of his bitterness. Even this method of procedure seems to have been as wholly illegal as was his assumption, in such a place and at such an hour, of any legal function whatever. Anxious, at all hazards, to trump up some available charge of secret sedition, or of unorthodox teaching, he questioned Jē′-sŭs of His disciples and of His doctrine. The answer, for all its calmness, involved a deep reproof. "*I* have spoken openly to the world;

I ever taught in the synagogue and in the Temple, where all the Jews come together, and in secret I said nothing. Why askest thou *me?* Ask those who have heard me what I said to them. Lo! these''—pointing, perhaps, to the bystanders—''know what *I* said to them.'' The emphatic repetition of the ''I,'' and its unusually significant position at the end of the sentence, show that a contrast was intended; as though He had said, ''This midnight, this sedition, this secrecy, this indecent mockery of justice, are *yours,* not *mine.* There has never been anything esoteric in my doctrine; never anything to conceal in my actions; no hole-and-corner plots among my followers. But thou? and thine?'' Even the minions of An′-năs felt the false position of their master under this calm rebuke; they felt that before the transparent innocence of the youthful Rabbi of Năz′-ă-rĕth the hoary hypocrisy of the crafty Săd′-dūcee was abashed. ''Answerest thou the High Priest so?'' said one of them with a burst of illegal insolence; and then, unreproved by this priestly violator of justice, he profaned with the first infamous blow the sacred face of Chrīst. Then first that face which, as the poet-preacher says, ''the angels stare upon with wonder as infants at a bright sunbeam,'' was smitten by a contemptible slave. The insult was borne with noble meekness. Even Saint Paul, when similarly insulted, flaming into sudden anger at such a grossly illegal violence, had scathed the ruffian and his abettor with, ''God shall smite thee, thou whited wall'' (Acts xxiii. 3); but He, the Son of God—He who was infinitely above all apostles and all angels—with no flash of anger, with no heightened tone of natural indignation, quietly reproved the impudent transgressor with the words, ''If I spoke evil, bear witness concerning the evil, but if well, why smitest thou me?'' It was clear that nothing more could be extorted from Him; that before such a tribunal He would brook no further question. Bound, in sign that He was to be condemned—though unheard and unsentenced—An′-năs sent Him across the courtyard to Jō′-sĕph Câi′-ă-phăs, his son-in-law, who, not by the grace of God, but by the grace of the Roman Procurator, was the titular High Priest.

Câi′-ă-phăs, like his father-in-law, was a Săd′dū-cee—equally astute and unscrupulous with An′năs, but endowed with less force of character and will. In his house took place the second private and irregular stage of the trial. (Matt. xxvi. 59-68; Märk xiv. 55-65.) There—for though the poor Apostles could not watch for one hour in sympathetic prayer, these nefarious plotters could watch all night in their deadly malice—

a few of the most desperate enemies of Jē′-sŭs among the Priests and Săd′dū-cees were met. To form a session of the Sanhedrin there must at least have been twenty-three members present. And we may perhaps be allowed to conjecture that this particular body before which Christ was now convened was mainly composed of Priests. There were in fact three Sanhedrins, or as we should rather call them, committees of the Sanhedrin, which ordinarily met at different places—in the *Lishcat Haggazzith,* or Paved Hall; in the *Beth Midrash,* or Chamber by the Partition of the Temple; and near the Gate of the Temple Mount. Such being the case, it is no unreasonable supposition that these committees were composed of different elements, and that one of them may have been mainly sacerdotal in its constitution. If so, it would have been the most likely of them all, at the present crisis, to embrace the most violent measures against One whose teaching now seemed to endanger the very existence of priestly rule.

But, whatever may have been the nature of the tribunal over which Câi′-ă-phăs was now presiding, it is clear that the Priests were forced to change their tactics. Instead of trying, as Hā′-năn had done, to overawe and entangle Jē′-sŭs with insidious questions, and so to involve Him in a charge of secret apostasy, they now tried to brand Him with the crime of public error. In point of fact their own bitter divisions and controversies made the task of convicting Him a very difficult one. If they dwelt on any supposed opposition to civil authority, *that* would rather enlist the sympathies of the Phăr′-ĭ-sees in His favor; if they dwelt on supposed Sabbath violations or neglect of traditional observances, that would accord with the views of the Săd′dū-cees. The Săd′dū-cees dared not complain of His cleansing of the Temple: the Phăr′-ĭ-sees, or those who represented them, found it useless to advert to His denunciations of tradition. But Jē′-sŭs, infinitely nobler than His own noblest Apostle, would not foment these latent animosities, or evoke for His own deliverance a contest of these slumbering prejudices. He did not disturb the temporary compromise which united them in a common hatred against Himself. Since, therefore, they had nothing else to go upon, the Chief Priests and the entire Sanhedrin "*sought false witness*" —such is the terribly simple expression of the Evangelists—"*sought* false witness against Jē′-sŭs to put Him to death." Many men, with a greedy, unnatural depravity, *seek* false witness—mostly of the petty, ignoble, malignant sort; and the powers of evil usually supply it to them.

The Talmud seems to insinuate that the custom, which they pretend was the *general* one, had been followed in the case of Chrīst, and that two witnesses had been placed in concealment while a treacherous disciple—ostensibly Jû′-dăs Is-căr′-i-ot—had obtained from His own lips an avowal of His claims. This, however, is no less false than the utterly absurd and unchronological assertion of the tract *Sanhedrin*, that Jē′-sŭs had been excommunicated by Jŏsh′-ū-ă Ben Perachiah, and that though for forty days a herald had proclaimed that He had brought magic from E′-gypt and seduced the people, no single witness came forward in His favor. Setting aside these absurd inventions, we learn from the Gospels that though the agents of these priests were eager to lie, yet their testimony was *so* false, so shadowy, so self-contradictory, that it all melted to nothing, and even those unjust and bitter judges could not with any decency accept it. But at last two came forward, whose false witness looked more promising. They had heard Him say something about destroying the Temple, and rebuilding it in three days. According to one version His expression had been, "*I can destroy* this Temple"; according to another, "*I will destroy* this Temple." The fact was that He had said neither, but "*Destroy* this Temple"; and the imperative had but been addressed, hypothetically, to them. *They* were to be the destroyers; He had but promised to rebuild.

But that majestic silence troubled, thwarted, confounded, maddened them. It weighed them down for the moment, with an incubus of intolerable self-condemnation. They felt, before that silence, as if *they* were the culprits, He the judge. And as every poisoned arrow of their carefully-provided perjuries fell harmless at His feet, as though blunted on the diamond shield of His white innocence, they began to fear lest, after all, their thirst for His blood would go unslaked, and their whole plot fail. Were they thus to be conquered by the feebleness of their own weapons, without His stirring a finger, or uttering a word? Was this Prophet of Năz′-ă-rĕth to prevail against *them*, merely for lack of a few consistent lies? Was His life charmed even against calumny confirmed by oaths? It was intolerable.

Then Câi′-ă-phăs was overcome with a paroxysm of fear and anger. Starting up from his judgment-seat, and striding into the midst—with what a voice, with what an attitude we may well imagine!—"Answerest Thou NOTHING?" he exclaimed. "What is it that these witness against Thee?" Had not Jē′-sŭs been aware that these His judges were willfully

feeding on ashes, and seeking lies, He might have answered; but now His awful silence remained unbroken.

Then, reduced to utter despair and fury, this false High Priest—with marvelous inconsistency, with disgraceful illegality—still standing as it were with a threatening attitude over his prisoner, exclaimed, "I adjure Thee by the living God to tell us?"—what? whether Thou art a malefactor? whether Thou *hast* secretly taught sedition? whether Thou hast openly uttered blasphemy?—no, but (and surely the question showed the dread misgiving which lay under all their deadly conspiracy against Him) —"WHETHER THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD?"

Strange question to a bound, defenceless, condemned criminal; and strange question from such a questioner—a high priest of his people! Strange question from a judge who was hounding on his false witnesses against the prisoner! Yet so adjured, and to such a question, Jē′-sŭs could not be silent; on such a point He could not leave Himself open to misinterpretation. In the days of His happier ministry, when they would have taken Him by force to make Him a King—in the days when to claim the Messiahship in *their* sense would have been to meet all their passionate prejudices half way, and to place Himself upon the topmost pinnacle of their adoring homage—in *those* days He had kept His title of Měs-sī′-ăh utterly in the background: but now, at this awful decisive moment, when death was near—when, humanly speaking, nothing could be gained, everything *must* be lost, by the avowal—there thrilled through all the ages—thrilled through that Eternity, which is the synchronism of all the future, and all the present, and all the past—the solemn answer—"I AM; *and ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.*" In that answer the thunder rolled—a thunder louder than at Sī′-nai, though the ears of the cynic and the Săd′-dū-cee heard it not then, nor hear it now. In overacted and ill-omened horror, the unjust judge who has thus supplemented the failure of the perjuries which he had vainly sought—the false High Priest rending his linen robes before the True—demanded of the assembly His instant condemnation.

"BLASPHEMY!" he exclaimed; "what further need have we of witnesses? See, *now* ye *heard* this blasphemy! What is your decision?" And with the confused tumultuous cry, "A man of death," "Guilty of death," the dark conclave was broken up, and the second stage of the trial of Jē′-sŭs was over.

DREAM OF PILATE'S WIFE.—Painted by Gustave Dore.

Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. Matt. XXVII, 19.

BEAUTIFUL STORY FIFTY-NINE

STORY OF THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE TRIALS

THE FIRST DERISION—THE OUTER COURT—JOHN PROCURES ADMISSION FOR PETER—THE FIRST DENIAL—THE SECOND DENIAL—THE GALILEAN ACCENT—THE THIRD DENIAL—THE LOOK OF JESUS—THE REPENTANCE OF PETER—BRUTAL INSULTS OF THE MENIALS—THE DAWN—THE MEETING OF THE SANHEDRIN—THEIR DIVISIONS—THIRD PHASE OF THE TRIAL—A CONTRAST OF TWO SCENES BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN—JESUS BREAKS HIS SILENCE.

AND this was how the Jews at last received their promised Mĕs-sī′-ăh—longed for with passionate hopes during two thousand years; since then regretted in bitter agony for well-nigh two thousand more! From this moment He was regarded by all the apparitors of the Jewish Court as a heretic, liable to death by stoning; and was only remanded into custody to be kept till break of day, because by daylight only, and in the *Lishcat*

Haggazzith, or Hall of Judgment, and only by a full session of the entire Sanhedrin, could He be legally condemned. And since now they looked upon Him as a "fit person to be insulted with impunity," He was haled through the courtyard to the guardroom with blows and curses, in which it may be that not only the attendant menials, but even the cold but now infuriated Săd′dū-cees took their share. It was now long past midnight, and the spring air was then most chilly. In the center of the court the servants of the priests were warming themselves under the frosty starlight as they stood round a fire of coals. And as He was led past that fire He heard—what was to Him a more deadly bitterness than any which His brutal persecutors could pour into His cup of anguish—He heard His boldest Apostle denying Him with oaths.

For during these two sad hours of His commencing tragedy, as He stood in the Halls of An′-năs and of Câi′-ă-phăs, another moral tragedy, which He had already prophesied, had been taking place in the outer court.

As far as we can infer from the various narratives, the palace in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, conjointly occupied by An′-năs the real, and Câi′-ă-phăs the titular High Priest, seems to have been built round a square court, and entered by an arched passage or vestibule; and on the farther side of it, probably up a short flight of steps, was the hall in which the committee of the Sanhedrin had met. Timidly, and at a distance, two only of the Apostles had so far recovered from their first panic as to follow far in the rear of the melancholy procession. One of these—the beloved disciple—known perhaps to the High Priest's household as a young fisherman of the Lake of Găl′-ĭ-lee—had found ready admittance, with no attempt to conceal his sympathies or his identity. Not so the other. Unknown, and a Galilæan, he had been stopped at the door by the youthful portress. Better, far better, had his exclusion been final. For it was a night of tumult, of terror, of suspicion; and Pē′-tĕr was weak, and his intense love was mixed with fear, and yet he was venturing into the very thick of his most dangerous enemies. But Jŏhn, regretting that he should be debarred from entrance, and judging perhaps of his friend's firmness by his own, exerted his influence to obtain admission for him. With bold imprudence, and concealing the better motives which had brought him thither, Pē′-tĕr, warned though he had been, but warned in vain, walked into the courtyard, and sat down in the very middle of the servants of the very men before whom at that moment

his Lord was being arraigned on a charge of death. The portress, after the admission of those concerned in the capture, seems to have been relieved (as was only natural at that late hour) by another maid, and advancing to the group of her fellow-servants, she fixed a curious and earnest gaze on the dubious stranger as he sat full in the red glare of the firelight, and then, with a flash of recognition, she exclaimed, "Why, *you,* as well as the other, were with Jē′-sŭs of Găl′-ī-lee." Pē′-tĕr was off his guard.

THE DENIAL OF PETER.—Painted by Grof. Herriach.

And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Luke XXII, 61.

At this period of life his easy impressionable nature was ever liable to be molded by the influence of the moment, and he passed readily into passionate extremes. Long, long afterwards, we find a wholly unexpected confirmation of the probability of this sad episode of his life, in the readiness with which he lent himself to the views of the Apostle of the Gentiles, and the equal facility with which a false shame, and a fear of "them which were of the circumcision," made him swerve into the wrong and narrow properties of "certain which came from Jāmes." And thus it was that the mere curious question of an inquisitive young girl startled him by its very suddenness into a quick denial of his Lord. Doubtless, at the moment, it presented itself to him as a mere prudent evasion of needless danger. But did he hope to stop there? Alas, "once denied" is always "thrice denied"; and the sudden "manslaughter upon truth" always, and rapidly, develops into its utter and deliberate murder; and a lie is like a stone set rolling upon a mountain side, which is instantly beyond its utterer's control.

For a moment, perhaps, his denial was accepted, for it had been very public, and very emphatic. But it warned him of his danger. Guiltily he slinks away again from the glowing brazier to the arched entrance of the court, as the crowing of a cock smote, not quite unheeded, on his guilty ear. His respite was very short. The portress—part of whose duty it was to draw attention to dubious strangers—had evidently gossiped about him to the servant who had relieved her in charge of the door. Some other idlers were standing about, and this second maid pointed him out to them as having certainly been with Jē′-sŭs of Năz′-ă-rĕth. A lie seemed more than ever necessary now, and to secure himself from all further molestation he even confirmed it with an oath. But now flight seemed impossible, for it would only confirm suspicion; so with desperate, gloomy resolution he once more—with feelings which can barely be imagined—joined the unfriendly and suspicious group who were standing round the fire.

A whole hour passed: for him it must have been a fearful hour, and one never to be forgotten. The temperament of Pē′-tĕr was far too nervous and vehement to suffer him to feel at ease under this new complication of ingratitude and falsehood. If he remain silent among these priestly servitors, he is betrayed by the restless self-consciousness of an evil secret which tries in vain to simulate indifference; if he brazen it out with careless talk, he is fatally betrayed by his Galilæan burr. It

is evident that, in spite of denial and of oath, they wholly distrust and despise him; and at last one of the High Priest's servants—a kinsman of the wounded Malchus — once more strongly and confidently charged him with having been with Jē′-sŭs in the garden, taunting him, in proof of it, with the misplaced gutturals of his provincial dialect. The others joined in the accusation. Unless he persisted, all was lost which might seem to have been gained. Perhaps one more effort would set him quite free from these troublesome charges, and enable him to wait and see the end. Pressed closer and closer by the sneering, threatening band of idle servitors—sinking deeper and deeper into the mire of faithlessness and fear—"then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man." And at that fatal moment of guilt, which might well have been for him the moment of an apostasy as fatal and final as had been that of his brother Apostle--at that fatal mo-

PETER DENIES HE KNOWS JESUS.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The captured Redeemer, surrounded by a military guard, is seen ascending a stately staircase in the rear; while Peter, sitting among the soldiers in the foreground, and warming himself at a brazier in the courtyard below, is startled from his propriety by the sudden recognition of the housemaid.

ment, while those shameless curses still quivered on the air—first the cock crew in the cold gray dusk, and at the same moment, catching the last accents of those perjured oaths, either through the open portal of the judgment-hall, or as He was led past the group at the fireside through the open court, with rude pushing and ribald jeers, and blows and spitting—the Lord—the Lord in the agony of His humiliation, in the majesty of His silence—"*the Lord turned and looked upon Pē′-tĕr.*" Blessed are those on whom, when He looks in sorrow, the Lord looks also with love! It was enough. Like an arrow through his inmost soul, shot the mute eloquent anguish of that reproachful glance. As the sunbeam smites the last hold of snow upon the rock, ere it rushes in avalanche down the tormented hill, so the false self of the fallen Apostle slipped away. It was enough: "he saw no more enemies, he knew no more danger, he feared no more death." Flinging the fold of his mantle over his head, he too, like Jû′-dăs, rushed forth into the night. Into the night, but not as Jû′-dăs; into the unsunned outer darkness of miserable self-condemnation, but not into the midnight of remorse and of despair; into the night, but, as has been beautifully said, it was "to meet the morning dawn." If the angel of Innocence had left him, the angel of Repentance took him gently by the hand. Sternly, yet tenderly, the spirit of grace led up this broken-hearted penitent before the tribunal of his own conscience, and there his old life, his old shame, his weakness, his old self was doomed to that death of godly sorrow which was to issue in a new and a nobler birth.

And it was this crime, committed against Him by the man who had first proclaimed Him as the Chrīst—who had come to Him over the stormy water—who had drawn the sword for Him in Gĕth-sĕm′-ă-nē—who had affirmed so indignantly that he would die with Him rather than deny Him—it was this denial, confirmed by curses, that Jē′-sŭs heard immediately after He had been condemned to death, and at the very commencement of His first terrible derision. For, in the guardroom to which He was remanded to await the break of day, all the ignorant malice of religious hatred, all the narrow vulgarity of brutal spite, all the cold innate cruelty which lurks under the abjectness of Oriental servility, was let loose against Him. His very meekness, His very silence, His very majesty—the very stainlessness of His innocence, the very grandeur of His fame—every divine circumstance and quality which raised Him to a height so infinitely immeasurable above His persecutors—all these made Him an all the more welcome victim for their low

and devilish ferocity. They spat in His face; they smote Him with rods; they struck Him with their closed fists and with their open palms. In the fertility of their furious and hateful insolence, they invented against Him a sort of game. Blindfolding His eyes, they hit Him again and again, with the repeated question, "Prophesy to us, O Mĕs-sī′-ăh, who it is that smote thee." So they wiled away the dark cold hours till the morning, revenging themselves upon His impassive innocence for their own present vileness and previous terror; and there, in the midst of that savage and wanton varletry, the Son of God, bound and blindfold, stood in His long and silent agony, defenceless and alone. It was His first derision—His derision as the Chrīst, the Judge attainted, the Holy One a criminal, the Deliverer in bonds.

At last the miserable lingering hours were over, and the gray dawn shuddered, and the morning blushed upon that memorable day. And with the earliest dawn—for so the Oral Law ordained, and they who could trample on all justice and all mercy were yet scrupulous about all the infinitely little—Jē′-sŭs was led into the Paved Hall at the south-east of the Temple, or perhaps into the *Chanujôth,* or "Shops," which owed their very existence to Hā′-năn and his family, where the Sanhedrin had been summoned, for His third trial, but His first formal and legal trial (Lûke xxii. 66-71). It was now probably about six o'clock in the morning, and a full session met. Well-nigh all—for there were the noble exceptions at least of Nĭc-ō-dē′-mŭs and of Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă, and we may hope also of Gă-mā′-lĭ-ĕl, the grandson of Hĭl-lĭl—were inexorably bent upon His death. The Priests were there, whose greed and selfishness He had reproved; the Elders, whose hypocrisy He had branded; the Scribes, whose ignorance He had exposed; and, worse than all, the worldly, skeptical, would-be philosophic Săd′-dū-cees, always the most cruel and dangerous of opponents, whose empty sapience He had so grievously confuted. All these were bent upon His death; all filled with repulsion at that infinite goodness; all burning with hatred against a nobler nature than any which they could even conceive in their loftiest dreams. And yet their task in trying to achieve His destruction was not easy. The Jewish fables of His death in the Talmud, which are shamelessly false from beginning to end, say that for forty days, though summoned daily by heraldic proclamation, not one person came forward, according to custom, to maintain His innocence, and that consequently He was first stoned as a seducer of the people *(mesîth),* and then hung

on the accursed tree. The fact was that the Sanhedrists had not the power of inflicting death, and even if the Phăr′-ĭ-sees would have ventured to usurp it in a tumultuary sedition, as they afterwards did in the case of Stē′-phĕn, the less fanatic and more cosmopolitan Săd′-dū-cees would be less likely to do so. Not content, therefore, with the *cherem*, or ban of greater excommunication, their only way to compass His death was to hand Him over to the secular arm. At present they had only against Him a charge of constructive blasphemy, founded on an admission forced from Him by the High Priest, when even their own suborned witnesses had failed to perjure themselves to their satisfaction. There were many old accusations against Him on which they could not rely. His violations of the Sabbath, as they called them, were all connected with miracles, and brought them, therefore, upon dangerous ground. His rejection of oral tradition involved a question on which Săd′-dū-cees and Phăr′-ĭ-sees were at deadly feud. His authoritative cleansing of the Temple might be regarded with favor both by the Rabbis and the people. The charge of esoteric evil doctrines had been refuted by the utter publicity of His life. The charge of open heresies had broken down, from the total absence of supporting testimony. The problem before them was to convert the ecclesiastical charge of constructive blasphemy into a civil charge of constructive treason. But how could this be done? Not half the members of the Sanhedrin had been present at the hurried, nocturnal, and therefore illegal, session in the house of Câi′-ă-phăs; yet if they were all to condemn Him by a formal sentence, they must all hear something on which to found their vote. In answer to the adjuration of Câi′-ă-phăs, He had solemnly admitted that He was the Mĕs-sī′-ăh and the Son of God. The latter declaration would have been meaningless as a charge against Him before the tribunal of the Romans; but if He would repeat the former, they might twist it into something politically seditious. But He would not repeat it, in spite of their insistence, because He knew that it was open to their willful misinterpretation, and because they were evidently acting in flagrant violation of their own express rules and traditions, which demanded that every arraigned criminal should be regarded and treated as innocent until his guilt was actually proved.

Perhaps, as they sat there with their King, bound and helpless before them, standing silent amid their clamorous voices, one or two of their most venerable members may have recalled the very different scene

when Shĕm′-aî-ă (Sameas) alone had broken the deep silence of their own cowardly terror upon their being convened to pass judgment on Hĕr′-od for his murders. On that occasion, as Sameas had pointed out, Hĕr′-od had stood before them, not "in a submissive manner, with his hair disheveled, and in a black and mourning garment," but "clothed in purple, and with the hair of his head finely trimmed, and with his armed men about him." And since no one dared for very fear, even to mention the charges against him, Shĕm′-aî-ă had prophesied that the day of vengeance should come, and that the very Hĕr′-od before whom they and their prince Hyr-cā′-nŭs were trembling, would one day be the minister of God's anger against both him and them. What a contrast was the present scene with that former one of half a century before! Now *they* were clamorous, their King was silent; they were powerful, their King defenceless; they guilty, their King divinely innocent; they the ministers of earthly wrath, their King the arbiter of Divine retribution. But at last, to end a scene at once miserable and disgraceful, Jē′-sŭs spoke. "If I tell you," He said, "ye will not believe; and if I ask you a question, you will not answer me." Still, lest they should have any excuse for failing to understand who He was, He added in tones of solemn warning, "But henceforth shall the Son of Man sit on the right hand of the power of God." "Art thou then," they all exclaimed, "the Son of God?" "Ye say that I am," He answered, in a formula with which they were familiar, and of which they understood the full significance. And then they too cried out, as Câi′-ă-phăs had done before, "What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves heard from His own mouth." And so in this third condemnation by Jewish authority—a condemnation which they thought that Pī′-lāte would simply ratify, and so appease their burning hate—ended the third stage of the trial of our Lord. And this sentence also seems to have been followed by a *second* derision resembling the first, but even more full of insult, and worse to bear than the former, inasmuch as the derision of Priests, and Elders, and Săd′-dū-cees is even more repulsively odious than that of menials and knaves.

Terribly soon did the Nemesis fall on the main actor in the lower stages of this iniquity. Doubtless through all those hours Jû′-dăs had been a secure spectator of all that had occurred, and when the morning dawned upon that chilly night, and he knew the decision of the Priests and of the Sanhedrin, and saw that Jē′-sŭs was now given over for

crucifixion to the Roman Governor, then he began fully to realize all that he had done. There is in a great crime an awfully illuminating power. It lights up the theater of the conscience with an unnatural glare, and, expelling the twilight glamour of self-interest, shows the actions and motives in their full and true aspect. In Jû′-dăs, as in so many thousands before and since, this opening of the eyes which follows the consummation of an awful sin to which many other sins have led, drove him from remorse to despair, from despair to madness, from madness to suicide. Had he, even then, but gone to his Lord and Sā-vioŭr, and prostrated himself at His feet to implore forgiveness, all might have been well. But, alas! he went instead to the patrons and associates and tempters of his crime. From them he met with no pity, no counsel. He was a despised and broken instrument, and now he was tossed aside. They met his maddening remorse with chilly indifference and callous contempt. "I have sinned," he shrieked to them, "in that I have betrayed innocent blood." Did he expect them to console his remorseful agony, to share the blame of his guilt, to excuse and console him with their lofty dignity? *"What is that to us? See thou to that,"* was the sole and heartless reply they deigned to the poor traitor whom they had encouraged, welcomed, incited to his deed of infamy. He felt that he was of no importance any longer; that in guilt there is no possibility for mutual respect, no basis for any feeling but mutual abhorrence. His paltry thirty pieces of silver were all that he would get. For these he had sold his soul; and these he should no more enjoy than Achan enjoyed the gold he buried, or A′-hăb the garden he had seized. Flinging them wildly down upon the pavement into the holy place where the priests sat, and into which he might not enter, he hurried into the despairing solitude from which he would never emerge alive. In that solitude, we may never know what "unclean wings" were flapping about his head. Accounts differed as to the wretch's death. The probability is that the details were never accurately made public. According to one account, he hung himself, and tradition still points in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to a ragged, ghastly, wind-swept tree, which is called the "tree of Jû′-dăs." According to another version—not irreconcilable with the first, if we suppose that a rope or a branch broke under his weight—he fell headlong, burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out (Acts i. 18).

JESUS BEFORE PILATE.—Painted by M. Munkacsy.

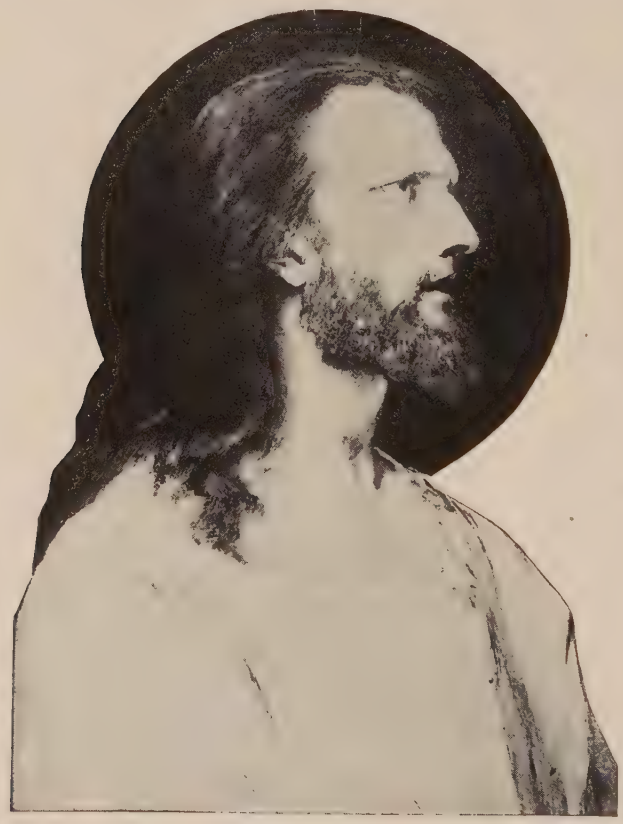
BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY

STORY OF JESUS BEFORE PILATE

"SUFFERED UNDER PONTIUS PILATE"—WHAT IS KNOWN OF PILATE—FIRST OUTBREAK OF THE JEWS AGAINST HIM ON HIS ARRIVAL—THE AQUEDUCT AND THE CORBAN—THE GILT VOTIVE SHIELDS—THE MASSACRE OF GALILÆANS—THE MASSACRE OF SAMARITANS—THE PALACE OF HEROD—JESUS IN THE PALACE—LED BEFORE PILATE—PILATE COMES OUT TO THE JEWS—1. HIS ROMAN CONTEMPTUOUSNESS—DETERMINES TO TRY THE CASE—VAGUENESS OF THE ACCUSATIONS—"ART THOU THE KING OF THE JEWS?"—"WHAT IS TRUTH?"—FIRST ACQUITTAL—2. FIERCENESS OF THE JEWS.

SUFFERED under Pŏn′-tiŭs Pī′-lăte"—so, in every creed of Christendom, is the unhappy name of the Roman Procurator handed down to eternal execration. Yet the object of introducing that name was not to point a moral, but to fix an epoch; and, in point of fact, of all the civil and ecclesiastical rulers before whom Jē′-sŭs was brought to judgment, Pī′-lăte was the least guilty of malice and hatred, the most anxious, if not to spare His agony, at least to save His life.

What manner of man was this in whose hands were placed, by power from above, the final destinies of the Sā′-vioŭr's life? Of his origin, and of his antecedents before A. D. 26, when he became the sixth Procurator of Ju-dæ′-ă, but little is known. In rank he belonged to the *ordo equester,* and he owed his appointment to the influence of Sē-jān′-ŭs. His name "Pŏn′-tiŭs" seems to point to a Samnite extraction; his cognomen "Pilatus" to a warlike ancestry. His *praenomen,* if he had one, has not been preserved. In Ju-dæ′-ă he had acted with all the haughty violence and insolent cruelty of a typical Roman governor. Scarcely had he been well installed as Procurator, when, allowing his soldiers to bring with them by night the silver eagles and other insignia of the legions from Cāe-să-rē′-ă to the Holy City, he excited a furious outburst of Jewish feeling against an act which they regarded as idolatrous profanation. For five days and nights—often lying prostrate on the bare ground—they surrounded and almost stormed his residence at Cāe-să-rē′-ă with tumultuous and threatening entreaties, and could not be made to desist on the sixth, even by the peril of immediate and indiscriminate massacre at the hands of the soldiers whom he sent to surround them. He had



JESUS BEFORE PILATE.

then sullenly given way, and this foretaste of the undaunted and fanatical resolution of the people with whom he had to deal, went far to embitter his whole administration with a sense of overpowering disgust.

The outbreak of the Jews on a second occasion was perhaps less justifiable, but it might easily have been avoided, if Pī′-lāte would have studied their character a little more considerately, and paid more respect to their dominant superstition. Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm seems to have always suffered, as it does very grievously to this day, from a bad and deficient supply of water. To remedy this inconvenience, Pī′-lāte undertook to build an aqueduct, by which water could be brought from the "Pools of Sŏl′-ŏ-mon." Regarding this as a matter of public benefit, he applied to the purpose some of the money from the "Corban," or sacred treasury, and the people rose in furious myriads to resent this secular appropriation of their sacred fund. Stung by their insults and reproaches, Pī′-lāte disguised a number of his soldiers in Jewish costume, and sent them among the mob, with staves and daggers concealed under their garments, to punish the ringleaders. Upon the refusal of the Jews to separate quietly, a signal was given, and the soldiers carried out their instructions with such hearty good will, that they wounded and beat to death not a few both of the guilty and innocent,

PONTIUS PILATE.—Painted by M. Munkacsy.

and created so violent a tumult that many perished by being trodden to death under the feet of the terrified and surging mob. Thus, in a nation which produced the *sicarii,* Pī′-lāte had given a fatal precedent of sicarian conduct; the Assassins had received from their Procurator an example of the use of political assassination.

A third seditious tumult must still more have embittered the disgust of the Roman governor for his subjects by showing him how impossible it was to live among such people—even in a conciliatory spirit—without outraging some of their sensitive prejudices. In the Herodian palace at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, which he occupied during the festivals, he had hung some gilt shields dedicated to Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs. In the speech of Agrippa before the Emperor Gaius, as narrated by Philo, this act is attributed to wanton malice; but since, by the king's own admission, the shields were perfectly plain, and were merely decorated with a votive inscription, it is fair to suppose that the Jews had taken offense at what Pī′-lāte simply intended for a harmless private ornament; and one which, moreover, he could hardly remove without some danger of offending the gloomy and suspicious Emperor to whose honor they were dedicated. Since he would not gave way, the chief men of the nation wrote a letter of complaint to Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs himself. It was a part of Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs's policy to keep the provinces contented, and his masculine intellect despised the obstinacy which would risk an insurrection rather than sacrifice a whim. He therefore reprimanded Pī′-lāte, and ordered the obnoxious shields to be transferred from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to the Temple of Aû-gŭs′-tŭs at Cāe-să-rē′-ă. The latter incident is related by Philo only; and besides these three outbreaks, we hear in the Gospels of some wild tumult in which Pī′-lāte had mingled the blood of the Galilæeans with their sacrifices. He was finally expelled from his Procuratorship in consequence of an accusation preferred against him by the Să-măr′-ĭ-tăns, who complained to Lucius Vī-tĕl′-lĭ-ŭs, the Legate of Syria, that he had wantonly attacked, slain, and executed a number of them who had assembled on Mount Gĕ-rī′-zĭm by the invitation of an impostor—possibly Sī′-mon Magus—who promised to show them the Ark and sacred vessels of the Temple, which, he said, had been concealed there by Mō′-sĕs. The conduct of Pī′-lāte seems on this occasion to have been needlessly prompt and violent; and although, when he arrived at Rome, he found that Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs was dead, yet even Gaius refused to reinstate him in his government, thinking it no doubt a bad sign that he should thus have become unpleasantly involved with the people of every single

district in his narrow government. Sē-jān′-ŭs had shown the most utter dislike against the Jews, and Pī′-lāte probably reflected his patron's antipathies.

Such was Pŏn′-tiŭs Pī′-lāte, whom the pomps and perils of the great yearly festival had summoned from his usual residence at Cāe-să-rē′-ă Philippi to the capital of the nation which he detested, and the headquarters of a fanaticism which he despised. At Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm he occupied one of the two gorgeous palaces which had been erected there by the lavish architectural extravagance of the first Hĕr′-od. It was situated in the Upper City to the southwest of the Temple Hill, and like the similar building at Cāe-să-rē′-ă, having passed from the use of the provincial king to that of the Roman governor, was called Hĕr′-od's Prætorium (Acts xxiii. 35). It was one of those luxurious abodes, "surpassing all description," which were in accordance with the tendencies of the age, and on which Jō-sē′-phŭs dwells with ecstacies of admiration. Between its colossal wings of white marble—called respectively Cæsareum and Agrippeum, in the usual spirit of Herodian flattery to the Imperial house—was an open space commanding a noble view of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, adorned with sculptured por

JESUS BEFORE PILATE.—By H. Hofmann.

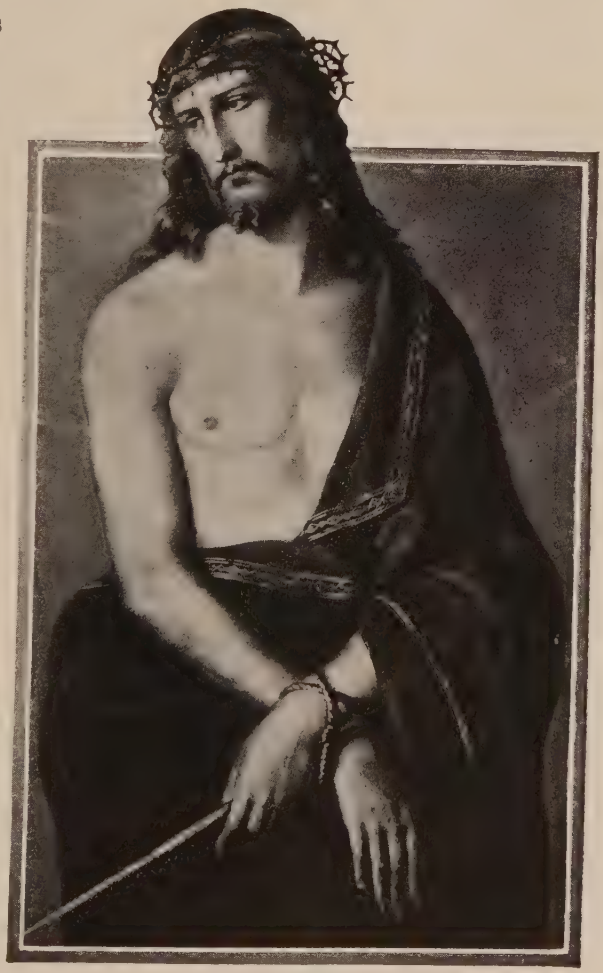
ticos and columns of many-colored marble, paved with rich mosaics, varied with fountains and reservoirs, and green promenades which furnished a delightful asylum to flocks of doves. Externally it was a mass of lofty walls, and towers, and gleaming roofs, mingled in exquisite varieties of splendor; within, its superb rooms, large enough to accommodate a hundred guests, were adorned with gorgeous furniture and vessels of gold and silver. A magnificent abode for a mere Roman knight! and yet the furious fanaticism of the populace at Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm made it a house so little desirable, that neither Pī′-lāte nor his predecessors seem to have cared to enjoy its luxuries for more than a few weeks in the whole year. They were forced to be present in the Jewish capital during those crowded festivals which were always liable to be disturbed by some outburst of inflammable patriotism, and they soon discovered that even a gorgeous palace can furnish but a repulsive residence if it be built on the heaving lava of a volcano.

In that kingly palace—such as in His days of freedom He had never trod—began, in three distinct acts, the fourth stage of that agitating scene which preceded the final agonies of Chrīst. It was unlike the idle inquisition of An′-năs—the extorted confession of Câi′-ă-phăs—the illegal decision of the Sanhedrin; for here His judge was in His favor, and with all the strength of a feeble pride, and all the daring of a guilty cowardice, and all the pity of which a blood-stained nature was capable, did strive to deliver Him. This last trial is full of passion and movement: it involves a threefold change of scene, a threefold accusation, a threefold acquittal by the Romans, a threefold rejection by the Jews, a threefold warning to Pī′-lāte, and a threefold effort on his part, made with ever-increasing energy and ever-deepening agitation, to baffle the accusers and to set the victim free.

1. It was probably about seven in the morning that, thinking to overawe the Procurator by their numbers and their dignity, the imposing procession of the Sanhedrists and the Priests, headed, no doubt, by Câi′-ă-phăs himself, conducted Jē′-sŭs, with a cord round His neck, from their Hall of Meeting over the lofty bridge which spanned the Valley of the Tyropœon, in presence of all the city, with the bound hands of a sentenced criminal, a spectacle to angels and to men.

Disturbed at this early hour, and probably prepared for some Paschal disturbance more serious than usual, Pī′-lāte entered the Hall of Judgment, whither Jē′-sŭs had been led, in company (as seems clear) with a certain number of His accusers and of those most deeply inter-

ested in His case. But the great Jewish hierarchs, shrinking from ceremonial pollution, though not from moral guilt—afraid of leaven, though not afraid of innocent blood—refused to enter the Gentile's hall, lest they should be polluted, and should consequently be unable that night to eat the Passover. In no good humor, but in haughty and half-necessary condescension to what he would regard as the despicable superstitions of an inferior race, Pī′-lăte goes out to them under the burning early sunlight of an Eastern spring. One haughty glance takes in the pompous assemblage of priestly notables, and the turbulent mob of this singular people, equally distasteful to him as a Roman and as a ruler; and observing in that one glance the fierce passions of the accusers, as he had already noted the meek ineffable grandeur of their victim, his question is sternly brief: "What accusation bring ye against this man?" The question took them by surprise, and showed them that they must be prepared for an unconcealed antagonism to all their purposes. Pī′-lăte evi-



BEHOLD THE MAN.—Painted by Brockman.

dently intended a judicial inquiry; *they* had expected only a license to kill, and to kill, not by a Jewish method of execution, but by one which they regarded as more horrible and accursed (Deut. xxi. 22, 23). "If He were not a malefactor," is their indefinite and surly answer, "we would not have delivered Him up unto thee." But Pī′-lāte's Roman knowledge of law, his Roman instinct of justice, his Roman contempt for their murderous fanaticism, made him not choose to act upon a charge so entirely vague, nor give the sanction of his tribunal to their dark disorderly decrees. He would not deign to be an executioner where he had not been a judge. "Very well," he answered, with a superb contempt, "take ye Him and judge Him according to your law." But now they are forced to the humiliating confession that, having been deprived of the *jus gladii,* they cannot inflict the death which alone will satisfy them; for indeed it stood written in the eternal councils that Chrīst was to die, not by Jewish stoning or strangulation, but by that Roman form of execution which inspired the Jews with a nameless horror, even by crucifixion; that He was to reign from His cross—to die by that most fearfully significant and typical of deaths—public, slow, conscious, accursed, agonizing—worse even than burning—the worst type of all possible deaths, and the worst result of that curse which He was to remove forever. Dropping, therefore, for the present, the charge of blasphemy, which did not suit their purpose, they burst into a storm of invectives against Him, in which are discernible the triple accusations, that He perverted the nation, that He forbade to give tribute, that He called Himself a king. All three charges were flagrantly false, and the third all the more so because it included a grain of truth. But since they had not confronted Jē′-sŭs with any proofs or witnesses, Pī′-lāte, in whose whole bearing and language is manifest the disgust embittered by fear with which the Jews inspired him—deigns to notice the third charge alone, and proceeds to discover whether the confession of the prisoner—always held desirable by Roman institutions—would enable him to take any cognizance of it. Leaving the impatient Sanhedrin and the raging crowd, he retired into the Judgment Hall. Saint Jŏhn alone preserves for us the memorable scene. Jē′-sŭs, though not "in soft clothing," though not a denizen of kings' houses, had been led up the noble flight of stairs, over the floors of agate and lazuli, under the gilded roofs, ceiled with cedar and painted with vermilion, which adorned but one abandoned palace of a great king of the Jews. There, amid those

voluptuous splendors, Pī′-lāte — already interested, already feeling in this prisoner before him some nobleness which touched his Roman nature — asked Him in pitying wonder, 'Art *Thou* the King of the Jews?''—thou poor, worn, tear-stained outcast in this hour of thy bitter need — oh, pale, lonely, friendless, wasted man, in thy poor peasant garments, with thy tied hands, and the foul traces of the insults of thine enemies on thy face, and on thy robes — thou, so unlike the fierce magnificent Hĕr′-od, whom this multitude which thirsts for thy blood

ECCE HOMO.—Painted by Ary Scheffer.
Then cometh Jesus forth wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. John XIX, 5.

acknowledged as their sovereign—art *thou* the King of the Jews? There is a royalty which Pī′-lāte, and men like Pī′-lāte, cannot understand—the royalty of holiness, a supremacy of self-sacrifice. To say ''No'' would have been to belie the truth; to say ''Yes'' would have been to mislead the questioner. ''Sayest thou this of thyself?'' He answered with gentle dignity, ''or did others tell it thee of me?'' ''Am I a *Jew?*'' is the disdainful answer. ''Thy own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me. What hast thou *done?*'' Done?—works of wonder, and mercy, and power, and innocence, and these alone. But Jē′-sŭs reverts to the first question, now that He has prepared Pī′-lāte to understand

the answer: "Yes, He is a king; but not of this world; not from hence not one for whom His servants would fight." "Thou *art* a king, then? said Pī′-lāte to Him in astonishment. Yes! but a king not in this regio of falsities and shadows, but one born to bear witness unto the truth and one whom all who were of the truth should hear. "Truth," sa Pī′-lāte impatiently, "what is *truth?*" What had he—a busy, practic Roman governor—to do with such dim abstractions? what bearing ha they on the question of life and death? what unpractical hallucinatio what fairyland of dreaming phantasy was this? Yet, though he co temptuously put the discussion aside, he was touched and moved. judicial mind, a forensic training, familiarity with human nature whi had given him some insight into the characters of men, showed him th Jē′-sŭs was not only wholly innocent, but infinitely nobler and bett than His raving sanctimonious accusers. He wholly set aside the floa ing idea of an unearthly royalty; he saw in the prisoner before h tribunal an innocent and high-souled dreamer, nothing more. And s leaving Jē′-sŭs there, he went out again to the Jews, and pronounce his first emphatic and unhesitating acquittal: "I FIND IN HIM NO FAU AT ALL."

But this public decided acquittal only kindled the fury of H enemies into yet fiercer flame. After all that they had hazarded, aft all that they had inflicted, after the sleepless night of their plots, adjur tions, insults, was their purpose to be foiled after all by the interventi of the very Gentiles on whom they had relied for its bitter consumm tion? Should this victim whom they had thus clutched in their dead grasp be rescued from High Priests and rulers by the contempt or t pity of an insolent heathen? It was too intolerable! Their voices ro in wilder tumult. "He was a *mesîth:* He had upset the people with H teaching through the length and breadth of the land beginning fro Găl′-ĭ-lee, even as far as here."

Amid these confused and passionate exclamations the practiced e of Pī′-lāte caught the name of "Găl′-ĭ-lee," and he understood th Găl′-ĭ-lee had been the chief scene of the ministry of Jē′-sŭs. Eager f a chance of dismissing a business of which he was best pleased to free, he proposed, by a master-stroke of astute policy, to get rid of embarrassing prisoner, to save himself from a disagreeable decision, a to do an unexpected complaisance to the unfriendly Galilæan tetrarc who, as usual, had come to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm—nominally to keep the Pas

over, really to please his subjects, and to enjoy the sensations and festivities offered at that season by the densely-crowded capital. Accordingly, Pī′-lāte, secretly glad to wash his hands of a detestable responsibility, sent Jē′-sŭs to Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-pās, who was probably occupying the old Asmonæan palace, which had been the royal residence at Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm until it had been surpassed by the more splendid one which the prodigal tyrant, his father, had built. And so, through the thronged and narrow streets, amid the jeering, raging multitudes, the weary Sufferer was dragged once more.

We have caught glimpses of this Hĕr′-od An′-tĭ-pās before, and I do not know that all History, in its gallery of portraits, contains a much more despicable figure than this wretched, dissolute Id-ŭ-mē′-ăn Să d′-d ū-c e e—this petty princeling drowned in debauchery and blood. To him was addressed the sole purely contemptuous expres-

AND PILATE SAID, BEHOLD THE MAN.
—Painted by O. Mengelburg.

sion that Jē′-sŭs is ever recorded to have used (Lûke xiii. 32). Superstition and incredulity usually go together; avowed atheists have yet believed in augury, and men who do not believe in God will believe in ghosts. An′-tĭ-păs was rejoiced beyond all things to see Jē′-sŭs. He had long been wanting to see Him because of the rumors he had heard; and this murderer of the prophets hoped that Jē′-sŭs would, in compliment to royalty, amuse by some miracle his gaping curiosity. He harangued and questioned Him in many words, but gained not so much as one syllable in reply. Our Lord confronted all his ribald questions with the majesty of silence. To such a man, who even changed scorn into a virtue, speech would clearly have been a profanation. Then all the savage vulgarity of the man came out through the thin veneer of a superficial cultivation. For the second time Jē′-sŭs is derided—derided this time as Priest and Prophet. Hĕr′-od and his corrupt hybrid myrmidons "set Him at nought"—treated Him with the insolence of a studied contempt. Mocking His innocence and His misery in a festal and shining robe, the empty and wicked prince sent Him back to the Procurator, to whom he now became half-reconciled after a long-standing enmity. But he contented himself with these cruel insults. He resigned to the *forum apprehensionis* all further responsibility as to the issue of the trial. Though the Chief Priests and Scribes stood about his throne unanimously instigating him to a fresh and more heinous act of murder by their intense accusations, he practically showed that he thought their accusations frivolous, by treating them as a jest. It was the fifth trial of Jē′-sŭs; it was His second public distinct acquittal.

And now, as He stood once more before the perplexed and wavering Governor, began the sixth, the last, the most agitating and agonizing phase of this terrible inquisition. Now was the time for Pī′-lāte to have acted on a clear and right conviction, and saved himself forever from the guilt of innocent blood. He came out once more, and seating himself on a stately *bema*—perhaps the golden throne of Ar-chĕ-lā′-ŭs, which was placed on the elevated pavement of many-colored marble, summoned the Priests, the Sanhedrists, and the people before him, and seriously told them that they had brought Jē′-sŭs to his tribunal as a leader of sedition and turbulence; that after full and fair inquiry he, their Roman Governor, had found their prisoner absolutely guiltless of these charges; that he had then sent Him to Hĕr′-od, their native king, and that *he* also had come to the conclusion that Jē′-sŭs had committed no crime

which deserved the punishment of death. And now came the golden opportunity for him to vindicate the grandeur of his country's imperial justice, and, as he had pronounced Him absolutely innocent, to set Him absolutely free. But exactly at that point he wavered and temporized. The dread of another insurrection haunted him like a nightmare. He was willing to go half way to please these dangerous sectaries. To justify them, as it were, in their accusation, he would chastise Jē′-sŭs—scourge Him publicly, as though to render His pretensions ridiculous—disgrace and ruin Him—"make Him seem vile in their eyes"—and *then* set Him free. And this notion of setting Him free suggested to him *another* resource of tortuous policy. Both he and the people almost simultaneously bethought themselves that it had always been a Paschal boon to liberate at the feast some condemned prisoner. He offered, therefore, to make the acquittal of Jē′-sŭs an act not of imperious justice, but of artificial grace.

In making this suggestion—in thus flagrantly tampering with his innate sense of right, and resigning against his will the best prerogative of his authority—he was already acting in spite of a warning which he had received. That first warning consisted in the deep misgiving, the powerful presentiment, which overcame him as he looked on his bowed and silent prisoner. But, as though to strengthen him in his resolve to prevent an absolute failure of *all* justice, he now received a *second* solemn warning—and one which to an ordinary Roman, and a Roman who remembered Cæsar's murder and Calpurnia's dream, might well have seemed divinely sinister. His own wife—Claudia Procula—ventured to send him a public message, even as he sat there on his tribunal, that, in the morning hours, when dreams are true, she had had a troubled and painful dream about that Just Man; and, bolder than her husband, she bade him beware how he molested Him.

Gladly, most gladly, would Pī′-lāte have yielded to his own presentiments—have gratified his pity and his justice—have obeyed the prohibition conveyed by this mysterious omen. Gladly even would he have yielded to the worse and baser instinct of asserting his power, and thwarting these envious and hated fanatics, whom he knew to be ravening for innocent blood. That they—to many of whom sedition was the breath of life—should be sincere in charging Jē′-sŭs with sedition was, as he well knew, absurd. Their utterly transparent hypocrisy in this

matter only added to his undisguised contempt. If he could have dared to show his real instincts, he would have driven them from his tribunal with all the haughty insouciance of a Gallio. But Pī′-lāte was guilty, and guilt is cowardice, and cowardice is weakness. His own past cruelties, recoiling in kind on his own head, forced him now to crush the impulse of pity, and to add to his many cruelties another more heinous still. He knew that serious complaints hung over his head. Those Să-măr′-ĭ-tănş whom he had insulted and oppressed—those Jews whom he had stabbed promiscuously in the crowd by the hands of his disguised and secret emissaries—those Galilæans whose blood he had mingled with their sacrifices—was not their blood crying for vengeance? Was not an embassy of complaint against him imminent even now? Would it not be dangerously precipitated if, in so dubious a matter as a charge of claiming a kingdom, he raised a tumult among a people in whose case it was the best interest of the Romans that they should hug their chains? Dare he stand the chance of stirring up a new and apparently terrible rebellion rather than condescend to a simple concession, which was rapidly assuming the aspect of a politic, and even necessary, compromise?

His tortuous policy recoiled on his own head, and rendered impossible his own wishes. The Nemesis of his past wrong-doing was that he could no longer do right. Hounded on by the Priests and Sanhedrists the people impetuously claimed the Paschal boon of which he had reminded them; but in doing so they unmasked still more decidedly the sinister nature of their hatred against their Rē-dēēm′-ĕr. For while they were professing to rage against the asserted seditiousness of One who was wholly obedient and peaceful, they shouted for the liberation of a man whose notorious sedition had been also stained by brigandage and murder. Loathing the innocent, they loved the guilty, and claimed the Procurator's grace on behalf, not of Jē′-sŭs of Năz′ă-rĕth, but of a man who, in the fearful irony of circumstance, was also called Jē′-sŭs —Jē′-sŭs Bär-ăb′-băs—who not only *was* what they falsely said of Chrīst, a leader of sedition, but also a robber and a murderer. It was fitting that *they,* who had preferred an abject Săd′dū-cee to their true priest, and an incestuous Id-ŭ-mē′-ăn to their Lord and King, should deliberately prefer a murderer to their Mĕs-sī′-ăh.

It may be that Bär-ăb′-băs had been brought forth, and that thus Jē′-sŭs the scowling murderer and Jē′-sŭs the innocent Rē-dēēm-ĕr stood

together on that high tribunal side by side. The people, persuaded by their priests, clamored for the liberation of the rebel and the robber. To him every hand was pointed; for him every voice was raised. For the Holy, the Harmless, the Undefiled—for Him whom a thousand Hosannas had greeted but five days before—no word of pity or of pleading found an utterance. "He was despised and rejected of men."

Deliberately putting the question to them, Pī′-lāte heard with scornful indignation their deliberate choice; and then, venting his bitter disdain and anger in taunts, which did but irritate them more, without serving any good purpose, "What then," he scornfully asked, "do ye wish me to do with the King of the Jews?" Then first broke out the mad scream, "Crucify Him! crucify Him!" In vain, again and again, in the pauses of the tumult, Pī′-lāte insisted, obstinately indeed, but with more and more feebleness of purpose—for none but a man more innocent than Pī′-lāte, even if he were a Roman governor, could have listened without quailing to the frantic ravings of an Oriental mob—"Why, what evil hath He done?" "I found *no* cause of death in Him." "I will chastise Him and let Him go." Such half-willed opposition was wholly unavailing. It only betrayed to the Jews the inward fears of their Procurator, and practically made them masters of the situation. Again and again, with wilder and wilder vehemence, they rent the air with those hideous yells—"Away with this man." "Loose unto us Bär-ăb′-bās." "Crucify! crucify!"

For a moment Pī′-lāte seemed utterly to yield to the storm. He let Bär-ăb′-bās free; he delivered Jē′-sŭs over to be scourged. The word used for the scourging implies that it was done, not with rods, for Pī′-lāte had no lictors, but with what Horace calls the "horribile flagellum," of which the Russian knout is the only modern representative. This scourging was the ordinary preliminary to crucifixion and other forms of capital punishment. It was a punishment so truly horrible, that the mind revolts at it; and it has long been abolished by that compassion of mankind which has been so greatly intensified, and in some degree even created, by the gradual comprehension of Christian truth. The unhappy sufferer was publicly stripped, was tied by the hands in a bent position to a pillar, and then, on the tense quivering nerves of the naked back, the blows were inflicted with leathern thongs, weighted with jagged edges of bone and lead; sometimes even the blows fell by accident—sometimes with terrible barbarity, were purposely struck—

on the face and eyes. It was a punishment so hideous that, under its lacerating agony, the victim generally fainted, often died; still more frequently a man was sent away to perish under the mortification and nervous exhaustion which ensued. And this awful cruelty, on which we dare not dwell—this cruelty which makes the heart shudder and grow cold—was followed immediately by the third and bitterest derision —the derision of Chrīst as King.

In civilized nations all is done that can be done to spare every needless suffering to a man condemned to death; but among the Romans insult and derision were the customary preliminaries to the last agony. The "*et percuntibus addita ludibria*" of Tăc′-ĭ-tŭs might stand for their general practice. Such a custom furnished a specimen for that worst and lowest form of human wickedness which delights to inflict pain, which feels an inhuman pleasure in gloating over the agonies of another, even when he has done no wrong. The mere spectacle of agony is agreeable to the degraded soul. The low vile soldiery of the Prætorium—not Romans, who might have had more sense of the inborn dignity of the silent sufferer, but mostly the mere mercenary scum and dregs of the provinces—led Him into their barrack-room, and there mocked, in their savage hatred, the King whom they had tortured. It added keenness to their enjoyment to have in their power One who was of Jewish birth, of innocent life, of noblest bearing. The opportunity broke so agreeably the coarse monotony of their life, that they summoned all of the cohort who were disengaged to witness their brutal sport. In sight of these hardened ruffians they went through the whole heartless ceremony of a mock coronation, a mock investiture, a mock homage. Around the brows of Jē′-sŭs, in wanton mimicry of the Emperor's laurel, they twisted a green wreath of thorny leaves; in His tied and trembling hands they placed a reed for scepter; from His torn and bleeding shoulders they stripped the white robe with which Hĕr′-od had mocked Him—which must now have been all soaked with blood—and flung on Him an old scarlet paludament—some cast-off war cloak, with its purple laticlave, from the Prætorian wardrobe. This, with feigned solemnity, they buckled over His right shoulder, with its glittering fibula; and then—each with his derisive homage of bended knee—each with his infamous spitting—each with the blow over the head from the reed scepter, which His bound hands could not hold—they kept passing before Him with their mock salutation of "Hail, King of the Jews!"

Even now, even yet, Pī′-lāte wished, hoped, even strove to save Him. He might represent this frightful scourging, not, as the preliminary to crucifixion, but as an inquiry by torture, which had failed to elicit any further confession. And as Jē′-sŭs came forth—as He stood beside him with that martyr-form on the beautiful mosaic of the tribunal—the spots of blood upon His green wreath of torture, the mark of blows and spitting on His countenance, the weariness of His deathful agony upon the sleepless eyes, the *sagum* of faded scarlet, darkened by the weals of His lacerated back, and dropping, it may be, its stains of crimson upon the tessellated floor—even then, even so, in that hour of His extremest humiliation—yet, as He stood in the grandeur of His holy calm on that lofty tribunal above the yelling crowd, there shone all over Him so Godlike a pre-eminence, so divine a nobleness, that Pī′-lāte broke forth with that involuntary exclamation which has thrilled with emotion so many million hearts—

"Behold the Man!"

But this appeal only woke a fierce outbreak of the scream, "Crucify! crucify!" The mere sight of Him, even in this His unspeakable shame and sorrow, seemed to add fresh fuel to their hate. In vain the heathen soldier appeals for humanity to the Jewish priest; no heart throbbed with responsive pity; no voice of compassion broke that monotonous yell of "Crucify!"—the howling refrain of their wild "liturgy of death." The Roman who had shed blood like water, on the field of battle, in open massacre, in secret assassination, might well be supposed to have an icy and a stony heart; but yet icier and stonier was the heart of those scrupulous hypocrites and worldly priests. "Take ye Him, and crucify Him," said Pī′-lāte, in utter disgust, "for I find no fault in Him." What an admission from a Roman judge! "So far as I can see, He is wholly innocent; yet if you *must* crucify Him, take Him and crucify. I cannot approve of, but I will readily connive at, your violation of the law." But even this wretched guilty subterfuge is not permitted him. Sā′-tăn will have from his servants the full tale of their crimes, and the sign-manual of their own willing assent at last. What the Jews want—what the Jews *will have*—is *not* tacit connivance, but absolute sanction. They see their power. They see that this blood-stained Governor dares not hold out against them; they know that the Roman statecraft is tolerant of concessions to local superstition. Boldly, therefore, they fling to the winds all question of a political offence, and with all their hypo-

critical pretences calcined by the heat of their passion, they shout, "We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself a Son of God."

A Son of God! The notion was far less strange and repulsive to a heathen than to a Jew; and this word, unheard before, startled Pī′-lāte with the third omen, which made him tremble at the crime into which he was being dragged by guilt and fear. Once more, leaving the yelling multitude without, he takes Jē′-sŭs with him into the quiet Judgment Hall, and—"*jam pro suâ conscientiâ Christianus,*" as Tertullian so finely observes—asks Him in awe-struck accents, "Whence art thou?" Alas! it was too late to answer now. Pī′-lāte was too deeply committed to his gross cruelty and injustice; for *him* Jē′-sŭs had spoken enough already; for the wild beasts who raged without, He had no more to say. He did not answer. Then, almost angrily, Pī′-lāte broke out with the exclamation, "Dost Thou not speak even *to me?* Dost Thou not know that I have power to set Thee free, and have power to crucify Thee?" Power—how so? Was justice nothing, then? truth nothing? innocence nothing? conscience nothing? In the reality of things Pī′-lāte had *no* such power; even in the arbitrary sense of the tyrant it was an idle boast, for at this very moment he was letting "I dare not" wait upon "I would." And Jē′-sŭs pitied the hopeless bewilderment of this man, whom guilt had changed from a ruler into a slave. Not taunting, not confuting him—nay, even extenuating rather than aggravating his sin—Jē′-sŭs gently answered, "Thou has no power against me whatever, had it not been given thee from above; therefore he that betrayed me to thee hath the greater sin." Thou art indeed committing a great crime; but Jû′-dăs, An′-năs, Câi′-ă-phăs, these priests and Jews, are more to blame than thou. Thus, with infinite dignity, and yet with infinite tenderness, did Jē′-sŭs judge His judge. In the very depths of his inmost soul Pī′-lāte felt the truth of the words—silently acknowledged the superiority of his bound and lacerated victim. All that remained in him of human and of noble—

> "Felt how awful Goodness is, and Virtue,
> In her shape how lovely; felt and mourned
> His fall."

All of his soul that was not eaten away by pride and cruelty thrilled back an unwonted echo to these few calm words of the Son of God. Jē′-sŭs had condemned his sin, and so far from being offended, the judgment

only deepened his awe of this mysterious Being, whose utter impotence seemed grander and more awful than the loftiest power. From that time Pī′-lāte was even yet more anxious to save Him. With all his conscience in a tumult, for the third and last time he mounted his tribunal, and made one more desperate effort. He led Jē′-sŭs forth, and looking at Him, as He stood silent and in agony, but calm, on that shining Găb′-bă-thă, above the brutal agitations of the multitude, he said to those frantic rioters, as with a flash of genuine conviction, "BEHOLD YOUR KING!" But to the Jews it sounded like shameful scorn to call that beaten insulted Sufferer their King. A darker stream mingled with the passions of the raging, swaying crowd. Among the shouts of "Crucify," ominous threatenings began for the first time to be mingled. It was now nine o'clock, and for nearly three hours they had been raging and waiting there. The name of Cæsar began to be heard in wrathful murmurs. "Shall I crucify your King?" he had asked, venting the rage and soreness of his heart in taunts on *them*. "*We have no king but Cæsar,*" answered the Săd′-dū-cees and Priests, flinging to the winds every national impulse and every Messianic hope. "If thou let this man go," shouted the mob again and again, "thou art not *Cæsar's* friend. Every one who tries to make himself a king speaketh against *Cæsar.*" And at that dark terrible name of Cæsar, Pī′-lāte trembled. It was a name to conjure with. It mastered him. He thought of that terrible implement of tyranny, the accusation of *laesa majestas*, into which all other charges merged, which had made confiscation and torture so common, and had caused blood to flow like water in the streets of Rome. He thought of Tī′-bē-rĭ-ŭs, the aged gloomy Emperor, then hiding at Cä′-prē′-æ his ulcerous features, his poisonous suspicions, his sick infamies, his desperate revenge. At this very time he had been maddened into a yet more sanguinary and misanthropic ferocity by the detected falsity and treason of his only friend and minister, Sē-jān′-ŭs, and it was to Sē-jān′-ŭs himself that Pī′-lāte is said to have owed his position. There might be secret delators in that very mob. Panic-stricken, the unjust judge, in obedience to his own terrors, consciously betrayed the innocent victim to the anguish of death. He who had so often prostituted justice, was now unable to achieve the one act of justice which he desired. He who had so often murdered pity, was now forbidden to taste the sweetness of a pity for which he longed. He who had so often abused authority, was now rendered impotent to exercise it, for

once, on the side of right. Truly for him, sin had become its own Erinnys, and his pleasant vices had been converted into the instrument of his punishment! Did the solemn and noble words of the Law of the Twelve Tables—"Vanae voces populi non sunt audiendæ, quando aut noxium crimine absolvi, aut innocentem condemnari desiderant"—come across his memory with accents of reproach as he delivered Bär-ăb′-băs and condemned Jē′-sŭs? It may have been so. At any rate, his conscience did not leave him at ease. At this, or some early period of the trial, he went through the solemn farce of trying to absolve his conscience from the guilt. He sent for water; he washed his hands before the multitude! he said, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it." Did he think thus to wash away his guilt? He could wash his hands; could he wash his heart? Might he not far more truly have said with the murderous king in the splendid tragedy—

> "Can all old Ocean's waters wash this blood
> Clean from my hand? Nay, rather would this hand
> The multitudinous seas incarnadine,
> Making the green—one red!"

It may be that, as he thus murdered his conscience, such a thought flashed for one moment across his miserable mind, in the words of his native poet—

> "Ah nimium faciles qui tristia crimina caedis
> Flumineâ tolli posse putatis aquâ!" —Ovid, *Fast.* II, 45.

But if so, the thought was instantly drowned in a yell, the most awful, the most hideous, the most memorable that History records. "*His blood be on us and on our children.*" Then Pī′-lăte finally gave way. The fatal "*Ibis ad crucem*" was uttered with reluctant wrath. He delivered Him unto them, *that He might be crucified.*

And now mark, for one moment, the revenges of History. Has not His blood been on them, and on their children? Has it not fallen most of all on those most dearly concerned in that deep tragedy? Before the dread sacrifice was consummated, Jû′-dăs died in the horrors of a loathsome suicide. Câi′-ă-phăs was deposed the year following. Hĕr′-od died in infamy and exile. Stripped of his Procuratorship very shortly afterwards, on the very charges he had tried by a wicked concession to avoid, Pī′-lăte, wearied out with misfortunes, died in suicide and banishment, leaving behind him an execrated name. The house of An′-năs was

destroyed a generation later by an infuriated mob, and his son was dragged through the streets, and scourged and beaten to his place of murder. Some of those who shared in and witnessed the scenes of that day—and thousands of their children—also shared in and witnessed the long horrors of that siege of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm which stands unparalleled in history for its unutterable fearfulness. "It seems," says Renan, "as though the whole race had appointed a rendezvous for extermination." They had shouted, "We have no king but Cæsar!" and they *had* no king but Cæsar; and leaving only for a time the fantastic shadow of a local and contemptible loyalty, Cæsar after Cæsar outraged, and tyrannized, and pillaged, and oppressed them, till at last they rose in wild revolt against the Cæsar whom they had claimed, and a Cæsar slaked in the blood of its best defenders the red ashes of their burnt and desecrated Temple. They had forced the Romans to crucify their Chrīst, and though they regarded this punishment with especial horror, they and their children were themselves crucified in myriads by the Romans outside their own walls, till room was wanting and wood failed, and the soldiers had to ransack a fertile inventiveness of cruelty for fresh methods of inflicting this insulting form of death. They had given thirty pieces of silver for their Sā′-vioŭr's blood, and they were themselves sold in thousands for yet smaller sums. They had chosen Bär-ăb′-băs in preference to their Mĕs-sī′-ăh, and for them there has been no Mĕs-sī′-ăh more, while a murderer's dagger swayed the last counsels of their dying nationality. They had accepted the guilt of blood, and the last pages of their history were glued together with the rivers of their blood, and that blood continued to be shed in wanton cruelties from age to age. They who will, may see in incidents like these the mere unmeaning *chances* of History; but there is in History nothing unmeaning to one who regards it as the Voice of God speaking among the destinies of men; and whether a man sees any significance or not in events like these, he must be blind indeed who does not see that when the murder of Chrīst was consummated, the ax was laid at the root of the barren tree of Jewish nationality. Since that day Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm and its environs, with their "ever-extending miles of gravestones and ever-lengthening pavement of tombs and sepulchers," have become little more than one vast cemetery—an Aceldama, a field of blood, a potter's field to bury strangers in. Like the mark of Cāin upon the forehead of their race, the guilt of that blood has seemed to cling to them—until that same blood effaceth it.

CHRIST ON WAY TO CALVARY.—Painted by P. Veronese.

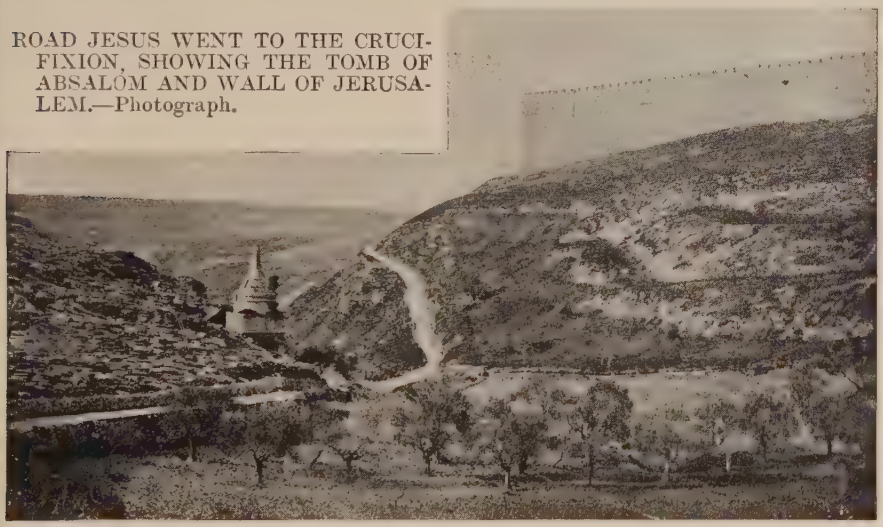
BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY-ONE

STORY OF THE CRUCIFIXION

"I, MILES, EXPEDI CRUCEM"—TWO MALEFACTORS—THE CROSS—PROCESSION TO GOLGOTHA—SIMON OF CYRENE—THE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM—THE GREEN AND THE DRY TREE—SITE OF GOLGOTHA—THE MEDICATED DRAUGHT—THE METHOD OF CRUCIFIXION—"FATHER, FORGIVE THEM"—AGONY OF CRUCIFIXION—THE TITLE ON THE CROSS—RAGE OF THE JEWS—THE SOLDIERS—PARTING THE GARMENTS—INSULTS OF THE BYSTANDERS—THE ROBBER—SILENCE OF THE SUFFERER—THE PENITENT ROBBER—"TO-DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE"—THE WOMEN FROM GALILEE—"WOMAN, BEHOLD THY SON"—THE NOONDAY DARKNESS—"ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?"—"I THIRST"—VINEGAR TO DRINK—"INTO THY HANDS"—"IT IS FINISHED"—THE CENTURION—THE MULTITUDE—WHAT THE CROSS OF CHRIST HAS DONE—THE CRURIFRAGIUM—WATER AND BLOOD.

MILES, expedi crucem" ("Go, soldier, get ready the cross"). In some such formula of terrible import Pī′-lăte must have given his final order. It was now probably about nine o'clock, and the execution followed immediately upon the judgment. The time required for the necessary preparation would not be very long, and during this brief pause the soldiers, whose duty it was to see that the sentence was carried out, stripped Jē′-sŭs of the scarlet war-cloak, now dyed with the yet deeper stains of

blood, and clad Him again in His own garments. When the cross had been prepared they laid it—or possibly only one of the beams of it—upon His shoulders, and led Him to the place of punishment. The nearness of the great feast, the myriads who were present in Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm, made it desirable to seize the opportunity for striking terror into all Jewish malefactors. Two were therefore selected for execution at the same time with Jē′-sŭs—two brigands and rebels of the lowest stamp. Their crosses were laid upon them, a maniple of soldiers in full armor were marshaled under the command of their centurion, and, amid thou-



ROAD JESUS WENT TO THE CRUCIFIXION, SHOWING THE TOMB OF ABSALOM AND WALL OF JERUSALEM.—Photograph.

sands of spectators, coldly inquisitive or furiously hostile, the procession started on its way.

The cross was not, and could not have been, the massive and lofty structure with which such myriads of pictures have made us familiar. Crucifixion was among the Romans a very common punishment, and it is clear that they would not waste any trouble in constructing the instrument of shame and torture. It would undoubtedly be made of the very commonest wood that came to hand, perhaps olive or sycamore, and knocked together in the very rudest fashion. Still, to support the body of a man, a cross would require to be of a certain size and weight; and to one enfeebled by the horrible severity of the previous scourging, the

carrying of such a burden would be an additional misery. But Jĕ′-sŭs was enfeebled not only by this cruelty, but by previous days of violent struggle and agitation, by an evening of deep and overwhelming emotion, by a night of sleepless anxiety and suffering, by the mental agony of the garden, by three trials and three sentences of death before the Jews, by the long and exhausting scenes in the Prætorium, by the examination before Hĕr′-od, and by the brutal and painful derisions which He had undergone, first at the hands of the Sanhedrin and their servants, then from Hĕr′-od's bodyguard, and lastly from the Roman cohort. All these, superadded to the sickening lacerations of the scourging, had utterly broken down His physical strength. His tottering footsteps, if not His actual falls under that fearful load, made it evident that He lacked the physical strength to carry it from the Prætorium to Gŏl′-gō-thă. Even if they did not pity His feebleness, the Roman soldiers would naturally object to the consequent hindrance and delay. But they found an easy method to solve the difficulty. They had not proceeded farther than the city gate, when they met a man coming from the country, who was known to the early Christians as

JESUS BEARING THE CROSS.—By H. Hofmann.

'Sī'-mon of Cȳ'-rē-nē, the father of Al-ĕx-ăn'-dĕr and Rû'-fŭs''; and, perhaps on some hint from the accompanying Jews that Sī'-mon sympathized with the teaching of the Sufferer, they impressed him without the least scruple into their odious service.

JESUS ON THE WAY TO CALVARY.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The Divine Sufferer staggers under his fearful burden, which Simon the Cyrenian assists him to bear. Soldiers escort him, the faithful women weep along the way.

The miserable procession resumed its course, and though the apocryphal traditions of the Romish Church narrate many incidents of the *Via Dolorosa,* only one such incident is recorded in the Gospel history. Saint Lûke tells us that among the vast multitude of people who followed Jē'-sŭs were many women. From the *men* in that moving crowd He does not appear to have received one word of pity or sympathy. *Some* there must surely have been who had seen His miracles, who had heard His words; some of those who had been almost, if not utterly, convinced of His Messiahship as they hung upon His lips while He had uttered His great discourses in the Temple; some of the eager crowd who

had accompanied Him from Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm five days before with shoute hosannas and waving palms. Yet if so, a faithless timidity or a deep mis giving—perhaps even a boundless sorrow—kept them dumb. But thes

JESUS FALLS UNDER CROSS.—Painted by Raphael.

women, more quic to pity, less sus ceptible to control ling influences, coul not and would no conceal the grief an amazement wit which this spectacl filled them. They bea upon their breast and rent the air wit their lamentations till Jē′sŭs Himsel hushed their shri cries with words o solemn warning Turning to them— which He could no have done had H still been staggerin under the burden o His cross—He said t them, "Daughters o Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, wee not for me; but fo yourselves weep, an for your childre For lo! days are com ing in which the shall say, Blessed are the barren and the wombs which bare not, and th breasts which gave not suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mou tains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us; for if they do these things i the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" Theirs was but an em tional outburst of womanly tenderness, which they could not repress they saw the great Prophet of mankind in His hour of shame and weak ness, with the herald proclaiming before Him the crimes with which H

was charged, and the Roman soldiers carrying the title of derision, and Si'-mon bending under the weight of the wood to which He was to be nailed. But He warned them that, if this were *all* which they saw in the passing spectacle, far bitterer causes of woe awaited them, and their children, and their race. Many of them, and the majority of their children, would live to see such rivers of bloodshed, such complications of agony, as the world had never known before — d a y s which would seem to overpass the capacities of human suffering, and would make men seek to hide themselves, if it might be, under the very roots of the hill on which their city stood. The fig-tree of their nation's life was still green: if such deeds of darkness were possible *now*, what should be done when that tree was withered and blasted, and ready for the burning?—if in the days of hope and decency they could execrate their blameless Deliverer, what would happen in the days of blasphemy and madness and despair? If, under the full light of day, Priests and Scribes could crucify the Innocent, what would be done in the midnight orgies and blood-stained bacchanalia of zealots and murderers? This was a day of crime; that would be a day when Crime had become her own avenging fury.—The solemn warning, the last sermon of

THE CRUCIFIXION.—By H. Hofmann.

Chrīst on earth, was meant primarily for those who heard it; but, like all the words of Chrīst, it has deeper and wider meaning for all mankind. Those words warn every child of man that the day of careless pleasure and blasphemous disbelief will be followed by the crack of doom; they warn each human being who lives in pleasure on the earth, and eats, and drinks, and is drunken, that though the patience of God waits, and His silence is unbroken, yet the days shall come when He shall speak in thunder, and His wrath shall burn like fire.

THE CRUCIFIXION.—Painted by Munkacsy.

And so with this sole sad episode, they came to the fatal place, called Gŏl′-gŏ-thă or, in its Latin form, Căl′-vă-ry — that is, "a skull." Why it was so called is not known. It may conceivably have been a well-known place of execution; or possibly the name may imply a bare rounded, scalp-like elevation. It is constantly called the "*hill* of Gŏl′-gŏ-thă," or of Căl′-vă-ry; but the Gospels merely call it "a place," and not a hill (Mătt. xxvii. 33; Märk xv. 22). Respecting its site volumes have been written, but nothing is known. The data for anything approaching to certainty are wholly wanting; and, in all probability, the actual spot lies buried and obliterated under the mountainous rubbish-heaps of the ten-times-taken city. The rugged and precipitous mountain represented in sacred pictures is as purely imaginary as the skull of Ad′-ăm, which is often painted lying at the foot of the cross, or as any other of the

myriad of legends, which have gathered round this most stupendous and moving scene in the world's history. All that we know of Gŏl'-gŏ-thă, all that we shall ever know, all that God willed to be known, is that it was without the city gate. The religion of Chrīst is spiritual; it needs no relic; it is independent of Holy Places; it says to each of its children, not "Lo, here!" and "Lo, there!" but "The kingdom of God is within you."

Utterly brutal and revolting as was the punishment of crucifixion, which has now for fifteen hundred years been abolished by the common pity and abhorrence of mankind, there was one custom in Ju-dæ'-ă, and one occasionally practiced by the Romans, which reveals some touch of passing humanity. The latter consisted in giving to the sufferer a blow under the arm-pit, which, without causing death, yet hastened its approach. Of this I need not speak, because, for whatever reason, it was not practiced on this occasion. The former, which seems to have been due to the milder nature of Judaism, and which was derived from a happy piece of Rabbinic exegesis on Prov. xxxi. 6, consisted in giving to the condemned, immediately before his execution, a draught of wine medicated with some powerful opiate. It had been

THE CRUCIFIXION.—Painted by A. Van Dyck.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. John XIX, 25.

the custom of wealthy ladies in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm to provide this stupefying potion at their own expense, and they did so quite irrespectively of their sympathy for any individual criminal. It was probably taken freely by the two malefactors, but when they offered it to Jē′-sŭs He would not take it. The refusal was an act of sublimest heroism. The effect of the draught was to dull the nerves, to cloud the intellect, to provide an anæsthetic against some part, at least, of the lingering agonies of that dreadful death. But He, whom some modern skeptics have been base enough to accuse of feminine feebleness and cowardly despair, preferred rather "to look Death in the face"—to meet the King of Terrors without striving to deaden the force of one agonizing anticipation, or to still the throbbing of one lacerated nerve.

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS, AND MARY MAGDALEN AT THE CROSS.
—Painted by A. Muller.

The three crosses were laid on the ground—that of Jē′-sŭs, which was doubtless taller than the other two, being placed in bitter scorn in the midst. Perhaps the crossbeam was now nailed to the upright, and certainly the title, which had either been borne by Jē′-sŭs fastened round His neck, or carried by one of the soldiers in front of Him, was now nailed to the summit of His cross. Then He was stripped naked of all His clothes, and then followed the

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS, AT THE CROSS.
—Painted by L. Gloettle.

most awful moment of all. He was laid down upon the implement of torture. His arms were stretched along the crossbeams, and at the center of the open palms the point of a huge iron nail was placed, which, by the blow of a mallet, was driven home into the wood. Then through either foot separately, or possibly through both together as they were placed one over the other, another huge nail tore its way through the quivering flesh. Whether the sufferer was *also* bound to the cross we do not know; but, to prevent the hands and feet being torn away by the weight of the body, which could not "rest upon nothing but four great wounds," there was, about the center of the cross, a wooden projection strong enough to support, at least in part, a human body which soon became a weight of agony.

It was probably at this moment of inconceivable horror that the voice of the Son of Man was heard uplifted, not in a scream of natural agony at that fearful torture, but calmly praying in Divine compassion for His brutal and pitiless murderers—aye, and for all who in their sinful ignorance crucify Him afresh forever—"FATHER, FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO."

And then the accursed tree—with its living human burden hanging upon it in helpless agony, and suffering fresh tortures as every move-

ment irritated the fresh rents in hands and feet — was slowly heaved up by strong arms, and the end of it fixed firmly in a hole dug deep in the ground for that purpose. The feet were but a little raised above the earth. The victim was in full reach of every hand that might choose to strike, in close proximity to every gesture of insult and hatred. He might hang for hours to be abused, outraged, even tortured by the ever-moving multitude who, with that desire to see what is horrible which always characterizes the coarsest hearts, had thronged to gaze upon a sight which should rather have made them weep tears of blood.

And there, in tortures which grew ever more insupportable, ever more maddening as time flowed on, the unhappy victims might linger in a living death so cruelly intolerable that often they were driven to entreat and implore the spectators, or the executioners, for dear pity's sake, to put an end to anguish too awful for man to bear — conscious to the last, and often, with tears of abject misery, beseeching from their enemies the priceless boon of death.

For indeed a death by crucifixion seems to include all that pain and death *can* have of horrible and ghastly — dizziness, cramp, thirst, starvation, sleeplessness, traumatic fever, tetanus, publicity of shame, long continuance of torment, horror of anticipation, mortification of untended wounds—all intensi-

THE CRUCIFIXION.
—From painting by Bouguereau.

fied just up to the point at which they can be endured at all, but all stopping just short of the point which would give to the sufferer the relief of unconsciousness. The unnatural position made every movement painful; the lacerated veins and crushed tendons throbbed with incessant anguish; the wounds, inflamed by exposure, gradually gangrened; the arteries — especially of the head and stomach — became swollen and oppressed with surcharged blood; and while each variety of misery went on gradually increasing, there was added to them the intolerable pang of a burning and raging thirst; and all these physical complications caused an internal excitement and anxiety, which made the prospect of death itself — of death, the awful unknown enemy, at whose approach man usually shudders most—bear the aspect of a delicious and exquisite release.

CAST LOTS FOR HIS GARMENTS.
—By Alexandre Bida.

The military cortege sweeps round, on its winding way homeward. On the right, half-revealed, is the "new tomb;" on the left is Joseph of Arimathea. In the background is the city of Jerusalem.

Such was the death to which Christ was doomed; and though for Him it was happily shortened by all that He had previously endured, yet He hung from soon after noon until nearly sunset, before "He gave up His soul to death."

THE CRUCIFIXION. —Painted by Michael Angelo.
Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. Matt. XXVII, 50.

When the cross was uplifted, the leading Jews, for the first time, prominently noticed the deadly insult in which Pī′lăte had vented his indignation. Before, in their blind rage, they had imagined that the manner of His crucifixion was an insult aimed at *Jē′-sūs;* but now that they saw Him hanging between the two robbers, on a cross yet loftier, it suddenly flashed upon them that it was a public scorn inflicted upon *them.* For on the white wooden tablet smeared with gypsum, which was to be seen so conspicuously over the head of Jē′-sŭs on the cross, ran, in black letters, an inscription in the three civilized languages of the ancient world—the three languages of which one at least was certain to be known by every single man in that assembled multitude—in the official Latin, in the current Greek, in the vernacular Aramaic—informing all that this Man who was thus enduring a shameful, servile death—this Man thus crucified between two thieves in the sight of the world, was

"THE KING OF THE JEWS."

To Him who was crucified the poor malice seemed to have in it noth-

ing of derision. Even on His cross He reigned; even there He seemed divinely elevated above the priests who had brought about His death, and the coarse, idle, vulgar multitude who had flocked to feed their greedy eyes upon His sufferings. The malice was quite impotent against One whose spiritual and moral nobleness struck awe into dying malefactors and heathen executioners, even in the lowest abyss of His physical degradation. With the passionate ill-humor of the Roman governor there probably blended a vein of seriousness. While he was delighted to revenge himself on his detested subjects by an act of public insolence, he probably meant, or half-meant, to imply that this *was*, in one sense, the King of the Jews—the greatest, the noblest, the truest of His race—whom, therefore, His race had crucified. The King was not unworthy of His kingdom, but the kingdom of the King. There was something loftier even than royalty in the glazing eyes which never ceased to look with sorrow on the City of Righteousness, which had now become a city of murderers. The Jews felt the intensity of the scorn with which Pī′-lăte had treated them. It so completely poisoned their hour

THE CRUCIFIXION.—Painted by Rubens.

And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar. Luke XXIII, 36.

of triumph, that they sent their chief priests in deputation, begging the Governor to alter the obnoxious title. "Write not," they said, "'The King of the Jews,' but that 'He *said*, I am the King of the Jews.'" But Pi'-lāte's courage, which had oozed away so rapidly at the name of Cæsar, had now revived. He was glad in any and every way to browbeat and thwart the men whose seditious clamor had forced him in the morning to act against his will. Few men had the power

THE BURIAL OF JESUS.—Painted by Marshall.

of giving expression to a sovereign contempt more effectually than the Romans. Without deigning any justification of what he had done, Pi'-lāte summarily dismissed these solemn hierarchs with the curt and contemptuous reply, "What I have written, I have written."

In order to prevent the possibility of any rescue, even at the last moment—since instances had been known of men taken from the cross and restored to life—a quaternion of soldiers with their centurion were left on the ground to guard the cross. The clothes of the victims always

fell as perquisites to the men who had to perform so weary and disagreeable an office. Little dreaming how exactly they were fulfilling the mystic intimations of olden Jewish prophecy, they proceeded, therefore, to divide between them the garments of Jē′-sŭs. The *tallîth* they tore into four parts, probably ripping it down the seams (Deut. xxii. 12); but the *cetôneth,* or under garment, was formed of one continuous woven

TAKING JESUS DOWN FROM THE CROSS.—Painted by Correggio.

texture, and to tear would have been to spoil it; they therefore contented themselves with letting it become the property of any one of the four to whom it should fall by lot. When this had been decided, they sat down and watched Him till the end, beguiling the weary lingering hours by eating and drinking, and gibing, and playing dice.

It was a scene of tumult. The great body of the people seem to have stood silently at gaze; but some few of them as they passed by the cross—perhaps some of the many false witnesses and other conspirators of the previous night—mocked at Jē′sŭs with insulting noises and furious taunts, especially bidding Him come down from the cross and save Himself, since He could destroy the Temple and build it in three days. And the chief priests, and scribes, and elders, less awestruck, less compassionate than the mass of the people, were not ashamed to disgrace their gray-haired dignity and lofty reputation by adding their heartless reproaches to those of the evil few. Unrestrained by the noble patience of the Sufferer, unsated by the accomplishment of their wicked vengeance, unmoved by the sight of helpless anguish and the look of eyes that began to glaze in death, they congratulated one another under His cross with scornful insolence—"He saved others, Himself He cannot save." "Let this Christ, this King of Is′-rā-ēl, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." No wonder then that the ignorant soldiers took their share of mockery with these shameless and unvenerable hierarchs: no wonder

THE ENTOMBMENT.—By H. Hofmann.

And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher, and departed. Matt. XXVII, 60.

that, at their midday meal, they pledged in mock hilarity the Dying Man, cruelly holding up towards His burning lips their cups of sour wine, and echoing the Jewish taunts against the weakness of the King whose throne was a cross, whose crown was thorns. Nay, even the poor wretches who were crucified with Him caught the hideous infection; comrades, perhaps, of the respited Bär-ăb′-băs—heirs of the rebellious fury of a Jû′-dăs the Gaulonite—trained to recognize no Mĕs-sĭ′-ăh but a Mĕs-sĭ′-ăh of the sword, they reproachfully bade Him, if His claims were true, to save Himself and them. So *all* the voices about Him rang with blasphemy and spite, and in that long slow agony His dying ear caught no accent of gratitude, of pity, or of love. Baseness, falsehood, savagery, stupidity—such were the characteristics of the world which thrust itself into hideous prominence before the Sā′-vioŭr's last consciousness—such the muddy and miserable stream that rolled under the cross before His dying eyes.

WOMEN AT THE TOMB.—Painted by Bouguereau. In the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher. Matt. XXVIII, 1.

But amid this chorus of infamy Jē′-sŭs spoke not. He *could* have spoken. The pains of crucifixion did not confuse the intellect, or paralyze the powers of speech. We read of crucified men who, for hours together upon the cross, vented their sorrow, their rage, or their despair in the manner that best accorded with their character; of some who raved and cursed, and spat at their enemies; of others who protested to the last against the iniquity of their sentence; of others who implored compassion with abject entreaties; of one even who, from the cross, as from a tribunal, harangued the multitude of his countrymen, and upbraided them with their wickedness and vice. But, except to bless and to encourage, and to add to the happiness and hope of others, Jē′-sŭs spoke not. So far as the malice of the passersby, and of priests and Sanhedrists, and soldiers, and of these poor robbers, who suffered with Him, was concerned—as before during the trial so now upon the cross—He maintained unbroken His kingly silence.

But that silence, joined to His patient majesty and the divine holiness and innocence which radiated from Him like a halo, was more eloquent than any words. It told earliest on one of the crucified robbers. At first this "bonus latro" of the Apocryphal Gospel seems to have faintly joined in the reproaches uttered by his fellow-sinner; but when those reproaches merged into deeper blasphemy, he spoke out his inmost thought. It is probable that he had met Jē′-sŭs before, and heard Him, and perhaps been one of those thousands who had seen His miracles. There is indeed no authority for the legend which assigns to him the name of Dys′-măs or for the beautiful story of his having saved the life of the Virgin and her Child during their flight into E′-gypt. But on the plains of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth, perhaps from some robber's cave in the wild ravines of the Valley of the Doves, he may well have approached His presence—he may well have been one of those publicans and sinners who drew near to Him for to hear Him. And the words of Jē′-sŭs had found some room in the good ground of his heart; they had not all fallen upon stony places. Even at this hour of shame and death, when he was suffering the just consequences of his past evil deeds faith triumphed. As a flame sometimes leaps up among dying embers, so amid the white ashes of a sinful life which lay so thick upon his heart, the flame of love towards his God and his Sā′-viour was not quite quenched. Under the hellish outcries which had broken loose around the cross of Jē′-sŭs, there had lain a deep misgiving. Half of

them seem to have been instigated by doubt and fear. Even in the self-congratulations of the priests we catch an undertone of dread. Suppose that even now some imposing miracle should be wrought? Suppose that even now that martyr-form should burst indeed into Messianic splendor, and the King, who seemed to be in the slow misery of death, should suddenly with a great voice summon His legions of angels, and springing from His cross upon the rolling clouds of heaven, come in flaming fire to take vengeance upon His enemies? And the air seemed to be full of signs. There was a gloom of gathering darkness in the sky, a thrill and tremor in the solid earth, a haunting presence as of ghostly visitants who chilled the heart and hovered in awful witness above that scene. The dying robber had joined at first in the half-taunting, half-despairing appeal to a defeat and weakness which contradicted all that he had hoped; but now this defeat seemed to be greater than victory, and this weakness more irresistible than strength. As he looked, the faith in his heart dawned more and more into the perfect day. He had long ceased to utter any reproachful words; he now rebuked his comrade's blasphemies. Ought not the suffering innocence of Him who hung between them, to shame into silence their just punishment and flagrant guilt? And so, turning his head to Jē′-sŭs, he uttered the intense appeal, "O Jē′-sŭs, remember me when Thou comest in Thy kingdom." Then He, who had been mute amid invectives, spake at once in surpassing answer to that humble prayer, "VERILY, I SAY TO THEE, TO-DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE."

Though none spoke to comfort Jē′-sŭs—though deep grief, and terror, and amazement kept them dumb—yet there were hearts amid the crowd that beat in sympathy with the awful Sufferer. At a distance stood a number of women looking on, and perhaps, even at that dread hour, expecting His immediate deliverance. Many of these were women who had ministered to Him in Găl′-ĭ-lee, and had come from thence in the great band of Galilæan pilgrims. Conspicuous among this heart-stricken group were His mother Mâr′-y, Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lă, Mâr′-y the wife of Clō′-păs, mother of Jāmes and Jō′-sĕs, and Să-lō′-mē the wife of Zĕb′-ĕ-dee. Some of them, as the hours advanced, stole nearer and nearer to the cross, and at length the filming eye of the Sā′-vioŭr fell on His own mother Mâr′-y, as, with the sword piercing through and through her heart, she stood with the disciple whom He loved. His mother does not seem to have been much with Him during His ministry.

It may be that the duties and cares of a humble home rendered it impossible. At any rate, the only occasions on which we hear of her are occasions when she is with His brethren, and is joined with them in endeavoring to influence, apart from His own purposes and authority, His Messianic course. But although at the very beginning of His ministry He had gently shown her that the earthly and filial relation was now to be transcended by one far more lofty and divine, and though this end of all her high hopes must have tried her faith with an overwhelming and unspeakable sorrow, yet she was true to Him in this supreme hour of His humiliation, and would have done for Him all that a mother's sympathy and love can do. Nor had He for a moment forgotten her who had bent over His infant slumbers, and with whom He had shared those thirty years in the cottage at Năz′-ă-rĕth. Tenderly and sadly He thought of the future that awaited her during the remaining years of her life on earth, troubled as they must be by the tumults and persecutions of a struggling and nascent faith. After His resurrection her lot was wholly cast among His Apostles, and the Apostle whom He loved the most, the Apostle who was nearest to Him in heart and life, seemed the fittest to take care of her. To him, therefore—to Jŏhn, whom He had loved more than His brethren—to Jŏhn, whose head had leaned upon His breast at the Last Supper, He consigned her as a sacred charge. "Woman," He said to her, in fewest words, but in words which breathed the uttermost spirit of tenderness, "Behold thy son"; and then to Saint Jŏhn, "Behold thy mother." He could make no gesture with those pierced hands, but He could bend His head. They listened in speechless emotion, but from that hour—perhaps from that very moment—leading her away from a spectacle which did but torture her soul with unavailing agony, that disciple took her to his own home.

It was now noon, and at the Holy City the sunshine should have been burning over that scene of horror with a power such as it has in the full depth of an English summer-time. But instead of this, the face of the heavens was black, and the noonday sun was "turned into darkness," on "this great and terrible day of the Lord." It could have been no darkness of any natural eclipse, for the Paschal moon was at the full; but it was one of those "signs from heaven" for which, during the ministry of Jē′-sŭs, the Pharisees had so often clamored in vain. The early Fathers appealed to Pagan authorities—the historian Phallus, the chronicler Phlegon—for such a darkness; but we have no means of

testing the accuracy of these references, and it is quite possible that the darkness was a local gloom which hung densely over the guilty city and its immediate neighborhood. But whatever it was, it clearly filled the minds of all who beheld it with yet deeper misgiving. The taunts and jeers of the Jewish priests and the heathen soldiers were evidently confined to the earlier hours of the crucifixion. Its later stages seem to have thrilled alike the guilty and the innocent with emotions of dread and horror. Of the incidents of those last three hours we are told nothing, and that awful obscuration of the noonday sun may well have overawed every heart into an inaction respecting which there was nothing to relate. What Jē′-sŭs suffered *then* for us men and our salvation we cannot know, for during those three hours He hung upon His cross in silence and darkness; or, if He spoke, there was none there to record His words. But towards the close of that time His anguish culminated, and—emptied to the very uttermost of that glory which He had since the world began—drinking to the very deepest dregs the cup of humiliation and bitterness—enduring, not only to have taken upon Him the form of a servant, but also to suffer the last infamy which human hatred could impose on servile helplessness—He uttered that mysterious cry, of which the full significance will never be fathomed by man: "ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" ("My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?")

In those words, quoting the Psalm in which the early Fathers rightly saw a far-off prophecy of the whole passion of Chrīst, He borrowed from Dā′-vĭd's utter agony the expression of His own. In that hour He was alone. Sinking from depth to depth of unfathomable suffering, until, at the close approach of a death which—because He was God, and yet had been made man—was more awful to Him than it could ever be to any of the sons of men, it seemed as if even His Divine Humanity could endure no more.

Doubtless the voice of the Sufferer—though uttered loudly in that paroxysm of an emotion which, in another, would almost have touched the verge of despair—was yet rendered more uncertain and indistinct from the condition of exhaustion in which He hung; and so, amid the darkness, and confused noise, and dull footsteps of the moving multitude, there were some who did not hear what He had said. They had caught only the first syllable, and said to one another that He had called on the name of E-lī′-jăh. The readiness with which they seized this

false impression is another proof of the wild state of excitement and terror—the involuntary dread of something great, and unforeseen, and terrible—to which they had been reduced from their former savage insolence. For E-lī′-jăh, the great prophet of the Old Covenant, was inextricably mingled with all the Jewish expectations of a Mĕs-sī′-ăh, and these expectations were full of wrath. The coming of E-lī′-jăh would be the coming of a day of fire, in which the sun should be turned into blackness and the moon into blood, and the powers of heaven should be shaken. Already the noonday sun was shrouded in unnatural eclipse: might not some awful form at any moment rend the heavens and come down, touch the mountains and they should smoke? The vague anticipation of conscious guilt was unfulfilled. Not such as yet was to be the method of God's workings. His messages to man for many ages more were not to be in the thunder and earthquake, not in rushing wind or roaring flame, but in the "still small voice" speaking always amid the apparent silences of Time in whispers intelligible to man's heart, but in which there is neither speech nor language, though the voice is heard.

But now the end was very rapidly approaching, and Jē′-sŭs, who had been hanging for nearly six hours upon the cross, was suffering from that torment of thirst which is most difficult of all for the human frame to bear—perhaps the most unmitigated of the many separate sources of anguish which were combined in this worst form of death. No doubt this burning thirst was aggravated by seeing the Roman soldiers drinking so near the cross; and happily for mankind, Jē′-sŭs had never sanctioned the unnatural affectation of stoic impassibility. And so He uttered the one sole word of physical suffering which had been wrung from Him by all the hours in which He had endured the extreme of all that man can inflict. He cried aloud, "I Thirst." Probably a few hours before, the cry would only have provoked a roar of frantic mockery; but now the lookers-on were reduced by awe to a readier humanity. Near the cross there lay on the ground the large earthen vessel containing the *posca,* which was the ordinary drink of the Roman soldiers. The mouth of it was filled with a piece of sponge, which served as a cork. Instantly some one—we know not whether he was friend or enemy, or merely one who was there out of idle curiosity—took out the sponge and dipped it in the *posca* to give it to Jē′-sŭs. But low as was the elevation of the cross, the head of the Sufferer, as it rested on the horizontal beam of the accursed tree, was just beyond the man's reach; and

therefore he put the sponge at the end of a stalk of hyssop—about a foot long—and held it up to the parched and dying lips. Even this simple act of pity, which Jē′-sŭs did not refuse, seemed to jar upon the condition of nervous excitement with which some of the multitude were looking on. "Let be," they said to the man, "let us see whether E-lī′-ăs is coming to save Him." The man did not desist from his act of mercy, but when it was done he too seems to have echoed those uneasy words. But E-lī′-ăs came not, nor human comforter, nor angel deliverer. It was the will of God, it was the will of the Son of God, that He should be "perfected through sufferings";—that—for the eternal example of all His children as long as the world should last—He should "endure unto the end."

And now the end was come. Once more, in the words of the sweet Psalmist of Israel (Psa. xxxi. 5), but adding to them that title of trustful love which, through Him, is permitted to the use of all mankind, "FATHER," He said, "INTO THY HANDS I COMMEND MY SPIRIT." Then with one more great effort He uttered the last cry, "IT IS FINISHED." It may be that that great cry ruptured some of the vessels of His heart; for no sooner had it been uttered than He bowed His head upon His breast, and yielded His life, "a ransom for many"—a willing sacrifice to His heavenly Father. "Finished was His holy life; with His life His struggle, with His struggle His work, with His work the redemption, with the redemption the foundation of the new world." At that moment the vail of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. An earthquake shook the earth and split the rocks, and as it rolled away from their places the great stones which closed and covered the cavern sepulchers of the Jews, so it seemed to the imaginations of many to have disimprisoned the spirits of the dead, and to have filled the air with ghostly visitants, who after Chrīst had risen appeared to linger in the Holy City. These circumstances of amazement, joined to all they had observed in the bearing of the Crucified, cowed even the cruel and gay indifference of the Roman soldiers. On the centurion, who was in command of them, the whole scene had exercised a yet deeper influence. As he stood opposite to the cross and saw the Sā′-vioŭr die, he glorified God, and exclaimed, "This Man was in truth righteous"—nay, more, "This Man was a Son of God." Even the multitude, utterly sobered from their furious excitement and frantic rage, began to be weighed down with a guilty consciousness that the scene which they had wit-

nessed had in it something more awful than they could have conceived, and as they returned to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm they wailed, and beat upon their breasts. Well might they do so! This was the last drop in a full cup of wickedness: this was the beginning of the end of their city, and name, and race. And in truth that scene was more awful than they, or even we can know. The secular historian, be he ever so skeptical, cannot fail to see in it the central point of the world's history. Whether he be a believer in Chrīst or not, he cannot refuse to admit that this new religion grew from the smallest of all seeds to be a mighty tree, so that the birds of the air took refuge in its branches; that it was the little stone cut without hands which dashed into pieces the colossal image of heathen greatness, and grew till it became a great mountain and filled the earth. Alike to the infidel and to the believer the crucifixion is the boundary instant between ancient and modern days. Morally and physically, no less than spiritually, the Faith of Chrīst was the Palingenesia of the world. It came like the dawn of a new spring to nations "effete with the drunkenness of crime." The struggle was long and hard, but from the hour when Chrīst died began the death-knell to every Satanic tyranny and every tolerated abomination. From that hour Holiness became the universal ideal of all who name the name of Chrīst as their Lord, and the attainment of that ideal the common heritage of souls in which His Spirit dwells.

The effects, then, of the work of Chrīst are even to the unbeliever indisputable and historical. It expelled cruelty; it curbed passion; it branded suicide; it punished and repressed an execrable infanticide; it drove the shameless impurities of heathendom into a congenial darkness. There was hardly a class whose wrongs it did not remedy. It rescued the gladiator; it freed the slave; it protected the captive; it nursed the sick; it sheltered the orphan; it elevated the woman; it shrouded as with a halo of sacred innocence the tender years of the child. In every region of life its ameliorating influence was felt. It changed pity from a vice into a virtue. It elevated poverty from a curse into a beatitude. It ennobled labor from a vulgarity into a dignity and a duty. It sanctified marriage from little more than a burdensome convention into little less than a blessed sacrament. It revealed for the first time the angelic beauty of a Purity of which men had despaired and of a Meekness at which they had utterly scoffed. It created the very conception of charity, and broadened the limits of its obligation from

the narrow circle of a neighborhood to the widest horizons of the race. And while it thus evolved the idea of Humanity as a common brotherhood, even where its tidings were *not* believed—all over the world, wherever its tidings *were* believed, it cleansed the life and elevated the soul of each individual man. And in all lands where it has molded the characters of its true believers, it has created hearts so pure, and lives so peaceful, and homes so sweet, that it might seem as though those angels who had heralded its advent had also whispered to every depressed and despairing sufferer among the sons of men, "Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove, that is covered with silver wings, and her feathers like gold."

Others, if they *can* and *will*, may see in such a work as this no Divine Providence; they may think it philosophical enlightenment to hold that Christianity and Christendom are adequately accounted for by the idle dreams of a noble self-deceiver, and the passionate hallucinations of a recovered demoniac. We persecute them not, we denounce them not, we judge them not; but we say that, unless all life be a hollow, there could have been no such miserable origin to the sole religion of the world, which holds the perfect balance between philosophy and popularity, between religion and morals, between meek submissiveness and the pride of freedom, between the ideal and the real, between the inward and the outward, between modest stillness and heroic energy, nay, between the tenderest conservatism and the boldest plans of world-wide reformation. The witness of History to Chrīst is a witness which has been given with irresistible cogency; and it has been so given to none but Him.

But while even the unbeliever must see what the life and death of Jē′-sŭs have effected in the world, to the believer that life and death are something deeper still; to him they are nothing less than a resurrection from the dead. He sees in the cross of Chrīst something which far transcends its historical significance. He sees in it the fulfillment of all prophecy as well as the consummation of all history; he sees in it the explanation of the mystery of birth, and the conquest over the mystery of the grave. In that life he finds a perfect example; in that death an infinite redemption. As he contemplates the Incarnation and the Crucifixion, he no longer feels that God is far away, and that this earth is but a disregarded speck in the infinite azure, and he himself but an insignificant atom chance-thrown amid the thousand million living souls

of an innumerable race, but he exclaims in faith and hope and love, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men; yea, He will be their God, and they shall be His people." "Ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them" (Ezek. xxxvii. 27; 2 Cor. vi. 16).

The sun was westering as the darkness rolled away from the completed sacrifice. They who had not thought it a pollution to inaugurate their feast by the murder of their Mĕs-sī′-ăh, were seriously alarmed lest the sanctity of the following day—which began at sunset—should be compromised by the hanging of the corpses on the cross. And, horrible to relate, the crucified often lived for many hours—nay, even for two days—in their torture. The Jews therefore begged Pī′-lāte that their legs might be broken, and their bodies taken down. This *crurifragium*, as it was called, consisted in striking the legs of the sufferers with a heavy mallet, a violence which seemed always to have hastened, if it did not instantly cause, their death. Nor would the Jews be the only persons who would be anxious to hasten the end by giving the deadly blow. Until life was extinct, the soldiers appointed to guard the execution dared not leave the ground. The wish, therefore, was readily granted. The soldiers broke the legs of the two malefactors first, and then, coming to Jē′-sŭs, found that the great cry had been indeed His last, and that He was dead already. They did not, therefore, break His legs, and thus unwittingly preserved the symbolism of that Paschal lamb, of which He was the antitype, and of which it had been commanded that "a bone of it shall not be broken" (Exod. xii. 46). In order to make death certain a soldier drove the broad head of his spear into His side. The wound, as it was meant to do, pierced the region of the heart, and "forthwith," says Saint John, came there out blood and water." Whether the water was due to some abnormal pathological conditions caused by the dreadful complication of the Sā′-vioŭr's sufferings—or whether it rather meant that the pericardium had been rent by the spear-point, and that those who took down the body observed some drops of its serum mingled with the blood—in either case that lance-thrust was sufficient to hush all the heretical assertions that Jē′-sŭs had only *seemed* to die; and as it assured the soldiers, so should it assure all who have doubted, that He, who on the third day rose again, had in truth been crucified, dead, and buried, and that His soul had passed into the unseen world.

MARY MAGDALENE, THE ANGELS AND JESUS AT THE TOMB.
—Painted by E. Burne-Jones.

BEAUTIFUL STORY SIXTY-TWO

STORY OF THE RESURRECTION

UTTER APPARENT WEAKNESS OF CHRISTIANITY AT THE DEATH OF CHRIST—SOURCE OF ITS SUBSEQUENT STRENGTH—JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA—NICODEMUS—THE GARDEN AND THE SEPULCHER—THE WOMEN MARK THE SPOT—REQUEST OF THE SANHEDRIN THAT THE TOMB MIGHT BE GUARDED—THE DAWN OF EASTER DAY—THE WOMEN AT THE SEPULCHER—THE EMPTY TOMB—PETER AND JOHN—1. FIRST APPEARANCE TO MARY OF MAGDALA—2. APPEARANCE TO THE WOMEN—STORY INVENTED BY THE JEWS—3. APPEARANCE TO PETER—4. THE DISCIPLES AT EMMAUS—5. THE ASSEMBLED APOSTLES—6. THE APOSTLES AND THOMAS—7. AT THE SEA OF GALILEE.

AT the moment when Christ died, nothing could have seemed more abjectly weak, more pitifully hopeless, more absolutely doomed to scorn, and extinction, and despair, than the Church which He had founded It numbered but a handful of weak followers, of which the boldest had denied his Lord with blasphemy, and the most devoted had forsaken Him and fled. They were poor, they were ignorant, they were hopeless. They could not claim a single synagogue or a single sword. If they spoke their own

language, it betrayed them by its mongrel dialect; if they spoke the current Greek, it was despised as a miserable *patois*. So feeble were they and insignificant, that it would have looked like foolish partiality to prophesy for them the limited existence of a Galilæan sect. How was it that these dull and ignorant men, with their cross of wood, triumphed over the deadly fascinations of sensual mythologies, conquered kings and their armies, and overcame the world?

DESCENT FROM THE CROSS.
—Painted by Daniele da Volterra.

What was it that thus caused strength to be made perfect out of abject weakness? There is one, and one only *possible* answer—the resurrection from the dead. All this vast revolution was due to the power of Christ's resurrection. "If we measure what seemed to the hopeless ignominy of the catastrophe by which His work was ended, and the Divine prerogatives which are claimed for Him, not *in spite of*, but *in consequence of* that suffering and shame, we shall feel the utter hopelessness of reconciling the fact, and that triumphant deduction from it, without some intervening fact as certain as Christ's passion, and glorious enough to transfigure its sorrow."

THE BURIAL OF JESUS.—Painted by A. Van Dyck.

The sun was now on the edge of the horizon, and the Sabbath day was near. And "that Sabbath day was a high day," a Sabbath of peculiar splendor and solemnity, because it was at once a Sabbath and a Passover (Jŏhn xix. 31). The Jews had taken every precaution to prevent the ceremonial pollution of a day so sacred, and were anxious that immediately after the death of the victims had been secured, their bodies should be taken from the cross. About the sepulture they did not trouble themselves, leaving it to the chance good offices of friends and relatives to huddle the malefactors into their nameless graves. The dead body of Jē′-sŭs was left hanging till the last, because a person who could not easily be slighted had gone to obtain leave from Pī′-lāte to dispose of it as he wished.

This was Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă, a rich man, of high character and blameless life, and a distinguished member of the Sanhedrin. Although timidity of disposition, or weakness of faith, had hitherto prevented him from openly declaring his belief in Jē′-sŭs, yet he had abstained from sharing in the vote of the Sanhedrin, or countenancing their crime. And now sorrow and indignation inspired him with courage. Since it was too late to declare his sympathy for Jē′-sŭs as a living Prophet, he would at least give a sign of his devotion to Him as the

JESUS IN THE TOMB.—Painted by Van Dyck.

martyred victim of a wicked conspiracy. Flinging secrecy and caution to the winds, he no sooner saw that the cross on Gŏl′-gŏ-thă now bore a lifeless burden, than he went to Pī′-lăte, on the very evening of the crucifixion, and begged that the dead body might be given him. Although the Romans left their crucified slaves to be devoured by dogs and ravens, Pī′-lăte had no difficulty in sanctioning the more humane and reverent custom of the Jews, which required, even in extreme cases, the burial of the dead (Deut. xxi. 23; Josh. viii. 29). He was, however, amazed at the speediness with which death had supervened, and sending for the centurion, asked whether it had taken place sufficiently long to distinguish it from a faint or swoon. On ascertaining that such was the fact, he at once assigned the body, doubtless with some real satisfaction, to the care of this "honorable councillor." Without wasting a moment, Jō′-sĕph purchased a long piece of fine linen, and took the body from its cross. Meanwhile the force of his example had helped to waken a kindred feeling in the soul of the candid but fearful Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs. If, as seems extremely probable, he be identical with the Năk-dī′-mŏn Bĕn Gō′-rĭ-ŏn of the Talmud, he was a man of enormous wealth; and however much he had held back during the life of Jē′-sŭs, now, on the evening of His death, his heart was filled with a gush of compassion and remorse, and he hurried to His cross and burial with an offering of truly royal munificence. The faith which had once required

the curtain of darkness, can now venture at least into the light of sunset, and brightened finally into noonday confidence. Thanks to this glow of kindling sorrow and compassion in the hearts of these two noble and wealthy disciples, He who died as a malefactor was buried as a king. "He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death." The fine linen which Jō′-sĕph had purchased was richly spread with the hundred *litras* of myrrh and perfumed aloe-wood which Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs had brought, and the lacerated body — whose divinely-human spirit was now in the calm of its Sabbath rest in the Paradise of God—was thus carried to its loved and peaceful grave.

THREE MARYS AT THE TOMB.
—Painted by G. Spangenberg.

And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. Matt. XXVIII, 5.

Close by the place of crucifixion—if not an actual part of it—was a garden belonging to Jō′-sĕph of Ar-ĭm-ă-thæ′-ă, and in its enclosure he had caused a new tomb to be hewn for himself out of the solid rock, that he might be buried in the near precincts of the Holy City. The tomb had never been used, but, in spite of the awful sacredness which the Jews attached to their rock-hewn sepulchers, and the sensitive scrupulosity with which they shrank from all contact with a corpse, Jō′-sĕph never hesitated to give up for the body of Jē′-sŭs the last home which he had designed for his own use. But the preparations had to be hur-

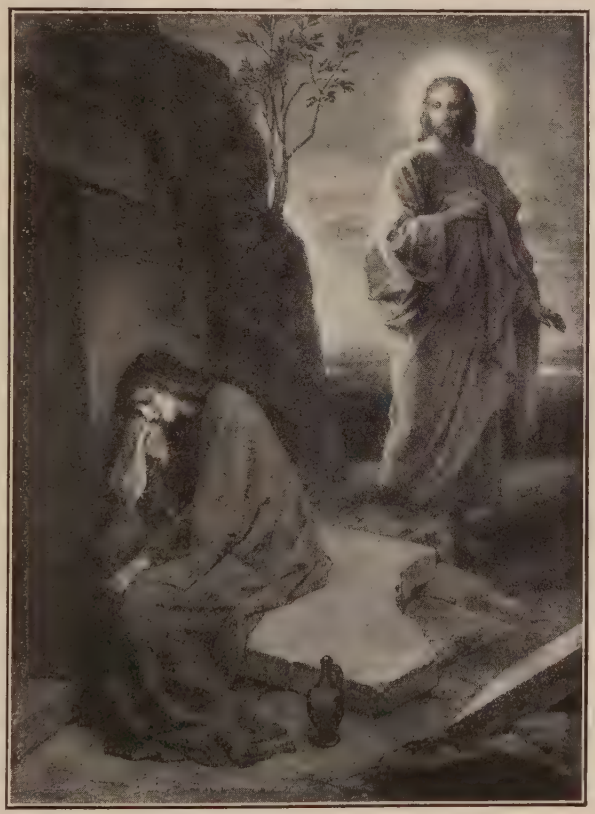
ried, because when the sun had set the Sabbath would have begun. All that they could do, therefore, was to wash the corpse, to lay it amid the spices, to wrap the head in a white napkin, to roll the fine linen round and round the wounded limbs, and to lay the body reverently in the rocky niche. Then, with the united toil of several men, they rolled a great stone to the horizontal aperture; and scarcely had they accomplished this when, as the sun sank behind the hills of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, the new Sabbath dawned.

THE RESURRECTION.—Painted by A. Naack.
Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni. John XX, 16.

Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lă and Mâr′-y the mother of Jāmes and Jō′-sĕs, had seated themselves in the garden to mark well the place of sepulture, and other Galilæan women had also noticed the spot, and had hurried home to prepare fresh spices and ointments before the Sabbath began, that they might hasten back early on the morning of Sunday, and complete that embalming of the body which Jō′-sĕph and Nĭc-ŏ-dē′-mŭs had only hastily begun. They spent in quiet that miserable Sabbath, which, for the

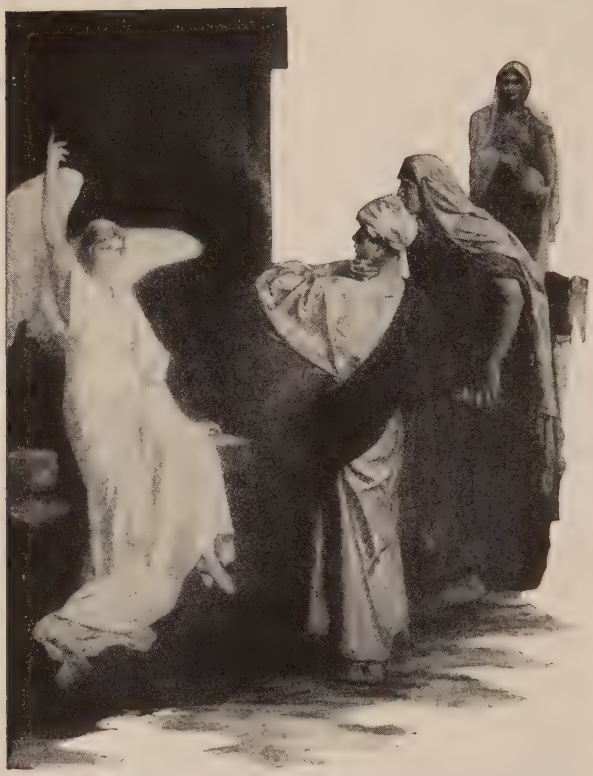
broken hearts of all who loved Jē′-sŭs, was a Sabbath of anguish and despair.

But the enemies of Chrīst were not so inactive. The awful misgiving of guilty consciences was not removed even by His death upon the cross. They recalled, with dreadful reminiscence, the rumored prophecies of His resurrection—the sign of the prophet Jō′-năh, which He had said would alone be given them (Matt. xii. 39) — the great utterance about the destroyed Temple, which He would in three days raise up; and these intimations, which were but dim to a crushed and wavering faith, were read, like fiery letters upon the wall, by the illuminating glare of an uneasy guilt. Pretending, therefore, to be afraid lest His body should be stolen by His disciples for purposes of imposture, they begged that, until the third day, the tomb might be securely guarded. Pī′-lăte gave them a brief and haughty permission to do anything they liked; for—apparently in the evening, when the great Paschal Sabbath was over—they sent their guard to seal the stone, and to watch the sepulcher.



EASTER MORNING.—By H. Hofmann.

But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulcher. John XX, 11.



"DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL RAISE IT UP," SAID JESUS.
—Painted by Alex Ender.

And seeing two angels in white sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. John XX, 12.

Night passed, and before the faint streak of dawn began to silver the darkness of that first great Easter-day, the passionate love of those women, who had lingered latest by the cross, made them also the earliest at the tomb. Carrying with them their precious spices, but knowing nothing of the watch or seal, they anxiously inquired among themselves, as they groped their way with sad and timid steps through the glimmering darkness, "Who should roll away for them the great stone which closed the sepulcher?" The two Mâr'-ys were foremost of this little devoted band, and after them came Să-lō'-mē and Jō-ăn'-nă. They found their difficulty solved for them. It became known then, or afterwards, that some dazzling angelic vision in white robes had terrified the keepers of the tomb, and had rolled the stone from the tomb amid the shocks of earthquake. And as they came to the tomb, there they too saw angels in white apparel, who bade them hasten back to the Apostles, and tell them—and especially Pē'-tĕr—that Chrīst, according to His own word, had risen from the dead, and would go before them, like a shepherd, into their own beloved and native Găl'-ĭ-lee. They hurried back in a tumult

of rapture and alarm, telling no one except the disciples; and even to the disciples their words sounded like an idle tale. But Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lă, who seems to have received a separate and special intimation, hastened at once to Pē′-tĕr and Jŏhn. No sooner had they received this startling news than they rose to see with their own eyes what had happened. Jŏhn outstripped in speed his elder companion, and arriving first, stooped down, and gazed in silent wonder into that open grave. The grave was empty, and the linen cerements were lying neatly folded each in its proper place. Then Pē′-tĕr came up, and with his usual impetuosity, heedless of ceremonial pollution, and of every consideration but his love and his astonishment, plunged into the sepulcher. Jŏhn followed him, and saw, and believed; and the two Apostles took back the undoubted certainty to their wondering brethren. In spite of fear, and anxiety, and that dull intelligence which, by their own confession, was so slow to realize the truths they had been taught, there dawned upon them, even then, the trembling hope, which was so rapidly to become the absolute conviction, that Chrīst had risen indeed. That on that morning the grave of Chrīst was untenanted—that His body had not been removed by His enemies—that its absence caused to His disciples the profoundest amazement, not unmingled, in the breasts of some of them, with sorrow and alarm—that they

ANGEL APPEARING TO THE WOMEN.
—Painted by Plockhorst.

Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen. Luke XXIV, 5, 6.

subsequently became convinced, by repeated proofs, that He had indee
risen from the dead—that for the truth of this belief they were read
at all times themselves to die—that the belief effected a profound an
total change in their character, making the timid courageous, and th
weak irresistible—
that they were in
capable of a con
scious falsehood, an
that, even if it ha
not been so, a con
scious falsehood coul
never have had powe
to convince the disbe
lief and regenerat
the morality of th
world — that on thi
belief of the resurrec
tion were built th
still universal observ
ance of the first da
of the week and th
entire foundations o
the Christian Churc
— these, at any rate
are facts which eve
skepticism itself, if i
desires to be candid
can hardly fail, how
ever reluctantly an
slowly, to admit.

JESUS AND MARY.—Painted by C. Schonherr.

Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father. John XX, 17.

But as yet no ey
had seen Him; and t
Mâr′-y of Măg′-dă-lā—to her who loved most because she had been fo
given most, and out of whose soul, now ardent as flame and clear a
crystal, He had cast seven devils—was this glorious honor first vouc
safed. Even the vision of angels had not soothed the passion of agita
tion and alarm which she experienced when, returning once more to th

tomb, she found that it was no longer possible for her to pay the last offices of devotion and tenderness to the crucified body of her Lord. From her impassioned soul not even the white-robed visions and angel voices could expel the anguish which she experienced in the one haunting thought, "They have taken away my Lord out of the sepulcher, and

JESUS FINDS MARY AT THE TOMB—EASTER MORNING.—Painted by Marshall.

I know not where they have laid Him." With her whole heart absorbed in this thought she turned away—and lo! Jē'-sŭs Himself standing before her. It was Jē'-sŭs, but not as she had known Him. There was something spiritual, something not of earth, in that risen and glorified body. Some accident of dress, or appearance, made her fancy that it

was the keeper of the garden, and in the eager hope that he can explain to her the secret of that empty and angel-haunted grave, she exclaims to Him in an agony of appeal—turning her head aside as she addresses Him, perhaps that she might hide her streaming tears—"Oh, sir, if you took Him away, tell me where you put Him, and I will take Him."

Jē′-sŭs saith to her, "Mâr′-y!"

That one word, in those awful yet tender tones of voice, at once

MARY MEETS JESUS IN THE GARDEN—EASTER MORNING. —Painted by F. Von Uhde.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman . . . whom seekest thou? John XX, 15.

penetrated to her heart. Turning towards Him, trying apparently to clasp His feet or the hem of His garment, she cried to Him in her native Aramaic, "Rabboni!" "Oh, my Master!" and then remained speechless with her transport. Jē′-sŭs Himself gently checked the passion of her enthusiasm. "Cling not to Me," He exclaimed, "for not yet have I ascended to the Father; but go to My brethren, and say to them, I am

ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God." Awe-struck, she hastened to obey. She repeated to them that solemn message—and through all future ages has thrilled that first utterance, which made on the minds of those who heard it so indelible an impression—"I HAVE SEEN THE LORD."

Nor was her testimony unsupported. Jē′-sŭs met the other women also, and said to them, "All hail!" Terror mingled with their emotion,

EASTER MORNING.
—Painted by Fritz Von Uhde.
Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? John XX, 15.

as they clasped His feet. "Fear not," He said to them: "go, bid My brethren that they depart into Găl′-ĭ-lee, and there shall they see Me."

It was useless for the guards to stay beside an empty grave. With fear for the consequences, and horror at all that they had seen, they fled to the members of the Sanhedrin who had given them their secret commission. To these hardened hearts belief and investigation were alike out of the question. Their only refuge seemed to be in lies. They instantly tried to hush up the whole matter. They suggested to the soldiers that they must have slept, and that while they did so the disciples had stolen the body of Jē′-sŭs. But such a tale was too infamous for credence, and too ridiculous for publicity. If it became known,

nothing could have saved these soldiers, supposing them to have been Romans, from disgrace and execution. The Sād'dū-cees therefore bribed the men to consult their common interests by burying the whole matter in secrecy and silence. It was only gradually and later, and to the initiated, that the base calumny was spread. Within six weeks of the resurrection, that great event was the unshaken faith of every Chris-

JESUS AND THE THREE MARYS.—Painted by Guardabassi.

And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had brought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. Mark XVI. 1.

tian; within a few years of the event the palpable historic proofs of it and the numerous testimonies of its reality—strengthened by a memorable vision vouchsafed to himself—had won assent from the acute and noble intellect of a young Pharisaic zealot and persecutor whose name was Saul (1 Cor xv. 4-8). But it was only in posthumous and subterranean whispers that the dark falsehood was disseminated which was

ntended to counteract this overwhelming evidence. Saint Măth′-ew ays that when he wrote his Gospel it was still commonly bruited among he Jews. It continued to be received among them for centuries, and s one of the blaspheming follies which was repeated and amplified twelve enturies afterwards in the *Toldôth Jeshu.*

The third appearance of Jē′-sŭs was to Pē′-tĕr. The details of it are wholly unknown to us (Lûke xxiv. 34; 1 Cor. xv. 5). They may have been of a nature too personal to have been revealed. The fact rests on the express testimony of Saint Lûke and of Saint Paul.

THE WALK TO EMMAUS.
—Painted by B. Plockhorst.

And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus. And it came to pass, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. Luke XXIV, 13-15.

On the same day the Lord's fourth appearance was accompanied with circumstances of the deepest interest. Two of the disciples were on their way to a village named Em-mā′-ŭs, of uncertain site, but about eight miles from Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and were discoursing with sad and anxious hearts on the awful incidents of the last two days, when a Stranger joined them, and asked them the cause of their clouded looks and anxious words. They stopped, and looked at this unknown traveler with a dubious and unfriendly glance; and when one of the two, whose name was Clē′-ŏ-păs, spoke in reply, there is a touch of surprise and suspicion

THE ASCENSION.—By H. Hofmann.

in the answer which he ventured to give. "Dost thou live alone as a stranger in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and dost thou not know what things happened there in these last days?" "What things?" He asked them. Then they told Him how all their yearning hopes that Jē′-sŭs had been the great Prophet who should redeem His people had been dashed to the earth, and how all His mighty deeds before God and the people had ended two days back on the shameful cross. They described the feeling of amazement with which, on this the third day, they had heard the women's rumors of angel visions, and the certain testimony of some of their brethren that the tomb was empty now. "But," added the speaker with a sigh of incredulity and sorrow—"but Him they saw not."

Then reproaching them with the dullness of their intelligence and their affections, the Stranger showed them how through all the Old Testament from Mō′-sĕs onwards there was long prophecy of the sufferings no less than of the glory of Chrīst. In such high converse they drew near to Em-mā′-ŭs, and the Stranger seemed to be going onwards, but they pressed Him to stay, and as they sat down to their simple meal, and He blessed and brake the bread, suddenly their eyes were opened,

and in spite of the altered form, they recognized that He who was with them was the Lord. But even as they recognized Him, He was with them no longer. "Did not our heart burn within us," they exclaimed to each other, "while He was speaking with us in the way, while He was opening to us the Scriptures?" Rising instantly, they returned to Jĕ-rū′-să-lĕm with the strange and joyous tidings. They found no dubious listeners now. They, too, were received with the rapturous affirmation, "The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared unto Sī′-mon!"

Once more, for the fifth time on that eternally memorable Easter day, Jē′-sŭs manifested Himself to His disciples. Ten of them were sitting together, with doors closed for fear of the Jews. As they exchanged and discussed their happy intelligence, Jē′-sŭs Himself stood in the midst of them, with the words, "Peace be with you." The unwonted aspect of that glorified body—the awful significance of the fact that He had risen from the dead—scared and frightened them. The presence of their Lord was indeed corporeal, but it was changed. They thought that it was a spirit which was standing before them. "Why are ye troubled?" He asked, "and why do anxious doubts rise in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is I; handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have." Even while He spoke He showed them His hands and His side. And then, while joy, amazement, incredulity, were all struggling in their hearts, He asked them if they had there anything to eat; and yet further to assure them, ate a piece of broiled fish in their presence. Then once more He said, "Peace be unto you. As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you." Breathing on them, He said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost. Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted to them: whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained."

One only of the Apostles had been absent—Thŏm′-ăs the Twin. His character, as we have seen already, was affectionate, but melancholy. To him the news seemed too good to be true. In vain did the other disciples assure him, "We have seen the Lord." Happily for us, though less happily for him, he declared with strong asseveration that nothing would convince him, short of actually putting his own finger into the print of the nails, and his hands into His side. A week passed, and the faithfully-recorded doubts of the anxious Apostle remained unsatisfied. On the eighth, or, as *we* should say, on the seventh day afterwards—

for already the resurrection had made the first day of the week sacred to the hearts of the Apostles—the eleven were again assembled within closed doors. Once more Jē′-sŭs appeared to them, and after His usual gentle and solemn blessing, called Thŏm′-ăs, and bade him stretch forth his finger, and put it in the print of the nails, and to thrust his hand into the spear-wound of His side, and to be "not faithless, but believing." "My Lord and my God!" exclaimed the incredulous Apostle, with a burst of conviction. "Because thou hast seen Me," said Jē′-sŭs, "thou hast believed; blessed are they who saw not and yet believed."

The next appearance of the risen Sā′-vioŭr was to seven of the Apostles by the Sea of Găl′-ĭ-lee—Sī′-mon, Thŏm′-ăs, Nă-thăn′-ă-ĕl, the sons of Zĕb′-ĕ-dee, and two others—not improbably Phĭl′-ĭp and An′-drew—who are not named (Jŏhn xxi. 1-24). A pause had occurred in the visits of Jē′-sŭs, and before they returned to Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm at Pentecost to receive the promised outpouring of the Spirit, Sī′-mon said that he should resume for the day his old trade of a fisherman. There was no longer a common purse, and as their means of subsistence were gone, this seemed to be the only obvious way of obtaining an honest maintenance. The others proposed to join him, and they set sail in the evening, because night is the best time for fishing. All night they toiled in vain. At early dawn, in the misty twilight, there stood on the shore the figure of One whom they did not recognize. A voice asked them if they had caught anything. "No," was the despondent answer. "Fling your net to the right side of the vessel, and ye shall find." They made the cast, and instantly were scarcely able to draw the net from the multitude of fishes. The incident awoke, with overwhelming force, the memory of earlier days. "It is the Lord," whispered Jŏhn to Pē′-tĕr; and instantly the warm-hearted enthusiast, tightening his fisher's tunic round his loins, leaped into the sea, to swim across the hundred yards which separated him from Jē′-sŭs, and cast himself, all wet from the waves, before His feet. More slowly the others followed, dragging the strained but unbroken net, with its 153 fishes. A wood fire was burning on the strand, some bread lay beside it, and some fish were being broiled on the glowing embers. It is a sight which may often be seen to this day by the shores of Găl′-ĭ-lee. And He who stood beside it bade them bring more fish of those which they had caught. Instantly Sī′-mon started up, and helped with his strong arm to drag the net ashore. And He whom they all knew to be the Lord, but whose voice and aspect made

their hearts so still with awful reverence that they dared not question Him, bade them, "Come and breakfast," and distributed to them the bread and fish.

The happy meal ended in silence, and then Jē′-sŭs said to His weak but fond Apostle, "Sī′-mon"—(it was no time yet to restore to him the name of Pē′-tĕr)—"Sī′mon, son of Jō′-năs, honorest thou Me more than these?"

"Yea, Lord, Thou knowest that I love Thee."

"Feed My little lambs."

Sī′-mon had felt in his inmost heart what was meant by that kind rebuke—"more than these." It called back to his penitent soul those boastful words, uttered so confidently among his brethren, "Although all shall be offended, yet will not I." Failure had taught him humility, and therefore he will neither claim a pre-eminence in affection, nor adopt the word of the Sā′-vioŭr's question, which involved deep honor and devotion and esteem; but will substitute for it that weaker word, which yet best expressed the warm human affection of his heart. And the next time the question reminded him less painfully of his old self-confidence, for Jē′-sŭs said to him only—

"Sī′-mon, son of Jō′-năs, honorest thou Me?"

Again the Apostle humbly answered in the same words as before—

"Yea, Lord, Thou knowest that I love Thee."

"Tend my sheep."

But Sī′-mon had thrice denied, and therefore it was fitting that he should thrice confess. Again, after a brief pause, came the question—and this time with the weaker but warmer word which the Apostle himself had chosen—

"Sī′-mon, son of Jō′-năs, *lovest* thou Me?"

And Sī′-mon, deeply humbled and distressed, exclaimed, "Lord, Thou knowest all things; Thou seest that I love Thee."

"Feed my beloved sheep." Then very solemnly He added, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast younger thou didst gird thyself, and walk where thou wouldest; but when thou art old thou shalt stretch out thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and shall lead thee where thou willest not."

The Apostle understood Him; he knew that this implied the years of his future service, the pangs of his future martyrdom; but now he was no longer "Sī′-mon," but "Pē′-tĕr"—the heart of rock was in him;

he was ready, even to the death, to obey the voice which said to him, "Follow Me." While the conversation had been taking place he had been walking by the side of Jē′-sŭs, a few steps in front of his comrades. Looking back he saw Jŏhn, his only favorite companion, and the disciple whom Jē′-sŭs loved, slowly following them. Pointing to him, he asked, "Lord, and what shall he do?" The answer checked the spirit of idle curiosity—"If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow *thou* Me." Pē′-tĕr dared ask no more, and the answer—which was intentionally vague—led to the wide misapprehension prevalent in the early Church, that Jŏhn was not to die until Jē′-sŭs came. The Apostle quietly corrects the error by quoting the exact words of the risen Chrīst. The manner of his death we do not know, but we know that he outlived all his brother disciples, and that he survived that terrible overthrow of his nation which, since it rendered impossible a strict obedience to the institutions of the Old Covenant, and opened throughout the world an unimpeded path for the establishment of the New Commandment and the Kingdom not of earth, was—in a sense more true than any other event in human history—a second coming of the Lord.

It may have been on this occasion that Jē′-sŭs told His disciples of the mountain in Găl′-ĭ-lee, where He would meet all who knew and loved Him for the last time. Whether it was Tā′-bōr, or the Mountain of Beatitudes, we do not know, but more than five hundred of His disciples collected at the given time with the eleven, and received from Jē′-sŭs His last commands, to teach and baptize throughout all nations; and the last promise, that He would be with them always, even to the end of the world. Writing more than twenty years after this time, Saint Paul gives us the remarkable testimony, that the greater number of these eye-witnesses of the resurrection were yet alive, and that some only were "fallen asleep."

A ninth appearance of Jē′-sŭs is unrecorded in the Gospels, and is known to us from a single allusion in Saint Paul alone. "I delivered unto you," he writes to the Corinthians (1 Cor. xv. 3-8), "that which also I received, how that Chrīst died for our sins, according to the Scriptures; and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day, according to the Scriptures; and that He was seen of Cē′-phăs, then of the Twelve; after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: . . . *after that, He was seen of Jāmes;* then of all the Apos-

tles. And last of all He appeared to me also, as to the abortive-born (of the Apostolic family)." Respecting this appearance to Jāmes we know nothing further, unless there be any basis of true tradition in the story preserved to us in the Gospel of the Hebrews. We are told that Jāmes, the first Bishop of Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and the Lord's brother, had, after the Last Supper, taken a solemn vow that he would neither eat nor drink until he had seen Jē′-sŭs risen from the dead. Early, therefore, after His resurrection, Jē′-sŭs, after He had given the *sindôn* to the servant of the priest, had a table with bread brought out, blessed the bread, and gave it to Jāmes, with the words, "Eat thy bread now, my brother, since the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

Forty days had now elapsed since the Crucifixion. During those forty days nine times had He been visibly present to human eyes, and had been touched by human hands. But His body had not been merely the human body, nor liable to merely human laws, nor had He lived during those days the life of men. The time had now come when His earthly presence should be taken away from them forever, until He returned in glory to judge the world. He met them in Jĕ-rû′-să-lĕm, and as He led them with Him towards Bĕth′-ă-ny, He bade them wait in the Holy City until they had received the promise of the Spirit. He checked their eager inquiry about the times and the seasons, and bade them be His witnesses in all the world. These last farewells must have been uttered in some of the wild secluded upland country that surrounds the little village; and when they were over, He lifted up His hands and blessed them, and, even as he blessed them, was parted from them, and as He passed from before their yearning eyes, "a cloud received Him out of their sight" (Lûke xxiv. 50, 51; Acts i. 6-9).

Between us and His visible presence—between us and that glorified Redeemer who now sitteth at the right hand of God—that cloud still rolls. But the eye of Faith can pierce it; the incense of true prayer can rise above it; through it the dew of blessing can descend. And if He is gone away, yet He has given us in His Holy Spirit a nearer sense of His presence, a closer infolding in the arms of His tenderness, than we could have enjoyed even if we had lived with Him of old in the home of Năz′-ă-rĕth, or sailed with Him in the little boat over the crystal waters of Gĕn-nĕs′-ă-rĕth. We may be as near to Him at all times—and more than all when we kneel down to pray—as the beloved disciple was when he laid his head upon His breast. The Word of God

is very nigh us, even in our mouths and in our hearts. To ears that have been closed His voice may seem indeed to sound no longer. The loud noises of War may shake the world; the calls of Avarice and of Pleasure may drown the gentle utterance which bids us "Follow Me"; after two thousand years of Christianity the incredulous murmurs of an impatient skepticism may make it scarcely possible for Faith to repeat, without insult, the creed which has been the regeneration of the world. Ay, and sadder even than this, every now and then may be heard, even in Christian England, the insolence of some blaspheming tongue which still scoffs at the Son of God as He lies in the agony of the garden, or breathes His last sigh upon the bitter tree. But the secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him, and He will show them His covenant. To all who will listen He still speaks. He promised to be with us always, even to the end of the world, and we have not found His promise fail. It was but for thirty-three short years of a short lifetime that He lived on earth; it was but for three broken and troubled years that He preached the Gospel of the Kingdom; but forever, even until all the Æons have been closed, and the earth itself, with the heavens that now are, have passed away, shall every one of His true and faithful children find peace and hope and forgiveness in His name, and that name shall be called Emmanuel, which is, being interpreted,

"God with us."

THE LAST SUPPER.—Painted by Da Vinci.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. John XIII, 21.

BIOGRAPHIES OF
GREAT PAINTERS
AND
INDEX OF GREAT PAINTINGS

This Index includes the biographies of the most famous painters the world has produced, together with a list of their works, copies of which are reproduced in this Volume.

The title of each painting is given in full, together with the number of the page upon which it may be found.

A list of the Madonnas and portraits of Jesus (the work of the greatest artists in the world) reproduced in this Volume is also given.

This Index is rendered complete by numerous photographs of Holy Places where Christ lived, taught and preached.

ANGELO, MICHAEL.—This supreme master of Italian art was born in Italy, near Florence, in 1475, and was superior not only as a painter, but as a sculptor. Pope Julius II. commissioned him to paint the frescoes in the Sistine Chapel of the Vatican at Rome, and this marvelous work has excited the admiration of the world, being unsurpassed as an artistic creation. He died in Rome in 1564, leaving numerous products of his genius to perpetuate his name.

"The Crucifixion"..... 672

BALLHEIM, H.—What this painstaking artist does he does exceedingly well, and he made it a rule at the very outset of his career never to permit a picture to leave his atelier until it was as perfect in every detail as he could possibly make it.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 134
"Jesus and the Child"..... 349

BARABINO, NICCOLO.—Born at Pier d 'Arena, near Genoa, Italy, in 1833. Historical Painter, studied in Florence, won reputation with his first picture in 1859.

"Madonna of the Olive"..... 10

BARRAUD, HENRY.—He was a younger brother of William Barraud, and was born in 1812; his family emigrated from France to England at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, settling in London. His talent

for this art was, in all probability, inherited from his maternal grandfather, a miniature painter of more than local renown. In time young Henry excelled as a painter of animals; many of his works were engraved, and proved popular.

"Jesus, the Savior"..... 502

BATTONI, POMPEO GIROLAMO.—This artist is entitled to the highest praise for his efforts in rescuing Italian art from the intense mannerisms into which it had fallen during the Eighteenth Century. His paintings display a high order of merit—graceful, well designed, and harmonious in color. He was born in 1708, and died in 1787.

"Mary Magdalene"..... 315

BENZ, SEVERIN.—Little Switzerland is proud, and justly so, of her talented son, whose fame as a portrait, historical, genré and landscape painter will ever endure. He was a pupil of Anschutz and Piloty at the Munich Academy, and after he left the latter made a long study trip to Venice and other points in Northern Italy. His religious paintings are elevated in tone and brilliant in color.

"Repose in Egypt"..... 93

BERNARD, SAMUEL.—Was the son of a painter, and devoted most of his life to miniature painting and engraving. He was born in Paris, in 1615, and died in 1687. He did something in the way of fresco-painting.

"Peter and John Running to the Tomb" 531

BIDA, ALEXANDRE.—One of the best known of Biblical illustrators, born in France in 1813, and died 1895. He won several first class medals. He visited the Orient, and his Bible illustrations had an element of realism till then uncommon.

"Jesus Washing the Feet of the Disciples" 30
"The Magi Directed by the Star" 73
"The Return from Egypt"..... 74
"The Child Jesus"..... 108
"Jesus in Prayer"..... 156
"Jesus and the Boy"..... 159
"Jesus Tempted by Satan"..... 169
"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 181
"Jesus Calling the Fisherman" 183
"Jesus Foretells the Destruction of the Temple"..... 209
"Jesus Driving the Money-Changers from the Temple". 214
"Jesus Talks with the Woman of Samaria"..... 223
"Jesus Teaching in the Synagogue" 235
"Jesus Preaching from a Ship". 241
"Jesus Calling Matthew"..... 248
"The Miracle of the Loaves"..... 255
"Peter Leaps from the Boat to Meet Jesus"..... 263
"Jesus Discoursing on the Last Judgment" 265
"Jesus Healing the Leper"..... 267
"Healing the Centurion's Servant" 269
"Raising the Son of the Widow of Nain"..... 277
"Mary Anointing the Feet of Jesus" 285
"Sleep of Jesus During the Storm" 291
"The Parable of the Sower"..... 307
"Jesus Heals the Man with the Palsy" 320
"The Priests Taking Counsel with the Herodians"..... 323
"Jesus Heals Two Blind Men".. 327
"Jesus Healing the Man at the Pool" 339
"Beheading of John the Baptist" 347
"The Repentance of Peter"..... 362
"The Man with the Withered Hand" 375
"The Syro-Phoenician Woman". 405
"Jesus Heals a Deaf Man"..... 407
"Jesus Leads the Blind"..... 413
"Jesus Rejected at Nazareth".. 493
"The Foolish Virgins"..... 569
"Judas Guides the Soldiers"... 606
"Servants of the Chief Priest".. 619
"Peter Denies He Knows Jesus" 633
"Jesus on the Way to Calvary" 663
"Cast Lots for His Garments".. 671

BLOCK, CARL HEINRICH.—As a historical and genré painter, this native of Denmark stands high on the roll of

honor. He studied among the peasantry after leaving the Copenhagen Academy, and many of his works are characterized by a pleasing humor. Since 1865 he devoted most of his time to historical subjects. He was born in 1834.

"Jesus Invites All to Come"... 239

BODENHAUSER, A.—This celebrated artist, two of whose paintings are reproduced in this work, certainly deserved the recognition his merit drew from the public at large, and in none of his productions does his genius shine more clearly than these reproduced by us.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 81

BOUGUEREAU, WILLIAM ADOLPH.—One of the most famous of modern French artists. He was born in 1825, and began his career as a business man. He soon discovered that art had more attractions for him than finance, and, studying under Picott, and at the Ecole des Beaux Arts, was awarded the Grand Prix de Rome. His historical and genré paintings were not the only things to bring him fame, as his mural work is of the highest order.

"Jesus and His Mother".....12-83
"Adoration of the Shepherds".. 55
"Angel Speaking to Mary"..... 62
"Mary and the Angels"..... 63
"The Flight into Egypt"..... 90
"The Crucifixion"..... 670
"Women at the Tomb"..... 677

BROCKMAN, N.—This artist has chosen as the subject for one of his best works a theme which has been dwelt upon by many painters, but it loses none of its interest because of this.

"Behold the Man!"..... 645

BURNE-JONES, SIR EDWARD.—An English artist with deep poetic feeling, and in a sense carried out with the brush what poets essayed in verse. He was a pupil of Rossetti, whose themes and styles he closely imitated for some years. It was acknowledged that he was the leader of the romantic school. He was born in 1833, died in 1898, and created a baronet in 1894.

"Mary Magdalene, the Angels and Jesus at the Tomb".... 687

CISERI, ANTONIO.—The greatest and most talented painters the world has ever known have derived inspiration from the life and surroundings of the Saviour who came on earth to preach, teach, and finally suffer ignominious death, that mankind might be benefited.

"Behold the Man"..... 45
"Christ Borne to the Tomb".... 541

COLETTI, J.—A copy of one of the most remarkable paintings of this great artist is reproduced here. It is regarded by competent critics as a production of the highest genius. Coletti devoted many years of his life to the delineation of sacred subjects.

"The Ascension"..... 427

CORNICELIUS, G.—Among the most powerful of the paintings sent out by this talented artist is the one reproduced elsewhere in this work. It is full of feeling, while the face of the Saviour clearly shows the thoughts passing in his mind.

"Jesus Tempted"..... 163

CUTHBERT, J. S.—Many of the paintings of this celebrated artist are to be seen in the finest art galleries of Europe. His intimate knowledge of the details of the profession, together with a thorough understanding of his subjects, are the chief charms of his compositions.

"Jesus in Prayer on the Mount of Olives"..... 282

DA VINCI, LEONARDO.—This artist was a sublime genius, who, in every instance, when placed under a master, soon surpassed his teacher. Da Vinci was a painter, sculptor, musician and poet, but his heart was truest to painting, and he devoted the greater portion of his life to it. As he worked slowly, he left many pieces unfinished at the time of his death.

He was born in 1452, near Florence, dying in 1519.

"Madonna of the Lily"..... 110
"Leonardo's Christ"..... 155
"The Last Supper"..... 584

DEFREGGER, FRANZ VON.—After studying under Anschutz at the celebrated Munich Academy, Defregger went to Paris, spent two years in the Tyrol (where he was born, in 1835), and in 1867 entered Piltoy's school at Munich. He is called "The Painter of Peasants," and has done much, by his art, to ennoble the hardy people of his native section.

"Jesus, His Mother and Joseph" 112
"Jesus and His Mother"..... 125

DEGER, ERNST.—He studied in Berlin, in Dusseldorf, and in Italy; and, from 1843 to 1851, conjointly with Ittenbach, Andreas and Karl Muller, the frescoes which adorn the St. Appollinaris Chapel at Remagen. He afterward decorated the chapel at Castle Stolzenfels, near Coblentz, at the command of King Frederick William IV., of Prussia. Deger was born in Hanover in 1809; died in 1885.

"Joseph" 72
"The Young Child at Bethlehem" 79
"The Saviour of Mankind"..... 203
"Jesus Entering Jerusalem".... 396
"Guards of the Tomb Fall to the Earth" 402

DELAROCHE, PAUL.—Paris was this artist's native city. It is possible no man ever lived who was the recipient of so many honors as Delaroche, who certainly deserved them. His talents were recognized by nearly all the nations of the earth in one form or another. His "Snuffbox" portrait of the Emperor Napoleon I. is universally admired. His historical paintings are highly valued.

"Mary, the Mother of Jesus, at the Foot of the Cross"..... 391
"Jesus in the Garden"..... 609

DEL SARTO, ANDREA D'AGNOLO.—Was born in a tailor shop, and when old enough was apprenticed to an engraver. His ability was recognized, however, he was put to studying under good masters and he developed into a painter of prominence. He was born in Florence in 1487, and died of the plague there in 1531.

"John the Baptist"..... 152

DELUG, A.—Among those who have gained everlasting fame through the delineation of sacred subjects upon canvas, the artist Delug has a high place. His works evidence careful thought and patient study.

"Jesus Bearing the Cross"..... 2

DESCHWANDEN, PAUL.—While not a genius of the first rank, this historical painter took advantage of the opportunities offered and studied, from 1840, in Italy, after Raphael, achieving much success. Deschwanden was born at Stanz, Unterwalden, Switzerland, in 1811, and died in 1881.

"Jesus When a Child"..... 18
"The Angel and the Three Marys at the Tomb of Jesus"..... 464

DIETRICH, ANTON.—As a pupil at the Dresden Academy, Dietrich reflected the greatest credit upon that institution. He also studied under Schnorr, afterward spending some time at Dusseldorf. The frescoes in the hall of the Kreuzschule, at Dresden, are his work. He was born at Meissen, Saxony, in 1833.

"'Come Unto Me,' Says Jesus".. 33

DIEZ, SAMUEL FRIEDRICH.—Born at Neuhaus, Meiningen, Dec. 19, 1803. Died March 11, 1873. Portrait, genré and landscape painter. Pupil in 1822-25 of the Munich Academy. Made court painter in Meiningen in 1832.

"The Flight into Egypt"..... 1

DITE, E.—This artist made his name and fame by the manner in which he expressed, upon canvas, a superiority of action and a perfection in detail which have proven a delight to the critics of the art. His paintings are full of meaning, his conceptions of the manner of which his themes should be treated being of a high order of merit.

"Madonna and Child"..... 104

DOBSON, WILLIAM CHARLES THOMAS.—Although of German birth, Dobson was a pupil of the Royal Academy, London, and also studied under Charles Eastlake. During 1843-4-5 he was head master at the Birmingham School of Design, after which he studied and worked in Germany and Italy. He was born in 1817.

"The Infant Jesus at Bethlehem" 59
"Mary, Joseph and Jesus at Nazareth" 106
"John Taking Mary, the Mother of Jesus, to His Home"..... 337

DOLCI, CARLO.—Dolci was a Florentine by birth, and died in his native city in 1686, at the age of seventy. He was the last of the Florentine school, and a prolific but careful artist, bestowing the utmost care upon even the slightest and least important parts of his paintings. He devoted his entire life to sacred subjects.

"Madonna" 58
"Jesus and His Mother"..... 100
"Mary, Mother of Jesus"..... 132
"Jesus and His Mother"..... 133
"Mary Anointing the Feet of Jesus" 521

DORE, GUSTAV PAUL.—Dying at the age of fifty, in 1883, Dore nevertheless accomplished much. Born in Strasburg, he went to Paris when young, and began by contributing sketches to the periodicals. He exhibited pen-and-ink drawings in the Salon of 1848, and a few years later his first paintings—"The Battle of the Alma," and "The Battle of Inkerman"—were shown. His most prominent fault was haste in his work.

"The Massacre of the Innocents" 89
"Jesus Entering Jerusalem".... 272
"Dream of Pilate's Wife"..... 629
"Jesus Leaving the Praetorium" 316

DUBUFE, EDWARD.—A pupil of the famous Claude, Dubufe also studied under Paul Delaroche, and received the highest praise from both of these masters. For five years—until 1846—he devoted himself to religious pictures, and after that, portraits. He was a native of Paris, born in 1818.

"The Prodigal Son"..... 371

EASTLAKE, SIR CHARLES LOCKE.—Studied at the Royal Academy (of which, years afterward, he was the President), and then spent some time in copying pictures in the Louvre at Paris; he saw the exiled Emperor Napoleon on board the Bellerophon, at Plymouth, and painted the famous picture representing the fallen giant, surrounded by his officers, taking his last look at the shores of France. Of English birth, Sir Charles died in 1865, aged seventy-two.

"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 153
"Jesus Weeping Over Jerusalem" 557

ENDER, A. JOHANN.—An Austrian painter of historical subjects, sacred in the main, born at Vienna in 1793, and dying there in 1854. He was a professor in the Vienna Academy, and was distinguished for not only his paintings in oil but his water-color drawings as well.

"'Destroy this Temple, and in three days I will raise it up,' said Jesus"..... 694

FEUERSTEIN, M.—No artist whose work has been given to the world has produced a more lasting impression by one single painting than Feuerstein. His most famous composition will be found reproduced elsewhere in this work.

"Jesus in the Manger"..... 65

FURST, M.—The representations regarding sacred subjects painted by this artist show a delicacy of touch and a soundness of judgment in the manner of treating them which have made his works worthy the commendations they have received. He was a thorough student of his art.

"Jesus Invited into the Home". 193
"Christ Leaving His Mother".. 603

GEBHARDT, E. VON.—There is nothing which appeals more strongly to mankind than those compositions of a religious character embodying the spectators' ideas and conceptions of the portraits or scenes displayed upon the canvas. Gebhardt's paintings are popular because they reflect the popular sentiment.

"Jesus Teaching the People on the Mount"..... 76
"Jesus Confusing the Doctors' . 117
"Jesus and the Rich Young Man" 503
"The Raising of Lazarus"..... 513
"The Last Supper"..... 582

GENDRON, ERNST AUGUSTE.—Studied under Paul Delaroche and in Italy, sending from the latter country to the French Salon of 1844 his first exhibition picture. He was born at Paris in 1817, and died in 1881.

"The Foolish Virgins"..... 567

GEROME, JEAN LEON.—Another pupil of Paul Delaroche, who also studied under Gleyre. He visited Italy, and afterward Russia, and was almost as well known as a sculptor as a painter. His sculpture groups, when placed on exhibition, never failed to elicit praise. His paintings include both ancient and modern subjects. He was born in France in 1824.

"Jerusalem and the Place of the Crucifixion"..... 329

GLOTZLE, L.—Among those most prominent in the delineation of sacred subjects, whose works show a fervid and zealous appreciation of what the conditions demand, Glotzle is deserving of both admiration and respect. Thoroughness characterizes everything he has done. He was of German birth, and began his artistic studies very early, at the Dusseldorf Academy.

"Jesus, the One Altogether Lovely" 233

GOLZ, A.—In clearness of outline and the purity pictured in the countenances of the Saviour and the women listening to His words of counsel and warning, the painting of Golz, reproduced in this work, has attracted the attention of millions since it was placed on exhibition. He was born in Germany, and possessed the faculty of application.

"Jesus and the Women"..... 363

GOODALL, FREDERICK.—Was one of the most conscientious of English artists, and his work was always thoroughly done, every detail being attended to before it was sent to the place of exhibition. He studied at the Royal Academy, London, and afterward became a member of that institution.

"Mother, Home and Jesus".... 66
"Jesus and the Syro-Phoenician Woman" 403

GRIEGER, C. A.—Few artists have shown a greater or a more intimate knowledge of their subjects than Grieger. He was not a painter of the highest genius, but his faithful and enthusiastic labors in the delineation of sacred matters proved of great value to the world.

"The Kiss of Judas"..... 611

GROSSE, FRANZ THEODOR.—Was a pupil at the Dresden Academy, under Bendemann, whom he assisted in the royal palace of the capital of Saxony; he also did some work in the Dresden Museum, and decorated the loggia of the Leipsic Museum. He was born at Dresden in 1829.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 121

GUARDABASSI, A.—In handling subjects of a sacred character Guardabassi displayed wonderful intelligence and acumen, as all of his pictures readily show. An ardent believer in the Florentine method, he displayed the result of his studies in all his compositions. He devoted the utmost care to the preparation of his works, and they are much esteemed.

"Jesus and the Three Marys".. 700

HEBERT, ANTOINE AUGUSTE ERNEST.—The favorite subject of this artist when painting sacred portraits or scenes was that of Jesus and His mother. Various titles are given these compositions, but it is the portraiture and not the name which attracts. Hebert was born in France, in 1817, and was a pupil of Delaroche.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 129

HERRIACH, GROF.—One of the strongest and most passionate portraitures an artist has ever essayed is that of the denial of His Master by Peter. Herriach has succeeded in bringing prominently forward the most striking points of this dramatic occurrence. Herriach was born early in the last century.

"The Denial of Peter"..... 631

HEUSS, EDOUARD VAN.—A native of the Rhenish Palatinate, died in 1880, aged seventy-two. He was a student in Munich and in Rome, and was much under the influence of Rubens and Rembrandt.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 126
"Follow Me"..... 293

HOFMANN, HEINRICH.—Born in Darmstadt, in 1824, he studied at the Dusseldorf and Antwerp Academies, and then spent several years in travel and the study of the masters. He was regarded as more of an imitator than a painter of originality, but several of his works have been the recipients of great commendation.

"Jesus Twelve Years Old"..... 20
"Bethlehem" 48
"Annunciation 64
"Mary Visited by an Angel"... 64
"The Worship of the Magi".... 82
"The Flight into Egypt"..... 92
"The Boyhood of Jesus"..... 107
"Jesus in the Temple Disputing with the Doctors"..... 118
"Jesus in the Temple"..... 119
"Jesus the Christ"..... 131
"Jesus Invites All to Come"... 151
"Temptation of Jesus"..... 165
"Still He Knocks"..... 170
"Purification of the Temple"... 207
"Jesus and the Woman of Samaria" 225
"Jesus in Prayer"..... 250
"The Sermon on the Mount"... 251
"Jesus Healing the Sick"..... 253
"Raising the Son of the Widow of Nain"..... 275
"Mary Magdalene"..... 287
"Mary Wiping the Feet of Jesus with Her Hair"..... 289
"Jesus Preaching from a Boat". 306
"Jesus Raising the Daughter of Jairus" 328
"Jesus and the Sinner"..... 449
"Jesus and His Disciples"..... 453
"Jesus and the Rich Young Man" 459
"Jesus at the Home of Mary and Martha at Bethany"... 498
"Jesus with Us Always"..... 500
"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 507
"Jesus Raising the Young Man" 540
"The Last Supper"..... 586
"Disciples Asleep in Gethsemane" 605
"Jesus Taken Captive Turns and Looks at Judas"..... 615
"Jesus Before Pilate"..... 643
"Jesus Bearing the Cross"..... 662
"The Crucifixion"..... 665
"The Entombment"..... 676
"Easter Morning"..... 693
"Ascension 702

HUNT, WILLIAM HOLMAN.—He was a painter who devoted nearly the whole of his life to sacred pictures, although his others were famous as well. In 1849, when but twenty-two years of age, he took his stand with Millais and others of the so-called pre-Raphaelite school, and was ever afterward one of its most devoted adherents. He was distinguished by a depth of thought which proved a mighty charm when painting. He was born in London in 1827.

"The Light of the World"..... 68
"Mary and Joseph Find Jesus in the Temple"..... 120
"The Shadow of the Cross".... 130

ITTENBACH, FRANZ.—He studied at the Dusseldorf Academy, and also spent some time in Italy and as a pupil at the Munich Academy. His frescoes in St. Appollinaris' Church at Remagen are worthy the praise they have elicited. Most of his paintings are delineations of sacred history. He was born near Cologne in 1813, and died in 1879.

"Joseph, Mary, and the Child Jesus" 16
"Jesus and the Woman of Samaria" 227
"Jesus the Prince of Peace".... 279
"Jesus and His Disciples"..... 345
"Jesus and His Disciples"..... 439
"Mary, the Mother of Jesus"... 545

JALABERT, CHARLES FRANCOIS.—A native of France, born in 1819, achieved fame as a genré and portrait painter, being another pupil of Delaroche, who proved worthy of his master. His figures are well grouped, but not entirely free from the criticism of affectation. In 1867 he was made an officer of the Legion of Honor.

"Jesus at Gethsemane Sees the Soldiers Coming to Arrest Him" 607

KEHREN, JOSEPH.—Born at Hulcrath, Duchy of Berg, May 30, 1817. Died in Dusseldorf, May 12, 1880. Pupil of Dusseldorf Academy, where he was Schadow's assistant. First independent work done in 1839.

"The Good Shepherd"..... 167
"Jesus of the Cross and Mary Magdalen 477

KIRCHBACH, F.—Those artists who delight in taking sacred subjects as themes should, in the greater part at least, be imbued with the true spirit of adoration and worship. It is not the fact that all painters who have delineated scenes in the life of the Saviour were religionists, but it is true they were at least enthusiasts.

"Casting the Money-Changers Out of the Temple"..... 205
"Jesus with the Children"..... 217

KNAPP, E. JOHANN.—A native of the city of Vienna, Knapp's efforts were at first directed to the painting of fruits, flowers and animals. He was a pupil in the Vienna Academy, under Dreschler; spent a great part of his latter life at Schönbrun, painting historical subjects, and died there in 1833. He was born in 1778.

"Jesus Loves the Little Ones".. 387

KNAUS, LUDWIG.—A pupil at the Dusseldorf Academy, he also studied at Paris and in Italy; was professor at the Berlin Academy, one of the younger leaders of the Dusseldorf school, and regarded as one of the foremost genré painters in Germany. He was the recipient of many honors, his genius being everywhere recognized. He was born in Wiesbaden in 1829.

"The Holy Family"..... 94

LEJEUNE, HENRY.—A famous genré painter, he was a pupil at the Royal Academy, London, receiving many gold medals from this institution, was head master of the Government School of Design, and afterward made curator of the Painting School of the Royal Academy. He was born in London in 1820.

"Consider the Lilies of the Field" 249

LE ROLLE, HENRY.—A painter of religious pictures and landscapes, born in Paris, he was one of Lamothe's favorite pupils. In 1879 he received a medal of the third class, and in 1880 one of the first class in recognition of his meritorious work.

"Repose in Egypt"..... 7
"Birthplace of Jesus"..... 54

LONG, EDWIN.—An English historical and portrait painter, and an R. A. He was a pupil of J. Philip in London, studied Velasquez in Spain, and made an extended tour of Egypt and Syria. He was born in 1829, and a copy of his most famous painting is given here.

"Make Your Choice of Jesus or Worldly Idols"..... 139

MARSHALL, MELTON.—A painter of wonderful power and fervid feeling, possessing an imagination worthy an Oriental, and yet guided by a strong instinct of what is practical. He studied in Italy, Spain, Germany, Austria and Belgium, and his works have been received everywhere with favor. He is of the modern school, with a leaning, however, toward Raphael. His color schemes are the envy of brother artists. He is of French birth, born in Paris in 1839, his parents being of Huguenot descent.

"On the Way to Egypt"..... 95
"Jesus Dispels All Sorrow".... 199
"Jesus Solves the Perplexities of Life"..... 215
"Mary Magdalen"..... 219
"Jesus Entering the Home".... 351
"Jesus Washing the Feet of Peter" 588
"The Shepherd"..... 598
"The Burial of Jesus"..... 674
"Mary at the Tomb"..... 697

MAX, GABRIEL.—Son of the sculptor, Joseph Max, Gabriel was born in Prague, Bohemia, in 1840; was a pupil at the Prague Academy, and also at the Academy at Vienna. His works have become very popular, the first of his paintings being exhibited in 1867. He received various medals, and was chosen a member of various art societies.

"Jesus the Christ"..... 25
"Jesus Healing a Child"..... 257

MENZELBERG, OTTO.—A pupil of the Dusseldorf Academy, studying under Karl Sohn and Schadow. He also visited Munich, Cologne and Paris, but finally made his home in Dusseldorf. He was a son of Egidius, and was born in Dusseldorf in 1817.

"Jesus on the Way to Jerusalem" 19
"Jesus in Prayer"..... 321
"Behold the Man!"..... 649

MERSON, OLIVER LAC.—Living French artist, born in 1846. He is the first artist to introduce, accurately and thoughtfully, the background of Egyptian life into the story of the flight into Egypt. His "Arrival at Bethlehem" is an exceedingly conscientious picture, full of the atmosphere of the lonely and inhospitable street of Bethlehem.

"Arrival at Bethlehem"..... 9
"Asleep in the Arms of the Sphinx" 69

MIETH, HUGO.—A living German artist. His painting "The Widow's Mite," made in 1899, surrounds the widow with an atmosphere of isolation that makes one feel the lonely years of her poverty; but she is rich in the tribute of Jesus.

"The Widow's Mite"..... 146

MOLITOR, F.—An Austrian landscape painter, designer and engraver, was a pupil of Christian Brand. His water and oil landscapes are much admired, and as a necessary consequence, much sought after.

"Jesus the Good Shepherd".... 204

MULLER, CARL.—The younger son of Franz Hubert Muller, the father was his first instructor. He attended the Dusseldorf Academy, studied in Italy, and after his return from that country, in 1843, painted some of the frescoes in St. Appollinaris' Church at Remagen. He was born at Darmstadt in 1818.

"Joseph and Jesus"..... 5
"Jesus and His Mother..... 60
"Mary and Elizabeth"..... 61
"The Holy Family"..... 70
"Jesus in the Carpenter Shop". 105
"Jesus and His Disciples"..... 599
"Mary, the Mother of Jesus"... 668
"Mary, the Mother of Jesus and Mary Magdalen at the Cross" 668

MUNIER, EUGENE.—A French engraver on wood, resided at Toulouse, France, about the year 1553, where he executed several pieces of work conjointly with Jean Perrin.

"The Child Jesus"..... 80

MUNKACSY, MIHALY.—One of the most celebrated of Hungarian artists, died in 1900 at the age of fifty-four. Apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, he later studied at the Vienna Academy and at the Academy at Munich. He removed to Paris where he made studies from Parisian life, and many of his paintings are to be found in the United States. He received almost every known medal.

"The Crucifixion"..... 174
"Christ on Calvary"..... 174
"Jesus Before Pilate"..... 639
"Jesus Before Pilate"..... 640
"Pontius Pilate"..... 641
"The Crucifixion"..... 666

MURILLO, BARTHOLOME ESTEBAN.—Born at Seville in 1618, he died at the age of sixty-four. He was the great representative of the Spanish school of painting. From his first master, Juan del Castillo, Murillo learned the mechanical part of his profession, and then settled at Madrid, where he received valuable counsel from Velasquez and, through him, obtained admission to the royal galleries. He founded the Seville Gallery of Art.

"Mary the Mother of Jesus".. 85
"Jesus as a Child"..... 123
"Christ Healing Humanity"... 184
"Jesus Feeding the Multitude" 355

NAACK, A.—The two themes of the paintings of Naack, copies of which are reproduced upon other pages in this volume, are those scenes which figure in a most prominent manner in the life and work of the Son of God, sent upon earth to save the children of men. The artist has succeeded in a high measure.

"The Resurrection"..... 692

PFANNSCHMIDT, CARL GOTTFRIED.—A historical painter, and a pupil of Daege and Cornelius at Berlin. He visited Italy several times, and made a special study of the masters of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries. He was a member of the Berlin Academy, and received its gold medal. He was born in Thuringia in 1819.

"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 505
"The Burial of Jesus"..... 565

PIARDONA, LUCA.—No one trait in the character of Jesus shines forth with greater beauty and grace than His passionate and generous love for the little ones. He delighted in talking to them and having them around Him, and they, in return, were happy in His presence.

"Teach the Little Children the Story of Jesus and His Love" 243

PIOMBO, FRA SEBASTIANO DEL.—An Italian painter, who died in 1547, was born in Luciani, deriving the name by which he was known from the fact that he held the office of piombo (Keeper of the Leaden Seals). He was a pupil of Giovanni Peblini, and also of Giorgione, and painted some of the frescoes in the Farnesina, at Rome.

"Raising of Lazarus"..... 515

PLOCKHORST, BERNARD.—One of the pupils of Piloty at Munich, he afterward went to Paris and studied under Couture for three years. Later he visited Holland, Belgium and Italy, spending most of his time at Venice. He received the gold medal of the Berlin Academy, which is not given save for high excellence.

"Apparition to the Shepherds". 56
"Mary, Joseph and Jesus in Egypt" 71
"Flight into Egypt"..... 91
"Jesus the Good Shepherd".... 135
"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 259
"Jesus and Mary"..... 290
"John, and Mary the Mother of Jesus" 295
"Jesus the Comforter"..... 341
"Christ and St. Peter"..... 357
"Jesus Taking Leave of His Mother" 365
"Angel Appearing to the Women" 695
"The Walk to Emmaus"..... 701

PORTAELS, JEAN FRANCOIS.—A Belgian historical, genré and portrait painter, he studied under Delaroche at Paris, and won the Grand Prix de Rome. After this he studied in Spain and Hungary. He was decorated by several sovereigns. Portaels was born in 1818.

"The Magi on the Way to Bethlehem" 77

RAPHAEL, or RAFFAELLO SANTI, or SANZIO.—Called by his countrymen "the divine," is almost universally conceded the greatest painter who ever lived. His father, Giovanni Santi, was his first instructor, and upon his death Raphael studied under Petrio Perugino. It was in 1508 he went to Rome by invitation of Pope Julius II. and painted the celebrated frescoes in the Vatican. It is useless to define Raphael's art or measure his genius.

"Madonna of the Grand Duke". 11
"The Sistine Madonna".....86-99
"Madonna of the Torches"..... 96
"Madonna of the Chair"..... 109
"Madonna of the Cardinal".... 111
"Jesus and His Mother"..... 141
"Miraculous Draught of Fishes" 237
"Jesus' Charge to Peter"..... 409
"The Transfiguration".....425-386
"Jesus Bearing the Cross"..... 482
"Jesus Falls Under Cross".... 664

RENI, GUIDO.—A cultured musician in early life, he found painting had stronger attractions. He was at first under the instruction of Calvart, but left him to enter the school of the Caracci, where he became the favorite of Ludovico. He also studied frescoes under Feriantine, and was after the style, in a measure, of Raphael. Born in Italy, 1575; died 1642.

"Jesus and John the Baptist".. 17
"Man of Sorrows"..... 67
"Mary, the Mother of Jesus".. 97
"Mary Magdalen"..... 102
"Jesus" 179

RICHTER, GUSTAV.—A pupil of the Berlin Academy, studying under Edward Holbein, he afterward went to Paris and received instruction from Cogniet; he also studied in Rome two years. His travels were extensive, and he was one of the most successful of modern portrait painters. He was born in 1823 and died in 1884.

"Raising the Daughter of Jairus" 325

RIESER, MICHAEL.—Was a pupil at the Munich Academy, the Vienna Academy, and studied the old masters at Florence, Rome and Venice. He became a member of the Vienna Academy, and professor at the Industrial Art School at the Austrian capital. He was born in the Tyrol in 1828.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 103

RIVIRA, BRITON.—A Londoner by birth, and a pupil of William Riviere, he was a subject and animal painter of repute. He was a teacher of drawing at Oxford, and took his degree there. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy, London, in 1858, and was made a Royal Academician in 1881.

"The Herd of Swine"..... 309

ROBERTS, HUBERT C. (called ROBERT DES RUINES).—Was a pupil of Pannini; then he spent twelve years studying in Rome. He became a member of the French Academy in 1766, and was appointed Custodian of the Louvre by the Directory. He was born in Paris in 1733 and died in 1808.

"Parable of the Sower" (Some Fell by the Wayside)..... 302
"Parable of the Sower" (Some Fell on Stony Ground).... 303
"Parable of the Sower" (Some Among Thorns)..... 304
"Parable of the Sower" (Others Fell on Good Ground)..... 305

RUBENS, PETER PAUL.—Was of the Flemish school; studied at Antwerp with Tobias Verhaegt and Adam van Noort, and later with Otto van Veen. His copies, made at Venice, after Titian and Giorgione, attracted universal attention, and he could not execute all the

commissions which poured in upon him. His decorations on the altar of the Antwerp Cathedral are superb. He was born in Westphalia in 1577, and died in 1640.

"The Descent from the Cross". 264
"The Elevation of the Cross".. 344
"Jesus Raising Lazarus"..... 517
"The Crucifixion"..... 673

RULAND, H.—Jesus delighted in gathering His Disciples around Him, and, in seclusion with them, commune with His Father. He was well aware that all were not entirely faithful to Him, but it was in accordance with His plan of salvation to show to the world that treachery existed even among some who were admitted to close association with Him.

"Jesus and His Disciples"..... 595

SCHEFFER. ARY.—Was the son of Johann Scheffer, an artist of some note, and was born at Dordrecht, in 1797, dying in 1858. His father did everything in his power to develop the genius of his gifted son, sending him to Paris to the school of Guerin. Here he worked with Gericault and Delacroix, who led the revolution in art from the classic to the romantic school.

"Temptation of Jesus"..... 161
"The Three Marys"..... 533
"The Kiss of Judas"..... 613
"Ecce Homo"..... 647

SCHMALZ, HERBERT.—Nothing could have been more agonizing and sorrowful than the return of Mary, the mother of Jesus, from Mount Calvary, where her Beloved Son had been crucified as a malefactor. Schmalz' painting is full of expression, and has been admired by all who have seen it.

"The Return from Calvary"... 577

SCHONHERR, CARL GOTTLOB.—Was a Saxon painter of historical subjects, and studied under Julius Hubner at the Dresden Academy, afterward going to Rome. He was a professor in the Academy of Dresden, and many of his works are of a religious character. He was born in 1824.

"Jesus Healing the Sick"..... 195
"Jesus in the Home"..... 201
"Jesus at the Door"..... 231
"Jesus and Mary"..... 696

SCHRANDOLPH, JOHANN VON.—A Bavarian historical artist, who painted the frescoes which adorn many of the most important buildings in Munich, was a pupil at the Academy of the latter city, studying under Schlotthauer and Cornelius. He also decorated the cathedral at Speyer after his return from Rome. He was born 1808; died 1879.

"Money in the Fish's Mouth".. 435

SCHUBERT, FRANZ AUGUST.—Born in Dessau, Nov. 10th, 1806, history and landscape painter, pupil in Dessau of Beck, then of Dresden Academy and of Munich Academy under Cornelius and Schnon. Became a professor in 1863.

"Jesus and the Unfortunate".. 191

SHERMITTE, L.—It was not the practice of the Saviour to go about visiting the homes of the great, the powerful and the wealthy, but to call upon the poor, the meek, the lowly and the sorrowful who lived in huts and caves. His work was laid out, and carried out, among those upon whom the rich looked with contempt.

"Jesus in the Home"..... 494

SICHEL, N.—There is none to doubt that the sweetest and loveliest character in the history of the world is that of Mary, the mother of Jesus. Between the two there existed an affection which nothing could diminish, and even eternity will merely serve to strengthen it. Sichel's Madonna and the Child is a fine one.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 575

SIEMIRADZKI, HENDRIK.—Born in Russian Poland in 1843, he studied at the St. Petersburg Academy, and at Munich, afterward, under Piloty. He vis-

ited France, Germany and Italy, finally making his home in Rome. He was a member of the St. Petersburg, Berlin, Stockholm and Rome Academies.

"Jesus at Home of Mary and Martha at Bethany"..... 229

SIGUOL, EMILE.—A French historical, genré and portrait painter, was a pupil of Blondel and Gros. So successful was he that he won the Grand Prix de Rome in 1830, when but twenty-six years of age, and a medal of the first class not long after. In addition, he was created an officer of the Legion of Honor and a member of the Institute of France.

"Jesus and the Woman"..... 451

SINKEL, HENRICUS JOHANNES.—Born in the Netherlands, Sinkel, after studying for a time at the Dusseldorf Academy under Carl Muller, became possessed of his spirit and devoted nearly all of his life to the painting of religious pictures in the style of the Nazarites. He was born in 1835.

"Jesus and His Mother"..... 137

SPANGENBERG, GUSTAV ADOLPH.—Born at Hamburg in 1828, Spangenberg was, first, a pupil of Hermann Kauffmann in his native city, and then studied at Hanau with Pellissier. Later he journeyed to Antwerp, becoming a pupil in the Academy there; finally being under the instruction of Couture, and the sculptor Triqueti at Paris. He was a member of several Academies.

"Jesus and Peter"..... 317
"Three Marys at the Tomb"... 691

STICHART, A.—When the torments of doubt and unbelief come upon a man, then is the time when he needs aid and support, and that at once. Then it is that the doubter, forgetful of the fact that he should receive punishment rather than succor, stretches forth his hands in appeal. The German artist, Stichart, shows this powerfully in the work reproduced here.

"'Save, Lord, or I Perish'"... 359

STRUTT, W.—An English painter and engraver, was the son of a miller, but finally succeeded in prevailing upon his father to permit him to secure an education. However, it was not long ere young Strutt could outdo his masters. His "Biographical Dictionary of Engravers," with plates engraved by himself, is a most valuable work. Born, 1749; died, 1802.

"And a Little Child Shall Lead Them" 335

THIERSCH, LUDWIG.—Was a pupil at the Academy of Munich, in which city he was born in 1825; studied sculpture under Schwanthaler, and painting under Heinrich Hess Schnorr and Karl Schorn. He visited Rome, St. Petersburg, Vienna and Athens, painting some church frescoes in these cities which are much admired.

"Jesus at the Home of Mary and Martha"..... 21
"The Cross Bearer"..... 49
"Jesus and the Little Children" 431

THOMPSON, JEROME K.—An American painter of figures and landscapes, studied for a time under his father, Cephas Thompson, and later with Morse and Jarvis. He was an associate of the National Academy. Born, 1814; died, 1886.

"First Easter Morning"..... 422

TITIAN, or TIZIANO VECELLI.—His genius was so marked at nine years of age that he was apprenticed to a painter at Cadore, Italy, where a Madonna in fresco at the Casa Vallenzasco is pointed out as his first effort. Unlike the early Flemish painters, he and other great artists of the Venetian school worked independently of drawn lines. He was born in 1477 and died in 1576.

"Jesus Forgiving the Woman". 447
"The Tribute Money"..... 552
"Mary Magdalene"..... 559

UHDE, FRITZ VON.—A Saxon genré and historical painter, was a soldier as well, serving several years as an officer

of cavalry in the Saxon army. He was a pupil of Munkacsy at Paris, and also studied the Dutch masters of genré, painting with great industry. His works are after the manner of the modern French realists. He was born in 1848.

"Jesus Teaching"..... 177
"Come, Jesus, and be Our Guest" 300
"Suffer Little Children to Come Unto Me"..... 492
"Jesus Our Guest"..... 496
"Mary Meets Jesus in the Garden"..... 698
"Easter Morning"..... 699

VAN DYCK, ANTONIUS.—Was born at Antwerp, in 1599, his family being a good one. His genius showed itself at an early age, and when but ten years old he was apprenticed to Hendrick von Balen; entered the academy of Rubens six years later, and became his assistant in 1620. In 1621 he was called to England by King James I.; painted several important works in Italy from 1623 to 1626; lived in London many years, and died there in 1641.

"Jesus and His Mother Resting in Egypt"..... 15
"Jesus and His Mother"..... 113
"The Sinner Before Christ".... 228
"The Crucifixion"..... 667
"The Burial of Jesus"..... 689
"Jesus in the Tomb"..... 690

VERLAT, CHARLES.—Was the recipient of many marks and tokens of esteem and honor; several medals were bestowed upon him and he was an officer of the Legion of Honor. He was further made Director at Antwerp Academy, after having been a professor there for some years. He was born at Antwerp in 1824; studied at Paris, after being a pupil at the Antwerp Academy, and for a time was Director of the Weimar Art Academy.

"The Voice of One Crying in the Wilderness"..... 149

VERONESE, PAUL.—An illustrious artist of the Venetian school, was a native of Verona, born in 1528, his death occurring at Venice in 1588. He came of a family of artists, his father being a sculptor of note and his uncle well known as a painter. Veronese studied at Verona and Mantua, and finally established himself at Venice, where he executed the majority of his famous works. Many think Veronese was superficial when compared to Titian.

"Wedding at Cana of Galilee".. 189
"Jesus at the House of Simon" 273
"Jesus at Emmaus"..... 550
"Christ on the Way to Calvary" 660

VOGEL, CARL.—A famous historical and portrait painter, was the son and pupil of Christian Lebrecht Vogel, afterward studying at the Dresden Academy. After visiting many of the countries in Northern Europe, he went to Italy and studied after the old masters. He was a professor at the Dresden Academy, and was also appointed court painter by the King of Saxony. Of Saxon birth, he died in 1868, aged eighty.

"Jesus Blessing Little Children" 98

VOLTERRA, DANIELE DA.—An artist of the Florentine school; was a pupil of Il Sadoma, and afterward, at Rome, studied under the direction of Michael Angelo. His chief works are in the Capella Orsini in Trinita de Monti, Rome, where he spent seven years in painting a series of frescoes representing the history of the cross. He died at Rome in 1566.

"Descent from the Cross"..... 688

WEST, BENJAMIN.—Born at Springfield, Pa., Oct. 10th, 1738, died in London, March 11, 1820. Began to draw when seven years old, and took his first lessons in preparing colors from the Cherokee Indians. After a little instruction from a painter named Williams he set up as a portrait painter in Philadelphia, moved from there to New York and in 1760 went to Italy to study. He then returned to London where he spent the rest of his life.

"Christ Rejected"..... 158

WINTERSTEIN, E.—A modern German artist, not mentioned in common

works of reference. His face of the boy Jesus is gentle, almost feminine, not strong but sweet.

"Jesus and John"..... Facing 53

ZIMMERMANN, ERNST.—Was the son of Rheinhard Sebastian Zimmermann, who was his first instructor; afterward he attended the Munich Academy, studying under Strahuber, Anschutz and William Diez. He visited Venice, Paris and Vienna, and acquired wide reputation as a colorist. Many honors have been bestowed upon him.

"Jesus and the Fishermen".... 175
"Jesus the Consoler"..... 297
"The Last Supper"..... 473

PAINTINGS OF THE MADONNA AND CHILD.

Below is given a list of the copies of famous creations, by world-famous artists, reproduced in this volume, representing the Madonna and Christ:

PAINTERS.	PAGE.
Ballheim	134
Barabino	10
Bodenhauser	81
Bouguereau	63
Bouguereau	12
Da Vinci	110
Dolci	100
Dolci	58
Dolci	133
Defregger	125
Goodall	66
Grosse	121
Hebert	129
Hofman	78
Raphael	99
Raphael	11
Raphael	109
Raphael	96
Sichel	575
Sinkel	137
Van Dyck	15
Van Dyck	113

PHOTOGRAPHS OF HOLY PLACES.

"Road from Jerusalem to Bethlehem" 53
"The River Jordan Where, it is Said, Jesus was Baptized".. 147
"The Town of Tiberias, on the Sea of Galilee"..... 197
"Samaria, as it is To-day (1901) 221
"Mount Hermon, the Site of the Transfiguration" 423
"Scene of the Incident of the Good Samaritan"..... 478
"Road Jesus Went to the Crucifixion, Showing the Tomb of Absalom and Wall of Jerusalem" 661